



DUKE  
UNIVERSITY



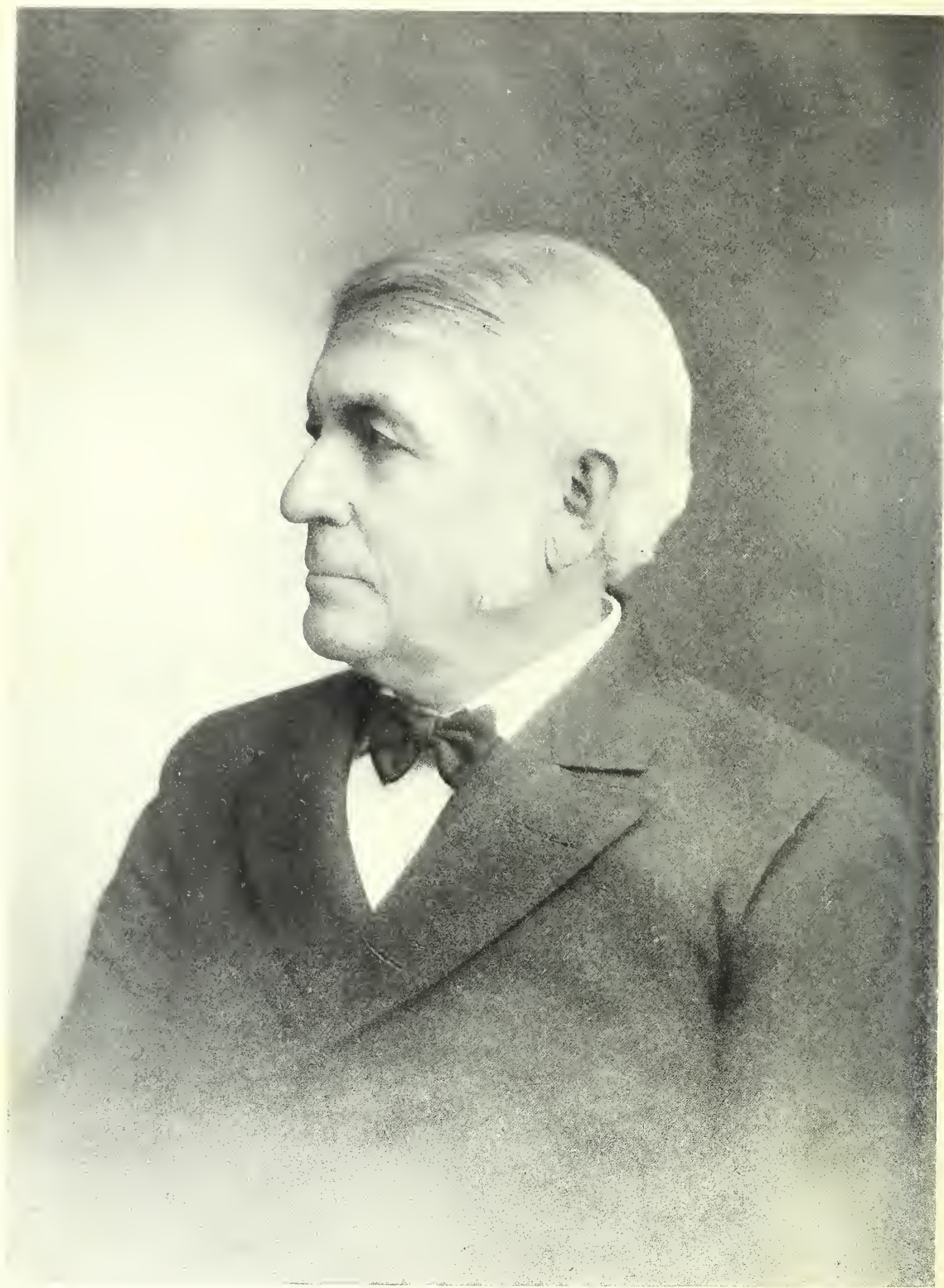
LIBRARY







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015



*J. M. Kenosby*

HISTORY OF  
//  
Dakota and  
Goodhue Counties  
MINNESOTA

*Illustrated*

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

FRANKLYN CURTISS-WEDGE

CONTRIBUTORS AND REVISERS

Hon. Francis M. Crosby; Prof. C. W. Meyer; Rev. Patrick Cunningham; Thomas C. Hodgson; James D. Hoskins; Rev. William Eversman; Rev. Robert Schlinkert; General W. G. Le Duc; Warren Upham, Ph. D.; W. M. Sweney, M. D.; Jens K. Grondahl; C. A. Rasmussen; Julius Boraas, M. L.; F. W. Kalfahs; Edward W. Schmidt, M. A.; Mrs. Julia B. Nelson; E. Norelius, D. D.; George C. Wellner, M. D.; John C. Applegate; Ralph W. Holmes; Dwight C. Pierce; Henry Halvorson; Rev. James H. Gaughan; Henry R. Cobb; Edgar F. Davis; Mrs. James Duff. and many others

---

VOLUME I

---

CHICAGO

H. C. COOPER, JR., & CO.

1910





977.656  
C 9 3 14  
Pr. 1

TO THE  
STURDY PIONEERS OF DAKOTA AND GOODHUE  
COUNTIES  
WHO, AMID INNUMERABLE HARDSHIPS, BLAZED THE WAY FOR  
THE PRESENT GENERATIONS,  
AND TO THEIR  
DESCENDANTS AND SUCCESSORS  
THIS WORK IS DEDICATED  
BY ALL WHO HAVE ASSISTED IN ITS CONSTRUCTION.



## PREFACE

It is with a feeling of considerable pride and pleasure that the publishers present this history for the approval of the people of Dakota and Goodhue counties. The undertaking has not been an easy one and the difficulties have been many, so many indeed that this work would not have been possible without the liberal assistance of the citizens of the counties. The chief contributors have given freely of their time and talent; business men, church officials, fraternity and association officers, manufacturers, professional men and bankers, often at great personal sacrifice, have laid aside their regular duties to write of their communities and special interests; educators have written of the schools, and men and women of all walks of life have willingly given all the information at their command regarding themselves, their families, their interests and their localities. To all of these the readers of this work owe a lasting debt of gratitude and to each and every one the publishers extend their heartfelt thanks.

In planning for this work the publishers hoped to prepare a narrative which should tell the story of this rich and prosperous vicinity from the time when it first became a geologic reality, through the years when the first explorers pushed their way up the river and into the wilderness, down to the present time when cities and villages dot the landscape and comfortable homes and fertile farms are seen on nearly every quarter section.

In handling the vast amount of material gathered for this work it has been the aim of the entire staff to select such matter as is authentic, reliable and interesting. Doubtless facts have been included that many will deem of little moment, but these same facts to others may be of the deepest import. It may be, also, that some facts have been omitted that many of the readers would like to see included. To such readers we can only say that to publish every incident of the life of the counties would be to issue a work of many volumes, and in choosing such material as would come within the limits of two volumes, we believe that the matter selected is that which will prove of greatest interest to the greatest number of readers, and also that which is most worthy

of being handed down to future generations, who in these volumes in far distant years may read of their large-souled, rugged-bodied ancestors and predecessors who gave up the settled peace of older communities to brave the rigors of pioneer endeavor.

A few omissions may be due to the dereliction of some of the people of these counties themselves, as in many instances repeated requests for information have met with no response. In such cases, information gathered from other sources, though authentic, may have lacked copious detail.

Before passing hasty judgment on apparent errors, one should consider carefully, not relying on tradition or memory. In many cases we have found that person's memories are faulty and tradition erroneous, when measured by the standard of official records; even in the case of comparatively recent events, while in many instances families are under the impression that their forebears arrived in the country long before it was possible for them to do so. In such cases, we have found it advisable to follow the records.

Among the books which have been consulted and in many instances quoted are: The History of Goodhue County, published in 1879; J. W. Hancock's History of Goodhue County; W. H. Mitchell's Geographical and Statistical Sketch of the Past and Present of Goodhue County; History of St. Paul and Ramsey County by J. Fletcher Williams; the various publications of the Minnesota Historical Society; the Legislative Manual of the State of Minnesota; The History of Minnesota, by Edward W. Neill; Minnesota in Three Centuries; The History of Scandinavians in the United States, by O. N. Nelson; The Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota, by N. H. Winchell, assisted by Warren Upham; The Memoirs of Explorations in the Basin of the Mississippi, by J. V. Brower; the Norsemen in America, by Martin Ulvestad; The History of Dakota County published in 1881; the volumes containing the Acts of Congress; and the volumes containing the Acts of the Minnesota Territorial and State Legislatures; also various other standard historical, reference and biographical works, as well as many original manuscripts.

The biographies have all been gathered with care from those most interested, and with a few exceptions have been revised and corrected by the subject of the biography or by a relative or friends. This, however, refers to the dates, and sequence of events, all personal estimates being the work of the editors and inserted in biographies only after consultation with other members of the staff.

That this history is faultless we do not presume; it is probably not within the power of man to arrange a work of this

kind without mistakes of one sort or another; that it will meet with the unqualified approval of all, we dare not expect, but we trust that the merits of the history will overbalance any shortcomings that may be discovered.

Our association with the people of Dakota and Goodhue counties has been a most pleasant one. We have conscientiously performed our task and in placing the history in the hands of those whom it most concerns our hope is that we have done our work well.

H. C. COOPER, JR., & CO.



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I.

### NATURAL PHENOMENA.

Location, Advantages, Area and Climate—Action of the Glaciers—Rivers and Creeks—Elevations—Soils—Castle Rock and Other Stone Formations—In the Throes of Creation—Description of the Till—Gravel Plains and Ancient Water Courses—General Conclusions.....1-19

## CHAPTER II.

### THE INDIANS.

Who Were the First Men in Dakota County?—Evidence of the Mounds—Tradition as to the Iowas—Dakotas or Sioux—Medawa-Kanton Bands—Good Road, Black Dog and Little Crow—The Kaposia Band—Feuds, Wars and Slaughter—Red Nation Becomes Chief of Kaposia Band and Assumes Title of Little Crow—His Part in the Uprising of 1862—Some Well-Known Characters—Indians of the County at the Present Time—Indian Treaties.....20-55

## CHAPTER III.

### EARLY EXPLORATION.

First White Men to See Dakota County—Hennepin's Trip to the Falls of St. Anthony—Perrot Takes Possession of the Country—Le Sueur Searches for Copper—La Hontan's Fictitious Voyage—Unknown Traders and Voyageurs—Jonathan Carver—Pike and Long—Schoolcraft and Cass—Leavenworth—Later Surveys and Investigations.....56-68

## CHAPTER IV.

### INDIAN TREATIES.

Carver Grant—Pike Agreement—Peace After War of 1812—Faribault Grant—Little Crow's Visit to Washington—Prairie du Chien Treaty—Cass Treaty—Second Treaty of Prairie du Chien—Wabasha's Treaty—Treaty with the Chippewas at Fort Snelling—Taliaferro Convention—Sioux Treaty of 1837—Doty Treaty—Treaty of Mendota.....69-88

**CHAPTER V.**

## GOVERNMENTAL HISTORY.

Early Claims of Title—Spain, France and England—Treaties and Agreements—The Louisiana Purchase—Indiana—Louisiana District—Louisiana Territory—Missouri Territory—Northwest Territory—Illinois Territory—Michigan Territory—Wisconsin Territory—Iowa Territory—No Man's Land—Sibley in Congress—Minnesota Territory—Minnesota State—Compiled from Manuscripts of Hon. F. M. Crosby .....	89-109
---	--------

**CHAPTER VI.**

## EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Unknown Traders—Building of Fort Snelling—Cantonment at New Hope—First Child Born in Dakota County—Major Lawrence Taliaferro—Distinguished Visitors—American Fur Company—Arrival of Sibley—Early Missionaries—The Pond Brothers—Plowing at Kaposia—Brunson and King—Methodist Mission at Kaposia—Rev. Thomas S. Williamson—Presbyterian Mission at Kaposia—Miss Bishop's Letter—Later Settlers—Modern Conditions Have Their Beginning—Origin of Names in Dakota County..	110-133
--	---------

**CHAPTER VII.**

## PIONEER EXPERIENCES.

Reminiscences by Hon. Thomas C. Hodgson—Arriving at Hastings—Trip Over the Prairies—Personnel of the Party—Building a Cabin—First Sight of an Indian—Wolves and Unknown Dangers—Hardships Endured—Terrible Land Scurvy—Dying Man and Boy Left Alone—Rescue and Healing—Settlers Begin to Arrive—Early Schools and Social Enjoyments—The Brave Company F, Eighth Minnesota .....	134-149
---	---------

**CHAPTER VIII.**

## ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

Boundary Changes Prepared from Manuscripts of Hon. F. M. Crosby—Huge Proportions of the Original County—Gradual Curtailment of Boundaries—Trouble with Scott County—Annexations to Rice, Goodhue and Ramsey Counties—County Seat and County Courthouse—Formation of Townships—Board of Supervisors—Dakota County Legislature—Territorial Legislature—Constitutional Convention—State Legislature—County Officers.....	150-173
---	---------



**CHAPTER IX.**

## MILITARY RECORD.

Dakota County's Notable Showing—Generals Sibley, Le Due and Adams—First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, and Eleventh Infantry—First Battalion—First Mounted Rangers—Second Cavalry—Bracket's Battalion—Independent Cavalry—First Sharpshooters—Third Artillery.....174-207

**CHAPTER X.**

## BENCH AND BAR.

Henry H. Sibley—Reminiscences—Anecdotes of the Early Courts—Territorial Courts—State Courts—Judge David Cooper—Judge Andrew G. Chatfield—Judge Charles E. Flandrau—Judge N. M. Donaldson—Judge S. J. R. McMillan—Judge Charles McClure—Judge F. M. Crosby—Judge William M. McCluer—Judge Hollis R. Murdock—Judge W. C. Williston—Members of the Bar—The Court House Picture Gallery.....208-223

**CHAPTER XI.**

## CITY OF HASTINGS.

Modern Hastings—Reign of the Indians—Hastings as a Hamlet—Pioneer Experiences—Boundaries—Bonds—Improvements—Municipal Officers—Fire Department and Fires—Mail Facilities—Cemeteries—Churches—Schools, Banks and Banking—Miscellaneous.....224-285

**CHAPTER XII.**

## SOUTH AND WEST ST. PAUL.

Old Township of West St. Paul—Early Settlers, Schools, and Villages—City of South St. Paul—Swift & Company Plant—Live Stock Activities—Postoffice, Schools and Churches—West St. Paul City—Formation and Separation from South St. Paul.....286-303

**CHAPTER XIII.**

## TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

Waterford Township—Waterford Village—Sciota Township—Lewiston—Nininger Township—Nininger Village—Rosemount Township—Rosemount Village—Rich Valley Station—Ravenna Township—Etter Station—Lakeville Village—Lakeville Township—History, Biography and Incidents.....304-361

**CHAPTER XIV.**

## TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

Vermillion Township—Vermillion Village—Empire Village—Marshan Township—Marshan City—Bellwood—Lebanon Township—Hampton Township—Hampton Village—New Trier Village—Inver Grove Township—Inver Grove Village—Pine Bend—Wescott—History—Incidents—Schools and Churches—Early Settlers.....362-399

**CHAPTER XV.**

## TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

Eagan Township—Enreka Township—Christiana Postoffice—Castle Rock Township—Castle Rock Village—East Castle Rock—Randolph Township—Randolph Village—Burnsville Township—Empire Township—Farmington Village—Douglass Township—Meisville—Greenvale Township—Schools—Churches—Early Settlers—Officers—Veterans of The Civil War—Mendota Village—Mendota Township..400-482

**CHAPTER XVI.**

## SUBSTANTIAL MEN.

Sketches of Those Who Have Assisted in the Progress of Dakota County—Place of Birth—Education—Early Experiences—Profession, Trade or Occupation—Ancestry—Offices and Public Service.....483-624

**CHAPTER XVII.**

## CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

Missionary Spirit—Bishop Loras of Dubuque—Father Galtier and His Work—Father Ravoux—Services at Mendota—Hastings—Church of the Guardian Angels—St. Boniface Church and Parish—Other Churches.....625-634

**CHAPTER XVIII.**

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Schools—Educational Effort—Dakota County Educational Association—Population—Agricultural Society—Christiana Settlement .....635-643

**CHAPTER XIX.**

## REMINISCENCES.

Personal Experiences, by James D. Hoskins—Pioneer Childhood by Mrs. James Duff.....644-654

# HISTORY OF DAKOTA COUNTY

---

## CHAPTER I.

### NATURAL PHENOMENA.

**Location, Advantages, Area and Climate—Action of the Glaciers—Rivers and Creeks—Elevations—Soils—Castle Rock and Other Stone Formations—In the Throes of Creation—Description of the Till—Gravel Plains and Ancient Water Courses—General Conclusions.**

During that portion of its course where the Father of Waters, the mighty Mississippi, augments its flow by receiving into its bosom the turbulent Minnesota and the placid St. Croix, it passes a happy land which has taken its county name, Dakota, from the syllables "Dah-ko-tah," the tribal designation of the Indian band that once roamed its stretches of prairie and hunted along its picturesque water courses.

Embracing, as the county does, a great diversity of soil, surface topography and general adaptability to agriculture; with swift-rushing streams, furnishing abundant water power, and with the great highway of the nation's water commerce passing its doors; it is natural that the people who from the earliest days were attracted here should be the possessors of steady virtues, ready to toil and to sacrifice, that their labors might be crowned with the fruits of success and prosperity.

The cities and villages of the county have had their part in the general upbuilding of the state, and furnish excellent trading and shipping facilities for the rural districts. In these centers, manufacturing is carried on to a greater or less extent; the milling business is naturally important; and one of the cities maintains no small part of one of the great national industries.

The rural districts are the scene of peace, prosperity and contentment. The homes are substantially built, and furnished with

the comforts and conveniences of life, stock is humanely housed and well pastured, the farm land is extensively tilled and productive, and the churches and schools which are seen on every side testify to an interest in the higher things of life by a law-abiding, progressive, and loyal people.

It is, moreover, in its men and women, rather than in its grains and vegetables, its fruit and live stock, its factories and commerce, that Dakota county takes its greatest pride. From her farms, from her cities, and from her villages, have gone out those who have taken an important part in the activities of the world, and who, whether in commerce or diplomacy, in the professions or in the trades, have maintained that steadfastness of purpose and staunchness of character that mark a true Dakota county man or woman, wherever they may be found.

The elevation of Dakota county above the sea, its fine drainage and the dryness of the atmosphere, give it a climate of unusual salubrity and pleasantness. Its latitude gives it correspondingly longer days in summer, and during the growing seasons, at least two hours more of sunshine, than in the latitude of St. Louis. This, taken in connection with the abundant rainfall in early summer, accounts for the rapid and vigorous growth of crops in Dakota county and their early maturity. The cool breezes and cool nights in summer prevent the debilitating effect of heat often felt in lower latitudes. The winter climate is one of the attractive features of the county. Its uniformity and its dryness, together with the bright sunshine and the electrical condition of the air, all tend to enhance the personal comfort of the resident and to make outdoor life and labor a pleasure.

Dakota county lies north of Goodhue and Rice; south of Hennepin, Ramsey and Washington; east of Scott, and nearly completes the apex of the angle between the northeastwardly flowing Minnesota and the southwestwardly flowing Mississippi. Its Wisconsin neighbor is Pierce county. Dakota has an irregular shape and several fractional townships, due to the fact that its boundary is often formed by rivers. The total area of the county is 611.32 square miles, or 391,242.57 acres, of which 387,753.96 acres are land and 3,488.61 are water. The population in 1905 was 23,471.

Along the whole northern boundary of the county, with a sharp angle running north to St. Paul, is a great drainage course, consisting of the Minnesota and Mississippi valleys. The entire surface drainage, however, enters the Mississippi; but one creek worthy of a name or representation, entering the Minnesota. Hence, the main water-divide is in the western part. The Vermillion river crosses the county in a northeastern course. Its tributaries descend from about one thousand feet above tide-

level, where they cross the eastern border of the county, to six hundred and sixty-eight feet, low water in the Mississippi at Hastings. A shallow water course, known as the Vermillion slough, branches from the Vermillion river near its outlet into the Mississippi at Hastings and extends in a southeasterly direction into Goodhue county. The Cannon river, with its northern fork, generally known as Chub creek, drains the southern tier of towns. Its other tributaries are Pine creek and Trout brook. The Minnesota river is sluggish in its flow along its northwestern boundary, maintaining a level not far from 700 feet above the sea. At Fort Snelling, where it unites with the Mississippi, its level at low water is 688 feet, but it rises in time of flood to 710 feet. The Mississippi thence descends to 685 feet, low water at St. Paul, 676 at Newport, 669 at Nininger, 668 at Hastings, 667 at Prescott and 663 at Red Wing. The Cannon river, where it enters the county in Waterford township, is 890 feet above tide, at Randolph it is 850 and at Cannon Falls about 800.

Dakota county exhibits a great variety of surface. The western and northwestern portions are rolling, or even hilly; the southern and southeastern are flat, or simply undulating; in the extreme southeastern part this flatness gives place to a bluff and rather rough general contour, due to the excavation by streams into the surface of the country. In the northern part the surface is rough because of accumulations of material in heaps and ridges; in the central part this material is spread out evenly, not only losing its own natural roughness but filling up effectually all pre-existing gorges and other inequalities in the rocky substructure; while still further south, where this drift sheet is thinner, and the erosion by surface drainage was concentrated along certain valleys, the country is made rough by the gorges that have been excavated in the rocks. The hills in the west and north are covered by timber, the plains in the central part are natural prairies, and the bluffs and sandy soils in the southeast are sparsely covered by small oaks and hazel brush. The northern hills have a gravelly soil, or one of stony clay with gravelly and stony subsoil, the plains are fertile with a loamy soil and subsoil, and the bluffs and gorges in the southeast are frequently stony, or have a rather sandy surface with a gravelly subsoil. The hills are interspersed with lakes of clean and pure water and have numerous springs and crooked brooks. These gather into moderate and gently-flowing streams, as they cross the lakeless plains eastward, and, when they enter on the precipitous descents among the bluffs near the Mississippi, they are augmented by subterranean brooks that issue in the gorges, and then hurry on with violence and sometimes destructive momentum to the Mississippi. The hills in the northwest are about

three hundred feet higher than the plains in the central part, and the latter are about three hundred feet higher than the drainage valley of the Mississippi, in which all the waters find their quiet level.

Those great rivers, the Minnesota and the Mississippi, which form the northern boundary, exhibit between themselves the same striking contrasts. Their valleys unite at Mendota, but there is a total change in the characters of the bluffs, and of the adjacent country, in passing over an interval of a few miles. The Minnesota has drift-bluffs, the Mississippi's are cut into the rocky substructure about two hundred feet, increasing toward the southeast to more than three hundred. The Minnesota is a slow and often muddy stream, but subject to sudden and destructive floods; the Mississippi's water is clear, and of a more steady stage. The Minnesota has wide prairie bottom lands, with timbered hills at a distance; the Mississippi has timbered bottom lands, with high prairies in the distance.

The Vermillion and the Cannon rivers flow eastward through the county, exhibiting gradual transitions from the characters of the Minnesota valley to those of the Mississippi. Their tributaries rise among the gravelly hills in the western part, as rippling brooks with timbered banks. As they emerge from the timber, where their courses have been crooked, and enter on the plains, their channels are straightened. The sun in summer has direct action in their temperature, and the cold of winter shuts them with an effectual covering of ice. As they acquire greater volume in the eastern part of the county, and are again protected by the high rocky banks, and moderated in temperature by the incoming of copious subterranean tributaries, they maintain such an equilibrium that they become a resort for the speckled trout—these being the most northern tributaries of the Mississippi from the west, so far as known, in which that fish is found. It is seldom that in so short an interval so great topographic variations can be seen. This series of changes generally requires a space of a hundred miles, or more, to complete the shift from one extreme to the other. It is here accomplished in twenty miles. This change is here caused by a single agent—the ice period—acting on a uniform rock surface. It prevailed, it faded out, it ceased. These steps are legibly marked both in time and in geographic area. It prevailed first in the north and northwest. It faded out first in the central part. It ceased first, or never acted, as an ice-period, in the southeast. The whole expanse from the Minnesota to the Mississippi is underspread by the same series of alternating limestones and sandstones.

So far as known, the highest points in the county are somewhat over eleven hundred feet above the sea. These are in

Burnsville, Eagan, West St. Paul and Inver Grove. These elevations were ascertained, primarily, by the use of an aneroid barometer, referred to adjacent railroad levels, but into this determination enters some doubt, especially when the contours for adjacent hills and ridges are extended from known points by estimates by the eye. It is quite possible that some hills attain the height of twelve hundred feet.

Following are estimates of the average elevation of the various towns of this county: Hastings, 775 feet above the sea; Ravenna, 800; Nininger, 800; Marshan, 900; Douglass, 960; West St. Paul and South St. Paul, 1,000; Inver Grove, 980; Rosemount, 950; Vermillion, 900; Hampton, 980; Empire, 930; Castle Rock, 950; Waterford, 930; Sciota, 900; Randolph, 870; Eagan, 990; Mendota, 900; Burnsville, 910; Lebanon, 960; Lakeville, 975; Eureka, 960; Greenvale, 940. Allowing for the different sizes of these townships, the average elevation of the county becomes about 960 feet above the sea.

As the natural topography depends so closely on geological causes, and introduces in this county a great diversity, so the soil and timber show great variations in short intervals. Nearly all the grand distinctions of soil that can be found in the state are exemplified here in one county, these all depending on the same grand causes as operated at large to bring about the same varieties throughout the state, viz.: (1) Red till soil; (2) gray till soil; (3) gray till soil, prairie; (4) loam, with gravelly subsoil; (5) laminated clay soil and subsoil; (6) sandy soil, with sand or fine gravel as subsoil; (7) alluvium. In general, it should also be stated that these distinctions are all somewhat obscured by a later loam-cover which has a varying thickness, and which tends to give a semblance of homogeneity to the soils of the county, as it does also to those of nearly all the state.

The rolling till soils are covered with a heavy and varied forest. On the red till soil, oak is very abundant, and it is probably the predominating genus over more than three-fourths of the county, as it spreads, with its different species, over the scantily timbered towns in the central and eastern parts. On the gray till areas the forest growth is much more luxuriant, both in size and in the number of species. The gray till is more clayey than the red and more calcareous.

The bedded rocks of Dakota county, as included in the following tabulated series: Lower silurian: Trenton shales, about 125 feet; Trenton limestone (perhaps including the Chazy), 20 feet. Cambrian: St. Peter sandstone, 130 feet; Shakopee limestone, 25 feet; Richmond sandstone, 80 feet; Lower Magnesian limestone, about 140 feet; Jordan limestone, about 100 feet; St. Lawrence limestone, with shales, seen about 75 feet.

On the surface generally these rocks are covered with the drift materials, but the examination of the few scattered outcrops, and by comparison with the ascertained geology of surrounding counties, the rock that underlies the drift in nearly all parts of the county is pretty certainly known. Besides the rocks noted in the foregoing scheme, there is some reason for believing that the Cretaceous is represented, in a feeble way, within Dakota county.

A detailed description of the geologic formations underlying Dakota county will be found in Vol. 11, of the "Final Report of Geology in Minnesota," 1882-1885, by N. H. Winchell and Warren Upham, from which volume this chapter is compiled. The thoughtful reader should also peruse the article by Prof. E. W. Schmidt which appears elsewhere in this work.

**Castle Rock.** A most interesting locality of sand-rock in this county is that which is well known as Castle rock, situated in the town of Castle Rock, not far east of the center of section 32. It was a landmark known by the Indians and early explorers. The Sioux Indians named it *Inyan bosndata* or standing rock, and, according to Nicollet, this name was also applied by them to the Cannon river. The term Castle hill was formerly applied to a similar outlier about twelve miles further northeast, its outlines "bearing the appearance of a dilapidated castle of feudal times." This is now known as Lone rock, and to the east of it, a short distance, is another which is generally designated Chimney rock. These are in sections 14 and 13, Empire. The *Inyan bosndata* and the Castle hill are named on the large map of Nicollet, and the Chimney rock is also shown but not named.

Although Featherstonhaugh did not visit this spot, he has given the first known description and figure of the rock. His description is as follows: "This pillar is situated on what is called the Big Prairie, and can be seen for a distance of twenty miles, somewhat resembling a church with a copula; the lower part being a huge column, sixty feet high, and twenty-five feet in diameter; and the upper part being thirty feet in height, and varying from two and a half to fifteen feet in diameter. This curious obelisk of sandstone is one of the proofs of the ancient continuity of strata and of the general reduction which has taken place in the mineral structure of the country. For these particulars, as well as for the accompanying outline of Le Grand Gres, I am indebted to a traveler who had visited the locality and made a sketch of the pillar." The foregoing statements of dimensions are nothing but exaggerated estimates by the traveler who furnished the drawing. About six years later, when Nicollet saw it, he made such measurements as to warrant him in stating its exact height at thirty-six feet. In 1823 the party of Major



Long passed near this rock, but did not see it, their Indian guide being unwilling to take them there. Prof. Keating says the Indians named the Cannon river 'Eamozindata' (high rock) from a white pyramidal rock which rises to a considerable height near this stream a few miles above the place where they crossed it. From the date of Nicollet's observation till 1872 there seems to have been no published reference to these outliers.

In the second annual report of the survey (1873) are figures that show this obelisk from three different directions, with various dimensions expressed, though it was described also in the first annual report. In June, 1883, this pillar was again examined. It had not noticeably changed. There were more carvings of names, etc., on it than ten years before, and the apparent certainty of its falling with the first blast of wind was more impressed on the beholder. At that time it was written: "In the immediate vicinity of this rock the soil is quite sandy, the same extending about half a mile toward the southeast. The base of the exposed rock is yellowish-rusty, but the pinnacle is white. A narrow streak of amethystine red sand crosses the body of the castle about horizontally, at least it appears on the northwest side. Immediately below that the white sand is somewhat yellowish with iron-rust, for about three feet. Another amethystine, or rather brick-red, band occurs between the white and the rusty sand at the base. On weathered surfaces are seen what appear to be fueoidal markings, and a porous, worm-eaten structure which has often been named *Scolithus*. The tubes of the latter are generally from one-eighth to one-fourth of an inch in diameter, and they are seen in nearly all parts about the base of this rock, especially on the northeast side." The following description, published in 1872, was applicable up to a few years ago: "The singular pillar in Dakota county, known as Castle rock, consists of the St. Peter sandstone. It stands on the arch of the local anticlinal axis from which the beds dip gently both toward the north and toward the south, and is an outlier from which most of the formation has been removed over an area of some miles about. Its form is that of a somewhat regular right prism, or parallelo-piped elongated north and south, supporting on its northern end a pinnacle of bedded sandstone about four feet in diameter at the base which rises above the general mass nineteen feet and three inches. A view from the west shows, of rock, forty-four feet and nine inches, rising above the general surface of the sandy mound on which it stands. Rock can be seen on the east side about twenty feet lower than on the west. A depression along the east side of the outlier is twenty-six feet below the lowest rock visible. From the bottom of this depression to the top of the tower is seventy feet one and three-fourths inches. The

irregularly ascending base visible from the west is eleven feet six inches. The perpendicular sides of the general mass of the rock are fourteen feet, and the tower is nineteen feet three inches. Near the base of the tower is a somewhat argillaceous layer, or one less firmly cemented, of a few inches, which weathers away faster than the rest, making the diameter there considerably less than above. Hence the tower has a threatening aspect, and the first impression of the beholder is the certainty that the first severe blast of wind will throw it from its place. The mass of the whole is separated perpendicularly by a number of divisional planes that also may be seen entering the rock below the castle. These pass in a direction northeast and southwest, and have so aided the attacks of the elements, and invited the ambitious, but sacrilegious, carvings of visitors that a hole has been made through the body of the rock.' ' The top of the rock is now shattered, and the curiosity no longer retains its former characteristic appearance.

An outlier of the St. Peter sandstone, situated in section 14, Empire, is known as Lone rock, owing to its rising in the midst of a prairie and forming a very conspicuous object for a great many miles in all directions. From its summit, which is about a hundred feet higher than the surrounding prairie, can be seen toward the east the crests of several other outliers of the same stone within a mile or two, one of which is known as Chimney rock, while still further east the eye looks upon the bluffs of the opposite side of the Mississippi. Toward the south the valley of the Vermillion spreads out in a broad basin.

---

The different periods through which this part of the earth passed, from the ages when the globe was a mass of molten granite down to the time when it was ready for the occupation of man, are described in Chapter II in the second part of this work. Sufficient is it to say here, that during those aeons of time when the earth was in the throes of preparation, there occurred periods when large portions of the earth's surface were covered with ice, and from these ice fields, as they melted, flowed muddy water which deposited crushed or powdered rock along the beds of its courses, leaving what is known as drift. In these streams floated huge icebergs which plowed out valleys and left their marks in the rocks, which they scratched and in some instances shattered.

Two glacier periods have operated in Dakota county, each one leaving its traces in the form of moraine, till-sheet, and modified

drift. The effect of the first, which extended furthest east, was over-wrought and largely effaced by the second. They were separated by a long interval of time. During the prevalence of the second the powerful action of the ice- and gravel-laden waters on that part of the country which was not reached by the moving ice of the glacier was sufficient to excavate broad valleys both in the drift before deposited and in the erocible rock-beds, and to spread extensive plains of gravel. But its chief influence was in screening the characters and actual extent of the older drift by working it over, mixing it with the newer and burying the whole under copious deposits of water-worn gravel and sand. Such hills as Castle rock lie outside of the action of the ice of the last glacial epoch, but yet within the action of that of the first. When the first ice-sheet covered the county, coming mainly from the northwest, it extended as far east as the till-mounds in Marshan, and the rock area at Castle rock must have been much larger than it is now. It received the action of the ice of that epoch, but was still left as a large Trenton mound. After the interglacial age had passed, and the second epoch advanced, its area was reduced, along with that of all other similar mounds, by the waters that accompanied that epoch. The St. Peter sandstone was undermined. The Trenton slabs fell from their positions and mingled with the drift and boulders which they before supported, and with the newly spread gravel and sand, the mound was entirely uncapped, the limestone dissolved and disappeared, the sandstone was indurated by exposure and has maintained a struggling existence until the present time. This succession of changes can be predicated of all the "mounds" and "castles" in the eastern part of the county in various stages of advancement, since they all happen to be between the margins of the two ice-sheets.

The areas of the older till are found on the highlands in that part of the county east of the morainic belt of the last glacial epoch. In the lower levels it is either washed out or is covered by the gravel and sand derived from the later epoch. This older till is blue, and was derived, therefore, largely from the northwest. The singular mounds in section 1, Marshan, are composed of such gray till. It is also found in the northern part of Vermillion, Empire and Lakeville. It covers the eastern part of Eureka, blending toward the west with the gray till of the last glacial period. It occupies the road belt of Trenton highland that runs about east and west from Chub lake, in Eureka, to the northern part of Douglass. It is found under the surface materials in Greenvale, Waterford, Sciota and Randolph. The later gray till is typically exhibited in southern Greenvale, north-western Eureka, the timbered part of Lakeville and Burnsville.

It has a confused and super-posed line of junction with the red till in northern Burnsville and western Eagan.

The red till is spread over the most of Eagan, the whole of Lebanon, northern Rosemount, Inver Grove, Mendota and West St. Paul. There are many places, however, where the red till is mainly composed of gravel and sand with numerous large boulders, the contour being very rough. The till areas that appertain to the moraine of the last glacial epoch are characterized by many lakes. These lie in deep depressions, the hill surrounding being sometimes over a hundred feet above the surfaces. In the areas of red till these depressions are deeper and steeper than in those of gray till, and the hills are more likely to consist largely of gravel and sand.

The older gray till forms its most important appearance in the mounds in section 1, Marshan. It consists of an irregular group of hills rising about one hundred feet above the surrounding plain, with the characteristic pose of a terminal moraine. This moraine, if such it be, may be supposed to spread northwestwardly, underlying the elevation that is seen in sections 34 and 35, Hastings, as well as in the northeastern part of Nininger township, whence its continuation northward lies probably in Washington county. The mounds themselves consist essentially of pebbly and stony till, as revealed by wells that have been sunk into them to the depths of a hundred feet. The smaller mound, which lies southwest from the main hill, is round at the base and rises evenly, like a cone, to a rounded apex, eighty-five feet above the plain. Pebbles are strewn over the surface; and on the top, which is evenly rounded over, and perhaps fifteen feet across the surface is completely covered with coarse gravel stones of northeastern origin, among which are many of brown-red, metamorphic shale and a quartzite as well as brown amygdoloid. There are also many of greenish blue, fine, diabase, and of white quartz, and an occasional one of coarse, gray syenite and of diorite. On the slopes, along the ravine separating the small mound from the large one, are several large diabase boulders. At a distance, by a person who has not made a closer inspection, these hills would be taken for some outlier of the St. Peter and Trenton, like those further west. There is no sign of any similar deposit anywhere else toward the south or east, but toward the north the same kind of a deposit constitutes, outwardly, the lower hills that lie along the south side of the Vermillion river near the falls of the Vermillion.

In Douglass and Marshan, in general, those surfaces above eight hundred feet are likely to be of till, those below of gravel and sand, but even the till surfaces often have a sandy and gravelly covering. There is a large area of till in the south-

eastern corner of Marshan township. Most of Douglass is high and undulating, underlaid by the lower Magnesian, with a thin layer of old drift. The immediate surface is composed of the yellow loam, similar to that on the highlands in northern Nininger, but it becomes gravelly, as well as stony, in those places where some ready supply of stones is present, as the old till, or the Lower Magnesian. The worked-over surface of this old gray till is seen in numerous places in the central part of the county, as already mentioned. It is seen in the immediate vicinity of Castle rock, and between the obelisk and Castle Rock station.

The later gray till is more rough in its outline. It is seldom covered by a fine stratified loam, and it is naturally timbered. Its eastern margin lies over the older gray till in Greenvale, Eureka, and Lakeville townships, but in the central part of Burnsville, it is confusedly blended with the red till of the later glacial epoch. The eastern part of Burnsville is covered with red till, but this red till has below it, in some places, a blue till which, theoretically, is of the age of the older glacial epoch, but may be of the later. Along the river road the till changes from gray to red in section 35, Burnsville, but again to gray in section 19, Eagan. Thence to section 4 the road through Black Dog passes through a rolling tract of gray till, the hills being from fifty to a hundred feet above the valleys. No gravel terrace, in general, is here visible, the rolling surface apparently breaking up. The most notable thing here is the thick, yellow loam, through which stands up occasionally a large gray granite boulder, as on the prairies. Indian and Buck hills, the former near the west end of Lakeville lake and the latter near the west end of Crystal lake, rising about eleven hundred feet above the sea, are prominent and characteristic hills of gray till. Other similar hills are in the same vicinity. Buck hill is a short, sharp, isolated peak, turfed all over with the usual prairie grasses, asters and amorpha, and by aneroid barometer rises about two hundred and fifteen feet above Crystal lake. From this hill can be seen the city of Minneapolis. On the southwest quarter of section 19, Eagan, there is a succession of gray, morainic ridges rising above each other toward the east, along the west side of which, at a lower level, is a gravel terrace.

The red till cannot be separated, as to age, so certainly into two parts. This is not due so much to the known absence of red till of the former glacial epoch, from the county, as to the ease with which it is overwrought and its characters lost in those of the gray. It is not now possible to assert that any deposit of red till is known in the county that can be referred to the earlier epoch, though numerous stones that must have been formerly embraced in the red till are found scattered through the gravelly

knolls that occur in the central towns. The later red till, from the north and northeast, furnished a characteristic red gravel and sand, and this is spread over the eastern plains, and mingles with the gravel derived from the gray till.

It is true, still, that on the evidence of the gray till moraine of the earlier epoch, it is not reasonable to expect to find a sheet of the older red till in Dakota county. The gray till only could have been deposited in Dakota county. Further examination, however, directed to this point specially, extended across the Mississippi into Pierce county, Wisconsin, is needed in order to establish the mutual limits of the red and gray tills of the earlier epoch. The red till of the later epoch is spread characteristically over the northern part of Rosemount, Inver Grove, West St. Paul, Mendota, the eastern two-thirds of Eagan, Lebanon, and the southeastern part of Burnsville. It is the drift that constitutes the highest hills and ridges in this part of the country. Although here it is all spoken of as till, yet it cannot be all included under that term. It is largely composed of gravel and sand; and it is a remarkable fact that the summits of the highest hills, such as those in southern Eagan and northern Lebanon, where this red drift prevails, are composed of sand, or a sandy loam, so light and so dry that they are barren, or support only the scant vegetation comprised in a tufted, short grass, red sorrel, occasional mulleins, avens, thistles and a few golden rods and asters. In other places a scanty turf covers the surface and a few shrubby trees of burr and oak barely live.

The northern part of the country along the "German road" is high and rolling with red till. The highest land is along the west side of the road, and rises at least a hundred feet higher than the road. The elevations along the road are from seventy-five feet to one hundred and twenty-five feet above the depressions, many of the latter containing lakes.

The line of junction of the red till with the gray is in Burnsville and Eagan. The later gray till lies on the later red, but the latter lies on the older gray till. The western limit of the red till may be approximately defined as follows: Beginning at the southern side of section 5, in Lakeville, it passes across the eastern end of Crystal lake, to the northeast quarter of section 31, in Burnsville, thence northwesterly, through the center of section 25, northerly through the center of section 24, into the southwest corner of section 18, northerly into the southwest corner of section 35, to the center of section 25, easterly through section 30, Eagan, thence in irregular patches through section 29, the northwest quarter of section 28, to the center of section 16, through the east side of section 8 and of section 4, and thence across the Minnesota river into Hennepin county. There is also an isolated

area of red till in southwestern Eureka, about Chub lake, the extent of which is not certainly known.

The Vermillion and Cannon rivers are the shrunken remnants of once powerful streams. Some of their former tributaries are now dry valleys. The period of their greatness vanished with the ice of the last glacial epoch. The proofs and the consequences of their power consist of terraced plains and rich valleys that penetrate the moraines of the northwestern part of the county. The Cannon valley once was swollen by the waters of the Minnesota. At that time it spread over the flat prairies of Waterford, Sciota and Randolph, laying down the gravel and sand that constitute their subsoil. It was augmented by the water of Chub creek which, at the same time, spread a similar deposit over the northeastern part of Greenvale, carrying off the drainage supply from the melting ice in eastern Rice and Scott counties, as well as from the region of Chub lake, in Eureka. The level of the surface of the river, which was then more like a lake than a river in its extent, was above the level of the highest gravel terrace, the gravel terrace indicating the then bottom of the river. At Northfield the highest gravel deposits are about nine hundred and eighty feet above the sea, or about eighty feet above the water in the river. About Cannon Falls they are about ninety feet above the river. It is probable that at this stage of the river some of its waters passed northeastwardly across southern Hampton and Douglass and reached the Mississippi, likewise swollen so as to spread over the plains south of Hastings, in the vicinity of Etter. The bluffs at Hungry point, northwest quarter of section 1, Ravenna, enclosing a valley tributary to the valley of Etter, are low and present the appearance of having been long submerged and washed, so that they are shattered and degraded. The Trenton mounds in Randolph were islands in the river. The Shakopee limestone was buried under a uniform sheet of gravel and sand all the way from Waterford to Cannon Falls. As the river was reduced in volume it selected its present narrower valley, and excavated in the loose materials its present bed, only occasionally revealing, even to the present, the underlying rock. Chub creek, in sections 16, 17 and 18, Greenvale, runs through extensive marshes; and about these marshes is a terraced plain about forty-five feet above them consisting of gray gravel and sand.

At the same time that the Cannon valley was thus flooded, the Vermillion was pouring a muddy stream into the Mississippi at and below Hastings. This water was the result of the local thawing of the margin of the ice in the immediate vicinity of its sources, but at a later date this river was vastly increased by the waters that came from the Minnesota. It is not certain that

the Minnesota was so dammed by the ice that all its water was carried away by the valleys that cross the county and empty into the Vermillion, but it is very evident that a large amount of water passed through the gaps in the moraine which lie in eastern Scott county and northwestern Dakota. The most western source of the Vermillion reaches into New Market, in Scott county, and enters Dakota county in section 18, Eureka. It closely inosculates with the upper tributaries of Credit river and may have served as an avenue of partial discharge from the glacial lake of the Minnesota valley at a slightly later date than the Cannon valley. This, however, has not been fully ascertained. Where this stream enters Dakota county its water level is less than a thousand feet above the sea, and it occupies a wide marshy valley. According to Dr. Warren Upham there are evidences of standing water traceable in the drift-deposits of Scott county in the western part of New Market, at levels sufficiently high to have allowed the discharge of water from the Credit valley across the divide into the Vermillion river through Eureka. The "big slough" in the northern part of Castle Rock must then have been the main passageway for this flood, and then some of it found its way to the Cannon valley through the gravel-strewn valley, passing through the village of New Trier into Trout brook, in Douglass. There are two other continuous channels, now dry, which show a direct connection of the Minnesota river with the Vermillion river and the plains of central Dakota county, showing not only that when the ice prevailed the Vermillion was a flooded glacial stream but also that at a still later stage it shared in the abundant waters of the Minnesota. One of these passes through southern Burnsville to Crystal lake, and its bottom is known as "the lower prairie," in Lebanon and Lakeville, having an elevation about nine hundred feet above the level of the sea. The other is known as the Rich valley, running from near Mendota to the northeastern part of Rosemount. These gravel-strewn, wide valleys are terraced distinctly all the way from where they begin to the Mississippi. The terraces widen out in the central towns of the county and constitute the "big prairie," so called, in distinction from the "big woods," these plains descending gently toward the east and uniting with the gravel terraces of the Mississippi.

The divide between the Minnesota and Crystal lake rises about eight hundred and fifty-five feet above the level of the sea, and consists of drift, the enclosing bluffs being of gray till with considerable foreign limestone, and having treeless, stony surfaces. In the valley between Hamilton and Crystal lake are several marshes and small lakes. On the west side of the divide the till surfaces are covered with a loam of a light yellowish, or ashen,



color found to accompany the gray till rather than the red. The highest gravel terrace accompanying the valley west of Crystal lake is a little less than nine hundred feet above tide, or one hundred and eighty feet above low water in the Minnesota at Hamilton, or about forty feet above Crystal lake, constituting, in its eastward extension, the "lower prairie" in Lebanon and Lakeville. Between the bluffs of this terrace near the county line there is a low drainage valley at the present time, with occasional marshes, carrying but little water. The bottom of this is about fifty feet lower than the terrace level. This terrace flat spreads largely into Scott county west of the county line, south from Hamilton. Crystal lake is about eight hundred and sixty feet above the sea, or about forty feet below the "lower prairie." It was formerly, since settlement, six or eight feet higher. It has no visible outlet, but sinks away through the sand.

The other continuous glacial-water channel tributary to the valley of the Vermillion begins about a mile and a half south from Mendota and ends in northeastern Rosemount. It spreads its gravel debris like alluvial fans over the plains southward and southeastward, at a level somewhat higher than the present level of the stream, on the north side of the Vermillion, from Empire to Hastings, even uniting with the Cannon in covering the towns of Marshan and Ravenna with the relics of its floods. The connection of this valley with that of the Minnesota is not so marked as that of the Crystal lake channel. Its northwestern end is broken up into a rolling and gravelly surface with irregular depressions, sometimes having lakes and sometimes not. In the northeastern part of Eagan it is divided into two branches, the easterly branch extending nearly north and reaching the Mississippi about a mile and a half east of Mendota. Each of these branches is about a mile wide. The bottom of this transverse valley, at the summit, separating the present drainage into northward and south-flowing streams, is about one hundred and thirty feet above low water mark at Mendota, and hence about eight hundred and fifteen feet above the level of the sea. The summit is in section 25, Mendota, in the easterly branch of this channel, where a long, narrow marsh drains northward by a constant creek, reaching the Mississippi about a mile below Mendota. In the westerly branch the divide is not noticeable, but it is apparently in section 1, Eagan, near the point of union with the easterly branch.

Gravel and sand, often in broad plains and terraces, characterized this old channel. In the northeastern part of Eagan the westerly channel is separated into two parts by an island-like plateau of modified drift which has an elevation of about nine hundred feet, and in the eastern sub-channel the

modified drift is disposed in the form of kames that run southeasterly and can be traced about a mile. There are two parallel ridges and some subordinate kame-like ridges.

Between Hamilton and Mendota are conspicuous terraces of gray gravel and sand. These sometimes lie on the gray till and sometimes on the red. In some places they are wanting, and the gray till, with its bare surface and irregular outline, presents its morainic margin in the river bluffs. South and east from Hamilton is a conspicuous terrace which extends into Dakota county. At the county line it is about eighty-five feet above the depot at Hamilton, or about eight hundred feet above the sea. This terrace, which at the county line is about an eighth of a mile wide, descends gradually and widens toward the east and its composition changes from coarse, rolled gravel and sand to yellow loam, and on the northwest quarter, section 13, Burnsville, it is from forty to fifty feet above the west meadows of the floodplain, or from sixty to seventy feet above the low water. Further east, in section 34, the terrace flat is broken by the projection above its surface of knolls of gray till, which increase in height irregularly and in some places blend with the rolling upland surface, the gravel plain surrounding these knolls having an elevation of about eight hundred and twenty-five feet above the sea.

Still further east, in section 35, Burnsville, west of Walter Connolly's, the terrace becomes conspicuous, and thus continues to near Nichols station, with a width from a quarter to a half mile. The surface of this terrace is a sandy loam, and on it are extensive and valuable farms. In section 19, Eagan, it is about one hundred and twenty-five feet above the river, or eight hundred and twenty feet above the sea. From Nichols station, through sections 9 and the southern part of 4, there is left no evident trace of this gravel terrace; but only a rolling surface covered with a copious yellow loam.

In section 34, Mendota, is a terrace about half a mile wide uniting with that which marks the old valley extending south-eastward, having an undulating upper outline which averages about eight hundred and fifty feet above the sea. This lies on, and apparently blends with, the red till along its upper edge. In northeast quarter section 4, Eagan, the river road runs on an undulating lower level, about thirty feet above the lake in the river bottoms, but the gravel terrace, which here lies on the St. Peter sandstone, is about a quarter of a mile wide, and from it there is a rapid undulating ascent to the uplands.

From Mendota to St. Paul, the Trenton and St. Peter constitute an abrupt bluff, and there is no gravel terrace interposed between it and the river. From the limits of St. Paul a gravel

terrace skirts the west side of the Mississippi with persistence, as far as to Nininger; and after a brief interruption returns and prevails over the rocky outcrops toward the southeast as far as the Goodhue county line.

In the northeastern part of Inver Grove this terrace is about one hundred and twenty feet above the river. Further south it spread over the open country, constituting the prairies of eastern Rosemount and southern Nininger, and thence southeasterly, its level being about nine hundred feet above the sea. Within this level, however, along the river is developed another, lower, gravel terrace, which rises about eight hundred feet above the sea at Hastings. The upper prairie is covered by gravel that can be referred at first to the action of the Mississippi on the morainic accumulation in Inver Grove, and further south to the joint action of the Mississippi and the Rich valley channel, as already mentioned. At a slightly later date the Mississippi was deprived of the waters of the Rich valley channel, and at the same time was somewhat lowered, in its own bed, so that when finally shrunken to its present size it was bounded by an individual terrace distinct from that of its highest stage. Still, owing to the uncertain action and height of pre-existing rock-bluffs through eastern Rosemount, there is a degree of uncertainty about the true classification of the various smaller benches and gravel plains that are to be seen in this part of the county. Several appear that are short. They consist essentially of gravel and sand, but the sandy loam covers them all. Toward Nininger begins to appear, a fine, clay loam on the highest ground, covering particularly the region immediately south of Nininger.

The channel that extends southeastwardly from Crystal lake is cut in the St. Peter sandstone, the overlying Trenton layers in some places giving it form along the margin of the upper prairie. These layers can be seen occasionally, but they are usually wholly concealed by the gravel of the upper prairie, which in Lebanon, is about forty feet higher than the lower prairie. The plains of Marshan consist, so far as known, of gravel to a great depth, wells penetrating one hundred feet without striking rock. It seems that some great excavation has taken place here in pre-glacial days. The plain slopes from ten to fifteen feet gradually toward the south, with an increasing lightness of soil. It also becomes shrubby in the southern part with burr and black oaks. In the southern part of Marshan, before the rock again appears, causing an increase of height of the general contour, the surface is slightly undulating and is characterized by sandy oak openings. There is a narrow sandy valley extending from the southeastern quarter section of 35, Hastings, southward through Marshan, passing through sections 2, 11, 14, and widening out into sandy

oak openings in sections 22, 23, and 24, the surface of which seems to have been formed by currents of waves acting on light sand. This narrow valley, which is about a hundred feet below the level of the plain, must have been due to a passage of a part of the waters of the Mississippi at a much later date than that which witnessed the flooding of the higher prairies of the town. At Etter a small stream joins the Mississippi; it has bluffs of gravel and sand, eighty feet in height, with no visible rock. Such bluffs bound the river thence to within about two miles of Hastings.

East of the "big slough" in Castle Rock, which is a part of the Farmington flat, and south of it, the terrace lines of the ancient drainage courses blend with the lines of the Trenton and St. Peter outcrops and in some instances the terrace has the full height of the Trenton bluffs. Although at present this slough has an outlet by the Vermillion, it is plain that when the waters were abundant on the county it had a broad outlet eastward through Hampton and probably reached the Cannon by way of Trout brook in Douglass. Through Hampton, however, this channel loses its directness, and its appearance of an old river shore. It is broken by innumerable tributary valleys, and broad swelling curves that return upon themselves both toward the north and toward the south.

The distribution and origin of the rich yellow clayey loam, generally pebbly but nearly or quite free from boulders, are of great interest, since they can not yet be satisfactorily explained. It seems that the deposition of this loam must have antedated that condition of drift-transport which produced the gravel and sand of the plains, and the terraces of the rivers, since it is found on the old drift areas which arise from fifty to one hundred and fifty feet above those gravel plains. This clay-loam should be distinguished from that which forms the soil generally throughout the gravel plains. This is a sticky, yellowish, clayey loam; that is sandy, and blackened to a greater depth by decayed and charred vegetation. It covers high lands in northern and southeastern Lakeville, southern Greenvale and the ridge of Trenton that runs through Castle Rock and Hampton, as well as the high land in Douglass. It is seen in the northeastern part of Nininger and the northern part of Empire. It seems to grade into a finer pebbleless loam in some situations; and when it is covered by the alluvium of the rivers, or by gravel and sand, its equivalent then seems to be useful for brick-making. A deposit of this kind seems to exist in the Minnesota valley at Hamilton, and in the valley at Hungry point, section 33, Ravenna, where it is covered by a few feet of sand. There is here at Hungry point,

a sharply defined narrow valley eroded by the present creek which runs to Etter, the bluffs being fully fifty to seventy feet high, the rock bluffs being about a mile separate. This clay is yellowish or orange yellow, and below a depth of a variable number of feet it becomes blueish, especially if it is so situated as to be continually wet. This seems to have been a sheltered bay or coulée, in which the northern waters circled round, and deposited the finest suspended materials. It is therefore of pre-glacial or interglacial age.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE INDIANS.

**Who were the First Men in Dakota County?—Evidence of the Mounds—Tradition as to the Iowas—Dakotas or Sioux—Medawakanton Bands—Good Road, Black Dog and Little Crow—The Kaposia Band—Feuds, Wars and Slaughter—Red Nation Becomes Chief of Kaposia Band and Assumes Title of Little Crow—His Part in the Uprising of 1862—Some Well Known Characters—Indians of the County at the Present Time—Indian Treaties.**

At some period of the earth's history the foot of savage man first traversed the wilds of what is now Dakota county. Who the actual first residents were is a question which will probably never be solved. It is possible that some sort of human beings were here shortly after the recession of the ice of the last glacial period, and Warren Upham has suggested that the lowland mounds discovered by Professor E. W. Schmidt may be the remains of such occupancy. A valuable discussion of this subject by Professor Schmidt himself, appears elsewhere in this history. Whatever the researches of scholars may bring to light on this subject; at the present time there is no evidence that Dakota county was ever permanently occupied by a race differing from the Sioux found here by the first white explorers; and whatever may be learned of the newly discovered lowland mounds, it is doubtful if any evidence will ever be found that will point to other than the ancestors of the Sioux (the Iowas being members of the same great family) as the builders of the highland mounds.

These highland mounds have been observed in several places in Dakota county. Many are found on the east side of the Minnesota in Eagan township. They are on the great river terrace which has been described, and near the western margin of the same. They are abundant on section 19, Eagan. By long cultivation they have been flattened out. They are all sizes, from ten to forty feet across, rising from two to five feet above the surrounding surface. They differ from the surrounding soil by being sandy and pebbly, and drying quicker after showers. When thus dry they are easily contrasted with the black color of the rest of the field. They are practically uniform in outward appearance; and occasionally they show stones as much as six

inches in diameter, the soil generally being stoneless. They are uniform in slope, subcircular, and are only on the highest parts of the terrace-flats, the general surface descending from them slightly east and west. They extend along the terrace for a distance estimated as at least two miles.

Of these mounds Professor Keating, who accompanied Long's expedition of 1823, made the following note: "On the right bank Major Long observed numerous ancient tumuli or artificial mounds, some of which are of large size. They occupy a considerable extent of the prairie upon which they are situated. In one part they formed a line of about half a mile in a direction parallel with the river, from which they were distant about one hundred yards. The mounds were erected at a distance of from twelve to fifteen yards asunder, and when observed from one end of the line, presented the appearance of a ridge or parapet."

Other mounds have been described as follows: "The road which passes south from Hamilton, on the boggy beach formed by the Shakopee, runs near a number of similar artificial mounds. Four are visible from the road on the west side, and three on the east side, within six or eight rods. These are from two to three feet high. In the village of Hamilton are several others, though smaller; and still more on the west side of Credit river, between Hamilton and the Minnesota river.

"In the east side of section 23, Greenvale, are several mounds of the same kind. They are situated so as to surround a marsh. There are several others on the southwest quarter of section 24. Six more were noticed on the southeast quarter of section 18. These are on the north side of the creek, near the highway. In section 35, Eureka, and section 2, in Greenvale, on either side of the town-line road, are seen about a dozen artificial mounds. These are about two and a half feet high and overlook what may have been a lake, but now is a marsh. Near the south line of section 34, Eureka, are six other mounds, from one to two feet in height. These are on low, moist land, while swells thirty or forty feet high rise in the vicinity. Two mounds, rising two to four feet, are on the north side of Crystal lake, northwest quarter of section 32, Burnsville. Four or five more, of about the same size, are near the centre of section 31, on the north bank of the lake, about fifty feet above the water. There are seven mounds in section 25, Burnsville, overlooking the east end of Lake Early. These are on a narrow strip of land between Early and Middle lakes, rather close together. Lewis Judd, some twenty-five years ago, excavated one, and discovered what appeared to be four layers of ashes, and some indications of rotting bones, but nothing that could certainly be identified as such."

These mounds are similar to the other mounds in this section

of the country. Scholars have long since abandoned the theory that the "Mound Builders" were a civilized race superior to the Sioux, and are convinced that with the possible exception of the lowland mounds, the mounds were built by Indians not materially different from the Sioux, if indeed they were not their immediate ancestors.

The Sioux have evidently hunted in this vicinity from time immemorial. At what period they began to establish their villages here is an unsettled question among the historians.

A previous history of this county has declared "Investigation corroborates, as far as it has extended, the tradition of the Indians, that the Iowas (Ayovois, Aiois) once ranged over the prairies of this county, and had their villages on the Minnesota. At first they were on the north side of that river, but the Medawakanton division of the Dakotas, then residing at Medawakan, Spirit lake, the Mille Laes, of our later maps, fell upon them and drove them to the opposite side. They were enabled to do this, through the fears of the Iowas, which had been aroused by the destruction of their village at Oak Grove, 'in a fearful dispensation of the gods.' The Iowas then built another village, on the southern bank of the Minnesota, in what is now Egan township. Here they resided until the Medawakanton Sioux obtained firearms from the whites. A great battle was then fought, on Pilot Knob, just back of Mendota, and the Iowas were driven far to the southward." However, the facts do not warrant us in making any such definite statements.

Our actual knowledge dates back to Hennepin in 1680 and Le Sueur in 1700, both of whom found the Sioux Indians in this locality. Shea's translation of Le Sueur's journal of his voyage to the Blue Earth river in the fall of 1700 contains the following: "At this spot (the mouth of the Blue Earth river, not far from Mankato,) he met nine Sioux who told him that this river was the country of the Sioux of the west, of the Ayovois (Iowas) and of the Otoetatas (Otoes), a little further; that it was not their custom to hunt on the grounds of others, without being invited by those to whom they belonged; that when they should wish to come to the fort to get supplies, they would be exposed to be cut off by their enemies coming up or going down these rivers, which were narrow; and if he wished to take pity on them he must settle on the Mississippi in the neighborhood of the mouth of the St. Peter's (Minnesota) river, where the Ayovois, the Otoetatas, and all the Sioux could come as well as they." The journal further says, "Le Sueur had foreseen that his establishment on the Blue river (Blue Earth) would not be relished by the Sioux of the east, who are, so to speak, masters of the other Sioux, and of the other nations just named. \*\*\*\*\* the



Sioux of the west have, according to the reports of those of the east, more than a thousand cabins. They do not use canoes, cultivate the earth, or gather wild oats (wild rice); they generally keep to the prairies between the upper Mississippi and the river of the Missouri, and live solely by hunting."

Dah-ko-tah, which was the name the Indians in this locality applied to themselves, means allied, or joined together in friendly compact, and is similar in meaning to the motto of the United States, "E pluribus unum." The Ojibways (Chippewas), who for centuries had waged war against the Dah-ko-tahs, called them Nadowaysious, meaning enemies. The French traders, to avoid exciting the attention of the Indians, while conversing in their presence, were accustomed to designate them by names which the Indians would not recognize, and accordingly nicknamed the Dah-ko-tahs the Sioux, from the last syllable of the Ojibway name for them. Thus the Indians in this region came to be called variously the Scioux, the Sioux and the Soos, retaining the Sioux to the present day. Dah-ko-tah came in time to be rendered Dakotah, and was so written when Dakota county was first created. Later the "h" was dropped and the name assumed its present form, perpetuated in the designations of many towns, several counties and two states.

An aged Indian living on Prairie island (of pure Sioux stock and a nephew of old Iron Cloud of the Red Wing band), declares that he was born near the mouth of the Cannon river, and that his ancestors had lived there three or four hundred years. In fact, the Indians of practically all the early Sioux villages which were situated near mounds, as are those of Dakota county, had a tradition, even in the days of the French explorers, that they were living near the bones of their ancestors.

Since 1680, from which year dates our recorded knowledge of the upper Mississippi, this vicinity has been frequented by the Medawakanton Sioux, whose ancient headquarters, tradition asserts and Hennepin corroborates, were at Mille Laes, and that from there they at first hunted, and later established their permanent villages, along the Mississippi.

Neill, in "Dakota Land and Dakota Life," written in 1853, says: "The oldest band of this division is Black Dog's, formerly called Tetankatane (old village) now (1853) called Ma-ga-yutshni. (Keating, however, gives Black Dog's and Tetankatane as two separate villages and locates the latter near the present site of Hamilton.) Their traditions (that is, of the Medawakantons), asserts that many years ago they all (that is, all the bands which were later scattered along the Minnesota and down the Mississippi as far as Winona) lived in one village on the banks

of the Minnesota, near Pinnishaw's village and within sight of the residence of Peter Quinn (about seven miles from Mendota)." Carver, in 1766, wrote "Near the river St. Croix reside three bands of the Naudowessie (Sioux) Indians, called the river bands." He gives their number as about 400 warriors. Pike, in 1805-06 divides them into four bands located between "Prairie des Chien and La Prairie des Francois, thirty-five miles up the St. Peters" (or Minnesota). "The third division," he says, "resides between Riviere au Cannon (Cannon river) and the entrance of the St. Peters (Minnesota). Their principal hunting ground is on the St. Croix. They have a village at a place called the Grand Marais (now Pig's Eye), five miles below the entrance of the St. Peters (Minnesota). It is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi and consists of eleven log huts."

Keating, in his narrative of Major Long's expedition in 1823, describes seven Medawakanton villages. He says that the Kapoga village (Petit Corbeau's), later rendered Kaposia, contained thirty lodges, twenty warriors, and three hundred souls, while Oanoska (Black Dog's) contained the same number of lodges, forty warriors and two hundred souls.

"At the present time," says Neill, writing in 1853, "there are seven bands of the M'dewakantonwans (Medawakantons)." Those he locates in Dakota county are as follows: (1) O-ya-tay-shec-ka (Bad People). Principal chief, Ta-can-ku-wash-tay, known by the whites as Good Road. Situation, eight miles from Fort Snelling, on the south side of the Minnesota. This band numbers about 200. (2) Black Dog village (formerly called Tetankatane—old village), also called Ma-ga-yu-tesh-ni, meaning "they do not eat geese." The reason of this was that they found a ready market at the garrison for all they could kill. Principal chief, Mazarota or Gray Iron, also called Pa-wa-ya-zan, or My Head Aches. The village was situated about four miles southwest of Mendota, on the river, and contained about fifty lodges and from two hundred to two hundred and fifty Sioux. (3) Kapoga (Light), because they were light footed or swift pedestrians. Principal chief, Ta-o-ya-te-du-ta, His Scarlet People, called by the whites Little Crow.

This band was evidently migratory, having its headquarters at various times in different localities along the Mississippi, between the mouth of the Minnesota and the mouth of the St. Croix. In 1823, Long found that the burial ground of the Sioux were on the lower or northwestern part of Dayton's bluff (St. Paul) above Carver's cave, where fifty-seven years before in Carver's time the Indians were accustomed to bring their dead. This burial ground found by Long was about a third of a mile northwest from the large mounds

presented in the Indian Mounds Park at the highest part of Dayton's Bluff. Six years earlier, in 1817, Long had found Little Crow's village about two miles further down the river, on the east side, then having fourteen cabins. This was at or near the spot where Pike had visited Little Crow's eleven lodges in 1805. Pike wrote of this village as "just below a ledge of rocks," which Warren Upham believes refers to Dayton's bluff. Long, in 1817, noted its situation as two miles below Carver's cave, which was in the base of that bluff.

Major Forsythe, who came with Colonel Leavenworth and the first soldiers of the United States army, in August, 1819, to Mendota, wrote to Gov. William Clark of St. Louis, "Little Crow's village is at a place called the Grand Marais (Pig's Eye), being twenty-three leagues above the Red Wing's village, and within five leagues of the mouth of St. Peter's (Minnesota) river. Here I found the Little Crow a steady, generous and independent Indian; he acknowledged the sale of the land at the mouth of the St. Peter's river to the United States, and said he had been looking each year, since the sale, for the troops to build a fort, and was now happy to see us all, as the Sioux would now have a father with them."

Schoolcraft, who came with Cass in 1820, described the village with its fields of corn, cucumbers and pumpkins as four miles below the cave. Before the summer of 1823 it had been removed to the northwestern or upper side of Dayton's bluff where the river turns in a broad curve from a northwestward to a southward course. After the Sioux, by a treaty in the city of Washington on September 29, 1837, ceded their lands east of the Mississippi the Kaposia band had their village on the west side, occupying a part of South Park, a suburb of South St. Paul. Thus it will be seen that the village of Kaposia was changed several times in its location.

There was an off-shoot of the Kaposia or Little Crow village about nine miles below it at Detour de Pin (Pine Bend), on the west bank of the Mississippi. This village consisted of twenty lodges and about one hundred Indians. Medicine Bottle, first soldier of the Kaposia band, was the highest in authority here, and the village was often designated by his name. He was hanged for his complicity in the massacre of 1862, on the Minnesota river.

The Wok-pay-koo-tays, meaning the leaf shooters, occupied the upper courses of the Cannon and Blue Earth rivers, and doubtless therefore roamed the southern part of this country, but so far as is known had no villages within its present limits.

**Little Crow or Tah O-yah-te Doota.**—After the treaty at Mendota in 1851, the bands in Dakota county moved to the Yellow

Medicine reservation. There they lived in comparative quiet receiving their supplies and annuities from the government, until the occurrence of the events which led to the terrible uprising of 1862.

An account of the massacre at Spirit Lake (or more properly Lake Okoboji, which is practically a portion of the same body of water), March 8, 1857, is given elsewhere in this work. The perpetrators of this outrage were a band of outlaw Sioux under the command of Inkpadoota, a renegade from the Wapakoota band, born on the Cannon river about 1800. These Indians, who were fugitives from their own tribes, were as much hated by the Indians as they were by the whites. On March 26, the band attacked Springfield, pillaging the village and slaughtering many of its inhabitants. Owing to inefficiency at Washington, no immediate punishment was meted out to the perpetrators of the outrages, as those in charge of the nation's capital not only neglected to send reinforcements of regular troops, but also refused to allow the citizens to organize an expedition against the outlaws. July 29, 1857, however, Roaring Cloud, the oldest son of Inkpadoota, was killed by the soldiers while resisting capture on the upper Yellow Medicine river, five miles from the agency. The Indian commissioner, J. W. Denver, and his superiors, were singularly obtuse and ignorantly dictatorial in the management of Minnesota Indian affairs; and instead of making a spring payment of annuities in 1857 as had been guaranteed by the government in its treaties, the Commissioner ordered that no annuities should be paid until the Indians themselves had punished Inkpadoota and his band. The Indians, however, had no desire to fight the battles of the white man, and moreover declared that the money for the annuity was owing to them legally and unconditionally and should be paid at once. But Denver persisted in his attitude and affairs between the Indians and whites were at high tension. At this critical junction Little Crow came to the front and offered to go on the demanded expedition. Accompanied by Medawakanton and Wapakoota and Sisseton braves (including Black Dog) he set out on July 19. After following the trail of Inkpadoota for some time, it was discovered that the outlaws had separated. Inkpadoota having gone further to the westward. One party of the renegades was encountered at Lake Hermon, and three warriors as well as three children were killed and two women taken prisoners. Little Crow and his braves then returned to the reservation. Commissioner Denver saying that Little Crow had not done enough still refused to have the annuities paid, but a short time later, during Denver's absence, his assistant, Charles T. Mix, issued the necessary order. Inkpadoota was never captured. At the time of the Custer massacre in 1876 he was a blind old man,

capable only of tottering along with his two grandsons, who during the course of events on that momentous day, gave warning to the Indians of Reno's approach. He died in Manitoba, Canada, ten years later.

In the early part of 1862, practically all the Wapakoota and Medawakanton Indians were living on the Yellow Medicine reservation. The village of Little Crow was on the south side of the Minnesota, nearly opposite the present site of Morton. Mankato, who had succeeded his father, the venerable Good Roads, had his village along the crest of the high bluff bank. Near Crow's village was the band of the Great War Eagle. This was the band of Gray Iron, formerly Black Dog's of Dakota county. From 1857 to 1862 Little Crow seems to have changed his attitude toward the whites, doubtless incensed at the inefficiency of the Commissioner and the cruel unreasonableness of the Agent. In 1862, as a representative of the anti-white sentiment, he was defeated for the position of chief speaker of his nation, and although he seems to have remained the real leader of the Indians, this defeat still further embittered him against the whites.

August 17, after the first bloodshed of the great uprising of 1862, Little Crow, who was aroused from bed, yielded to the solicitations of Shakopee and consented to lead the Indians against the whites, although urged against this course by both Wacoota and Wabasha. His terrible record in the slaughter and rapine which followed is beyond the scope of this work. He met his death July 3, 1863. Frank R. Holmes, in "Minnesota in Three Centuries," says of his death, "On the evening of July 3, in a berry patch, west of Hutchinson, Little Crow was shot and killed by a settler of the country, named Nathan Lamson. In return the chief shot and wounded Lamson in the shoulder. At the time, Little Crow, was with his son, the Appearing One, and the two were picking strawberries, when Lamson and his son, Chauncey Lamson, who were hunting horses, came upon them. The two fathers and young Lamson fired. The Appearing One gave his gun to his father, who wounded Lamson with a shot from it. The body of Little Crow was taken to Hutchinson and treated with great indignity. The head was cut off and almost literally skinned, the skin tanned, the bones of one forearm, badly united after a bullet wound, taken, the skull carried off, and the rest of the carcass thrown into a pit of rotting beef entrails. The skull, scalp, and arm bones are in possession of the (Minnesota) Historical Society."

**Reminiscences of Little Crow.**—The following paper was written by Dr. Asa W. Daniels, of St. Peters, and was read before the Minnesota Historical Society by the late Governor John A. Johnson:

Little has been written concerning Little Crow, the renowned chief of the Dakotas or Sioux, other than as a leader in the barbarous massacre of 1862. A more intimate knowledge of the man before that event may serve to give us a more intelligent understanding of his true character, and perhaps may modify somewhat existing impressions.

The following paper does not assume to give more than an imperfect sketch of some of the most conspicuous events of his life, and the impressions of the writer, who sustained a long and intimate relation with this interesting character, which terminated only a year prior to the outbreak.

The writer was appointed physician to the Medawakanton and Wapakoota bands of Dakota Indians in July, 1854. At this time they were located on their reservation, on the south bank of the Minnesota river, twelve miles west of Fort Ridgely, and one hundred and thirty miles southwest of St. Paul. They were divided into bands, each with its chief, and were located in villages within a radius of fifteen miles of their agency, which was known as the Lower Sioux Agency. The government had plowed for each village a hundred or more acres which was cultivated in common. They numbered at this time nearly 3,300. Thirty miles west was the agency of the Sisseton and Wahpeton bands, known as the Upper Sioux Agency.

Annual payments took place, each head of a family receiving about fifty dollars, with clothing and provisions. They had also monthly or quarterly distributions of provisions. At the agency resided their agent, physician, teachers, carpenter, blacksmith, and other employees. One-half mile west were the three trading houses. Three years later Bishop Whipple established a mission here, with a clergyman and two teachers.

During the writer's term of service, the agents were Major R. G. Murphy, Charles E. Flandrau, and Joseph R. Brown. The superintendents were Gov. Willis A. Gorman and Major William J. Cullen.

When at Fort Ridgely the writer amputated the arm of a half-breed under the influence of chloroform, in the presence of several Indians in the room and many at the windows. It was the first time it had been given in that part of the state, and it was entirely unknown to the Indians. The effect was most profound. They invested the physician and medicine with supernatural powers, greatly magnifying the effect, and within a short time it became the talk and wonder of every tribe westward. There was still among them a general belief in conjuration in the treatment of disease, but they were disposed to combine with it the use of medicine. They expected their physician to protect them from smallpox by vaccination, to bleed, to scarify, to cup, to supply

enough mixtures, anodynes, liniments, and cathartics, and to visit them when called.

From what has already been stated and what follows it will be seen that the writer entered upon his duties at the Agency under favorable circumstances. From the first and during my long service among them, their treatment of me and my family was of the most generous and kindly character; and when I recall to mind the loving devotion of a few of the Indian women to my wife during her illness, I am moved with feelings of deepest gratitude.

As my recollection serves, at the time of our first meeting, in 1854, Little Crow was a man of about forty years of age, five feet and ten inches in height, and weighed about one hundred and sixty pounds with marked features of the Indian type. He was of a nervous temperament, restless and active, intelligent, of strong personality, of great physical vigor, and vainly confident of his own superiority and that of his people. He was affable and always self-possessed. Both wrists were badly deformed from fracture of the bones by gunshot wounds, but he had good use of both hands. His head was decorated with three eagle feathers, notched and dyed, indicating his early exploits on the war-path.

My earliest knowledge of the father of Little Crow dates back to May, 1834, and comes from Samuel W. Pond, a lifelong missionary among the Dakotas. In a letter of his from Fort Snelling, dated May 25, 1834, he wrote: "I stayed last night with the famous chief, Little Crow, at Kaposia, where I went to break up planting ground. I slept in his house and ate with him. He has two wives and a house full of children. He and his chief soldier, Big Thunder, held the plow alternately, while I drove the oxen, and these two men were doubtless the first Dakotas who ever plowed a furrow. He is a man of fair intelligence, a warm friend of the whites, loved by his people, and not hostile to the approach of civilization."

By invitation of this elder chief, Dr. Thomas S. Williamson in 1835 commenced his work as missionary at his village, where he remained for some years. Two of our Presidents, in recognition of his friendly services, had bestowed silver medals upon him. These he had preserved with the greatest care, and they were only worn on occasions of meeting government officials in council. They descended with the chieftainship of the later Little Crow.

The accession of Little Crow as chief of his band was of a most tragical character, the particulars of which were given me by Dr. Williamson, who was a missionary at Kaposia at the time.

The father of Little Crow had four sons, two of whom were

killed while leading a war party against the Ojibways. Little Crow was the elder of the surviving sons, and heir apparent to the chieftainship. This honor he felt assured of, but he was ambitious to be chief of a western band as well. Therefore he went among the Wapakootas, living a year or two among them, and married during the time a daughter of the chief of the band, hoping through his personal efforts and the influence of his father-in-law to accomplish this object. While he was away among the Wapakootas, his father was accidentally killed, and before his death he placed his medals upon his younger son and proclaimed him his legitimate successor. General Sibley's account differs materially from this as will be seen elsewhere.

News of this occurrence soon reached Little Crow, when he immediately set about securing a party of followers. This done, he left for Kaposia, determined to assert his right to the chieftainship. The brother learned of this hostile movement, and organized a considerable party of warriors for his support. When Little Crow reached Kaposia he was met by his brother, and an engagement followed in which this brother was killed, and Little Crow had the bones of both wrists shattered by a musket ball passing through them. The right to the chieftainship was duly acknowledged, but his wounds were of such a serious nature as to render him totally helpless.

It was decided to take him to Fort Snelling, for the advice and aid of the army surgeon. When they reached the fort with their wounded chief and the examination was made, the surgeon pronounced that to save his life both arms should be amputated. A council of the head men followed, who determined that a chief without hands would be helpless, and that they would return with him and treat him as best they could; that if the Great Spirit looked with favor upon him and desired he should be chief, he would recover, and if not, another could be selected. After months of careful nursing, he recovered, with two useful hands, though a marked deformity remained during life.

His totem, or sacred animal, was a crow, the skin of which was carefully prepared to represent the bird in repose, and was worn back of and below the right shoulder. It was in some mysterious sense regarded as the ancestral spirit or soul of the family. He led his soldiers in the attack upon New Ulm, in August, 1862, and during that long, all-day fight, ten of the defenders were killed, and among them was Jerry Quane, who fell far out toward the enemy's line. On gathering up the dead the following morning, the totem of Little Crow was found attached to his breast,—a silent but significant message.

Little Crow was a gifted, ready and eloquent speaker, and in council was always ready to answer any demand made by the



government. Of his gift in this direction he seemed very proud, and made the most of opportunities that afforded such a display. His appeals in these addresses to the government and to the Great Spirit that justice be done to his people, with his rugged, eloquence, the lighting up of his countenance, the graceful pose of his person, and the expressive gestures, presented a scene wonderfully dramatic. He was possessed of a remarkably retentive memory, enabling him to state accurately promises made years before to these Indians by government officials and to give the exact amount of money owing them, to the dollar and cent.

Before removing to the reservation he was promised a frame house as his residence at that place, and this was found ready and to his satisfaction. During the writer's service he saw much of his domestic life, having attended one of his wives during an attack of typhoid fever, and frequently visited his family professionally. He had at that time three wives, the daughters of a Sisseton chief; they seemed obedient, modest and faithful, and the children were well cared for and all seemed happy. Alluding to his wives, he boasted of his wisdom in marrying three sisters, as their close relationship prevented domestic quarrels.

He was devoted to his children. His oldest son, fourteen years of age and the heir apparent, was his great pride. When government officials were to be present at an important council, this son, dressed in the most elaborate manner, with embroidered garments, ribbon decorations, and two silver medals on his neck, was led into the assemblage and presented as his son and successor.

The writer's oldest daughter was born at the Agency, the first white child. Soon after the event Little Crow called to pay his respects, bringing game and wild rice, and from that time to the termination of the writer's service he manifested a continued and affectionate interest in her. This was manifested by his frequent visits, giving her a favorite name, and bearing her in his arms,—the writer mentions this as indicating his natural love for children.

Little Crow was a man of good habits; the writer never knew of his using intoxicating liquors. He was truthful and strictly honorable in his dealings with the government and traders. Occasionally he would be called to St. Paul to consult the Superintendent, and would be without funds to make the trip, and would apply to me for a loan. These obligations were always faithfully paid. There was no drunkenness and little crime among these Indians during this time.

A delegation of Indians who participated in the treaties of 1851 visited Washington that year or the year following. Among them was Little Crow, who observed everything and instructed himself as fully as possible in matters that most interested him.

His retentive memory and great descriptive powers enabled him to entertain his people with the wonders he had seen. Describing to them the speed of a railroad train, he declared that it was much faster than the horse. To many of them this statement was beyond belief, and it was agreed that it should be left to their physician to decide. A selected three waited upon the writer and asked my decision. Of course the veracity of their chief was vindicated.

The writer had a panoramic view taken from Bunker Hill monument, showing Charlestown, part of Boston, and a large scope of the surrounding country. This interested him greatly, and when a council among them took place he would borrow it for exhibition, as evidence of the strength and great numbers of our people. These councils of chiefs and head men of the different bands were frequent, and Little Crow was always the leading spirit among them.

He was the most active and influential of the different chiefs of the Lower Sioux, assuming a general supervision of all the bands, overseeing their annual payments, the monthly distribution of supplies, and the labor of the farmers, and was in frequent consultation with the agent and superintendent, giving and receiving advice in matters concerning the management of his people. Wabasha was a chief highly esteemed, but he lacked the energy and gift of speech that gave Little Crow such controlling influence.

Minnesota suffered her first Indian outbreak at Springfield and Spirit Lake, in March, 1857, when a band of lawless Indians, under the leadership of Inkpaduta, massacred forty-two settlers and carried into captivity four women. They were not treaty Indians, but a band of vagabonds who had infested the north-west part of Iowa for years, seldom mingling with the agency Indians. News of the outbreak was received at the agency at four o'clock in the afternoon of the 18th, from two men coming on foot from Spirit Lake. There was no road or trail, and they were obliged to make the distance over a trackless prairie, covered by a recent deep fall of snow. It was with the greatest difficulty they reached the agency, and they were so exhausted from exposure and fatigue that it was necessary to confine them to bed for days. Colonel Alexander, the commanding officer at Fort Ridgely, was at once notified, and the following morning a company of infantry left for the scene of the massacre. The snow was deep, and, though all possible haste was enforced, the march was slow and tedious, and on reaching their destination it was found that the Indians had gone westward days before, so that a pursuit was thought useless. They buried the dead and returned.

This event created a panic throughout the state, the settlers fearing it was the commencement of a general Indian war. Volunteer companies were hastily formed in the larger villages of the frontier, some of which marched to the scene of the outbreak.

Urgent demand was made for immediate punishment to follow, but no further action was taken by the commanding officer at the fort. The whites were disposed to make no distinction, but to hold all Indians equally responsible. The situation seemed so urgent that Superintendent Cullen and Agent Flandrau, thinking not only to punish the Indians guilty of the outrage, but to vindicate the treaty Indians, appealed to Little Crow to call together one hundred of his best warriors and follow up and exterminate the whole band.

In explanation of the condition existing at the time, Superintendent Cullen reported to the Interior Department: "For the present it is equally important to protect the Indians from the whites as the whites from the Indians." He stated that Little Crow labored with him night and day in organizing the party, riding continually between the Lower and Upper Agencies; that they scarcely slept till the war party had set out on the track of the murderers; and that, in spite of all this, they (the innocent Indians) were in continual danger of being shot at sight by the terrified and unreasoning settlers.

This movement, so actively and loyally prosecuted by Little Crow, resulted in the killing of a part of Inkpaduta's band, and on his return Little Crow offered, if assisted by a company of soldiers, to return and exterminate the rest.

Except the killing of a son of Inkpaduta by a company of soldiers under command of Agent Flandrau, no further action was taken, thus suffering the escape of the larger part of a band of the most dangerous characters the frontier had known. This undoubtedly was one of the causes that operated to bring about the outbreak of 1862.

The writer's first meeting with Little Crow occurred at Fort Ridgely early in June, 1854, while medical officer at that post. His band had been moving from their old home at Kaposia to their reservation in divisions. The last division, consisting largely of the old men, women and children of the band, numbering a hundred and fifty or two hundred, was in charge of Little Crow in person, with a half dozen of his soldiers.

Their removal came to the knowledge of the Ojibways, who determined that it would be a favorable time to ambush them somewhere along the route. A war party of eight was made up, who selected a point a short distance north of the fort and in plain sight from it. The government road along which the Sioux must pass was just beyond the edge of the ravine, and at the

farther edge of the road was a thicket of small trees and brush, which formed a good cover for an ambushade.

The Ojibways lay there concealed for three days, awaiting the coming of the Sioux, living on a scanty supply of parched corn they had brought with them, and stealing down at night to a creek in the ravine for water. Their patience was finally rewarded. It was toward the middle of a bright afternoon that the Sioux came in sight.

Little Crow and his braves marched ahead with their guns, followed by the rest of the band, with their families and household possessions. They were scattered along in the easy disorder of a long march. There were a few carts and wagons loaded with baggage, on which the women might ride by turns. The ponies, with their loads of baggage and children, placed on the primitive Indian conveyance, formed by two trailing lodge poles fastened to their sides, were plodding sleepily along. Here and there in the train were women bending wearily forward under a burden held on their backs by straps passing across the forehead and over and around the shoulders. Occasionally there was a bright blanket or a gaudy piece of calico that gave some color to the caravan, but it was a listless, tired-looking party. They trudged peacefully along, in utter unconsciousness of the enemy lying in wait, lulled into a feeling of perfect security by the proximity of the fort.

A group of officers, sitting in the shade of the buildings, watching the approach of the Sioux, were startled to hear a volley ring out from the Ojibways in ambush and to see one Sioux warrior fall. Though badly disconcerted, the Sioux returned the fire and did what they could to repulse the attack, but were held at bay until the enemy had taken the scalp of the fallen Indian and left the field in triumph. The women and children fled to the ravine, toward the fort, and were soon safe from the enemy, whose numbers, in their fright, were estimated at hundreds. This all occurred in a very short space of time,—the brief struggle over, all that was to be seen was the demure ponies with their burdens, quietly nipping the grass, undisturbed by the stirring event.

Only one of the Sioux was killed. Several were slightly wounded, and among them was Little Crow, who was hit with several buckshot in the shoulder and arm. He came to the writer to have his injuries dressed. Thus occurred the writer's introduction to this strenuous character.

A squad of cavalry was immediately sent in pursuit of the fleeing Ojibways, and finally came upon four of them, about three miles from the scene of the fight. Three of the party were uninjured, and were supporting the fourth, who had been shot

through the right breast. Encumbered as they were by their wounded comrade, they could make but slow progress. The three made no effort to escape, but remained with their comrade. All were taken prisoners and brought to the fort.

The wounded man was placed on a white horse and supported on either side by a soldier. The spectacle of that horse, all bedabbled with blood, surmounted by the bleeding and drooping figure, naked except for a breech-clout, leggins and moccasins, and all in their war paint, made a sight not soon to be forgotten. The three were placed in the guard house, and the wounded man was turned over to the writer at the hospital. Although a large scope of country was ridden over in the search, the other four of this war party escaped.

The Sioux, after being satisfied that the enemy had left, placed the body of their dead warrior upon a cart, and proceeded on the way to their village, amid the mournful wailings of the women.

The fertile brain of Little Crow was at once active in devising plans for avenging this outrage. He arranged for two hundred well mounted men from the different bands to meet at a specified time and place and then proceed under cover to near the fort, when, at a given signal, they would rush upon it and in the confusion would carry off or kill the prisoners. Orders were given that no guns should be fired and no soldier injured, if possible, relying upon overriding all opposition by force of numbers. The fort was not stockaded and was illy prepared to resist such an attack, and the soldiers were scattered in various directions on extra duty, so that there was only the guard of a dozen men for immediate defense.

Three days after the previous event, and in the middle of the afternoon, riding rapidly toward the post, the Indians came in full sight. They had a full half mile to cover, which gave a short time to prepare for their reception. The long roll was sounded and the men hastily fell in, headed by Major Armstead, who seized the bridle of the foremost Indian's horse, beating down the guns leveled at him. The soldiers supported him with fixed bayonets, and arrested the onrush for a moment, the brief time being sufficient for the soldiers to form an opposing front which was rapidly growing stronger. The distance that the Indians had to cover after coming in sight was fatal to their plans.

Realizing their failure, they hardly stopped, but turning swept out on the prairie about half a mile, halted, and held a council. After a short deliberation, a messenger came riding forward under a flag of truce. He said that Little Crow had made this raid upon the fort hoping to take the prisoners without much opposition, and that he now demanded that they be given up to him for punishment; that their chief had charged them not to

fire a gun or hurt a soldier, but to take the Ojibways, and now he hoped they would be permitted to do so.

The demand was refused, and, after further consultation, Little Crow sent another messenger saying, in substance, that he had many warriors and could spare some of them, and that he would take the captives by force if they were not given up. The major replied that if they thought it wise to take the prisoners against his will they might come and try it, but that he would not give them up. Convinced at last of the futility of their demands, the Indians concluded to compromise, and a third messenger was sent, promising that if an ox was given them they would return peacefully to their reservation. This request was also denied, and after a long time spent in council, disappointed and sullen, they turned their ponies westward and disappeared.

Under the restraint of ball and chain, the three Ojibways were kept in the guard house for about a month, and then one moonlight night they were allowed to escape. I think the major was in a quandary to decide just what to do with them, and considered this the easiest solution.

The wounded Ojibway remained in the hospital for some months, when, having so far recovered that it was thought safe, he was allowed to return to his people. We afterward learned that he reached them safely.

From the time the Dakota or Sioux Indians located upon their reservation, the policy of the government was to encourage in every way their becoming self-supporting. Large fields were plowed for each village, a farmer was provided to assist and instruct, and a few frame buildings were erected for such as proved most willing to work. This policy met with favor by most of the Indians, the fields being all cultivated, the work being mostly done by the women, but the men who were most forward in the movement joined their wives and worked faithfully.

A frame house and later a brick house were built for Little Crow, and other influences were brought to bear, but he persisted in maintaining a negative attitude toward the movement. His wives were industrious workers in the field, but he proudly held himself above such menial calling.

Major Joseph R. Brown, on assuming the duties of agent, inaugurated a more radical policy, and urged upon all who were willing to go forward in the civilizing movement, to have their hair cut and adopt the costume of the whites. This was received by the progressive party favorably, but with open hostility by the others. Little Crow was one of the most pronounced opponents, declaring that early death would be visited upon them if they forsook the ways of their fathers.

Within a short time some one hundred and fifty came forward.

had their hair cut and put on citizens' clothing. Quite a number of them were from the band of Little Crow, who viewed this transformation with sullen contempt.

The Commissioner of Indian affairs, visiting these Indians in 1861, reported as follows:

"I was surprised to find so many of the Sioux Indians wearing the garb of civilization, many of them living in frame or brick houses, some of them with stables or out-houses, and their fields indicating a considerable knowledge of agriculture. Their condition affords abundant evidence of what may be accomplished among the Sioux Indians by steadily adhering to a uniform, undeviating policy. Their condition is so much better than that of the wild Indians, that they, too, are becoming convinced that it is the better way to live, and many are coming in, asking to have their hair cut, and for a suit of clothes, and to be located on a piece of land where they can build a house and fence their fields.

After some months, although still opposed to this policy, Little Crow ceased all active opposition, as did most of the other Indians, hoping it might result in good for his people. This was the condition up to July, 1861, which certainly encouraged the hope and expectation that their progress toward a condition of civilization would be more rapid in the years to come.

Little Crow watched the war between the North and the South with the deepest solicitude. His runners were always early at the office waiting the arrival of the mail, and, after gathering the news concerning the war, hastened away to their chief. Our early defeats, losses in battle, and the enlisting of men at the agency, no doubt shook his confidence in our strength, and perhaps encouraged the hopes of success in an uprising against the whites. His statement to Mrs. Brown, a few days after the outbreak, that he had opposed it with all his might, and had joined them in their madness against his better judgment, the writer believes was truthful. His visits to Washington and other large cities of the East impressed him profoundly of our great strength, and must have influenced him against such a doubtful undertaking; but the ambitious, bloodthirsty young warriors were in the majority and determined the result."

The foregoing is from a historic sketch written by Samuel J. Brown (a son of Hon. Joseph R. Brown). He and his mother, who was a mixed-blooded Indian woman, and his sisters and brothers, were prisoners with the hostile Indians from the beginning of the massacre, and he gives us a correct understanding of the treatment accorded to the prisoners, and also the expectations of Little Crow at the commencement of the outbreak.

"When mother entered, the chief [Little Crow] arose from his

couch and stepped up and greeted her very cordially, and then handed her a cup of cold water and told her to drink, saying that she was his prisoner now. We were all hurried upstairs and told to remain quiet. The chief gave us robes and blankets and told us to lie down and go to sleep. He would sneak upstairs and ask mother (in a whisper) if she was comfortable, how the children were, etc. He was anxious to get into conversation with her, and finally said to her that he wanted her to know all about the troubles that have so suddenly come upon his people, and he wanted to tell her about it. He said, in substance, that his young men had started to massacre; that he at first opposed the movement with all his might, but when he saw he could not stop it, he joined them in their madness against his better judgment, but now did not regret it and was never more in earnest in his life; that the plan was for the Winnebago Indians to swoop down the Minnesota river from Mankato to St. Paul, the Chippewa Indians down the Mississippi from Crow Wing to St. Paul, and the Lower Sioux down between the two rivers, from the Lower Agency through the Big Woods to St. Paul; that all would meet in the neighborhood of the confluence of the two rivers, and make a grand charge on Fort Snelling; that this was a stone fort and might take a day or two to batter the walls down.

“The chief was very kind to us and assured us that we would not be harmed, that he would take as good care of us as he would if we were members of his own family.”

Mr. Brown regarded the kindness shown to their family as an effort to gain the support of the Upper Sioux; but the captives taken after this and held by Little Crow do not seem to justify such a conclusion. The Brown family were among the first prisoners taken, at which time there was a bitter hostility to any being held, but before their surrender Little Crow had succeeded in overcoming this opposition, and was caring for two hundred and sixty captives, of whom one hundred and four were white women and children.

The treatment of Mr. Blair by Little Crow is deeply interesting, and the writer quotes again from Mr. Brown's statement:

“He was afraid, he said once, that he could not keep Blair alive until morning; that the young men outside were bloodthirsty and desperate, and should they learn that a white man was in camp there was no telling what might happen. The chief got some vermilion and daubed Blair's face with the red paint and gave him a new red Mackinae blanket and a pair of red leggings, and pulled off his own moccasins and put them on Blair's feet, and then cautioned us to remain quiet, as bad Indians were near by, and then went back down stairs.

“About midnight some one came to see Little Crow. He told



the chief that it was rumored about the camp that a white man and some strangers were in the house; that the warriors were very angry about it, and he wanted to know if there was any foundation to the rumor. When told that there was and that we were Sisseton mixed-bloods and his friends, the man got very angry and insisted that we should all be killed at once. He said that no prisoners out to be taken; that the Sissetons were a different people and had no claim whatever on the Lower Sioux, and the mixed-bloods of that tribe are no better than white people, and should be treated the same as the whites.

“He wanted Little Crow to call a council at once, but the chief told the man that we were his friends . . . and he would protect us, that it was too late for a council that night, and then compelled the man to leave.

“As soon as the man had gone away, Little Crow came quietly upstairs and told mother that he had just had a stormy interview with his (Little Crow’s) private secretary, and that he had just left the house in a very angry mood. . . . Mother and Little Crow talked over the matter, and they both agreed that not only was Blair’s life in danger, but the lives of all of us, including that of Little Crow himself. The only hope was to get Blair away,—send him off in the dark. My mother and Mrs. Blair resolved to do this. They went to work to get him ready. They gave him what crackers they had, and Little Crow gave him a shawl to wrap around his head, and then summoned his head warrior and instructed him to lead Blair downstairs and out through the camp, and down through the woods to the river bank, a few hundred yards back of the house, and leave him there to make his escape as best he could. Little Crow said to Mrs. Blair: ‘I have known your mother for many years. She is a good woman, and in sending your husband away I am risking my life for her and for you all tonight. Be brave, your husband shall live.’

“After a sad farewell, Blair was taken away. He was dressed in full Indian costume.

“Fort Ridgely was but about fifteen miles away, and yet the poor fellow was seven days getting to it.”

On considering the causes that led to the outbreak, in August, 1862, the writer is convinced that the treaties of Traverse des Sioux and Mendota, in 1851, were the most prominent. The Dakota Indians were in possession of an empire that the whites urgently demanded, and in possessing ourselves of it we took from them their means of subsistence, giving them no adequate return. The area ceded by these treaties consisted of nearly twenty-four million acres of the most fertile lands of the Mississippi and Minnesota valleys. Governor Ramsey, in his report, thus speaks of the territory acquired:

“It is so diversified in natural advantages that its productive powers may be considered almost inexhaustible. Probably no tract upon the face of the globe is equally well watered. . . . A large part is rich, arable land; portions are of unsurpassed fertility, and eminently adapted to the production in incalculable quantities of the cereal grains. The boundless plains present inexhaustible fields of pasturage, and the river bottoms are richer than the banks of the Nile.”

For this immense territory the government agreed to pay nominally \$3,075,000, which would be about twelve cents an acre. But \$2,520,000 of that amount was to be held in trust, and only the interest at five per cent yearly to be paid to the Indians, and this only for the term of fifty years, at which time the principal was to revert to the Government.

The sums stipulated by these treaties to be paid immediately to the Dakota bands amounted to \$555,000; and the successive interest payments provided for them during fifty years amounted to \$126,000 yearly, to be paid partly in goods and provisions, partly for agricultural and educational purposes, and the remainder (\$70,000 yearly) in money.

For the immediate payments, wholly due in money, the Commission allowed about \$300,000 to the Indian traders, through whose influence the treaties were effected, as payments of their excessive claims for debts of the Indians; and it was alleged that \$60,000 besides went to Hugh Tyler in payment of a fictitious claim for securing the ratification of the treaty by the Senate.

The Indians protested against the payment of such exorbitant claims, declaring they did not owe so much. Red Iron, a Sisseton chief, proposed leaving it to three disinterested whites, and what they determined to be justly owing to the traders they would willingly pay; but this proposition was rejected, and for refusing to comply with the demands of the Commission he was put in irons and confined for days.

By intimidation, and by promises that the amount the Dakotas would receive would abundantly provide for their future wants, the treaties were finally consummated. As years passed and they came to more fully realize the great value of the country they had parted with, their sense of the injustice done them was ever becoming more intense. At every council, up to the outbreak, their unvarying cry was, that the treaties had been forced upon them, that their money had been unjustly paid to the traders, and that they had been robbed of their country.

It was expected that the monthly issue of provisions would be sufficient to mostly supply their necessities, but the Government had to do with an improvident race, and they were often destitute and in urgent want. This condition became more acute

as the game on their reservations decreased and their income from that source became less; and, at times, the issue of flour and pork was unfit for human consumption, which added to their grievance.

During these times of destitution the Indians would appeal to the agent for greater supplies. When they were on hand and the condition seemed to warrant, they were granted; but in case of refusal, on some occasions, the Indians raided the warehouse, taking by force what they required. This condition continued for years, and sometimes they became so threatening that troops from Fort Ridgely were necessary to stay their turbulence.

The delay in making payments, after the time fixed upon by the superintendent, was a source of great suffering and was another prominent cause of the outbreak. There was usually a delay of a month or two, and generally during the cold weather of autumn, when there would be assembled seven thousand men, women, and children, some of whom came from long distances, and all with small stores of provisions, which would soon be exhausted. Then would follow begging dances, appeals to the agent and traders, who could only give temporary relief, so that for a month or more these poor people would be scarcely half supplied with the necessaries of life, and some of the time in a state of actual starvation.

This condition would be followed by sickness and many deaths. During the long delay of the payment of 1854, smallpox broke out, and one entire band of the Upper Sioux, who had not been vaccinated, perished from the disease. The traders gave credit during such conditions of suffering to the amount of their money annuity, and when the payment finally took place, the traders were generally faithfully paid, and the poor wards of the Government would return to their homes famished, destitute, and sullen.

Thus the sense of wrong was ever deepening, and, the future giving no promise of improvement, in their exasperated condition an event of minor importance led to open hostilities and the massacre.

Every race of human beings in its progress has passed through the stage of barbarism. The Indians, like ourselves, represent a stage of human progress; and in trying to estimate the character of Little Crow, he must be judged as a somewhat advanced type of a barbarous people.

He believed in the right of refusing to submit to injustice, and of resenting injustice by force if necessary. Every important battle in the Sioux war of 1862 was led by Little Crow in person, but it is not known that he participated in any raid upon the settlements, or was guilty of murdering women and children

His taking prisoners, and their humane treatment, evidenced a spirit superior to the inherited custom of the Indian tribes.

The final event of his life, near Hutchinson, Minn., in July, 1863, must ever remain a mystery. Why did he flee to a settlement of whites? It has been often stated it was for the purpose of stealing horses; but to such as knew him intimately it is difficult to believe his proud spirit could so humiliate itself. It seems more probable that, knowing all had been lost, home, friends, and country, he sought his enemies, expecting, and perhaps seeking, the death that followed.

During the Indian war and the bitter feeling that attended it, there was some excuse for our people resorting to the extreme retaliation that was adopted, but that condition no longer exists. Other states have suffered from their Indian wars, but none have thought proper to desecrate their State Capitol with the scalp of a fallen foe. Such a spectacle reflects sadly upon the humanity of a Christian people, and all citizens who prize the good name of our state should desire its removal.

The writer's resignation took place in July, 1861. Learning of my contemplated leaving, Little Crow appealed to me to remain with his people, urging that my long residence with them and knowledge of their language had made my service acceptable; that he feared the coming of a stranger, ignorant of the ways of the Indians and their wants.

Dr. Philander P. Humphrey was appointed as my successor. He was a homeopathic physician of fair abilities and a gentleman, and he should have succeeded in a community of whites, but his system of medical practice failed to satisfy the Indians, who had always been accustomed to a more heroic treatment. The doctor and his wife and two children were victims of the massacre that occurred a little more than twelve months later. A son, John A. Humphrey, a lad of twelve years, escaped.

In conclusion, it seems to the writer that when we consider the conditions existing among these Indians for years, there is good reason to believe that had their treatment been just, humane and generous, the outbreak of 1862 would never have occurred.

### INDIAN WARFARE.

The hereditary enmity between the Sioux and the Chippewas hardly deserves the name of warfare. There were no great leaders. There was no concerted plan of action. There were no great strategic purposes to be accomplished. To secure the bloody scalps of their enemies, this was the only object. Rev. S. W. Pond, who had an opportunity to study the Sioux at close range, wrote in 1870: "Dakota war parties were seldom led by

the chiefs, although they were sometimes accompanied by them. They were led by volunteers, who claimed to receive their commission by revelation, from some superior being who commanded them to make war, and who promised them success. When such a leader offered himself, the warriors could do as they pleased about following him. If they had confidence in his abilities or credentials, they could raise a large party. If not, he could get few followers. His office lasted only during the time of the expedition. Sometimes a few young men started off to look for scalps without the usual formalities and without a leader. Such small unauthorized parties were quite as likely to be successful as any. It will be seen that the Indian seldom fought sanguinary battles. They had no desire to fight battles where the forces on both sides were nearly equal. Such battles were carefully avoided. If two war parties met, as they sometimes did, the meeting was accidental. In such a case there might be a little skirmishing, but seldom severe fighting. It was not their custom to look for armed men who were prepared to receive them. We know that Indian wars have sometimes been very destructive of human life. Weak tribes have been nearly exterminated. But these cases were rare. Indian wars were prosecuted with the utmost caution on both sides. The Dakotas had traditionary accounts of very few battles where many were killed, yet such an event, if it occurred, would not soon be forgotten. They told of very few great battles or great slaughters, and had preserved no definite account of the number killed."

Even after the coming of the whites, when the actions of the Indians were more or less known at Ft. Snelling, the records of meetings between the Sioux and the Chippewas are often indefinite and contradictory. Even the most reliable historians of Minnesota, men who were living when many of the Indian skirmishes took place, give conflicting testimony, owing doubtless to the discrepancies in the stories told by the Indians themselves.

Therefore, in this history, it has been the aim of the historian to give merely a general account of the war exploits of the Indians living in this vicinity in the early days of Ft. Snelling, founded on the writings of men whose early residence in what is now Minnesota was contemporary with the events narrated.

1827—The first serious slaughter which came under the observation of the soldiers at Ft. Snelling occurred in May, 1827, when the Ojibway (Chippewa) chief, Flat Mouth, of Sand Lake, with seven of his warriors and some women and children, the entire party amounting to twenty-four, arrived at Ft. Snelling, depending on the assurance of the officers that under the protection of the United States flag they were safe from their old enemies, the Sioux. During the afternoon of May 28, Tu Panka

Zeze (Yellow Black Bass) and eight other Sioux of the Little Rapids camp, visited the Ojibway camp, and after being entertained in a cordial manner, basely repaid the hospitality of the Ojibways by wantonly discharging their weapons into the wigwams of their entertainers. One woman was killed outright, one man mortally hurt, and another badly wounded through both ankles, while all the rest were more or less severely injured. The Ojibways demanded vengeance and the soldiers started out in search of the murderers. Out of the thirty-two captured, two were identified, and were turned over to the Ojibways for punishment. Two more were surrendered by their uncle and were likewise delivered to the Ojibways, who executed all four.

1830—In the fall of 1830 a war party of Little Crow's Sioux, under his son, Big Thunder (who afterward became chief and was also, in his turn, known as Little Crow), raided a Chippewa camp somewhere in Wisconsin, four days' journey from Kaposia. Only four scalps were secured and the Sioux had one man killed.

1835—In June, a party of Chippewas coming down the Mississippi on a peaceable visit to Ft. Snelling, were waylaid and one of their number killed by the Dakotas. The murderers were arrested the next spring by the militia at Ft. Snelling.

1836—In March a war party from Red Wing killed one Chippewa. About the same time a Sac Indian was killed by Jack Frazier, a half breed from Red Wing.

1837—Thirteen Warpekute (Wapacoota) Dakotas were killed by the Sacs.

1838—In the spring, a Dakota, of Wabasha's band, was killed on the Chippewa river in Wisconsin by the Chippewas. They were pursued by the Dakotas and five of them killed. In April, eleven Dakotas were murderously slain near the Chippewa river (in Minnesota), about thirty miles from Lac qui Parle, by the Chippewas, led by the celebrated Hole-in-the-Day. The Chippewas pretended to be on a friendly visit to the Dakotas and lay down with them in their tents, but rose on them in the night and killed them. The next day, G. H. Pond, aided by an Indian named Tate-mime, gathered the scattered fragments of their mutilated bodies and buried them. In July, about three months after the massacre, Hole-in-the-Day and a party of Chippewas made a visit to Ft. Snelling. They went first to Patrick Quinn's, who lived by the Mississippi, about a mile above Ft. Snelling, and whose wife was a half breed Chippewa. The Dakotas of the Lake Calhoun band heard of the arrival of Hole-in-the-Day and started out in a body to kill him, but the agent, Major Taliaferro, persuaded them to turn back, giving them leave to kill him, if they could, on his way home. The Dakotas seemed disposed to take the agent's advice, but two of them, whose relatives had been

killed a short time before near Lac qui Parle, hid themselves near Quinn's and in the evening as Hole-in-the-Day was passing with his companions from Quinn's house to another near by, they killed one of them and wounded another, but the chief escaped, having exchanged some of his clothes or ornaments with another of his party, who was mistaken for him. One of the Dakotas was wounded. (Note—The foregoing is from S. W. Pond. Some other accounts differ materially.)

The Chippewas were taken to the fort for protection. The next day Majors Plympton and Taliaferro determined to hold a council with the Sioux. The principal men of the neighboring villages, including Little Crow and a number of his braves from Kaposia, as well as the Good Road and Black Dog chiefs and braves, soon assembled. Several long speeches, as usual, were made, when Plympton said: "It is unnecessary to talk much. I have demanded the guilty—they must be brought." The Indians replied that they would. The council broke up and at half past five the party returned to the agency with two sons of Takata (Takali). With much ceremony they were delivered. The mother, in surrendering them, said: "Of seven sons, three only are left, and one of them was wounded and will soon die. If you shoot these two my all is gone. I called on our head men to follow me to the fort. I started with the prisoners singing their death song and have delivered them to you at the gate of the fort. Have mercy on them for their youth and folly." Notwithstanding the murdered Chippewa had been buried in the graveyard at the fort for safety, an attempt was made on the night of the council, on the part of some of the Sioux, to dig it up. On the evening of the 6th Major Plympton sent the Chippewas across the river to the east side, and ordered them to go home as soon as possible. He told the Sioux that the insult to the flag must be noticed, and if they would punish the prisoners he would release them. The council reassembled on the 8th, delegates of chiefs being present from near and from far. This council included Little Crow and the braves of his Kaposia band. Marepuah Mahzali (Maphiya Maza, Iron Cloud, second chief of the Red Wing band) said to the major, "If you will bring out the prisoners I will carry your views fully into effect." Lieutenant Whitehorne, officer of the day, was accordingly sent to bring the prisoners, and soon returned with them. Old Iron Cloud then said: "We will not disgrace the house of my father. Let them be taken outside the enclosure. As soon as this was done, his braves were called, and amid the crying of women, the prisoners were disgraced, their blankets were cut in small pieces, then their leggins and breechcloths; after this their hair was cut off, and finally they were whipped with long sticks, a most

humiliating infliction for a warrior to endure. The affair being satisfactorily settled, the Indians quietly dispersed.

1839—In the latter part of July many Chippewas came to the vicinity of Ft. Snelling to transact some business with the agent, Major Taliaferro. Hole-in-the-Day and his people came down the Mississippi in canoes. The Mille Laes band came across by land, and others came down the St. Croix and up the Mississippi. The Mille Laes Indians and those who came down the Mississippi encamped the first night at the Falls of St. Anthony, and some of the Dakotas, who paid them a visit there, complained to Major Taliaferro that the Chippewas treated them in a rude, unfriendly manner. He advised them not to retaliate, but gave them permission to avenge themselves in case any of their number were killed. The report of the insulting and injurious manner in which some of the Dakotas had been treated by the Chippewas at the falls spread rapidly among them, producing much excitement and preparing them for what followed.

Some historians have declared that aside from this difficulty the two nations were friendly with each other on this visit, and gave feasts which both the Sioux and the Chippewas attended. July 1, the Chippewas started home, each party returning by the way it had come, and the St. Croix people stopping on their way a short time at the Kaposia village of Little Crow. After the departure of Hole-in-the-Day's band, two of his men remained behind. These men are believed by some historians to have been relatives to the Chippewa who had been killed by the Sioux the previous year. After their tribesmen had broken camp they stole back and ambushed themselves in the tall grass along the pathway leading from Lake Calhoun to Lake Harriet, and thence on to the Minnesota. After a night of waiting, daylight dawned on the morning of July 2, and they espied two approaching Sioux. One was an Indian called the Badger ("Minnesota in Three Centuries," calls him Nekay; Pond, in "Two Missionaries Among the Dakotas," says that this name was Hupah-choka-maza, which means "Iron Wing in the Middle." Neill, in "Occurrences In and around Fort Snelling," gives his name as Meekaw.) He was the nephew of Red Bird, the medicine man, and accompanied by his own nephew, a boy of ten years, was on his way to hunt pigeons south of Lake Harriet. From their position within easy range of the path, the Chippewas fired simultaneously, killing him instantly, almost immediately afterwards taking his scalp. The boy, who in after years was known as David Watson, and died recently at Flandreau, S. D., escaped and spread the alarm to the Indian village, and at the mission station. Vengeance was at once determined upon by the Sioux, and it was unanimously agreed to pursue the Chippewas on both of the routes they had



taken. The bands about Fort Snelling, led by Red Bird, followed Hole-in-the-Day's people and the Mille Laes up the Mississippi. July 3 the Chippewas were taken at the mouth of the Rum river. A horrible carnage ensued, which resulted disastrously for the Chippewas, and in the death of several of the Sioux, including Red Bird and his son, a boy of fifteen. After the battle the Sioux quickly retreated to the fort, and the Chippewas, after pursuing a short distance, turned back to care for their wounded and wreak their vengeance on the dead bodies of their enemies.

Meanwhile the Kaposia band, accompanied doubtless by braves from the tribes of Red Wing and Wabasha, started after the St. Croix and Sandy Lake Chippewas. From the present site of St. Paul they followed practically the present route of the interurban trolley, and reaching Stillwater, found their enemies encamped in a big ravine, where the state penitentiary is now located. With the Chippewas (Ojibways) was a white man, the trader, William A. Aitken, who was not molested. In the battle that ensued, the Chippewas, according to Pond, lost ninety-five and the Sioux seventeen. Neill says that forty or fifty of the Chippewas were killed and ten or fifteen Sioux.

1840—In Mareh, seven Dakotas from Red Wing killed a Chippewa woman and her two sons. June 17, a Dakota named Long-foot, and his wife, were killed by Chippewas on the right bank of the Mississippi, near the mouth of the brook between Mendota and St. Paul. This year the Potawatomes killed two Dakota women near the Blue Earth river and carried off two children. During the summer a war party from Wabasha fell in with a war party of Chippewas and two were killed on each side.

1841—April 8, three Chippewas came down the Mississippi in a canoe, which they left between the Falls of St. Anthony and Minnehaha, and hid themselves in the night in some bushes on the bank of the river near the foot path about a mile above Ft. Snelling. The next morning Kai-bo-kah, a Dakota chief, with his son and another Indian, were passing the place where the Chippewas lay in ambush; they killed his son and mortally wounded him. The Chippewas did not stay to take their scalps. Rev. S. W. Pond was on the spot before either of the men were dead, and saw the Chippewas leave the place, loading their guns as they ran.

May 11, a band of warriors left Kaposia against the St. Croix Chippewas. Authorities differ as to whether Little Crow was with this party. At any rate, among the braves were his two sons, Tah Mahzah Waukon (His Spirit Iron) and Left Hand (called Dowan or Sing), brothers of Tah O-yah-te Doota, the Little Crow of the 1862 uprising. News of the approaching war party was carried by steamboat passengers to St. Croix Falls,

where two Chippewa warriors were visiting. These warriors started home to warn their people and had not gone more than a mile when they came upon the Sioux, who were preparing their arms for battle. On a log were seated the two sons of Little Crow, reckless and off their guard. The Chippewas fired point blank at these youths, instantly killing both. In the pursuit that followed one of the Chippewas was killed, but the other escaped to Pokegama. This disaster caused the expedition to be abandoned.

There were, however, other Sioux on the warpath, including parties from the villages and bands of Black Dog and Good Road. The second party took a route to the mouth of the Snake river, where news of the affairs at the falls was received. In great disappointment, realizing that the Chippewas had discovered them and would be prepared for the attack, the Sioux of this band turned back, as the first band had done. The third band went on to the vicinity of Pokegama, and while awaiting the other parties received a message telling them of the killing of Little Crow's sons and of the abandonment of the expedition. This third party, however, not discouraged, decided to continue on their journey against the Chippewas. On Friday, May 21, the one surviving Chippewa of the two who had killed Little Crow's sons, reached Pokegama with the news that the Sioux were approaching. On Monday, the 24th, three young men left in a canoe to go to the west shore of the lake, and from thence to Mille Laes, to give intelligence to the Ojibways there, of the skirmish that had already occurred. They took with them two Indian girls, about twelve years of age, who were pupils of the mission school, for the purpose of bringing the canoe back to the island. Just as the three were landing, twenty or thirty Sioux warriors, with a war whoop, emerged from their concealment behind the trees, and fired into the canoe. The young men instantly sprang into the water, which was shallow, returned the fire, and ran into the woods, escaping without material injury.

The little girls, in their fright, waded into the lake; but were pursued. Their parents upon the island, heard the death cries of their children. Some of the Indians around the mission house jumped into their canoes and gained the island. Others went into some fortified log huts. The attack upon the canoe, it was afterward learned, was premature. The party upon that side of the lake were ordered not to fire, until the party stationed in the woods near the mission began.

There were in all one hundred and eleven Sioux warriors, and all the fight was in the vicinity of the mission house, and the Ojibways mostly engaged in it were those who had been under religious instruction. The rest were upon the island.

The fathers of the murdered girls, burning for revenge, left the island in a canoe, and drawing it up on the shore, hid behind it, and fired upon the Sioux and killed one. The Sioux, advancing upon them, they were obliged to escape. The canoe was now launched. One lay on his back in the bottom; the other plunged into the water, and holding the canoe with one hand, and swimming with the other, he towed his friend out of danger. The Sioux, infuriated at their escape, fired volley after volley at the swimmer, but he escaped the balls by putting his head under water whenever he saw them take aim, and waiting till he heard the discharge, he would then look up and breathe.

After a fight of two hours, the Sioux retreated, with a loss of two men. At the request of the parents, E. F. Ely, from whose notes the Rev. E. D. Neill wrote this account, being at that time a teacher at the mission, went across the lake, with two of his friends, to gather the remains of his murdered pupils. He found the corpses on the shore. The heads cut off and scalped, with a tomahawk buried in the brains of each, were set up in the sand near the bodies. The bodies were pierced in the breast, and the right arm of one was taken away. Removing the tomahawks, the bodies were brought back to the island, and in the afternoon were buried in accordance with the simple but solemn rites of the Church of Christ, by members of the mission.

1842—March 14 a war party from Kaposia killed one Chippewa and lost one Dakota, a son of Eagle Head, a chief.

In the late summer of 1842 a party of Chippewas again started on the war path against the Sioux, of the Kaposia band. A party of them left Fond du Lac, and arriving at St. Croix falls, were reinforced by braves of that band, and from the band at Mille Laes. Noiselessly they traversed the distance, until they concealed themselves, unnoticed, in the ravine known as Pine Coolie; this was on the east side of the river. Sinclair, a half-breed, happened by at this moment, whereupon the Ojibways inquired if there were any Dakotas near. The half-breed's pony took fright at this juncture and galloped with him to the mission house at Red Rock. Two Sioux who were there hastened to warn their friend at Kaposia, but the slaughter had already commenced.

A white trader named Gammele lived on the eastern shore of the river, and his Indian wife was at work in the little corn field near their cabin. She was assisted by a wife of Old Rattler from Kaposia, who, with another wife, was inside the cabin.

The Ojibways, perceiving the Indian women in the field, and actuated by the cowardly and dastard instincts of savages, killed Rattler's wife in a murderous volley and mortally wounded Mrs. Gammele. Her husband bore the latter to the house, where the Ojibways, rushing in, actually scalped the dying woman in his

arms. They offered Gammele, himself, no molestation, although he wounded one of their party. David Gammele, Francis Gammele's son, and Ta-ti, Rattler's daughter, escaped unnoticed, and both resided subsequently at Mendota. Rattler's young son, however, was seized by the brutal Chippewas and decapitated. The Dakotas on the opposite side of the river were aroused by the firing and the war-whoops, but nearly the whole village of warriors were intoxicated, and the squaws had concealed their weapons. Nevertheless, General Sibley states, that it was the custom of the Dakotas to set apart a few of their young men, whose duty it was to keep sober and to act as a reserve. These advanced bravely across the river. They were joined by their drunken comrades, by degrees, and the battle raged fiercely for two hours. General Sibley, who arrived at the scene during the fight, places the loss of the Sioux at eight or ten, and that of the Ojibways at six or eight. Only fifteen or twenty of the Sioux had guns. Other accounts give the loss of the Sioux, including those who subsequently died of their wounds, as nineteen or possibly twenty.

The Ojibways, numbering fully a hundred, were forced to a slow retreat at noon. They were pursued by the Dakotas for some distance, but escaped without further injury. The dead Chippewas were scalped and their bodies mutilated. A Sioux lad of fifteen, named Wah-kahn-de-y-ahgah, a Lightning Maker, cut off the head of a wounded Chippewa that had killed his (the boy's) brother and showed the ghastly thing to General Sibley when he came down. "Old Bets" and other Sioux women came over after the fight and took part in beating and mutilating the dead bodies of their enemies.

When the Chippewas first made the attack a Sioux messenger ran to Ft. Snelling with the news. Under the prevalent military policy of the government at the time, Major Dearborn, then in command of the fort, at once sent down detachments of Companies D, G, H, of the First Infantry, composing the garrison, with instructions to hurry to the scene and stop the fighting. The effort was, of course, futile, as might have been expected. The soldiers came down the Mississippi in boats to below Pickeral lake and there disembarked and marched over the bluffs to Kaposia, arriving at the village long after the fight was over.

1845—In the fall of 1845, probably in the month of October, Little Crow (Big Thunder), of the Kaposia band, accidentally shot himself, inflicting a mortal wound from which three days later he died. The old chieftain with a wife and two or three grandsons set out with a cart, drawn by his yoke of oxen, to gather some newly ripened corn in his field on the crest of the high hill back of Kaposia village. His loaded gun lay in the cart,

the rear end of which was open. As the vehicle ascended the hill, the weapon was sliding towards the ground and the chief caught it by the muzzle and was drawing it towards him when it was discharged and the load entered his body. Before his death he directed that his profligate son, Tah-O-Yah-te-Doota (whose mother was Minne-Okha-da-vin, of Wabasha's band), would be his successor.

At the time of, and for some years before his father's death, if we are to believe the statements made to historians by the Indians, Tah-O-Yah-te-Doota (His Red Nation) was at Lac qui Parle and had been living on the Upper Minnesota among the Wahpetons of E-ahn Manne's band. (General Sibley, however, is authority for the statements that Tah-O-yah-te Doota was present at his father's death, but this is believed by historians of the present day to be erroneous.)

At Lac qui Parle the young prince had been well received by Chief E-ahn Manne, became an inmate of his household, and finally married three of his daughters. After his marriages he seems to have abandoned the bad habits which had forced his leaving Kaposia. He had many admirers among the Wahpetons and Sissetons. When the news of the death of his father reached him, Tah O-yah-te Doota began preparations for assuming his hereditary position and title. The death message had been accompanied by a warning that the assumption would be resisted by his half brothers and other members of the band, who regarded him as wholly unfit to be their chief. He was also informed, however, that there were many other members of the Kaposia band that believed he was entitled to the position. In the spring of 1846, as soon as the ice was well out of the rivers, he descended the Minnesota from Lac qui Parle with his three wives and some Wahpetons. At Shakopee's and Black Dog's villages some of the members of the bands were induced to join him, and from the mouth of the Minnesota to Kaposia he had quite a flotilla of canoes, all filled with his partisans. Messengers from Black Dog's village hurried across the bend of the river to Kaposia, ahead of the boats, and informed the villagers that Tah-O-yah-te Doota was coming. When the boats drew up to the river bank at Kaposia, they were met by a large and threatening crowd, with Tah O-yah-te Doota's half-brothers, guns in hand, to the front, making many threats. The canoe of Tah O-yah-te Doota (Red Nation), paddled by his wives, led the fleet and was the first to touch the shore. The young chief stepped out and advanced slowly towards the menacing throng. "If you come ten steps farther, I will shoot you," called out his half-brother leveling his gun. "You are not wanted here. Go and live at Lac qui Parle. You are a Wahpeton now and no longer a

Medawakanton. Go back, go back, or I will shoot." For answer Red Nation stepped bravely forward a few steps, folded his arms upon his breast, and said loudly: "Shoot then where all can see. I am not afraid and they all know it." At once the half-brother fired. Red Nation stumbled backward and fell into the arms of Too-kahn-na-na Manne, who had run forward to prevent the shooting.

The bullet, fired at close range, passed through both of Red Nation's folded and interlocked arms, breaking both the forearm bones of one, making a flesh wound through the other and passing into the body, where it remained. The medicine men cared for the injury as best they could, but the forearm bones grew together in a great knot. The brothers and their partisans fled at once.

In the fall of the year the two brothers returned to Kaposia and threw themselves upon the mercy of their brother, the chief, now Little Crow, head of the Kaposia band, with his authority undisputed and his personal security unmenaced. In Little Crow's view, however, his brothers had committed an unpardonable sin, and he would not forgive them, although the blood of a common father ran in his and their veins. After nightfall they were carried to the bank of the river and shot to death by two of the chief's closest friends, and then their bloody bodies were tossed into the river current.

Soon after he became chief, Tah-O-Yah-te-Doota exerted all his authority and influence to stop whisky drinking among the members of his band; to encourage them to become industrious, economical and thrifty; to promote morality among them, and to advance their physical and moral welfare generally. Reminded that he had been a whisky drinker and sporting character generally himself, he said: "I was only a brave then; I am a chief now." He applied to the Sioux agent Bruce, at Ft. Snelling, and asked for a missionary to establish a mission and reside in the Kaposia village. Agent Bruce at once wrote to Dr. T. S. Williamson, then at Lac qui Parle, asking him to comply with Little Crow's request. Dr. Williamson consented and in November, 1846, came to Kaposia. He established a school and soon had a number of Indian and half-breed pupils, among the latter several girls who married white men.

There was now a change in the moral character of Kaposia. For more than a year before the drunken Indians had been almost a constant menace to the little settlement of St. Paul's. Many shameful scenes were witnessed in and about the village. Very frequently bands of Kaposia warriors came in the village, became furiously drunk and went about threatening the lives of the inhabitants. Often the people barricaded their doors or hid

themselves from the half delirious savages, "who," says Williams, "though passably civil when sober, were very devils when maddened by fire-water." Soon after the coming of Red Nation to the chieftancy and the advent of the missionaries at Kaposia there was a great change in conditions for the better, both in the red man's and white man's village.

1850—In April, 1850, a war party from Kaposia, under the leadership of a worthless Indian who had been confined in the guardhouse at Ft. Snelling the year before for scalping his wife, proceeded against the Chippewas. Pushing up the valley of the Saint Croix, a few miles above Stillwater, marks of a keg and footprints in the snow showed that an Ojibway man and woman had been to some whisky trader and were returning. Following the trail, the Sioux found encamped on Apple river, a tributary of the St. Croix, a lodge of the Ojibways. Waiting till daybreak of Wednesday, the second of April, the Sioux began to fire upon their unsuspecting foes, some of whom were emptying the contents of the whisky keg. The fifteen in the camp were all murdered and scalped with the exception of a little boy, who was held a prisoner. The next day the victors came to Stillwater and danced the scalp dance in the presence of the white inhabitants, with the captive boy in the center, occasionally shaking in his face the scarcely cold scalps of his relatives. The boy was then carried to Kaposia and adopted by the chief.

At a conference at the residence of Governor Ramsey at St. Paul, held soon after, the boy was delivered up, and on being led out to the kitchen to receive food, by a little son of the governor, soon after deceased, cried bitterly and seemed more alarmed at being left with the whites than while a captive among the Sioux.

Although the attack was justifiable, according to the laws which prevail among the Indians, Governor Ramsey insisted that the leaders of the war party should be delivered up, and after much delay and many equivocations the participants were delivered and confined in the guardhouse at Ft. Snelling.

On the afternoon of May 15 there might have been seen hurrying through the streets of St. Paul a number of naked braves of the Kaposia band. A few hours before, the young and warlike chief of the Ojibways, Hole-in-the-Day, having hid his canoe in the gorge of the cave above St. Paul, with a few associates crossed the river and attacked some Kaposia Indians on the road to Mendota, and killed and scalped one. About sunset the Sioux returned with the corpse of the murdered man, which they had in a box covered with a red blanket. Young Hole-in-the-Day, after the surprise, hurried to the Ojibway country, and dividing the scalp of his foe into quarters distributed it among his people.

On the receipt of the news of this sudden attack in the suburbs

of St. Paul, Governor Ramsey released the Sioux confined for the Apple river slaughter at Ft. Snelling.

1851—In the summer of 1851 an early missionary entered a tepee at Kaposia. A few logs were slowly burning in the middle, and the smoke ascending through the opening. Upon one side of the fire lay, upon a dirty blanket, a sick child about three years old. The mother, with a sad countenance, sat at his feet. In a corner of the same lodge was a young man of about twenty-five years of age entirely naked, except his breech cloth, his un-combed hair flowing down his back, crying out most dolefully and shaking with all his might a sacred rattle made of a dried gourd. In a few moments he crawled on his hands and feet up to the sick child, and placing his mouth to the bare stomach of the patient, began to suck the flesh. He was a conjurer or a medicine man. Anything that is mysterious the Sioux calls wah-kahn. The early French traders called a conjurer or sacred man "medecin," which in English is doctor. A medicine man is, therefore, an Indian doctor. The Sioux believe that disease is caused by the spirit of a bird, or a beast, or a worm, or a fish, or some dead person taking possession of the body. The medicine man, therefore, strives to draw out this spirit. The young man, after he had sucked for some time, again began to howl, which is their praying, and then going into the corner picked up a dish and holding it close to his mouth began to retch as if suffering from violent nausea.

Sometimes the howling and these distressed movement will be kept up for hours. If the medicine man thinks the patient convalescent he orders guns to be fired to kill the spirit which has vexed the patient. No one can conjure unless they have been initiated in the sacred mysteries, and the confirming of authority upon a sacred man is marked with much more form and solemnity than the granting of diplomas to educated physicians.

1853—April 9, 1853, a war party from Kaposia ascended the St. Croix river valley and killed an Ojibway. The Ojibways for revenge arrived in the suburbs of St. Paul on the night of the 20th. Early the next day a band of Ojibway warriors naked and yelling passed through the busiest streets then in St. Paul. Just at that time a well-known woman from Kaposia, "Old Bets," and her sister, as well as her brother, who had lost his leg in 1839 at the battle of Stillwater, stepped from their canoe at the foot of Jackson street. Perceiving their foes, they entered into a building which was known as the old Pioneer newspaper office, and the Ojibways, discharging a volley from their guns, fatally wounded the sister of "Old Bets" and then retired.

Messengers were dispatched to Ft. Snelling for the dragoons, who with Indian guides were soon in pursuit of the assailants.



The next day the dragoons discovered them near the Falls of St. Croix, and the Ojibways manifesting, as was supposed, an improper spirit, Magruder, the lieutenant in command, ordered the soldiers to fire, and an Ojibway was killed. His scalp was brought to St. Paul and daguerreotyped. The daguerreotype was engraved, and appears in an article which in 1854 appeared in Graham's magazine, then published in Philadelphia.

During that summer a passenger upon a steamboat could have seen on a scaffold on the bluffs in the rear of Kaposia a square box covered with a coarsely fringed red cloth. Above it was suspended a piece of the Ojibway's scalp whose death had brought his friends for vengeance to St. Paul. In this box was the sister of "Old Bets," who had died from the wound received in April. A scalp suspended over the corpse is supposed to be a contribution to the soul, and a great help in the country of the spirit land.

## CHAPTER III.

### EARLY EXPLORATION.

**First White Men to See Dakota County—Hennepin's Trip to the Falls of St. Anthony—Perrot Takes Possession of the Country—Le Sueur Searches for Copper—La Hontan's Fictitious Voyage—Unknown Traders and Voyageurs—Jonathan Carver—Pike and Long—Schoolcraft and Cass—Leavenworth—Later Surveys and Investigations.**

Owing to its situation near the mouths of the St. Croix and the Minnesota, and its nearness to the Falls of St. Anthony, the vicinity of what is now Dakota county was of interest to all the early explorers.

So far as scholars of the present day can learn (unless the contention that Peter Esprit Radisson and Medard Chouart, better known as Sieur de Grosielliers, the Gooseberry, wintered at Prairie Island in 1654-55, receives more substantiation than has yet been discovered), the first European to explore the Mississippi above the mouth of the Wisconsin, and the first to behold the beauties of Dakota county, was undoubtedly Father Louis Hennepin, a Franciscan priest of the Recollet Order. La Salle, in February 1680, had erected a fort on an eminence near Lake Peoria in Illinois, and from this point he determined to send an expedition up the Mississippi. For this task he selected three of his faithful followers. Accordingly, on February 29, Father Hennepin, with his two companions named Picard du Gay (Auguelle) and Michael Aeeault (or Ako) set out in a canoe for the upper Mississippi. On the way they fell in with a band of Sioux on the war path against the Illinois and Miami nations. This party accompanied the Frenchmen up the river, evidently in doubt whether they should scalp them or treat them as friends. The party in going northward in the latter part of April or early part of May, passed Dakota county. They left the river somewhere near the present site of St. Paul and arrived at Mille Laes in the early part of May.

Permission was then given to Hennepin and Auguelle (Picard) to return in a canoe down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Wisconsin, where they hoped to find a reinforcement of Frenchmen as well as goods and ammunition. Meantime Aeeault was left with the Indians, possibly as a hostage. On this

voyage down the river, Hennepin and Pickard were the first white men to behold the beauties of St. Anthony's falls, which Hennepin named. They again passed Dakota county, but evidently took no note of the Minnesota river. Further down the river they were again captured (according to Hennepin), and finding no Frenchmen at the spot where they hoped, late in July the party of Indians and Frenchmen made their way up the Mississippi and met DuLuth and several French soldiers who had come from Lake Superior by the canoe route of the Brule and St. Croix rivers. They all then went back to the Isanti villages near Mille Lacs, where DuLuth the previous year had met the Indians in council and endeavored to show them what benefits they would receive from trading with the French. DuLuth sharply reprimanded the savages for their attitude toward Hennepin and his companions, who henceforth had no reason to complain of their treatment. In the autumn (1681), on pretense of bringing goods to establish a trading post, DuLuth, Hennepin and other Frenchmen were allowed to depart. On their journey down the Mississippi they again passed Dakota county, this time with DuLuth and his companions.

Perrot, the next explorer of these regions, established a trading post on the Mississippi, close above the mouth of the Wisconsin river, which he named Fort St. Nicholas. In 1685, to extend his trade with the Indians, he built a temporary trading post on the east side of the Mississippi river, near Trempeleau, and afterwards the post called Fort St. Antoine (Anthony), on the northwestern shore of Lake Pepin about six miles from its mouth. He also had a post on the Minnesota shore of this lake at its outlet, called Fort Perrot. From then until 1699 he conducted various trading and exploring expeditions up the Mississippi. From St. Antoine, May 8, 1689, Perrot issued a proclamation in which he took possession of a vast territory in the name of the king of France. This territory included the basins of "the Bay des Puants (Green Bay); of the lake and rivers of the Outagamis and Maskoutins (Fox river and Lake Winnebago); of the river Ouiskonche (Wisconsin), and that of the Mississippi; the country of the Nadouseioux (the Sioux or Dakota Indians), the rivers of St. Croix and St. Pierre (Minnesota), and other places more remote. This proclamation was signed by the Jesuit Joseph Jean Marest; by Perrot, who signs himself N. Perrot; Le Gardeur de Caumont, LeSueur Jean Herbert, Joseph Lemire and F. Blein. This proclamation shows that these gentlemen had penetrated Dakota county at least to the extent of being aware of the existence of the Minnesota river, which it seems, even in that early day, was already known as the St. Pierre; rendered in English St. Peters and now called the Minnesota.

Baron La Hontan, a French soldier-of-fortune who had seen service in Canada, returned to France in 1703 and issued a book in which he claimed to have explored the upper course of the Mississippi. Early historians attempted to locate the scenes of his marvelous adventures and even identified the Minnesota or the Cannon rivers, as the "Long River" which La Hontan claimed that he traversed. At the present day, however, it is believed that the alleged explorations of La Hontan were purely the work of fiction, fabricated after conversations with Perrot and DuLuth, and written with the idea of obtaining money to actually visit the regions he claimed to have explored.

Following Hennepin and Perrot, and indeed a contemporary and companion of the latter, came Le Sueur. Le Sueur built a fort on Prairie Island (between Hastings and Red Wing) in 1695 and ascended the Mississippi and Minnesota in 1700, using a sailing and rowing vessel and two canoes in his quest, after what he supposed to be copper ore, along the Blue Earth river. Le Sueur's journal, probably written by a secretary, and that of Penicaut, a ship carpenter, who accompanied the expedition, have been translated, but contain no definite references, so far as can be learned, to any landing on the ground of what is now Dakota county. Shea's translation of Le Sueur's journal contains the following: "September 16, 1700, he left on the east bank of the Mississippi a great river called St. Croix, because a Frenchman of that name was wrecked (drowned?) at its mouth. . . . From the 16th to the 19th, he advanced thirteen leagues and three-quarters. After having made from the Tamarois (six leagues below the mouth of the Missouri) two hundred and seven leagues and a half, he left the navigation of the Mississippi at this point to enter St. Peter's river (Minnesota) on the west of the Mississippi, on which he made until the first of October forty-four leagues and a quarter."

Thus, with DuLuth and Hennepin in 1679-80, and Perrot and Le Sueur from 1683 to 1700, is really comprehended the period of French exploration in this neighborhood. These explorers were all accompanied by companions, whose names, with a few exceptions, are unknown. During this period and until the days of actual settlement in the nineteenth century, many voyageurs and traders visited those regions, and in fact, it is known that even in the early part of the eighteenth century the Frenchmen who lived in the three successive stockades at Frontenac pushed their trading expeditions far up the Mississippi. It is even asserted by some historians that Hennepin was preceded up the river by deserters from La Salle's camp in Illinois. After Le Sueur, however, the official French explorers of this state whose

adventures are recorded confined their investigations to territory farther north.

By the treaty of Paris in 1763, France ceded Canada to Great Britain, and Louisiana, the largely unknown region west of the Mississippi, passed into the possession of Spain. Spain, however, sent no official explorers to the upper Mississippi, and aside from unknown traders and adventurers who may have wandered to the Falls of St. Anthony, Dakota county received no white visitors until 1766, when Jonathan Carver, of Connecticut birth, explored this region in the interests of the British. Starting from Boston in June, 1766, Carver traveled to the strait of Mackinaw and Green Bay, and thence by the canoe route of the Fox, Wisconsin and Mississippi rivers to the area of Minnesota. He passed the St. Croix river and explored the cave which is still known by his name. November 25, 1766, after taking a short overland trip, Carver returned to his canoe which he had left at the mouth of the river St. Pierre, and ascended that stream. In his own diary he says: "Ten miles below the Falls of St. Anthony the river St. Pierre, called by the natives Wadapaw-Menesotor falls into the Mississippi from the west. It is not mentioned by Father Hennepin, although a large fair river; this omission I conclude must have proceeded from a small island that is situated exactly at its entrance by which the side of it is intercepted. I should not have discovered this river myself had I not taken a view, when I was searching for it from the high lands opposite, which rise to a great height. Nearly over against this river I was obliged to leave my canoe on account of the ice and travel by land to the Falls of St. Anthony, where I arrived on the 17th of November."

Carver further says: "On the 25th of November (1766) I returned to my canoe, which I had left at the mouth of the river St. Pierre, and here I parted with regret from my young friend the prince of the Winnebagoes. This river being clear of ice by reason of its southern situation, I found nothing to obstruct my passage. On the 28th, being advanced about forty miles, I arrived at a small branch that fell into it from the north, to which, as it had no name that I could distinguish it by, I gave my own. . . . The river St. Pierre, which runs through the territories of the Naudowessies (Sioux), flows through a most delightful country, abounding with all the necessities of life that grow spontaneously, and with a little cultivation it might be made to produce even the luxuries of life. Wild rice grows here in great abundance, and every part is filled with trees bending under their loads of fruit, such as plums, grapes and apples; the meadows are covered with hops and many sorts of vegetables.

whilst the ground is stored with useful roots, with angelica, spike-nard, and ground nuts as large as hen's eggs. A little distance from the side of the river are eminences from which you have views that cannot be exceeded even by the most beautiful; amidst these are delightful groves, and amazing quantities of maples that could produce sugar sufficient for any number of inhabitants." The deed which the Indians were purported to have given to Carver included lands stretching from the Falls of St. Anthony to the Chippewa river, but did not take in what is now Dakota county.

Napoleon having ceded "Louisiana," including all that little-known territory west of the Mississippi, to the United States, the government, desiring to treat with the Indian tribes and to learn more of its new possessions, sent Zebulon M. Pike on an exploring expedition. Pike sailed up the Mississippi river bearing the United States flag in the fall of 1805. The following are extracts from his diary: "September 21, 1805 (Saturday). Embarked at a reasonable hour, breakfasted at Sioux village on the east side. It consists of eleven lodges, and is situated at the head of an island, just below a ledge of rocks (this is the spot now called Pig's Eye—at the time mentioned the Kaposia, or Little Crow's village, was on the east side of the river). The village was evacuated at this time, all the Indians having gone out to gather wild rice. About two miles above saw three bears swimming over the river, but at too great a distance for us to kill them; they made the shore before I came up to them. Passed a camp of Sioux of four lodges in which I saw only one man, whose name was Black Soldier. The garrulity of the women astonished me, for at the other camps they never opened their lips, but here they flocked around us with all their tongues going at the same time; the cause of this freedom must have been the absence of their lords and masters. Passed the encampment of Mr. Ferribault (Jean Baptiste Faribault), who had broken his peroque and encamped on the west side of the river three miles below St. Peter's. We made our encampment on the north-east point of the big island opposite St. Peter's (this island has since been known as Pike's Island). I observed a white flag on shore today, and on landing observed it to be white silk; it was suspended over a scaffold, on which were laid four dead bodies, two enclosed in boards and two in bark. They were the bodies, I was informed, of two Sioux women who had lived with two Frenchmen, one of their children and some other relative, two of whom died at St. Peter and two at St. Croix. This is the manner of the Sioux burial, when persons die a natural death; but when they are killed they suffer them to remain unburied. This circumstances brought to my recollection the bones of a man I

found on the hills below the St. Croix. The jawbone I brought on board. He must have been killed on the spot.

“On the afternoon of Sunday the Sioux chief named Petit Corbeau (as translated into French, meaning Little Crow), came with a hundred and fifty warriors, and preliminary arrangements were made for a very important council to be held the next day.” This treaty council appears to have been held at Pike’s camp on the upper end of the long and low Pike island, immediately beneath the bluff, about 100 feet high, on which Fort Snelling was afterward built. The journal describing the council and treaty reads thus: “September 23. Monday. Prepared for the council, which we commenced about twelve o’clock. I had a bower or shade made of my sails, on the beach, into which only my gentlemen (the traders) and the chiefs entered. I then addressed them in a speech, which, though long, and touching on many points, its principal object was, the granting of land at this place, the Falls of St. Anthony, and St. Croix (river), and making peace with the Chippewas. I was replied to by Le Fils de Pinichon (Son of the Fearless Chief), Le Petit Corbeau (Little Crow, grandfather of the noted chief of this name in the Outbreak of 1862), and L’Original Leve (Rising Moose). They gave me the land required about 100,000 acres (equal to 200,000 dollars), and promised me a safe passport, for myself and any chiefs (Ojibways) I might bring down, but spoke doubtfully with respect to the peace. I gave them presents to the amount of about \$200, and as soon as the council was over, I allowed the traders to present them with some liquor, which, with what I myself gave was equal to sixty gallons. In one-half hour they were all embarked for their respective villages.”

Note: This treaty provided that the Sioux nation grant to the United States, for the purpose of establishing military posts, a tract nine miles square at the mouth of the St. Croix, also “from below” (Pike wanted the Indians to agree to one league below, but they insisted on the words “from below”), the confluence of the Mississippi and St. Peter’s up the Mississippi to include the Falls of St. Anthony extending nine miles on each side of the river. This included land in what is now Eagan and Mendota townships. In consideration of these grants the United States was to pay a sum which was left blank, but which the senate filled in with the sum \$2,000. Only two chiefs signed this paper, they affixing their marks, one was Le Petit Corbeau (Little Crow), and Way Ago Enagee. The Indian name invented by Pike for the second signer of the treaty is Wyh-geuage. Properly it should be written Wah-Yah-Gah-Nah-Zheen (meaning “He sees standing up”). Others who participated in the council were: Le Grand Partisan, L’Original Levee (this is supposed

to be the Tah-may-haw, who served with the Americans against the British in 1812, and who received a commission from the Americans as chief of the Red Wing band, this, however, probably being a mistake, as the Kaposia band was evidently intended) La Demidouzaine, Le Boueasse and Le Boeuf qui Marche.

We quote from the "St. Paul Daily Democrat" of May 24, 1854, an article by Dr. Thomas Foster: "Le Boueasse should be written 'Bras Casse,' or 'Broken Arm.' His Indian name was, I believe, Wa-kan-tah-pay, and as late as 1825 he was still living at his small village, Wahpaykootans, on a lake near the Minnesota, some five or six miles below Prairie La Fleeh, now Le Sueur. The last named on the list is Le Bouef qui Marehe, the 'Walking Buffalo,' or Tah-taw-kah-mah-me. He was a kind of sub-chief of old Wabasha, who was not present, being also called Red Wing, and it is from him that the name of the village at the head of Lake Pepin derives its name. He was the father of Wah-kootay, the present old chieftain of the Red Wing band."

"September 24. Tuesday. In the morning I discovered my flag was missing from the boat. . . .

"September 25, Wednesday. I was awakened out of my bed by Le Petit Corbeau (Little Crow), who came up from his village to see if we were all killed or if any accident had happened to us. This was in consequence of their having found my flag floating two or three miles below their village (fifteen miles hence), from which they concluded that some affray had taken place and that it had been thrown overboard, although I considered this an unfortunate accident for me I was exceedingly happy at its effect, for it was the occasion for preventing much blood-shed among the savages. A chief called the Outard Blanche had his lip cut off and had come to the Petit Corbeau and told him that his face was his looking glass that it was spoiled and that he was determined on revenge. The parties were charging their guns and preparing for action, when lo! the flag appeared, like a messenger of peace, sent to prevent their bloody purposes. They were all astonished to see it. The staff was broken. Then the Petit Corbeau arose and said that a thing so sacred had not been taken from my boat without violence, that it would be proper for them to hush all private animosities until they had avenged the cause of their eldest brother, that he would immediately go up to St. Peter's to know what dogs had done that thing, in order to get satisfaction of those who had done the mischief. They all listened to this reasoning and he immediately had the flag put out to dry and embarked for our camp. I was much concerned to hear of the blood likely to have been shed, and gave him five yards of blue shroud, three yards of calico,



one handkerchief, one carat of tobacco and one knife, in order to make peace among these people. He promised to send my flag by hand to the falls and to make his peace with Outard Blanche."

Pike then continued on his way North and did not return to the vicinity of the Minnesota river until April 10, 1806. The diary under that date reads as follows: "Arrived at the Falls of St. Anthony at ten o'clock. . . .

"April 11, Friday. Although it snowed very hard, we brought over both boats and descended the river to the island at the entrance of St. Peter's (Minnesota). I sent to the chiefs and informed them I had something to communicate to them. The Fils de Pinichon immediately awaited on me and informed me that he would provide a place for the purpose. About sundown I was sent for and introduced in the council house, where I found a great many chiefs. They were all waiting for my arrival. There were about a hundred lodges, or six hundred people; we were saluted on our crossing the river with ball as usual. The council house was two large lodges, capable of containing three hundred men; in the upper were forty chiefs. . . . The interpreter informed them that I wanted some of their principal men to go to St. Louis.

"April 12, Saturday. Embarked early, although my interpreter had been frequently up the river he could not tell me where the cave spoken of by Carver could be found. We carefully sought for it, but in vain. At the Indian village a few miles below St. Peter's we were about to pass a few lodges, but on receiving a very particular invitation to come on shore, we landed and were received in the lodge kindly. They presented us sugar, etc. I gave the proprietor a dram and was about to depart when he demanded a kettle of liquor, on being refused and after I had left the shore, he told me that he did not like the arrangements and that he would go to war this summer. I directed the interpreter to tell him that if I returned to the St. Peter's with the troops I would settle that affair with him. On our arrival at the St. Croix I found the Petit Corbeau with his people and the Messrs. Frazer and Wood. We had a conference, when the Petit Corbeau made many apologies for the misconduct of his people. He then presented me with a beaver robe and pipe, and his message to the general to the effect that he was determined to preserve peace and make the road clear. He also made mention of his promised medal. I was informed that notwithstanding the instruction of his traders' license and my particular request, Murdoek Cameron had taken liquor and sold it to the Indians on the river St. Peter, and that his partner had been equally imprudent. I pledged myself to prosecute them accord-

ing to law, for they had been the occasion for great confusion and of much injury to the other traders. This day met a canoe of Mr. Dixon's loaded with provisions. He politely offered me any provision he had on board, but not now being in want I did not accept any."

This vicinity now began to be the objective point of many traders, particularly those who exchanged whisky and fire arms for furs.

The war of 1812 somewhat retarded the building of a military post on the land which Pike had purchased. In 1817, however, the Sioux Indians, who had sided with the British in that conflict, were granted a full pardon, and Major Steven H. Long was sent to determine whether the mouth of the St. Croix, or the mouth of the Minnesota was best suited for a military post. Major Long made the trip to the Falls of St. Anthony in a six-oared skiff during the early summer of 1817. The following extracts appear in his diary: Tuesday, July 15 (1817). Passed the St. Croix river on my right . . . about four miles above the mouth of the St. Croix is said is the narrowest part of the Mississippi below the Falls of St. Anthony—at this place we crossed the river from a dead start with sixteen strokes of our oars. The river is here probably between 100 and 120 yards wide, but as we had a favorable wind up the river, we did not stop to measure it. . . . Passed the Detour de Pin or Pine Bend of the Mississippi, which is the most westerly bend of the river, between St. Louis and the Falls of St. Anthony. The distance from this bend across to the river St. Peter's (Minnesota), is about nine miles, whereas, it requires two days to go by water to the same place on the St. Peter's. . . . Encamped at sunset, east side of the river upon a handsome prairie.

Wednesday, July 16. Set sail at half past four this morning with a favorable breeze, passed an Indian burying ground on our left, the first that I have ever seen surrounded with a fence. In the center a pole is erected, at the foot of which religious rites are performed at the burial of an Indian, by the particular friends and relatives of the deceased. On the pole a flag is suspended, when any person of extraordinary merit or one who is much beloved is buried. In the enclosure were two scaffolds erected also, about six feet high and six feet square. Upon one of them were two coffins, containing dead bodies. Passed a Sioux village on our right containing fourteen cabins; the name of the chief is the Petit Corbeau or Little Raven (later called Little Crow). The Indians were all absent on a hunting party, up the St. Croix, which is but a little distance across the country from the village. Of this we were very glad, as this band are said to be the most notorious beggars of all the Sioux on the

Mississippi. One of their cabins is furnished with loopholes, and is situated so near the water that the opposite side of the river is within musket range from the building. By this means the Petit Corbeau is enabled to exercise the command over the passage of the river and has in some instances compelled traders to land with their goods, and induced them probably through fear of offending him to bestow presents to a considerable amount before he would suffer them to pass. The cabins are a kind of stockade building and of a better appearance than any Indian dwellings I have before met with. Two miles above the village on the same side of the river is Carver's cave, at which we stopped . . . five miles above the river St. Peter's (Minnesota) comes in from the southwest. We arrived at the mouth of this river 2 p. m. and laid by to dine. . . . There are considerable Indian villages up this river, the first of which is out nine miles from its mouth.

Thursday, July 17. (Descending after having visited the falls.) After arriving at St. Peters (Minnesota), we lay by two or three hours in order to examine the country in that neighborhood. At the mouth of this river there is an island of considerable extent, separated from the main by a slough of the Mississippi, into which the St. Peters discharged itself. Boats in ascending the former, particularly in low water, usually pass through this slough, as it affords a greater depth than the channel upon the other side of the island. Immediately above the mouth of the St. Peter's is a tract of flat prairie, extending far up this river and about three hundred and fifty yards along the slough above mentioned. This tract is subject to inundation in time of high water, which is also the case with the flat lands generally, situated on both sides of these rivers. Next above this tract is a high point of land, elevated about 120 feet above the water, and fronting immediately on the Mississippi, but separated from the St. Peter's by the tract above described. The point is formed by the bluffs of the two rivers intercepting each other. Passing up the river on the brow of the Mississippi Bluff, the ground rises gradually for the distance of about 600 yards, when an extensive broad valley of moderate depth commences. But on the St. Peter's the bluff retains nearly the same altitude, being intersected occasionally by ravines of moderate depth. A military work of considerable magnitude might be constructed on the point, and might be rendered sufficiently secure by occupying the commanding height in the rear in a suitable manner, as the latter would control not only the point, but all the neighboring heights, to the full extent of a twelve pounder's range. The work on the point would be necessary to control the navigation of the two rivers, but without the commanding

work in the rear, would be liable to be greatly annoyed from a height situated directly opposite on the other side of the Mississippi, which is here no more than about 250 yards wide. This latter height, however, would not be eligible for a permanent post, on account of the numerous ridges and ravines situated immediately in its rear.

Friday, 18. Floated all night, with no other inconvenience, but occasionally running upon sand-bars. Landed at the River St. Croix for the purpose of examining the ground situated below the mouth of that river. At this place is a position well calculated for the command of both rivers, with the exception that there is an island of the Mississippi, several miles long, situated opposite to the confluence of the two. On the west side of the Mississippi is a very small slough that separates the island from the main land. This slough is navigable in high water, but its navigation may be effectually obstructed by constructing *cheveux de frise* and sinking them in the channel. With this exception a military post might be established here to considerable advantage and would be sufficiently secure by occupying a commanding ground situated in rear of the site proposed, with an enclosed work constructed on the principle of the Martello Tower.

The year 1819, in which Colonel Henry Levenworth came to Mendota ready to build Fort Snelling, really ends the period of early exploration, although trips of geographical and geological investigation have been made up to the present time. In 1820 came Lewis Cass and Henry Rowe Schoolcraft, who passed this county, descending the river from Cass lake in 1820. The expedition reached Pike's winter headquarters July 28, and one day later they reached the garrison of Colonel Levenworth at the present site of Mendota. In proceeding down the Mississippi August 2, a halt was made for examination of Carver's cave and again four miles further on at Little Crow's village.

A journal of the expedition contains the following:

“The village of Petit Corbeau consists of twelve large lodges which are said to give shelter to 200 souls. They plant corn and cultivate vines and pumpkins. They sallied from their lodges on seeing us approach, and gathering along the margin of the river, fired a *feu de joie* on our landing. The chief was among the first to greet us. He is a man below the common size, but brawny and well proportioned, and although over fifty years of age, retains the look and vigor of forty. He invited us to his lodge, a spacious building about sixty by thirty feet, substantially constructed of logs and bark. Being seated, he addressed himself to Governor Cass. He referred to a recent attack of a party of Fox Indians on their people, on the head waters of the

St. Peters. He said it was very dastardly and that if that little tribe should continue their attacks, they would at length drive him into anger and compel him to do a thing he did not wish. While this speech was being interpreted, the Indian women were employed in bringing baskets full of ears of Indian corn from the field which they emptied in a pile.

“This pile, when it had reached a formidable height, was offered as a present. It was indeed the beginning of the season of green corn with them and we were soon apprised by the sound of music from another lodge that the festival of the green corn dance was going forward. Being admitted to see the ceremonies, the first thing which attracted notice was the large iron kettles, suspended over a fire, filled with green corn cut from the comb. The Indians, both men and women, were seated in a large circle around them; they were engaged in singing a measured chant in the Indian manner, accompanied by the Sioux cacega, or drum and rattles; the utmost solemnity was depicted on every countenance. When the music paused, there were certain gesticulations made as if a mysterious power were invoked. In the course of these ceremonies a young man and his sister, joining hands, came forward to be received into the green corn society, of whom questions were asked by the presiding official. At the conclusion of these, the voice of each member was taken as to their admission, which was unanimous. At the termination of the ceremonies, an elderly man came forward and ladled out the contents of the kettles into separate wooden dishes for each head of a family present. As these dishes were received, the persons retired from the lodge by a backward movement, still keeping their faces directed to the kettles till they had passed out.”

In the early part of 1823, Major Long made a second trip up the Mississippi and explored the Minnesota, being accompanied by William H. Keating and others. May 10 of that year the Steamer Virginia, from St. Louis, landed at Mendota, and this vicinity became easily accessible to all who desired to gaze upon its broad expanse. However, there are several more explorers who deserve at least a brief mention. On this first steamer came Constantino Beltrami, accompanied by Major Taliaferro. Beltrami conducted an expedition to the upper waters of the Mississippi river. In 1832 Schoolcraft again explored the Mississippi and reached its source, his former companion, Cass, being at this time secretary of war.

In 1835 George William Featherstonhaugh, accompanied by William Williams Meyer, made a geological survey of the state. George Catlin, the Indian painter, made trips in this vicinity in

---

1835-36. In the same year Joseph Nicholas Nicolett during his journeys voyaged the waters of the county, and made a second trip two years later. On this trip in 1838 he was accompanied by J. C. Fremont, whose name is associated with the early history of other parts of the country.

## CHAPTER IV.

### INDIAN TREATIES.

**Carver Grant—Pike Agreement—Peace After War of 1812—Fari-  
bault Grant—Little Crow's Visit to Washington—Prairie Du  
Chien Treaty—Cass Treaty—Second Treaty of Prairie Du  
Chien—Wabasha's Treaty—Treaty With the Chippewas at  
Ft. Snelling—Taliaferro Convention—Sioux Treaty of 1837—  
Doty Treaty—Treaty of Mendota.**

From prehistoric times up to the visit of Pike in 1805-06 the Indians remained in possession of what is now Dakota county and were not affected by the changes in sovereignty made by the whites. From the time of this visit until the treaty of Mendota in 1851 several agreements were made between the Indians of this vicinity and the United States government in regard to mutual relations and the ceding of lands. These treaties gradually diminished the rights of the Indians to the fair land that is now Dakota county, until finally the last vestige of their sovereignty passed away and became merely a matter of memory and history.

**The Carver Grant:** It has been asserted (although Carver himself never made mention of the incident in his writings) that the Indians in this locality on May 1, 1767, through two chiefs, Haw-no-paw-pat-an and Otoh-ton-goom-lish-eaw, the former of whose sign was a picture of a beaver and the latter's that of a snake, gave Johnathan Carver a grant of land running some distance back from the river on the east side of the Mississippi extending from St. Anthony Falls to where the Chippewa river empties into the foot of Lake Pepin. This purported deed underwent various vicissitudes until January 23, 1823, when the United States senate decided that the grant had no binding effect whatever.

**The Pike Agreement.** The first agreement between the Sioux of this region and the United States government was made September 23, 1805, by Zebulon M. Pike for the government and Le Petit Corbeau (Little Crow) and Way Ago Enagee for the Indians. This agreement granted to the government for military purposes, two tracts of land, one nine miles square at the mouth of the St. Croix and the other nine miles on each side of the Mississippi from below the confluence of the Minnesota, to a point

above the Falls of St. Anthony. This latter tract took in land which is now a portion of both Mendota and Eagan townships. The tract at the mouth of the St. Croix was not definitely located as to exact boundaries, but doubtless included portions of what are now Hastings and Ravenna. For these two tracts the Indians were paid \$2,000 by the United States Senate.

**Peace After War of 1812.** At the outbreak of the war between the United States and Great Britain in 1812, the majority of the Indians in this vicinity sided with the British at the instigation of the English and Canadian fur traders. The Red Wing band alone remained faithful, but, with the exception of one warrior, did not participate actively in the conflict. One brave of the Kaposia band also remained loyal. This Indian, Tah-mah-haw by name, believed by some historians to be the L'Original Leve, whom Pike calls "my good friend," joined another warrior, Hay-pee-dan, at what is now Red Wing, and then made the trip down the river to St. Louis, where the two reported to General Clarke and did service in the American army. For his bravery and efficiency, Tah-mah-haw received a commission from General Clarke as chief of the Red Wing band. This, however, was doubtless a mistake on the part of the general, as he evidently intended that Tah-mah-haw should become chief of the Kaposia band in place of Little Crow, who had forfeited his friendship with the United States by joining the British.

In the meantime Joseph Renville, a half-breed, had rallied the chiefs of the Little Crow and Wabasha bands and after receiving a commission in the British army, marched with his followers to the American frontier. These Sioux, with Renville at their head, were present at the surrender of the United States garrison at Mackinaw.

In 1813 they were present at the siege of Fort Meigs. One afternoon, while Renville was seated with Wabasha and Little Crow (this was the grandfather of the Little Crow of the 1862 uprising), an Indian presented himself and told the chiefs that they were wanted by the head men of the other Indian nations there congregated. When they arrived at the rendezvous, they were surprised to find the Winnebagoes had taken an American captive and after roasting him, had apportioned his body in as many dishes as there were nations. But the chiefs and Renville were indignant at this inhumanity and Colonel Dickson being informed of the fact, the Winnebago who was the author of the outrage was turned out of camp.

The same bands of Indians were present at the capture of the American garrison, Fort Shelby at Prairie du Chien a year later, and for a period occupied that garrison after its name had been changed by the British to Fort McKay. That Little



Crow was heartily sorry for the part he took in this war is shown by the following anecdote from McKenney's and Hall's History of the Indian Tribes of North America: "Soon after peace was declared between the United States and Great Britain in 1815 the Sioux were invited by the commanding officer at Drummond's Island to visit that post. On their arrival, the Indians were informed by the officer that he had sent for them to thank them in the name of his majesty for the aid they had rendered the British during the war and for the bravery they had displayed on several occasions, as well as to communicate the intelligence of the peace which had been declared between the great belligerent parties. He concluded by pointing to a large pile of goods that lay heaped upon the floor, which he told them were intended as presents for themselves. The Little Crow replied that his people had been prevailed upon by the British to make war upon a people whom they scarcely knew and who had never done them any harm. 'Now,' continued he, 'after we have fought for you, endured many hardships, lost some of our people and awakened the vengeance of a powerful nation, our neighbors, you make peace for yourselves and leave us to get such terms as we can. You no longer need our services and offer us these goods as a compensation for having deserted us. But no, we will not take them; we hold them and yourselves in equal contempt.' So saying he spurned the articles of merchandise with his foot and walked away."

July 19, 1815, a short time after the occurrence of the above events, representatives of the United States met the head men of this vicinity in a conference at Portage des Sioux (between the Mississippi and the Missouri rivers, about two miles from their confluence) and signed a treaty placing the Sioux of this neighborhood "in all things and in every respect on the same footing upon which they stood before the late war." Perpetual peace was promised and it was agreed that "every injury or act of hostility committed by one or either of the contracting parties against the other shall be mutually forgiven and forgotten." The tribes recognized the absolute authority of the United States. A similar treaty was signed at St. Louis, May 13, 1816, between bands of this neighborhood, but not within the actual limits of this county, including the Red Wing and Wabasha bands.

**The Faribault Grant.** (Pike's Island.) August 9, 1820, the Sioux Indians gave the wife of Jean Baptiste Faribault, a half-blood, the tract of land since called Pike's Island. Following is an extract from the deed: "We do hereby reserve, give, grant and convey to Pelagie Farribault, wife of Jean Baptiste Farribault, and to her heirs forever, the island at the mouth of the River St. Pierre (Minnesota), being the large island containing

by estimation 320 acres. . . . The said Pelagie Farribault being the daughter of Francois Kinie, by a woman of our nation." At the treaty of 1837 Alexis Bailly sought to have this deed acknowledged in the treaty provisions, but failed in his endeavor. Return I. Holcombe in "Minnesota in Three Centuries" says: "At one time Pike's Island—or Faribault's Island as it came to be called—was considered very valuable. J. B. Faribault lived on it in a somewhat pretentious establishment and had the greater part of it under cultivation. It was thought that from its situation it was designed to be a great trading site. Stambaugh, acting for others, offered \$10,000 for it, but the offer was refused. Then, in 1825, and again in 1826, came a Mississippi river flood which submerged the island and well-nigh washed away everything. The government finally decided that the land belonged to the United States under the Pike treaty and refused to allow the Faribaults anything for their improvements."

**Little Crow's Visit to Washington in 1824.** In the early part of 1824, Major Taliaferro, the Indian agent, was instructed by the government to arrange a conference between the president and some of the Chippewa and Sioux chiefs and braves. Accordingly, in the spring, Little Crow (The Walking Hunting Hawk), Wabasha, Wahnatah and others representing the Sioux, started on a journey to Washington, making the trip by keel boat to Prairie du Chien, where they were joined by the Chippewas. From there they went to Pittsburg by steamboat and thence to Washington by rail. At Prairie du Chien, Wabasha and Wahnatah, influenced by the traders were inclined to turn back, but Little Crow said: "You can do as you please, but I am no coward, nor can my ears be pulled about by evil councils. We are here and should go on and do some good for our nation. I have taken our father here (Taliaferro) by the coat tail, and I will follow him until I take by the hand our great American father." At Washington, the Indians had a satisfactory interview with the president, but were much more impressed by a magician whose tricks they saw at a theater. Before returning they visited New York as well as Washington. While in the east, Little Crow was presented with a new double barrel shot gun by Rev. Samuel Peters, an Episcopal clergyman, who by his gift of the gun and a promise to send a keel boat full of goods as a present to the Kaposia band, induced that chief to sign a certain paper. This clergyman claimed to have purchased the Carver Grant (mentioned earlier in this work) from the Carver heirs and his gifts were doubtless made with a view of prejudicing the Indians in his behalf.

**Prairie du Chien Treaty of 1825.** The treaty of Prairie du

Chien, signed in 1825, was important to the Sioux living in this vicinity, in that it fixed certain boundaries. The eastern boundary of the Sioux territory was to commence on the east bank of the Mississippi, opposite the mouth of the "Ioway" river, running back to the bluffs, and along the bluffs to the Bad Ax river; thence to the mouth of Black river, and thence to "half a day's march" below the falls of the Chippewa. The boundary lines were certainly, in some respects, quite indefinite, and whether this was the trouble or not, at any event, it was but a few months after the treaty when it was evident that neither the Dakotas nor Ojibways were willing to be governed by the lines established—and hardly by any others. The first article of the treaty provided: "There shall be a firm and perpetual peace between the Sioux and the Chippewas; between the Sioux and the confederated tribes of Saes and Foxes; and between the Ioways and the Sioux." But this provision was more honored in the breach than the observance, and in a little time the tribes named were flying at one another's throats and engaged in their old-time hostilities. On the part of the Sioux this treaty was signed by Chiefs Wabasha, Little Crow, Standing Buffalo, Sleepy Eye, Two Faces, Tah-sah-ghee, or "His Cane"; Black Dog, Wah-ah-na-tah, or "The Charger"; Red Wing, Shakopee, Penishon and Eagle Head, and also by a number of head soldiers and "principal men." The Chippewa signers were Shingaubas, Wassas, Gitehe Gaubow, Wis Coup, or "Sugar," and a number of sub-chiefs and principal men.

**Second Treaty of Prairie du Chien Signed in 1830.** In 1830, a second treaty with the Northwest Indian tribes was held at Prairie du Chien. Delegates were present from four bands of the Sioux, the Medawakantons, the Wapakootas, the Wahpatons and the Sissetons, and also from the Sacs, the Foxes and Iowas, and even from the Omahas, Otoes and Missouris, the homes of the last three tribes being on the Missouri river. At this treaty the Indian tribes represented ceded all of their claims to the land in western Iowa, northwestern Missouri, and especially the country of the Des Moines river valley. The lower bands had a special article inserted in the treaty for the benefit of their half-blood relatives:

"The Sioux bands in council have earnestly solicited that they might have permission to bestow upon the half-breeds of their nation the tract of land within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning at a place called the Barn, below and near the village of the Red Wing chief, and running back fifteen miles; thence, in a parallel line, with Lake Pepin and the Mississippi river about thirty-two miles, to a point opposite Beef, or O'Boeuf, river, thence fifteen miles to the Grand Encampment, opposite the river

aforsaid, the United States agree to suffer said half-breeds to occupy said tract of country, they holding the same title, and in the same manner that other Indian titles are held."

Certificates, or "script," were issued to many half-breeds, and there was much speculation in them, and litigation over them, in subsequent years, a matter of which will be treated later in this history. The Sioux also ceded a tract of land twenty miles wide along the northern boundary of Iowa from the Mississippi to the Des Moines, the consideration for which was \$2,000 in cash and \$12,000 in merchandise.

**Taliaferro Convention.** November 30, 1836, Lawrence Taliaferro, Indian agent, met the upper Sioux bands at Mendota and secured from them a relinquishment of any title that they might possess to the lands between the state of Missouri and the Missouri river. The signers for the Indians were Big Thunder (Wahkon-Tunkah), Big Eagle, Iron Cloud, Afloat, Black Tomahawk, Cloud Chief, Good Road, Gray Iron and He that Holds Five. The whites present aside from Major Taliaferro were Lieutenant J. McClure, Lieutenant S. M. Plummer, J. N. Nicollet and Scott Campbell, the latter being the interpreter.

**Treaty With the Chippewas at Fort Snelling.** In July, 1837, about 1,200 Chippewas encamped about Fort Snelling, many of them in what is now Mendota and Eagan townships. A treaty was signed by the head men of these Chippewa bands, granting their pine lands in Minnesota and Wisconsin to the United States. The Kaposia, Black Dog (Grey Iron) and Good Road bands residing in this neighborhood had no interest in these lands and did not participate in the treaty.

**Sioux Treaty of 1837.** This treaty was of utmost importance to the Dakota county Indians, in that the Sioux relinquished all the lands they claimed east of the Mississippi river and all the islands in that river, thus causing the migratory Kaposia band, which had previously had its headquarters at various points east of the river from the St. Croix to St. Anthony's Falls, to locate on the west side of the river in what is now section 24, South St. Paul, where previously they had pitched a few scattered tepees.

The treaty was signed during a visit to Washington in September, the party making the journey including prominent white men and powerful chiefs and braves of this locality. The Indians from this vicinity whose names appear signed to the treaty are Little Crow (Big Thunder had become chief and in place of the Walking Hunting Hawk and had assumed the titular name of Little Crow) Gray Iron, chief of the old Black Dog band, and Good Road, chief of the third Dakota county band.

The stipulations on the part of the United States in return

for the land ceded was as follows: First: To invest the sum of \$300,000 in such safe and profitable state stock as the president may direct, and to pay to the chiefs and braves as aforesaid, annually, forever, an income of not less than five per cent thereon; a portion of said interest, not exceeding one-third, to be applied in such manner as the president may direct and the residue to be paid in specie, or in such other manner and for such objects as the proper authorities of the tribe may designate. Second: To pay to the relatives of the friends of the chiefs and braves aforesaid, having not less than one-quarter of Sioux blood, \$110,000 to be distributed by the proper authorities of the tribe, upon principles to be determined by the chiefs and braves signing this treaty and the War Department. Third: To apply the sum of \$90,000 to the payment of just debts of the Sioux Indians interested in the lands herewith ceded. Fourth: To pay to the chiefs and braves, as aforesaid, an annuity of twenty years of \$10,000 in goods to be purchased under direction of the president and delivered at the expense of the United States. Fifth: To expend annually for twenty years for the benefit of Sioux Indians, parties to this treaty, the sum of \$8,250 in the purchase of medicines, agricultural implements and stock, and for the support of a physician, farmers and blacksmiths and for other beneficial objects. Sixth: In order to enable the Indians aforesaid to break up and improve their lands, the United States will supply as soon as practicable after the ratification of this treaty, agricultural implements, mechanics' tools, cattle, and such other articles as may be useful to them to the amount not exceeding \$10,000. Seventh: To expend annually, for twenty years, the sum of \$5,500 in the purchase of provisions, to be delivered at the expense of the United States. Eighth: To deliver to the chiefs and braves signing this treaty upon their arrival in St. Louis \$6,000 in goods. Two provisions granting Scott Campbell the sum of \$450 annually for twenty years and securing him in the possession of 500 acres on the west side of the Mississippi about a mile and a half below Fort Snelling were rejected by the senate.

**The Doty Treaty.** The Doty treaty, made at Traverse des Sioux, in July, 1841, failed to be ratified by the United States Senate. This treaty embodied a utopian dream that a territory of Indians could be established, in which the redmen would reside on farms and in villages, living their lives after the style of the whites, having a constitutional form of government, with a legislature of their own people elected by themselves, the governor to be appointed by the president of the United States, much along the plan still followed in the Indian Territory, except that it embodied for the Indians a much higher type of

citizenship than is found in the Indian Territory. The Indians were to be taught the arts of peace, to be paid annuities, and to be protected by the armies of the United States from their Indian enemies on the west. In return for these benefits to be conferred upon the Indians, the United States was to receive all the lands in what is now Minnesota, the Dakotas and northwestern Iowa, except small portions, which were to be reserved for the redmen. This ceded land was for the most part to be opened to the settlement of the whites, although the plan was to have some of it reserved for Indian tribes from other parts of the country who should sell their lands to the United States, and who, in being moved here, were to enjoy all the privileges which had been so beautifully planned for the native Indians. But no one can tell what would have been the result of this experiment, for the Senate, for political reasons, refused to ratify the treaty, and it failed of going into effect. This treaty was signed by the Sisseton, Wahpaton and Wahpakoota bands at Traverse des Sioux, July 31, 1841, and by the Medawakanton bands at Mendota, August 11 of the same year.

**Treaty of Traverse des Sioux.** In the spring of 1851 President Fillmore appointed Governor Alexander Ramsey and Luke Lea as commissioners to open negotiation with the Indians for the purpose of opening to settlement what is now the greater part of Minnesota. The conference was held at Traverse des Sioux, between the chiefs and head men of the Sisseton and Wahpaton, or Upper Bands, as they were called, and the two commissioners. The Indians were accompanied by their families and many prominent pioneers were also present, including William G. LeDue, now of Hastings. The meeting was held under a brush arbor erected by Alexis Bailly, and one of the incidents of the proceedings was the marriage of two mixed blood people, David Faribault and Nancy Winona McClure, the former the son of Jean Baptist Faribault and the latter of Lieutenant James McClure. The treaty was signed July 22, 1851, and provided that the upper bands should cede to the United States all their land in Iowa as well as their lands east of a line from the Red river to Lake Traverse and thence to the northwestern corner of Iowa.

**Treaty of Mendota.** From July 29, 1851, to August 5, Mendota was the scene of the conference which opened this county to white settlement. The chiefs and head men of the lower bands were thoroughly familiar with the proceedings of the Indians and the representatives of the United States at Traverse des Sioux and all were on hand that bright August day, waiting for the negotiations to open at Mendota. The first session was held in the warehouse of the Fur Company at that place, but the Indians found the atmosphere stifling, and not in accord with

their usual method of outdoor councils, so the consideration of the treaty was taken up under a large brush arbor, erected by Alexis Bailly, on an elevated plain near the high prominence known as Pilot Knob. Dr. Thomas Foster was secretary for Commissioners Lea and Ramsey; the interpreters were Alexander Faribault, Philander Perscott and Rev. G. H. Pond; the white witnesses were David Ohmsted, W. C. Henderson, Alexis Bailly, Richard Chute, Henry Jackson, A. L. Carpenter, W. H. Randall, A. S. H. White, H. L. Dousman, Fred C. Sibley, Martin McLeod, George N. Faribault and Joseph A. Wheelock. On the opening of the first day's session the object of the gathering was fully explained to the assembled Indians by the white commissioners. For the Indians, Wabasha, of the Medawakantons, replied as follows:

"The chiefs and braves who sit here have heard what you have said from our Great Father. I have but one thing to say to you, fathers, and then we will separate for the day. I was among those who went to Washington and brought home the words of our Great Father. Some of those here were there also, and some who went are now dead. According to what our Great Father then said, we have some funds lying back in his hands. We spoke of these funds to our fathers, the commissioners, who were here fall before last. These men you see around you are anxious to get that which is due them before they do anything. That is all I have to say now."

A chief of the Wapacoota tribe rose and displayed the medal formerly worn by Chief Wabde Yah Kapi (War Eagle That May Be Seen), who was killed by the Saes and Foxes on the Des Moines river in July, 1849. He said: "My race had four chiefs, but they have passed away from us. The last one (War Eagle That May Be Seen) was made chief by my father, Governor Ramsey, who placed this medal about his neck. Father, I wish to have those who have killed the owner of this medal, pay for it. The fall before last, you spoke of this; the medal was then all bloody, and if you will look at it you will see that it is still so. I wish you to wash that blood off. I return it to you, and if you will wipe off the blood, I will be glad."

The commissioners reminded the Indians that in regard to the money which was due them under the treaty of 1837, a portion of which was being withheld, the treaty provided that it was to be paid to them at the direction and pleasure of the Great Father, the president; that the Indians had agreed to this when they signed the treaty, twelve years previous, and had never complained before. But Colonel Lea said that if the Indians would come to an agreement in regard to the treaty, there would be no trouble about the back money. In regard to the medal, which is

known in history as the bloody medal, owing to the Leaf Shooter's poetic and figurative allusion to its ensanguined condition, Governor Ramsey said that he had demanded from the president that \$1,000 should be taken from the annuities of the Saes and Foxes and used as an emollient to cleanse the blood from the medal; and that \$1,000 should be taken from the Sac and Fox fund for every Sioux killed by them, and the amount turned over to the relatives of the victims. He further said that in the exercise of his discretion, the president had concluded that the money he was keeping ought to be expended in the education of the Indian children, but that the matter could be settled amicably if the treaty were speedily signed. The next day a brief council was held under Alexis Bailly's large brush arbor, which had been well appointed with stands, tables and seats for the chiefs. At this session, Wabasha, without comment, returned a draft of the treaty which on the previous day had been presented to the Indians for their consideration. There was an embarrassing silence for a time, and Colonel Lea said he hoped the treaty would soon be concluded, for he was at a great distance from his home, and having been a long time away, was most anxious to return. Chief Wacoota replied: "Our habits are different from those of the whites, and when we have anything important to consider it takes us a long time. To this diplomatic remark, Colonel Lea rejoined: "That is true; but this subject has been before you a long time. You are chiefs, not women and children; you can certainly give us an answer tomorrow." The council then adjourned for the day.

The next day, at the opening of the council Wabasha arose and said he had listened to the words sent them by the Great Father and which the commissioners had delivered; "but," continued he, "these other chiefs around me may have something to say also. I will sit and listen to what is said." After a long, constrained, and doubtless uncomfortable silence, Little Crow, graceful and deliberate, arose, and addressed the council. Little Crow, chief of the Kaposia band, was, without doubt, according to the evidence of his contemporaries, the brainiest, shrewdest and most influential Indian then west of the Mississippi. Dressed elaborately for the occasion, with a white shirt and collar, a gaudy neckchief, his tastefully embroidered medicine bag suspended from his neck, a red belt, with a silver buckle, about his waist, and wearing a pair of elaborately beaded trousers and moccasins, his long, black, curling hair, soft and almost as silken as a white woman's, flowing over his shoulders, and with his keen black eyes alight—he was indeed a striking and attractive figure. His voice, attuned to the forests and the waterfalls, had nature's own musical intonations, and when he began to speak



even the little Indian children, playing about the outskirts of the council, were silent. As reported by Alexander Faribault, the chieftain said:

“Fathers: These chiefs and soldiers, and others who sit here, have something they wish said to you, and I am going to speak it for them. There are chiefs here who are older than myself, and I would rather they had spoken; but they have put it upon me to speak, although I feel as if my mouth was tied. These chiefs went to Washington long ago and brought back a good report concerning the settlement of our affairs in the treaty made there, and they and we were glad. But things that were promised in that treaty have not taken place. This is why these men sit still and say nothing. You perhaps are ashamed (or disgraced; “ishtenya” in Sioux) of us; but you, fathers, are the cause of its being so. They speak of money that is due them; it was mentioned the other day to Governor Ramsey, and we spoke about it last fall, but we have not yet seen the money. We desire to have it laid down to us. It is money due on the old treaty, and I think it should be paid; we do not want to talk about a new treaty until it is all paid.”

The commissioners again declared that under the treaty the money which had been withheld was to be expended by the direction of the president, and he had decided to apply it to the education of the Indian children. Perhaps, they said, there has been a misunderstanding as to what the other treaty meant. They desired now to make a treaty that would be so plain that there could, and would be no doubt, as to its meaning. Governor Ramsey then said: “If this treaty can be arranged, as much money will be paid down to you as will be equal to your usual cash annuities for three years.” The governor then thought to bring matters to an immediate conclusion. “Do you wish,” he asked, “that this amount be paid to you as your other annuities have been?” The chiefs made a murmur of apparent assent, and the governor continued: “Do all the people want it paid in that way?” Little Crow replied that if it were divided for the Indians by the whites it would probably be best; if the Indians undertook to divide it there might be some difficulty. Governor Ramsey replied that the money was in “money boxes,” and a long time would be required to count the money and get it ready, and in the meanwhile they would go ahead with the treaty. But Little Crow said: We will talk of nothing else but that money, if it is until next spring. That lies in the way of a treaty. I speak for others, and not for myself.”

After some protests against further delay on the part of the commissioners, the Indians saying nothing, the council adjourned until it should be called by the Indians. The next day the Indi-

ans remained in their quarters until late in the afternoon, when messengers came saying that the chiefs were all assembled at the council house and wished their white fathers to attend. Very soon the council was in session, but after the opening there was a long silence. Finally Anah-ga-nahzhee (Stands Astride), the second chief, or head soldier of the band of his brother, Shako-pee, remarked that it had been decided in council, the Indian council, that Wacoota should speak to the Indians. But Wacoota asked to be excused, and that some other Indian should speak. "I am of the same mind with my friend here, Wabasha, and will sit and listen," said Wacoota. There was no response. After a long wait the commissioners went over the whole subject again, and the Indians yet remaining silent, Colonel Lea at last said: "It is plain that the Medawakantons do not wish to sell their lands. I hope they will not regret it. This grieves my heart, and I know it will make the heart of your Great Father sad. Say to the chiefs and head men that we are all ready to meet them here tomorrow, or at any other time and place they desire." The commissioners now hastily adjourned, apparently in great ill humor, leaving the chiefs still on the benches, astounded at the conduct of their white brothers. There was an interregnum in the proceedings for four days. The time was spent by the whites in privately preparing a treaty which would be acceptable to the Indians. The Medawakantons had become partially reconciled. The head chief, Wabasha, was still opposed to any treaty as it had been proposed, but Little Crow and other sub-chiefs were in favor of one if the terms were fairly liberal and the assent of their bands could be obtained. Little Crow was particularly for a treaty and the sale of the big expanse of land to the westward, which, he said, did his people no good, which but very few of his band had ever visited, and which he himself had never seen. He disliked to abandon his old Kaposia home, because of its associations. Here were the graves of his father and mother and other kinspeople; here was the site of his birthplace and of his boyhood, and here he had been chief of the old and noted band of his ancestors for more than four years. But Little Crow was shrewd and intelligent, and knew that the whites were pressing upon his people as they had pressed upon the other red people, and that the result would be the same as it had been—the Indians would be compelled to leave their country and move on. The wise course, therefore, it seemed to him, was to obtain the best terms possible—to get all of the money and other supplies and the best permanent reservation to be had. It was asserted that Little Crow had been well bribed by the traders, and by the commissioners, too, and that his opinions were the result of substantial considerations. If the charge were

true, the conduct of Little Crow was somewhat strange. He spoke against considering the treaty until the money that was being held back should be paid in hand. He demanded a reservation that should come down the Minnesota to Traverse des Sioux, and he wanted all the money and goods, and the most favorable terms generally that could be had. He was in frequent consultation with the commissioners during the days of waiting, and at the last announced that he was ready to sign the treaty, although some of the Indians had sworn that they would shoot the first man of their tribe who put his hand to the goose quill preparatory to subscribing to the hated contract.

Monday, August 5, was an eventful day in the deliberations. The council met at 11 o'clock in the morning, and Chief Good Road, of one of the band about Fort Snelling, was the first speaker. He said: "We have several things to say about the various matters before we sign this treaty." Colonel Lea replied: "The treaty has been prepared after we have all agreed as to its terms, and it is best not to delay any further. We will have the treaty read in English and explained in the Dakotah language, so that all can see that it is a good treaty." Rev. S. R. Riggs, the missionary, read the treaty slowly, and explained it in Sioux very fully. Governor Ramsey then said: "The chiefs and head men have heard the treaty in their own language. Who will sign first?" There was a silence of some minutes, when Colonel Lea indicated that Little Crow should be the first to sign, but the chief smiled and shook his head. At last Wabasha arose and said:

"You have requested us to sign this paper, and you have told these people standing around that it is for their benefit: but I do not think so. In the treaty you have read you mention a lot about farmers, schools, physicians, traders and half-breeds, who are to be paid out of the money. To all of these I am opposed. You see these chiefs sitting around here. They and some others, who are dead, went to Washington twelve years ago and made a treaty in which some things were said; but we were not benefited by them, and I want them struck out of this one. We want nothing but cash for our lands. Another thing: You have named a place for our home, but it is a prairie country. I am a man used to the woods, and do not like the prairies: perhaps some of these who are here will name a place we would all like better. Another thing: When I went to Washington to see our Great Father, he asked us for our land, and we gave it to him, and he agreed to furnish us with provisions and goods for twenty years. I wish to remain in this country until that time expires."

Colonel Lea made an indignant and severe reply to Wabasha, although as a matter of fact Wabasha's request was not perhaps

so very unreasonable. The colonel declared that the chief had a forked tongue, and was neither the friend of the white man or the Indians. "We know that the treaty does not meet his views, and we do not expect to be able to make one that will suit him," said Colonel Lea. "We know that he tried to deceive the Indians and us. He wanted to have the Madawakantons and Wahpakootas make a treaty by themselves—a separate treaty—and leave out the upper bands altogether. He did not want them to have a good treaty unless he could dictate just how it should be. He advised you to ask \$6,000,000 for the land, which he knew was a foolish proposition. We are surprised to find a chief like him, whose father and grandfather were great chiefs. We have talked much about this treaty, and we have written and signed it, and now it is too late to talk of changing it." After Colonel Lea had finished this stinging rebuke, which must have gone deep to the heart of the proud old chief, there was evident dissatisfaction among the Indians. Governor Ramsey quickly asked: "Will either of the principal chiefs sign? Do they say yes or no?" But they said neither. They were silent for a time, and evidently displeased. For a while it looked as though the papers would not receive a single Indian signature. At last Bad Hail, the second chief of Gray Iron's band, arose and said that if two claims against the whites could be settled, he and others would sign. Chief Shakopee then came forward and laid before the commissioners a written deed, made and signed by the Indians in 1837, and conveying to their kinswoman, Mrs. Luey Bailly (nee Faribault), the wife of Alexis Bailly, three sections of land, including the present site of the town of Shakopee. The chief said the Indians desired that this land be secured to Mrs. Bailly by the treaty; or that, instead, the sum of \$10,000 in cash be paid her. Bad Hail presented another paper, providing that a provision be made in the treaty for the reservation of several hundred acres for the heirs of Scott Campbell, the noted old interpreter at Fort Snelling. Stands Astride, the second chief of Shakopee's band, demanded that the request made in both papers be complied with. But Colonel Lea replied: "Our Great Father will not allow us to write such things in treaties. If you wish to pay Mrs. Bailly \$10,000, you can do so out of your own money when the treaty is ratified, and you can pay Scott Campbell's heirs as much as you please; the money will be yours." Little Crow again spoke, and was, as before, listened to with the deepest attention. He said he had been raised in a country where there were plenty of trees and extensive woods, in which wild game could be found. If the Indian reservations were made to extend eastward to Traverse des Sioux, there would be plenty of woods, and he would be satisfied. The land provided for the

future home of his band was too much prairie. Shakopee's brother now came forward, and speaking very loudly and earnestly, and to the point, said he represented the Indian soldiers, or braves, and was one of the owners of the land. "The chiefs don't seem to do anything," he said, "and we must be heard." Like Little Crow, he thought the east line of the proposed reservation was too high up in the prairies, and he indicated Lake Minnetonka and Minnehaha creek as the locality where he thought the Medawakantons would, in the future, be willing to live and die, to make it the perpetual home of the band. He said the soldiers were satisfied with the other parts of the treaty. Governor Ramsey saw a valuable opportunity. He began flattering not only the warrior who had spoken, but also the other Indian soldiers, saying they had spoken out boldly and like men. The commissioners, he said, have been waiting to hear what the warriors wanted. "Now," said the governor, "we will come down with the reservation to the Little Rock river, where it empties into the Minnesota; this line will certainly give you timber enough." Another soldier arose and demanded that the treaty with the Chippewas be abrogated so that he and the other Sioux could go to war against them whenever they pleased. No attention was paid to this speech, except to laugh at it. Then Chief Wacoota, the mild-mannered, gentle-hearted head of the Red Wing band, arose, and speaking somewhat slowly and deliberately, made a somewhat lengthy speech, in which he said that the treaty was all right upon its face, but the Indians, and he among them, feared that when it was taken to Washington it would be changed to their great injury, just as the treaty of 1837 had been changed. "I say it in good feeling," declared Wacoota, "but I think you yourselves believe it will be changed without our consent, as the other treaty was." He said, as to future reservation, he wanted it south of where he and his band then lived (in the Cannon river country), or he would like his particular reservation to be at Pine Island or on the Mississippi, which locality, he asserted, was a good place for the Indians. He wanted this condition put in the treaty if it was right and just, but if not, then "say no more about it." He declared he was pleased with the treaty generally, but hoped that the farming for the Indians would be better done than it had been. Governor Ramsey complimented Wacoota "as a man I always listen to with great respect." Wacoota, it will thus be seen, wanted the reservation in the south part of what is now Minnesota, practically in what is now Goodhue county, others wanted it in other places, in fact, there was so wide a diversity of opinion that the red men would probably never have agreed among themselves, even if the matter had been left entirely to

them. The commissioners honestly considered that they had selected a good place for the Indian reservation. There would be plenty of wood and water, and the Indians could continue to hunt in the big woods and elsewhere in their former hunting grounds as usual until the whites should come in and settle upon the lands.

Wabasha now arose and asked whether or not it was designed to distinguish the chiefs and second chiefs by marks of distinction, and allow them more money than the common Indians should receive. Colonel Lea answered: "Wabasha now talks like a man." The colonel said that it was due to the station and responsibility of the chiefs that they should be distinguished from the other Indians. He said that each chief ought to have a medal and a good house to live in, so that when his friends came to see him they could be accommodated properly. Wabasha again arose. This time he turned his back upon the commissioners and spoke to his warriors somewhat vehemently, but with dignity. "Young men," he said, "you have declared that the chief who got up first to sign the treaty, you would like killed; it is this talk that has caused all the difficulty. It seems that you have agreed among yourselves that you will sell the land, and you have done it in the dark. I want you to say now outright, before all the people here, whether you are willing to sell the land." Shakopee's brother, the speaker for the warriors, sprang to his feet and called out excitedly: "Wabasha has accused us of something we never thought of. The warriors heard that the chiefs were making a treaty and they did not like it, for the land really belongs to the warriors and not to the chiefs; but they never spoke of killing the chiefs. It was true that the soldiers have got together and agreed to sell the land; they have told him so, and now I have said so." Governor Ramsey, seeing this opportunity, quickly said: "This, then, being the understanding, let the soldiers tell us what chief shall sign first." Medicine Bottle, the head soldier of Little Crow's Kaposia band, arose and said: "To the people who did not go to Washington and make the treaty—to them belongs the land on this side of the river. There is one chief among us who did not go to Washington at that time, and the soldiers want him to sign first. He has been a great war chief, and he has been our leader against the Chipewas. It is Little Crow. We want him to sign first." Little Crow promptly arose. Without a tremor he faced the seowling warriors who had opposed the treaty, and in his well known clarion voice, keyed to a high pitch, he thus addressed them:

"Soldiers, it has been said by some of you that the first that signs this treaty you will kill. Now I am willing to be first, but I am not afraid you will kill me. If you do, it will be all

right. A man has to die sometime, and he can die but once. It matters little to me when my time comes, nor do I care much how it comes, though I would rather die fighting our enemies. I believe this treaty will be best for the Dakotas, and I will sign it, even if a dog kills me before I lay down the goose quill." Then, turning to the commissioners, he said: "Fathers, I hope you will be willing to let our new reservation come down to the Traverse des Sioux, so that our people can be comfortable and not crowded, and have plenty of good hunting and fishing grounds. The Swan lake and other lakes have plenty of fish and wild rice and there is plenty of wood. Rock creek is not far enough down for us. I am glad that we can hunt in the big woods as heretofore, but I hope you will bring our new home down to Traverse des Sioux." If Little Crow's request had been granted, the eastern boundary of the new reservation would have extended about forty miles below Rock creek, or two miles east of St. Peter, and would have included the present sites of that city, New Ulm and Mankato. The commissioners declined the request. Colonel Lea said: "The reservation is all right as it is." Governor Ramsey said: "We have marked out a large piece of land for your home; the soldiers asked us for more and we gave it. It is all that we can do." Colonel Lea added: "No man puts any food in his mouth by much talk, but often gets hungry if he talks too long. Let the Little Crow and the other chiefs step forward and sign." Finding the commissioners firm, Little Crow now stepped to the table and, being handed a chair, sat down and signed each of the duplicate copies of the treaty. It has been said that Little Crow was taught to write by the Rev. Briggs at Lac qui Parle, and another account declares with equal assurance that his teacher was the Rev. Dr. Williamson, at Kaposia. To the treaty Little Crow signed his original name, Tah O-ya-te Doota, meaning His Red Nation. Wabasha was the next to sign, making his mark. Then the other chiefs, head soldiers and principal warriors crowded around to affix their marks. In all, there were sixty-five Indian signatures. Of Wacoota's band, the following affixed their signatures: Chief Wahkoo-tay, the Shooter; his head soldier, Iron Cloud; and his principal warriors, Good Iron Voice, Stands on the Ground, Stands Above, Sacred Fire, Red Stones, Sacred Blaze, and Iron Cane.

At Mendota, as at Traverse des Sioux, when the treaty was concluded, each Indian signer stepped to another table where lay another paper which he signed. This was called the traders' paper, and was an agreement to pay the "just debts," so called, of the Indians, including those present and absent, alive and dead, owing to the traders and the trading company. Some of

the accounts were nearly thirty years old, and the Indians who had contracted them were dead; but the bands willingly assumed the indebtedness and agreed that it might be discharged out of the first money paid them. The territory ceded by the two treaties was declared to be: "All their lands in the state of Iowa, and also all their lands in the territory of Minnesota lying east of the following line, to-wit: Beginning at the junction of Buffalo river with the Red River of the North (about twelve miles north of Morehead, at Georgetown station, in Clay county), thence along the western bank of said Red River of the North, to the mouth of the Sioux Wood river; thence along the western bank of said Sioux Wood river to Lake Traverse; thence along the western shore of said lake to the southern extremity thereof; thence, in a direct line, to the juncture of Kampeska lake with the Tehan-Ka-Sna-Duka, or Sioux river; thence along the western bank of said river to its point of intersection with the northern line of the state of Iowa, including all islands in said rivers and lakes."

The lower bands, in which designation were included Wacoota's and Wabasha's bands, were to receive \$1,410,000, to be paid in the manner and form following: For settling debts and removing themselves to the new reservation, \$220,000, one-half to the Medawakanton bands, and one-half to the single Wahpakoota band; for schools, mills, and opening farms, \$30,000. Of the principal of \$1,410,000, the sum of \$30,000 in cash was to be distributed among the two bands as soon as the treaty was ratified, and \$28,000 was to be expended annually, under the president's direction, as follows: To a civilization fund, \$12,000; to an educational fund, \$6,000; for goods and provisions, \$10,000. The balance of the principal, or \$1,160,000, was to remain in trust with the United States at five per cent interest, to be paid annually to the Indians for fifty years, commencing July 1, 1852. The \$58,000 annuity interest was to be expended as the first installment—\$30,000 in cash, \$12,000 for civilization, \$6,000 for education, and \$10,000 for goods and provisions. The back annuities under the treaty of 1837 remaining unexpired were also to be paid annually. Their reservation was to extend from the mouth of the Yellow Medicine and Hawk creek southeasterly to the mouth of Roek creek, a tract twenty miles wide and about forty-five miles in length. The half-breeds of the Sioux were to receive in cash \$150,000 in lieu of lands allowed them under the Prairie du Chien treaty of 1830, but which they had failed to claim.

The written copies of the Traverse des Sioux and the Mendota treaties, duly signed and attested, were forwarded to Washington to be acted upon by the senate at the ensuing session of



Congress. An unreasonably long delay resulted. Final action was not had until the following summer, when, on July 23, the senate ratified both treaties with important amendments. The provisions for reservations for both the upper and lower bands were stricken out, and substitutes adopted, agreeing to pay ten cents an acre for both reservations, and authorizing the president, with the assent of the Indians, to cause to be set apart other reservations, which were to be within the limits of the original great cession. The provision to pay \$150,000 to the half-bloods of the lower bands was also stricken out. The treaties, with the changes, came back to the Indians for final ratification and agreement to the alterations. The chiefs of the lower bands at first objected very strenuously, but finally, on Saturday, September 4, 1852, at Governor Ramsey's residence in St. Paul, they signed the amended articles, and the following Monday the chiefs and head men of the upper bands affixed their marks. As amended, the treaties were proclaimed by President Fillmore February 24, 1853. The Indians were allowed to remain in their old villages, or, if they preferred, to occupy their reservations as originally designated, until the president selected their new homes. That selection was never made, and the original reservations were finally allowed them. The removal of the lower Indians to their designated reservation began in 1853, but was intermittent, interrupted, and extended over a period of several years. The Indians went up in detachments, as they felt inclined. After living on the reservation for a time, some of them returned to their old hunting grounds about Mendota, Kaposia, Wabasha, Red Wing and the Cannon river country, where they lived continuously for some time, visiting their reservation and agency only at the time of the payment of their annuities. Finally, by the offer of cabins to live in, or other substantial inducements, nearly all of them were induced to settle on the Redwood Reserve, so that in 1862, at the time of the outbreak, less than twenty families of the Medawakantons and Wahpakootas were living off their reservation. With the subsequent history of these Indians this volume will not deal in detail; the purpose of treating with the Indians thus far in this chapter having been to show the various negotiations by which Goodhue county and the surrounding territory came into the possession of the whites and was thus opened for settlement and development.

Many of the signers of this treaty were Dakota county Indians. Among the signatures are the following: Of the Kaposia band—Chief Little Crow (His Red Nation); his head soldier, Medicine Bottle, and the following leading warriors: Teepe Top, alias Jim, alias "Old Thad"; Black Tomahawk, Shakes the Earth

as He Walks, Rattling Runner, Walks on Sacred Stones, Red War Eagle, Moves the Shadows, White Dog, Yellow Leg, and Good Thunder. Of Gray Iron's band (the old Black Dog band), Chief Cloud Man; his head soldier, The Star, and his principal men, Little Whale, The Smoker, Other Wind, and The Rambler. Of Good Road's band—Chief Good Road; his head soldier, Roaring Walking Wind; Track Maker, and Dog.

Of these, the subsequent record of Little Crow is well known. His head soldier, Medicine Bottle, was the murderer hanged with Chief Shakopee at Fort Snelling in 1865. Black Tomahawk was a well known warrior and hunter. Rattling Runner was one of the thirty-eight Sioux hanged at Mankato in December, 1862. White Dog pretended to adopt the ways of the white farmer, but in 1862 figured prominently in the ambuscade at Redwood Ferry and was also hanged at Mankato, although he protested his innocence. The Walker on the Sacred Stones (Old Too-kah-nah-namane) had been head soldier of the Kaposia band for Big Thunder, and for His Red Nation. He finally became a Christian Indian, took the name of William Columbus, and died near Morton. Good Thunder became a Christian, and took up farming, being also a scout for General Sibley. He died near Morton in 1904. Chief Gray Iron died a few years after the treaty and was succeeded by his son, the Great War Eagle, commonly called Big Eagle, who died near Granite Falls in the winter of 1906. Bad Hail was prominent as head soldier and at one time was the sub-chief of a small band. Chief Good Road was at the head of but a small band.

## CHAPTER V.

### GOVERNMENTAL HISTORY.

**Early Claims of Title—Spain, France and England—Treaties and Agreements—The Louisiana Purchase—Indiana—Louisiana District—Louisiana Territory—Missouri Territory—North-west Territory—Illinois Territory—Michigan Territory—Wisconsin Territory—Iowa Territory—No Man's Land—Sibley in Congress—Minnesota Territory—Minnesota State.—Compiled from Manuscripts of Hon. F. M. Crosby.**

The history of the early government of what is now southern Minnesota, is formulated with some difficulty, as, prior to the nineteenth century, the interior of the county was so little known, and the maps upon which claims and grants were founded were so meagre, as well as incorrect and unreliable, that descriptions of boundaries and locations as given in the early treaties are vague in the extreme, and very difficult of identification with present day lines and locations.

The Hon. J. V. Brower, a scholarly authority upon this subject, says—(“The Mississippi River and Its Sources”): “Spain, by virtue of the discoveries of Columbus and others, confirmed to her by papal grant (that of Alexander VI, May 4, 1493), may be said to have been the first European owner of the entire valley of the Mississippi, but she never took formal possession of this part of her domains other than that incidentally involved in De Soto's doings. The feeble objections which she made in the next two centuries after the discovery, to other nations exploring and settling North America, were successfully overcome by the force of accomplished facts. The name of Florida, now so limited in its application, was first applied by the Spaniards to the greater part of the eastern half of North America, commencing at the Gulf of Mexico and proceeding northward indefinitely. This expansiveness of geographical view was paralleled later by the definition of a New France of still greater extent, which practically included all the continent.

“L'Escarbot, in his history of New France, written in 1617, says, in reference to this: ‘Thus our Canada has for its limits on the west side the lands as far as the sea called the Pacific, on this side of the Tropic of Cancer; on the south the islands of the Atlantic sea in the direction of Cuba and the Spanish land;

on the east the northern sea which bathes New France; and on the north the land said to be unknown, toward the icy sea as far as the arctic pole.'

“Judging also by the various grants to individuals, noble and otherwise, and ‘companies,’ which gave away the country in latitudinal strips extending from the Atlantic westward, the English were not far behind the Spaniards and French in this kind of effrontery. As English colonists never settled on the Mississippi in pursuance of such grants, and never performed any acts of authority there, such shadowy sovereignties may be disregarded here, in spite of the fact that it was considered necessary, many years later, for various states concerned to convey to the United States their rights to territory which they never owned or ruled over.

“Thus, in the most arbitrary manner, did the Mississippi river, though yet unknown, become the property, successively, of the Iberian, Gaulish and Anglo-Saxon races—of three peoples who, in later times, by diplomacy and force of arms, struggled for an actual occupancy. Practically, however, the upper Mississippi valley may be considered as having been in the first place, Canadian soil, for it was Frenchmen from Canada who first visited it and traded with its various native inhabitants. The further prosecution of his discoveries by La Salle, in 1682, extended Canada as a French possession to the Gulf of Mexico, though he did not use the name of Canada nor yet that of New France. He preferred to call the entire country watered by the Mississippi river and its tributaries, from its uttermost source to its mouth, by the new name he had already invented for the purpose,—Louisiana. The name of Canada and New France had been indifferently used to express about the same extent of territory, but the name of Louisiana now came to supereede them in being applied to the conjectural regions of the west. Although La Salle has applied the latter expression to the entire valley of the Mississippi, it was not generally used in that sense after his time, the upper part of the region was called Canada, and the lower Louisiana; but the actual dividing line between the two provinces was not absolutely established, and their names and boundaries were variously indicated on published maps. Speaking generally, the Canada of the eighteenth century included the Great Lakes and the country drained by their tributaries; the northern one-fourth of the present state of Illinois, that is, as much as lies north of the mouth of the Rock river; all the regions lying north of the northern watershed of the Missouri, and finally, the valley of the upper Missouri itself.” This would include Dakota county.

But it is now necessary to go back two centuries previous

and consider the various explorations of the Mississippi upon which were based the claims of the European monarchs. Possibly the mouth of the Mississippi had been reached by Spaniards previous to 1541, possibly Hibernian missionaries as early as the middle of the sixth century, or Welsh emigrants (Madoc), about 1170, discovered North America by way of the Gulf of Mexico, but historians give to Hernando de Soto and his band of adventurers the credit of having been the first white men to actually view the Mississippi on its course through the interior of the continent and of being the first ones to actually traverse its waters. De Soto sighted the Mississippi in May, 1541, at the head of an expedition in search of gold and precious stones. In the following spring, weary with hope long deferred, and worn out with his adventures, De Soto fell a victim to disease, and died May 21, 1541. His followers, greatly reduced in number by sickness, after wandering about in a vain searching, built three small vessels and descended to the mouth of the Mississippi, being the first white men to reach the outlet of that great river from the interior. However, they were too weary and discouraged to lay claim to the country, and took no notes of the region through which they passed.

May 13, 1673, Jaques Marquette and Louis Joliet, the former a priest, and the latter the commander of the expedition, set out with five assistants, and on June 17th, of the same year reached the Mississippi at the present site of Prairie du Chien, thence continuing down the river as far as the mouth of the Illinois, which they ascended; subsequently reaching the lakes.

La Salle, however, was the first to lay claim to the entire valley in the name of his sovereign. After achieving perpetual fame by the discovery of the Ohio river (1670-71), he conceived the plan of reaching the Pacific by way of the northern Mississippi (at that time unexplored and supposed to be a waterway connecting the two oceans). Frontenac, then governor-general of Canada, favored the plan, as did the King of France. Accordingly, gathering a company of Frenchmen, he pursued his way through the lakes, made a portage to the Illinois river, and January 4, 1680, reached what is now Peoria, Ill. From there, in 1680, he sent Hennepin and two companions to explore the upper Mississippi. During this voyage Hennepin, and the men accompanying him, were taken by the Indians as far north as Mille Lacs. Needing reinforcements, La Salle again returned to Canada. In January, 1682, with a band of followers, he started on his third and greatest expedition. February 6th, they reached the Mississippi by way of Lake Michigan and the Illinois river, and March 6th, discovered the three great passages by which the river discharges its waters into the Gulf. Two days later they

reascended the river a short distance, to find a high spot out of the reach of inundations, and there erected a column and planted a cross, proclaiming with due ceremony the authority of the King of France. Thus did the whole Mississippi valley pass under the nominal sovereignty of the French monarchs.

The first definite claim to the upper Mississippi is embodied in a paper, still preserved, in the Colonial Archives of France, entitled "The record of the taking possession, in his Majesty's name, of the Bay des Puants (Green bay), of the lake and rivers of the Outagamis and Maskoutins (Fox rivers and Lake Winnebago), of the river Ouiskonehe (Wisconsin), and that of the Mississippi, the country of the Nadouesioux (the Sioux or Dakota Indians), the rivers St. Croix and St. Pierre (Minnesota), and other places more remote, May 8, 1689." (E. B. O'Callahan's translation in 1855, published in Vol. 9, page 418, "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York.") This claim was made by Perrot, and the proclamation was issued from Fort St. Antonie (Anthony) near the present site of Trempealeau.

The previous proclamations of St. Lussou in 1671 at the outlet of Lake Superior, of De Luth, in 1679, at the west end of the same lake and at Mille Lacs, had no definite bearing on the land now embraced in Dakota county, but nevertheless strengthened the French claims of sovereignty.

For over eight decades thereafter, the claims of France were, tacitly at least, recognized in Europe. In 1763 there came a change. Of this change, A. N. Winchell (in Vol. 10, "Minnesota Historical Society Collections") writes: "The present eastern boundary of Minnesota, in part (that is, so far as the Mississippi now forms its eastern boundary), has a history beginning at a very early date. In 1763, at the end of that long struggle during which England passed many a mile post in her race for world empire, while France lost nearly as much as Britain gained—that struggle, called in America the French and Indian War—the Mississippi river became an international boundary. The articles of the definite treaty of peace were signed at Paris, on February 10, 1763. The seventh article made the Mississippi, from its source to about the 31st degree of north latitude, the boundary between the English colonies on this continent and the French Louisiana. The text of the article is as follows. (Published in the "Gentleman's Magazine," Vol. 33, pages 121-126, March, 1763.)

"VII. In order to re-establish peace on solid and durable foundations, and to remove forever all subjects of dispute to the limits of the British and French territories on the continent of America;—that for the future, the confines between the domains

of his Britannic Majesty and those of his most Christian Majesty (the King of France) in that part of the world, shall be fixed irrevocably by a line drawn down the middle of the river Mississippi, from its source to the river Iberville, and from thence, by a line drawn along the middle of this river, and the Lake Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the sea." The boundary from the source of the river further north, or west, or in any direction, was not given; it was evidently supposed that it would be of no importance, for many centuries, at least.

This seventh article of the definite treaty was identical with the sixth article in the preliminary treaty of peace signed by England, Spain and France, at Fontainebleau, November 3, 1762. On that same day, November 3, 1762, the French and Spanish representatives had signed another act by which the French king "ceded to his cousin of Spain, and his successors forever \* \* \* all the country known by the name of Louisiana, including New Orleans and the island on which that city is situated." This agreement was kept secret, but when the definite treaty was signed at Paris the following year, this secret pact went into effect, and Spain at once became the possessor of the area described.

At the close of the Revolutionary War, the territory east of the Mississippi, and north of the 31st parallel, passed under the jurisdiction of the United States. By the definite treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain, ratified at Paris, September 3, 1783, a part of the northern boundary of the United States, and the western boundary thereof was established, as follows: Commencing at the most northwestern point of the Lake of the Woods and from thence on a due course west to the Mississippi river (the Mississippi at that time was thought to extend into what is now Canada), thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of said Mississippi river until it shall intersect the northernmost part of the 31st degree of north latitude. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 8, page 82.)

In 1800, by the secret treaty of San (or Saint) Ildefonso, (signed October 1), Spain receded the indefinite tract west of the Mississippi to France, which nation did not, however, take formal possession until three years later. Napoleon, for France, sold the tract to the United States, April 30, 1803. The region comprehended in the "Louisiana Purchase," as this area was called, included all the country west of the Mississippi, except those portions west of the Rocky Mountains actually occupied by Spain, and extended as far north as the British territory.

By an act of Congress, approved October 31, 1803, the president of the United States was authorized to take possession of this territory, the act providing that "all the military, civil, and

judicial powers exercised by the officers of the existing government, shall be vested in such person and persons, and shall be exercised in such manner as the president of the United States shall direct." (United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 245.)

December 20, 1803, Louisiana was formally turned over to the United States at New Orleans, by M. Laussat, the civil agent of France, who a few days previous (November 30) had received a formal transfer from representatives of Spain.

**Louisiana District.** By an act of Congress, approved March 26, 1804, all of that portion of the country ceded by France to the United States under the name of Louisiana, lying south of the 33rd degree of north latitude, was organized as the territory of Orleans and all the residue thereof was organized as the district of Louisiana. That act contained the following provision: "The executive power now vested in the government of the Indiana territory shall extend to and be exercised in said district of Louisiana. The governor and judges of the Indiana territory shall have power to establish in said district of Louisiana, inferior courts and prescribe their jurisdiction and duties and to make all laws which they may deem conducive to the good government of all the inhabitants thereof." (United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 287). The area set off as the territory of Orleans was admitted as the state of Louisiana in 1812.

**Louisiana Territory.** By an act of Congress approved March 3, 1805, all that part of the country embraced in the district of Louisiana, was organized as a territory, called the territory of Louisiana. The executive power of that territory was vested in a governor and the legislative power in the governor and three judges, appointed by the president, who were given power to establish inferior courts, and to prescribe their jurisdiction and duties, and to make laws which they might deem conducive to the good government of the inhabitants thereof, which laws were to be reported to the president to be laid before Congress which, if disapproved by Congress, should henceforth cease and be of no effect. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 331.)

**Missouri Territory.** By an act of Congress approved June 4, 1812, it was provided that the territory hitherto called Louisiana should be called Missouri, and was organized as a territory. The executive power of the newly organized Missouri territory was vested in a governor, and the legislative power in a general assembly consisting of the governor, a legislative council and a house of representatives. The legislative council consisted of nine members, whose term was five years unless sooner removed by the president of the United States. These members were required to be the owners of 200 acres of land in the territory. They were appointed by the president and were required to be selected by



him from eighteen persons nominated by the representatives. The house of representatives consisted of thirteen members, elected at the first election from districts designated by the governor. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 743.) By an act of Congress approved April 29, 1816, the members of the legislative council were required to be elected by the electors and consisted of one from each county in the territory. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 3, page 328.)

The struggles in Congress which led to the Missouri Compromise; the agreement that all territory west of Missouri and north of parallel 36° 36' should forever be free from the curse of slavery, and the final admission of Missouri with her present boundaries, by presidential proclamation, August 10, 1821, are outside of the province of this history. Sufficient is it to say here that this admission left the land to the northward, including Dakota county, without a fountain head of territorial government from that date until June 28, 1834, when it was attached to Michigan.

---

It is now necessary to turn to the events that had been transpiring in regard to the government of the area east of the Mississippi and northwest of the Ohio river.

**The Northwest Territory** embraced all the area of the United States northwest of the Ohio river. By the provisions of the famous "Northwest Ordinance," passed July 13, 1787, by the Congress of the Confederation (the constitution of the United States not being adopted until September 17), the Ohio river became the boundary of the territory. The fifth article of the ordinance reads as follows: "Art. 5. There shall be formed in the said (i. e., the Northwest) territory, not less than three, nor more than five states, \*\*\*\*\* the western state in the said territory shall be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Post Vincents, due north, to the territorial line between the United States and Canada; and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and the Mississippi. (See Executive Documents, 3rd session, 46th Congress, 1880-81, Vol. 25, Doc. 47, Part 4, pages 153-156; also United States Statutes at Large, Vol. 1, page 51, note a.) It might here be noted, that the latter reference, while having no immediate bearing on Dakota county, will repay the thoughtful reader for the most diligent perusal.

The officers of this territory were to be appointed by Congress. The governor was to serve for a term of three years, and it was provided that he should reside in the district and have a freehold estate of 1,000 acres of land while in the exercise of his

office. The secretary was to serve for a term of four years, and it was specified that he should reside in the district and have a freehold estate therein of 500 acres of land while in the exercise of his office. The court was to consist of three judges, any two of whom could form a court "who shall have common law jurisdiction and reside in the district, and have each therein, a freehold estate of 500 acres of land while in exercise of their offices, and their commissions shall continue in force during good behavior.

"The governor and judges or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original states, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district and report them to Congress from time to time until the organization of the general assembly therein, unless disapproved of by Congress, but afterward, the legislature shall have the authority to alter them as they shall think fit.

"Previous to the organization of the general assembly, the governor shall appoint such magistrates and other civil officers in each county or township, as he shall find necessary, for the preservation and good order of the same."

The governor was given power to establish counties and townships. In the words of the act: "So soon as there shall be 5,000 free male inhabitants of full age in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the governor, they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their counties or township to represent them in the general assembly."

There was to be one representative for every 500 free male inhabitants progressively until the number should amount to 25 members, after which the representation was to be regulated by the legislature. To quote again: "The general assembly or legislature shall consist of the governor, legislative council, and the house of representatives. The legislative council shall consist of five members, to continue in office five years, unless sooner removed by Congress." The members of the council were to be nominated by the representatives, who were to meet and name ten persons, out of which Congress was to select the five who should serve. (See Compact.) August 17, 1789, the president was substituted for Congress in the exercise of some of the powers conferred upon it. (See also Act of Congress approved May 8, 1792.)

**Indiana Territory.** The ordinance of 1787 provided for the organization of three "states" out of the Northwest Territory. That same year the Constitution of the United States was adopted. In 1799, Ohio organized a territorial government, but the middle and western "states" did not have, separately, suffi-

cient population to warrant the establishment of two separate governments. Congress solved the difficulty by uniting the two under the name of Indiana. The act was passed May 7, 1800, and its first section reads as follows: "Section 1—Be it enacted, etc., that from and after the fourth day of July next, all that part of the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio river, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate territory, and be called the Indiana Territory." (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 58.)

Section 2 of this article provided: "There shall be established within said territory a government in all respects similar to that provided by the ordinance of Congress, passed on the 13th day of July, 1787, for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio river; and the inhabitants thereof shall be entitled to and enjoy all rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by said ordinance." The officers of the territory were to be appointed by the president.

Section 4 provided: "That so much of the ordinance for the government of the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio river, as relates to the organization of a general assembly therein, and prescribes the power thereof, shall be in force and operation in the Indiana territory, whenever satisfactory evidence shall be given to the governor thereof that such is the wish of a majority of the freeholders, notwithstanding there may not be therein 5,000 free male inhabitants of the age of twenty-one years and upward. Provided, that until there shall be 5,000 free male inhabitants of twenty-one years of age and upwards in said territory the whole number of representatives to the general assembly shall not be less than seven nor more than nine, to be apportioned by the governor to the several counties in the said territory agreeably to the number of free males of the age of twenty-one years and upwards which they may respectively contain." Indiana was admitted as a state in 1816.

**Michigan Territory.** By an act of Congress passed June 11, 1805, Michigan territory was formed. The boundaries were described as follows: "All that part of the Indiana territory which lies north of a line drawn east from the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan until it shall intersect Lake Erie, and east of a line drawn from the said southerly bend through the middle of said lake to its northern extremity, and thence due north to the northern boundary of the United States, shall for the purpose of temporary government constitute a separate

territory, to be called Michigan. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 309.) Additions, noted further along in this article, were later made to this territory.

**Illinois Territory.** In 1809, settlers had come in so fast that there were sufficient citizens in Indiana territory to support two governments. Accordingly, the territory of Illinois was established, February 3, 1809, by the following enactment: "Be it enacted, etc., That from and after the first day of March, next, all that part of the Indiana territory which lies west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from the said Wabash river and Post Vincennes, due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall for the purpose of temporary government constitute a separate territory, and be called Illinois. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 2, page 514.) Illinois was admitted as a state in 1818.

**Michigan Territory.** The population of Illinois continued to increase, and the people were eager for a state government. The southern portion was therefore granted statehood privileges, and the northern portion, mainly unoccupied, was cut off and added to the territory of Michigan, previously created. This transfer of territory was authorized in section 7 of the act passed April 18, 1818, enabling Illinois to form a state government and constitution. The terms of the act are as follows: "Section 7. And be it further enacted, That all that part of the territory of the United States lying north of the state of Indiana, and which was included in the former Indiana territory, together with that part of the Illinois territory which is situated north of, and not included within the boundaries prescribed by this act (viz., the boundaries of the state of Illinois) to the state thereby authorized to be formed, shall be and hereby is, attached to and made a part of the Michigan territory. Thus matters remained for sixteen years.

Missouri, in the meantime, had been admitted as a state (1821), and the territory north of that state, and west of the Mississippi, was practically without organized authority from that year until 1834, when the increase of settlement made it advisable that the benefits of some sort of government should be extended to its area. Consequently, Michigan territory was extended to include this vast region. The act so enlarging Michigan territory passed Congress June 28, 1834, in the following terms: "Be it enacted, etc., That all that part of the territory of the United States, bounded on the east by the Mississippi river, on the south by the state of Missouri, and a line drawn due west from the northwest corner of said state to the Missouri river; on the southwest and west by the Missouri river and the White Earth river, falling into the same, and on the north by the northern boundary of the

United States, shall be, and hereby is, for the purpose of temporary government attached to, and made a part of, the territory of Michigan." (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 4, page 701.) In less than two years, certain territory was set apart to form the proposed state of Michigan. This act passed Congress April 20, 1836, but Michigan was not admitted until January 26, 1837. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 5, pages 10-16.)

**Wisconsin Territory.** When Wisconsin territory was organized by an act of Congress, April 20, 1836, all the Louisiana purchase north of the state of Missouri was placed under its jurisdiction. This included Dakota county. The boundaries as given at that time were as follows: "Bounded on the east by a line drawn from the northeast corner of the State of Illinois through the middle of Lake Michigan to a point in the middle of said lake and opposite the main channel of Green Bay and through said channel and Green Bay to the mouth of the Menominee river, thence through the middle of the main channel of said river to that head of said river nearest the Lake of the Desert, thence in a direct line to the middle of said lake, thence through the middle of the main channel of the Montreal river to its mouth; thence with a direct line across Lake Superior to where the territorial line of the United States last touches said lake, northwest, thence on the north with the said territorial line to the White Earth river (located in what is now Wood County, N. D.). On the west by a line from the said boundary line, following down the middle of the main channel of the White Earth river to the Missouri river, and down the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river to a point due west from the northwest corner of the state of Missouri; and on the south from said point due east to the northwest corner of the state of Missouri, and thence with the boundaries of the states of Missouri and Illinois as already fixed by act of Congress. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 5, page 18.) It is interesting to note in this connection that two sessions of the Wisconsin territorial legislature were held at what is now Burlington, Iowa.

By the act of Congress, approved April 20, 1836, from which the boundaries have already been quoted, the executive power in and over the territory was vested in a governor, appointed by the president for a term of three years, whose salary was \$2,500 a year. He was also superintendent of Indian affairs, and was required to approve all laws passed by the legislative assembly. The legislative power was vested in a legislative assembly, consisting of a council and a house of representatives. The council was to consist of thirteen members and the house of twenty-six members. Representation was to be apportioned at the first election, in proportion to population. The time, place and conducting

of the first election was appointed and directed by the governor. Every free white male inhabitant who was an inhabitant of the territory at the time of its organization was entitled to vote at the first election, and was eligible to office within the territory. The qualifications of voters at subsequent elections was made determinable by the legislative assembly. It was provided, however, that the right of suffrage should be exercised only by citizens of the United States. The governor was required to approve all laws passed by the legislative assembly, and they were required to be submitted to Congress and if disapproved by it, they should be null and of no effect. All the then existing laws of the territory of Michigan were extended over the territory of Wisconsin, subject to being altered, modified or repealed by the governor and legislative assembly.

It seems that no law could take effect without the approval of the governor. By an act of Congress, approved March 3, 1839, the governors of the territories of Iowa and Wisconsin were given the veto power, and the council and house of representatives of these territories were given the power to pass bills over his veto by a two-thirds vote.

**Iowa Territory.** The territory of Iowa was created by the act of Congress, June 12, 1838, which act divided the territory of Wisconsin along the Mississippi river and named the western part, Iowa. The act provided: "That from and after the third day of July, next, all that part of the present territory of Wisconsin which lies west of the Mississippi river and west of a line drawn due south from the head waters or sources of the Mississippi to the territorial lines, shall, for the purpose of temporary government be and constitute a separate territorial government, by the name of Iowa." Dakota county was included within these lines. The act organizing this territory provided that "the existing laws of the territory of Wisconsin shall be extended over said territory so far as they are not incompatible with the provisions of this act, subject nevertheless to be altered, ratified or repealed by the governor and legislative assembly of said territory of Iowa." The legislative assembly was composed of the governor, a council of thirteen members, and a house of representatives of twenty-six members. The act organizing the territory of Iowa, provided that "All the laws of the governor and legislative assembly shall be submitted to and if disapproved by the Congress of the United States they shall be null and of no effect." (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 5, page 235.) The judicial officers, justices of the peace, sheriffs and all militia officers were appointed by the governor. The township and county officers were elected by the people in the manner described by the laws of the territory of Wisconsin. The salary of the Governor and

the judges was fixed at \$1,500 each. The jurisdiction of the justices of the peace was limited to \$50.00.

Iowa remained a territory from 1838 to 1846. The greater part of southern and southeastern Minnesota was within the jurisdiction of Clayton county. Henry H. Sibley was a justice of the peace in that county. The county seat was 250 miles distant from his home in Mendota, and his jurisdiction extended over a region of country, which, as he expressed it, was "as large as the Empire of France." A convention of duly authorized representatives of the people, remained in session at Iowa City, from October 7 to November 1, 1844, and framed a state constitution. It was provided that the constitution adopted, together with any alterations which might subsequently be made by Congress, should be submitted to the people of the territory for their approval or rejection at the township elections in April, 1845. The boundaries of the proposed new state, as defined in the constitution, were as follows: " \* \* \* Thence up in the middle of the main channel of the river last mentioned (the Missouri) to the mouth of the Sioux or Calumet river; thence in a direct line to the middle of the main channel of the St. Peter's (Minnesota) river, where the Watonwan river,—according to Nicollet's map—enters the same, thence down the middle of the main channel of said river to the middle of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of said river to the place of beginning." This would have included in the state of Iowa, Dakota county, and in fact, all the counties of what is now Minnesota that lie south and east of the Minnesota as far as Mankato, including Faribault and nearly all of Martin, the greater part of Blue Earth and portions of Watonwan, Cottonwood and Jackson.

Congress rejected these boundary lines, and March 3, 1845, in its enabling act, substituted the following description of the proposed boundaries: "Beginning at the mouth of the Des Moines river, in the middle of the Mississippi; thence by the middle of the channel of that river to the parallel of latitude passing through the mouth of the Mankato or Blue Earth river; thence west along said parallel of latitude to a point where it is intersected by a meridian line 17° 30' west of the meridian of Washington City; thence due south to the northern boundary line of the state of Missouri; thence eastwardly following that boundary to the point at which the same intersects with the Des Moines river; thence by the middle of the channel of that river to the place of beginning." Thus the southern boundary of Minnesota would have been on a line due east from the present city of Mankato to the Mississippi river and due west from the same point to a point in Brown county. This would have included in Iowa all but a small fraction of the counties of Winona,

Ohmsted, Dodge, Steele, Waseka and Blue Earth, portions of Brown, Watonwan and Martin; and all of Faribault, Freeborn, Mower, Fillmore and Houston. This reduction in its proposed territory was not pleasing to those citizens of Iowa who wished the state to have its boundaries to include the Minnesota river from the Blue Earth to the Mississippi and the Mississippi from the Minnesota river to the Missouri state line. This changing in the boundary was really a political measure, a part of those battles in Congress over free and slave states, which preceded the Civil War. The boundaries as proposed by Congress were rejected by the people of Iowa after a bitter campaign. August 4, 1846, Congress passed a second enabling act, which was accepted by the people by a narrow margin of 456, the vote being 9,492 for to 9,036 against. This second act placed the northern boundary of Iowa still further south, but added territory to the west. The northern boundary of Iowa, as described in the enabling act, was identical with the parallel of 43° 30' north, from the Big Sioux river eastward to the Mississippi. This, with the exception of the short distance from the Big Sioux river to the present western boundary of Minnesota, is the present southern boundary of our state. Minnesota's southern boundary, as thus described, was carefully surveyed and marked within six years of its acceptance by Iowa. The work was authorized March 3, 1849, and two appropriations of \$15,000 each were soon made. The survey was completed during the years 1849 to 1852, at a total cost of \$32,277.73. Although the work was done with the best instruments then known, an error of twenty-three chains, evidently due to carelessness, was discovered within a year. Iowa was admitted as a state December 28, 1846.

**Wisconsin State.** Wisconsin soon wished to become a state. The northwestern boundary provoked considerable discussion both in congress and in the two constitutional conventions which were called. There were some who wished to include all the remaining portion of the northwest territory within the boundaries of the new proposed state. The two prevailing coteries, however, were the ones between whom the fight really centered. One body wished the northwestern boundary of the new state (Wisconsin) to extend up the Mississippi as far as the Rum river, where the city of Anoka is now situated, thence northeastwardly to the first rapids of the St. Louis river and thence to Lake Superior. The residents of the St. Croix valley, and those living on the east side of the Mississippi, between the St. Croix and the Rum river, constituted the other party and objected to being included in the proposed state of Wisconsin. They declared that they were separated from the settled portions of Wisconsin by hundreds of miles of barren lands, and still more greatly separated by a



difference in the interests and character of the inhabitants. They proposed that the northwest boundary of the new state should be a line drawn due south from Shagwamigan bay, on Lake Superior, to the intersection of the main Chippewa river, and from thence down the middle of said river to its debouchure into the Mississippi. Residents of the districts affected and also about Fort Snelling and on the west bank of the Mississippi further up joined in a memorial to congress, citing the grave injustice that would be done the proposed territory of Minnesota if it were left without a single point on the Mississippi below St. Anthony's falls, the limit of navigation. Among those who signed this memorial were H. H. Sibley and Alexander Faribault. The result of the controversy was a compromise adopting a middle line along the St. Croix and St. Louis rivers.

The enabling act for the state of Wisconsin, approved August 6, 1846, provided: "That the people of the territory of Wisconsin be and they are hereby authorized to form a constitution and state government \* \* \* with the following boundaries, to wit \* \* \* thence through the center of Lake Superior to the mouth of the St. Louis river, thence up the main channel of said river to the first rapids in the same, above the Indian village, according to Nicollet's map, thence due south to the main branch of the River St. Croix; thence down the main channel of said river to the Mississippi; thence down the main channel of said river to the northwest corner of the state of Illinois, thence due east \* \* \*". This is the first and incidentally the present description of Minnesota's eastern boundary. (U. S. Statutes at Large, Vol. 9, page 56.)

The convention that framed the constitution of Wisconsin in 1847-48 strongly desired the Rum river as their eastern boundary. After accepting the boundary chosen by congress the convention recommended a line which, if agreeable to congress, should replace the one in the enabling act. The proposed boundary, which was rejected, was described as follows: Leaving the aforesaid boundary line at the first rapids of the St. Louis river, thence in a direct line, bearing southwestwardly to the mouth of the Iskodewabo or Rum river, where the same empties into the Mississippi river, thence down the main channel of the said Mississippi river to the aforesaid boundary (Charters and Constitutions of the United States, Part ii, page 2030).

**Minnesota Territory.** The events which led up to the establishing of Minnesota as a territory can be given but brief mention here. Sufficient is it to say that for three years after the admission of Iowa (in 1846) the area that is now Minnesota, west of the Mississippi, was practically a no-man's land. December 18, 1846, Morgan L. Martin, delegate from Wisconsin terri-

tory, gave notice to the house of representatives that "at an early day" he would ask leave to introduce a bill establishing the territorial government of Minnesota. The name, which is the Indian term for what was then the river St. Peter (Pierre) and has now become its official designation was, it is believed, applied to the proposed territory at the suggestion of Joseph R. Brown. During its consideration by congress the bill underwent various changes. As reported back to the house, the name "Minnesota" had been changed by Stephen A. Douglas to "Itasca." Mr. Martin immediately moved that the name "Minnesota" be placed in the bill in place of "Itasca." "Chippewa," "Jackson" and "Washington" were also proposed. After many motions, counter motions and amendments, "Minnesota" was placed in the bill, and with a minor change passed the house. In the senate it was rejected. A second attempt was made two years later. January 10, 1848, Stephen A. Douglas gave due notice to the senate that "at a future day" he would introduce a bill to establish the territory of Minnesota. He brought in the bill February 23. It was several times read, was amended, referred to committee and discussed, but congress adjourned August 14 without taking ultimate action on the proposition.

In the meantime Wisconsin was admitted to the Union May 29, 1848, and the western half of what was then St. Croix county was left outside the new state. The settled portions of the area thus cut off from Wisconsin by its admission to statehood privileges were in the southern part of the peninsula of land lying between the Mississippi and the St. Croix.

The people of this area were now confronted with a serious problem. As residents of the territory of Wisconsin they had enjoyed the privileges of citizenship in the United States. By the creation of the state of Wisconsin they were disfranchised and left without the benefits of organized government. Thus, Stillwater, which had been the governmental seat of a growing county, was left outside the pale of organized law. Legal minds disagreed on the question of whether the minor civil officers, such as justices of the peace, created under the territorial organization, were still qualified to exercise the authority of their positions. At a meeting held at St. Paul, in July, 1848, the citizens of that (then) village considered the necessity for the formation of a new territory. August 5 a meeting of citizens of the area west of the St. Croix was held at Stillwater, and it was decided to call a general convention at that place, August 26, 1848, for a three-fold purpose: 1—To elect a territorial delegate to congress. 2—To organize a territory with a name other than Wisconsin. 3—To determine whether the laws and organization of the old territory of Wisconsin were still in effect now that a

part of that territory was organized as a state. In the call for this meeting, the signers called themselves, "We, the undersigned citizens of Minnesota territory." The meeting was held pursuant to the call. Action was taken in regard to the first proposition by the election of H. H. Sibley, who was authorized to proceed to Washington and use such efforts as were in his power to secure the organization of the territory of Minnesota. In regard to the second proposition a memorial was addressed to the president of the United States stating the reasons why the organization of Minnesota territory was necessary. The third proposition presented technical points worthy of the attention of the wisest legal minds. The state of Wisconsin had been organized, but the territory of Wisconsin had not been abolished. Was not, therefore, the territory still in existence, and did not its organization and its laws still prevail in the part of the territory that had not been included in the state? If territorial government was in existence would it not give the residents thereof a better standing before the nation in their desire to become Minnesota territory? Might not this technicality give the delegate a seat in congress when otherwise he must, as simply the representative of an unorganized area, make his requests in the lobby and to the individual members? John Catlin, who had been secretary of the territory of Wisconsin before the organization of that state, declared that the territory still existed in the area not included in the organized state and that he was the acting governor. Accordingly, the people of the cut-off portion organized as the "Territory of Wisconsin" and named a day for the election of a delegate. In the closely contested election, held October 30, 1848, Sibley won out against Henry M. Rice and accordingly made his way to Washington, technically from the "Territory of Wisconsin" actually as a representative of the proposed territory of Minnesota. As a matter of fact, indeed, Sibley, living at Mendota, had ceased to be a citizen of the territory of Wisconsin in 1838, when Iowa territory was created, and was a resident of the part of Iowa territory which the organization of the state of Iowa had left without a government, rather than of that territory in question (between the Mississippi and the St. Croix) which the admission of Wisconsin as a state had left without a government. Sibley was, however, after much opposition, admitted to congress and given a seat January 15, 1849. He at once set about securing friends for the proposition to create Minnesota territory. December 4, 1848, a few days previous to Sibley's admission to congress, Stephen A. Douglas had announced that it was his intention to introduce anew a bill to establish the Territory of Minnesota. Like the previous attempt, this bill underwent various vicissitudes. As passed, March 3, 1849, the act creating

the territory read as follows: "Be it enacted, etc. That from and after the passage of this act, all that part of the territory of the United States which lies within the following limits, to wit: Beginning in the Mississippi river at a point where the line of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes of north latitude crosses the same, thence running due west on said line, which is the northern boundary of the state of Iowa, to the northwest corner of the said state of Iowa, thence southerly along the western boundary of said state to the point where said boundary strikes the Missouri river, thence up the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river to the mouth of the White Earth river, thence up the middle of the main channel of the White Earth river to the boundary line between the possessions of the United States and Great Britain; thence east and south of east along the boundary line between the possessions of the United States and Great Britain to Lake Superior; thence in a straight line to the northernmost point of the state of Wisconsin, in Lake Superior; thence along the western boundary of the state of Wisconsin to the Mississippi river, thence down the main channel of said river to the place of beginning, and the same is hereby erected into a temporary government by the name of the Territory of Minnesota.

The executive power of the territory of Minnesota was vested in a governor, appointed by the president, whose term of office was four years, unless sooner removed by the president, who was also superintendent of Indian affairs. The legislative power was vested in a governor and a legislative assembly, consisting of a council of nine members, whose term of office was two years, and a house of representatives of eighteen members, whose term of office was one year. It was provided that the number of members in the council and the house might be increased by the legislative assembly from time to time in proportion to the increase in population, but that the whole number should not exceed fifteen councillors and thirty-nine representatives. It was provided that the first election should be held at such time and place and be conducted in such manner as the governor should appoint and direct, and that the persons thus elected to the legislative assembly should meet at such place, and on such day as the governor should appoint, but thereafter the time and place and manner of holding and conducting all elections by the people, and the apportioning the representatives in the several counties and districts, to the council and house of representatives, according to the population, should be prescribed by law, as well as the day of the commencement of the regular sessions of the legislative assembly, but that no session should exceed sixty days.

Every white male inhabitant above the age of twenty-one, who was a resident of the territory at the time of the passage of the act, organizing the same, was entitled to vote and eligible to office at the first election. But the qualification of voters and of holding office at all subsequent elections should be such as should be prescribed by the legislative assembly. It was provided by the act that all laws passed by the legislative assembly should be submitted to congress, and if disapproved by it, should be null and of no effect. The laws in force in the territory of Wisconsin after the date of the admission of the state of Wisconsin were continued to be valid and in operation in the territory of Minnesota so far as not incompatible with the provisions of the act of organization of the territory of Minnesota, subject to be altered, modified or repealed by the governor and legislative assembly of said territory. All justices of the peace, constables, sheriffs and all other judicial and ministerial officers who were in office within the limits of the territory at the time the law organizing the territory was approved were authorized and required to continue to exercise and perform the duties of their respective offices as officers of the territory of Minnesota temporarily and until they, or others, should be appointed and qualified in the manner therein described or until their offices should be abolished.

The governor was given the veto power, and the council and house could pass a bill over his veto by a two-thirds vote. The judicial power of the territory was vested in a supreme court, district court, probate court and in justices of the peace. The supreme court consisted of a chief justice and two associate justices, appointed by the president, whose term of office was four years and whose salary was \$1,800 a year.

The territory was by the act of organization required to be divided into three judicial districts, and a district court to be held therein by one of the judges of the supreme court at such times and places as might be prescribed by law, and the judges thereof were required to reside in the districts assigned to them. The clerks of said courts were appointed by the judges thereof.

The United States officers of the territory were a governor, secretary, chief justice, two associate justices, attorney and marshal, appointed by the president with the advice and consent of the senate of the United States. The governor received a salary of \$1,500 a year as governor and \$1,000 a year as superintendent of Indian affairs. The chief justice and associate justices and secretary received a salary of \$1,800 a year, and the members of the legislative assembly \$3 a day during their attendance upon

the sessions thereof and \$3 each day for every twenty miles traveled going to and returning therefrom.

**State of Minnesota.** The people of the territory of Minnesota were not long content with a territorial government. In the words of A. N. Winchell, "December 24, 1856, the delegate from the territory of Minnesota introduced a bill to authorize the people of that territory to form a constitution and state government. The bill limited the proposed state on the west by the Red River of the North and the Big Sioux river. It was referred to the committee on territories, of which Mr. Grow, of Pennsylvania, was chairman. January 31, 1857, the chairman reported a substitute, which differed from the original bill in no essential respect except in regard to the western boundary. The change there consisted in adopting a line through Traverse and Big Stone lakes, due south from the latter to the Iowa line. The altered boundary cut off a narrow strip of territory, estimated by Mr. Grow to contain between five and six hundred square miles. Today the strip contains such towns as Sioux Falls, Watertown and Brookings. The substitute had a stormy voyage through congress, especially in the senate, but finally completed the trip on February 25, 1857."

The enabling act, as passed and approved February 26, 1857, defined the boundaries of Minnesota as follows: "Be it enacted, etc. That the inhabitants of that portion of the territory of Minnesota, which is embraced within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the point in the center of the main channel of the Red River of the North, where the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions crosses the same; thence up the main channel of said river to that of the Bois des Sioux river; thence (up) the main channel of said river to Lake Travers; thence up the center of said lake to the southern extremity thereof; thence in a direct line to the head of Big Stone lake; thence through its center to its outlet; thence by a due south line to the north line of the state of Iowa; thence east along the northern boundary of said state to the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence up the main channel of said river and following the boundary line of the state of Wisconsin, until the same intersects the St. Louis river; thence down said river to and through Lake Superior, on the boundary line of Wisconsin and Michigan, until it intersects the dividing line between the United States and the British possession; thence up Pigeon river and following said dividing line to the place of beginning; be and the same are thereby authorized to form for themselves a constitution and state government, by the name of the state of Minnesota, and to come into the Union on an equal

footing with the original states, according to the federal constitution."

These boundaries were accepted without change and are the boundaries of the state at the present time. The state was admitted May 11, 1858.

It will therefore be seen that the territorial claim of title to Dakota county was first embraced in the papal grant to Spain, May 4, 1493. It was then included in the indefinite claims by Spain to lands north, and northwest of her settlements in Mexico, Florida and the West Indies; by the English to lands west of their Atlantic coast settlements, and by the French to lands south, west and southwest of their Canadian settlements. The first definite claim to territory now embracing Dakota county was made by La Salle at the mouth of the Mississippi, March 8, 1682, in the name of the king of France, and the second (still more definite) by Perrot near the present site of Trempealeau, Wis., May 8, 1689. This was also a French claim. France remained in tacit authority until February 10, 1763, when, upon England's acknowledging the French authority to lands west of the Mississippi, France, by a previous secret agreement, turned her authority over to Spain. October 1, 1800, Spain ceded the tract to France, but France did not take formal possession until November 30, 1803, and almost immediately, December 20, 1803, turned it over to the United States, the Americans having purchased it from Napoleon April 30 of that year.

March 26, 1804, what is now Dakota county was included in Louisiana district as a part of Indiana and so remained until March 3, 1805. From March 3, 1805, to June 4, 1812, it was a part of Louisiana territory. From June 4, 1812, until August 10, 1820, it was a part of Missouri territory. From August 10, 1821, until June 28, 1834, it was outside the pale of all organized government, except that congress had general jurisdiction. From June 28, 1834, to April 20, 1836, it was a part of Michigan territory. From April 20, 1836, to June 12, 1838, it was a part of Wisconsin territory. From June 12, 1838, to December 28, 1846, it was a part of the territory of Iowa and was included in the boundaries at first proposed for the state of Iowa. From December 28, 1846, to March 3, 1849, it was again without territorial affiliation. From March 3, 1849, to May 11, 1858, it was a part of Minnesota territory, and on the latter date became an integral part of that sovereign state.

## CHAPTER VI.

### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Unknown Traders—Building of Fort Snelling—Cantonment at New Hope—First Child Born in Dakota County—Major Lawrence Taliaferro—Distinguished Visitors—American Fur Company—Arrival of Sibley—Early Missionaries—The Pond Brothers—Plowing at Kaposia—Brunson and King—Methodist Mission at Kaposia—Rev. Thomas S. Williamson—Presbyterian Mission at Kaposia—Miss Bishop's Letter—Later Settlers—Modern Conditions Have Their Beginning—Origin of Names in Dakota County.

While archaeologists are busy with the question as to who were the first human beings in Dakota county and are studiously trying to read in the mounds the answer to the perplexing problem as to whether there was really human intelligence here at the close of the last glacial epoch, or whether the common ancestors of the Sioux and the Iowas hunted in this vicinity since time immemorial; the historians are no less busy with the question as to who was the first white man to actually take up his abode in Dakota county.

All ages have had adventurous souls, and so long as mankind has existed there have been those who, to escape from the results of their crimes, or to absent themselves from uncongenial surroundings, have fled to the desert. The unwritten history of North America is full of incidents of men who have taken up their abode with the Indians, forgetful of their white kinsfolk, and the annals of the early colonies are no less replete with stories of men who, in pushing into the wilderness, were never again heard of. Who can say whether these men met their death, or willingly chose a life among the savages, far from the restraints of civilization?

Traders also made journeys to points which they did not identify on maps, traded with the Indians, took up their temporary abode with them and mated with the squaws. Indians with indications of French blood were not uncommon in the early days of the nineteenth century in this locality. Joseph Renville, a prominent half-breed interpreter, was born at Kaposia, in 1779, the son of a Sioux woman and a French trader, who must have lived for a time at least in this county or vicinity.



Neill relates a tradition that even before Renville's birth there was a trading post at Mendota and gives the name of the trader as Pagonta, or the Mallard Duck. He was shot, it is said, by Ixkatape.

It is, indeed, reasonable to suppose that from Le Sueur's time onward traders visited this locality with more or less frequency and fixed at least a temporary residence here. In the early part of the nineteenth century James Aird was a trader at Mendota. Aitken arrived at that point in 1812 and declared that the post at that time had the appearance of having been occupied for thirty or forty years, although upon what evidence he based his assumption is not learned.

The actual settlement of Dakota county dates from the establishment of Fort Snelling, in 1819.

The cession of land procured by Lieutenant Pike at the confluence of the St. Peter (Minnesota) and Mississippi rivers, in 1805, had been for the purpose of erecting a United States fort. The matter was allowed to rest for some years, however, and soon the War of 1812 occupied the attention of the government. In 1819, however, came awakened interest. The fact that Lord Selkirk was founding a colony on the borders of the United States, in Canada, may or may not have had an important bearing on this decision. At any rate, in 1819 the establishment of a military post at the mouth of the Minnesota was decided upon.

February 10, 1819, the following order was issued by the war department, concentrating the Fifth Regiment of Infantry at Detroit, under Lieutenant Colonel Leavenworth, with a view to proceeding west:

“Major General Macomb, commander of the Fifth military department, will without delay concentrate at Detroit the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, excepting the recruits otherwise directed by the general order herewith transmitted. As soon as the navigation of the lakes will admit he will cause the regiment to be transported to Fort Howard; from thence, by the way of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, to Prairie du Chien, and, after detaching a sufficient number of companies to garrison Forts Crawford and Armstrong, the remainder will proceed to the mouth of the River St. Peter's, where they will establish a post, at which the headquarters of the regiment will be located. The regiment, previous to its departure, will receive the necessary supplies of clothing, provisions, arms and ammunition. Immediate application will be made to Brigadier General Jesup, quartermaster general, for funds necessary to execute the movements required by this order.”

On the thirteenth of April this additional order was issued at Detroit:

“The season having now arrived when the lakes may be navigated with safety, a detachment of the Fifth Regiment, to consist of Major Marston’s and Captain Fowle’s companies, under the command of Major Muhlenburg, will proceed to Green Bay. Surgeon’s Mate R. M. Byrne, of the Fifth Regiment, will accompany the detachment. The assistant deputy quartermaster general will furnish the necessary transport and will send by the same opportunity 200 barrels of provisions, which he will draw from the contractor at this post. The provisions must be examined and inspected and properly put up for transportation. Colonel Leavenworth will, without delay, prepare his regiment to move to the post on the Mississippi, agreeable to the division order of the tenth of February. The assistant deputy quartermaster general will furnish the necessary transportation, to be ready by the first of May next. The colonel will make requisition for such stores, ammunition, tools and implements as may be required and he be able to take with him on the expedition. Particular instructions will be given to the colonel, explaining the objects of his expedition.”

On Wednesday, the last day of June, 1819, Colonel Leavenworth and troops arrived from Green Bay, at Prairie du Chien. Scarcely had they reached this point when Charlotte Seymour, the wife of Lieutenant Nathan Clark, a native of Hartford, Conn., gave birth to a daughter, whose first baptismal name was Charlotte, after her mother, and the second Ouisconsin, given by the officers in view of the fact that she was born at the junction of that stream (now rendered Wisconsin) with the Mississippi.

In time Charlotte Ouisconsin married a young lieutenant, a native of Princeton, N. J., and a graduate of West Point, who became Gen. H. P. Van Cleve.

In June, under instructions from the war department, Maj. Thomas Forsyth, connected with the office of Indian affairs, left St. Louis with \$2,000 worth of goods to be distributed among the Sioux Indians, in accordance with the agreement of 1805, already referred to, made by Pike.

About nine o’clock of the morning of the fifth of July he joined Leavenworth and his command at Prairie du Chien. Some time was occupied by Leavenworth awaiting the arrival of ordnance, provisions and recruits, but on Sunday morning, the eighth of August, about eight o’clock, the expedition set out for the point now known as Mendota. The flotilla was quite imposing; there were the colonel’s barge, fourteen batteaux with ninety-eight soldiers and officers, two large canal or Mackinaw boats, filled with various stores, and Forsyth’s keel boat, containing goods and presents for the Indians. On the twenty-third

of August Forsyth reached the mouth of the Minnesota with his boat, and the next morning Colonel Leavenworth arrived, and selecting a place at Mendota, near the present railroad bridge, he ordered the soldiers to cut down trees and make a clearing. On the next Saturday Colonel Leavenworth, Major Vose, Surgeon Purcell, Lieutenant Clark and the wife of Captain Gooding visited the Falls of St. Anthony with Forsyth, in his keel boat.

Early in September two more boats and a batteaux, with officers and 120 recruits, arrived.

Charlotte Ouisconsin Clark, who afterwards became Mrs. Van Cleve, was the first white baby in Dakota county and is said to have been an object of great curiosity to the Indians, who came from near and far to see her. Only the rudest pickets and tents were ready for use the first winter, that of 1819-20, and until these could be erected the company was obliged to occupy the flat boats. Mrs. Ellett writes in a sketch of Mrs. Clark as follows: "After living with her family in a boat for a month it was a highly appreciated luxury for Mrs. Clark to find herself at home in a log hut, plastered with clay and chinked for her reception. It was December before they got into their winter quarters, and the fierce winds of that exposed region, with terrific storms now and then were enough to make them keep within doors as much as possible. Once in a violent tempest the roof of their dwelling was raised by the wind and partly slid off. There was no protection for the inmates, but the baby in the cradle was pushed under the bed for safety. Notwithstanding these discomforts and perils, the inconveniences they had to encounter and their isolated situation, the little party of pioneers were not without the social enjoyments; they were nearly all young married persons, cheerful and fond of gayety, and had their dancing assemblages once a fortnight."

Ninety-eight soldiers and twenty boatmen composed the first force that arrived at St. Peter's and half of these were sick. September 1 Major Forsyth, Indian agent, who accompanied the original expedition, while returning to St. Louis met 120 recruits at the head of Lake Pepin on their way to the cantonment. With these added forces there was no inconsiderable garrison at St. Peter's. But they passed a terrible winter. The land scurvy broke out in malignant form among the troops. Well men at night were dead in the morning. A soldier was relieved from his tour of sentinel duty, says General Sibley, and stretched himself upon the bench of the guard room; four hours after, when he was called upon to resume his post, he was discovered to be lifeless. Leavenworth, accompanied by others, set out in sleighs through the Indian country in search of anti-

scorbuties. They obtained spruce from the St. Croix and Chipewa rivers and vinegar at Prairie du Chien. Notwithstanding these preventive measures nearly one-half of the company died. The bad quality of the provisions was doubtless the cause of the disease. The accounts all agree that their quality was villainous. The brine was drawn from the pork barrels at St. Louis to lighten the load, for the benefit of the dishonest contractors; and to avoid detection the barrels were refilled with river water before their delivery at the post. It was not until after two seasons that this unwholesome fraud was discovered. Thus, winter wore away, and the sunny springtime brought joy to all hearts.

The first sutler of the post was a Mr. Devotion. He brought with him a young man named Philander Prescott, who was born in 1801, at Phelpsstown, Ontario county, New York. At first they stopped at Mud Hen Island, in the Mississippi, below the mouth of the St. Croix river. Coming up late in the year 1819, at the site of the present town of Hastings, they found a keel-boat loaded with supplies for the cantonment, in charge of Lieutenant Oliver, detained by the ice.

Amid all the changes of the troops, Mr. Prescott remained nearly all his life in the vicinity of the post, to which he came when a mere lad, and was at length killed in the Sioux massacre.

**1820.** In the spring of 1820 Jean Baptiste Faribault brought up Leavenworth's horses from Prairie du Chien.

The first Indian agent at the post was a former army officer, Lawrence Taliaferro, pronounced Toliver. As he had the confidence of the government for twenty-one successive years, he is deserving of notice.

His family was of Italian origin, and among the early settlers of Virginia. He was born in 1794, in King William county, in that state, and when, in 1812, war was declared against Great Britain, with four brothers, he entered the army, and was commissioned as lieutenant of the Thirty-fifth infantry. He behaved gallantly at Fort Erie and Sackett's Harbor, and after peace was declared he was retained as a first lieutenant of the Third Infantry. In 1816 he was stationed at Fort Dearborn, now the site of Chicago. While on a furlough he called one day upon President Monroe, who told him that a fort would be built near the Falls of St. Anthony and an Indian agency established, to which he offered to appoint him. His commission was dated March 27, 1819, and he proceeded in due time to his post.

On the fifth day of May, 1820, Leavenworth left his winter quarters at Mendota, crossed the stream and made a summer camp near the present military graveyard, which, in consequence of a fine spring, has been called "Camp Coldwater." The In-

dian agency, under Taliaferro, remained for a time at the old cantonment.

The commanding officer established a fine garden in the bottom lands of the Minnesota, and on the fifteenth of June the earliest garden peas were eaten. The first distinguished visitors at the new encampment were Gov. Lewis Cass, of Michigan, and Henry Schoolcraft, who arrived in July by way of Lake Superior and Sandy lake.

The relations of Colonel Leavenworth with the Indian agent at this time were not as harmonious as they might have been. The former was disposed to distribute medals and presents and assumed duties that had not been delegated to him. Governor Cass, returning from his tour to the upper Mississippi, stopped at Camp Coldwater and seems to have appreciated the agent's position. The actions of the colonel led to the following letter from Major Taliaferro:

"Camp St. Peters, July 30, 1820.

"Dear Sir: As it is now understood that I am the agent for Indian affairs in this country and you are about to leave the upper Mississippi, in all probability in the course of a month or two, I beg leave to suggest, for the sake of a general understanding with the Indian tribes in this country, that any medals you may possess would, by being turned over to me, cease to be a topic of remark among the different bands of Indians under my direction. I will pass to you any voucher that may be required, and I beg leave to observe also that my progress in influence is much impeded in consequence of their frequent intercourse with the garrison. The more they become familiarized to our strength in this country, the less apt they are to respect either the agent or his government. On reflection you will doubtless think me correct. I am, sir, very respectfully, your friend and obedient servant, Lawrence Taliaferro, Indian agent, upper Mississippi, to Colonel H. Leavenworth, commanding Fifth Infantry, Camp Coldwater."

This disastrous effect of the unrestricted intercourse of Indians, with the soldiers of the garrison, was forcibly exhibited a few days subsequent to the date of this letter. August 3, Mah-gosau, a chief called by the whites "Old Bustard," accompanied by another Indian, visited Camp Coldwater and was presented with "fire water." While on his return to the agency, still kept at the first cantonment, his comrade stabbed him. The occurrence called forth the following note: "Indian Agency, St. Peters, August 5, 1820, Dear Sir: His excellency, Governor Cass, during his visit to this post remarked to me that the Indians in this quarter were spoiled, and at the same time said that they should

not be permitted to enter the camp. I beg leave to suggest to you the propriety of his remark, by an observance of which my influence may be facilitated and the government respected. An unpleasant affair has lately taken place. I mean the stabbing of the old chief, Mahgosau, by his comrade. This was caused, doubtless, by an anxiety to obtain the chief's whiskey. I beg, therefore, that no whiskey whatever be given to any Indian unless it be through their proper agent. While an overplus of whisky thwarts the beneficent and humane policy of the government, it entails misery upon the Indians, and endangers their lives as well as those of their own people. Very respectfully, your obedient servant, Lawrence Taliaferro, Indian agent, to Col. H. Leavenworth, commanding Fifth infantry."

A few days after this correspondence, Colonel Josiah Snelling arrived, and relieved Leavenworth. His presence infused system and energy among men and officers. On September 10, the corner stone of Fort St. Anthony (afterward named Fort Snelling) was laid. The barracks were at first log structures. During the summer of 1820 a party of the Sisseton Sioux killed, on the Missouri, Isadore Poupon, a half-breed, and Joseph Andrews, a Canadian, two men in the employ of a fur company. As soon as the intelligence reached the Agent, Major Taliaferro, trade with the Sioux was interdicted until the guilty were surrendered. Finding that they were deprived of blankets, powder, and tobacco, a council was held at Big Stone lake, and one of the murderers, and the aged father of another, agreed to go down and surrender themselves.

On November 12, escorted by friends and relatives, they approached the post. Halting for a brief period, they formed and marched in solemn procession to the center of the parade ground. In advance was a Sisseton, bearing a British flag; next came the murderer, and the old man who had offered himself as an atonement for his son, with their arms pinioned and large wooden splinters thrust through the flesh above the elbow, indicating their contempt for pain; and in the rear followed friends chanting the death-song.

After burning the British flag in front of the sentinels of the fort, they formally delivered the prisoners. The murderer was sent under guard to St. Louis, and the old man detained as a hostage.

The first white women in Minnesota were the wives of the officers. Mrs. Abigail Snelling accompanied her husband, and in September, 1820, gave birth to a daughter, which was not only the first white child born in Dakota county, but also the first white child born in Minnesota. Mrs. Snelling's sick room at Mendota

was papered and carpeted with buffalo robes, and made as warm and as comfortable as possible.

During the winter of 1820, Laidlow and others, in behalf of Lord Selkirk's Scotch settlers at Pembina, whose crops had been destroyed by grasshoppers, passed the Cantonment, on their way to Prairie du Chien, to purchase wheat. Upon the fifteenth of April they began their return with their Mackinaw boats, each loaded with two hundred bushels of wheat, one hundred of oats, and thirty of peas, and reached the mouth of the Minnesota early in May. Ascending this stream to Big Stone lake, the boats were drawn on rollers a mile and a half to Lake Traverse, and on the third of June arrived at Pembina and cheered the desponding and needy settlers of the Selkirk colony.

**1821.** The year 1821 was occupied by the soldiers in the construction of the fort, and by Major Taliaferro, the agent, in dissipating the prejudices of the Indians, instilled by British traders. September 21, a party of Sissetons visited the agent, and the spokesman said: "We are glad to find your door open today, my father. The Indians, you see, are like the wild dogs of the prairie. When they stop at night they lie down in the open air, and rise with the sun and pursue their journey. I applied for the other murderer of the white men of the Missouri, but in bringing him down, the fear of being hung induced him to stab himself to death."

Early in August, a young and intelligent mixed blood, Alexis Bailly, left the fort for the Red River settlement, with a drove of thirty or forty cattle. October 1, Major Taliaferro and some of the other officers of the fort, and Mrs. Gooding, rode up to the Falls of Saint Anthony, to visit the government mill being constructed under the supervision of Lieutenant McCabe. Two weeks later, Colonel Snelling, Lieutenant Baxley, Mrs. Gooding, and Major Taliaferro went to Prairie du Chien in the keelboat "Sauey Jack."

In October, 1821, Mrs. Snelling's child, Elizabeth, the first white child born in Minnesota, died at Mendota, where she was born, and was the first interment in the military cemetery at Fort Snelling. A stone still marks the grave of this child.

**1822.** Early in January, 1822, Alexis Bailly, Colonel Robert Dickson, and Messrs. Laidlow and Maekenzie arrived at the Prairie from Selkirk Settlement. While here, the Indian agent learned that at a sawmill on the Black river, built by Hardin Perkins, a foreign subject named J. B. Mayraud, was trading without a license, and on February 2, he sent Thomas McNair to seize his goods. The notorious Joseph Rolett, Sr., attempted to frustrate the plan by sending Alexis Bailly to give warning. On the same day that McNair was sent to Black river, M. Dousman

was authorized to take possession of the stores of Montreville, trading with the Indians above Lake Pepin. From that time the old British traders did not leave a stone unturned to effect the removal of Major Taliaferro, as he could not be coaxed nor intimidated to wink at the plans for fleecing the ignorant Indians.

In the fall of 1822 Fort St. Anthony was sufficiently completed to admit of its occupancy by the troops.

In the spring of 1823, it was proved that it was practicable to navigate the Mississippi with steamboats as far as the Minnesota river. The Virginia, a steamer 118 feet in length and 22 in width, commanded by Captain Crawford, on the 10th of May, made its appearance at the fort, and was received with a salute. Among the passengers were Major Biddle, Lieutenant Russell, Taliaferro, the Indian agent, and Beltrami, an Italian refugee and traveller, with letters of introduction to Colonel Snelling and family. On July 3, Major Long, of the Topographical Engineers, arrived at the fort, at the head of an expedition to explore the Minnesota river and the region along the northern boundary line of the United States. Beltrami, at the instance of Colonel Snelling, was permitted to be one of the exploring party, and Major Taliaferro kindly gave him a horse and equipments. The relation of the Italian to Long did not prove pleasant, and at Pembina Beltrami separated from the party, and, with a "bois brule" and two Ojibways, proceeded and discovered the northern sources of the Mississippi, and suggested where the western sources would be found, which was verified by Schoolcraft nine years later. About the second week in September, Beltrami returned to the fort by way of the Mississippi, escorted by forty or fifty Ojibways, and on the 25th departed for New Orleans, where he published his discoveries in the French language.

Of the ladies who were with the original cantonment, Mrs. Gooding (whom tradition says is the first white woman who ever set foot on Dakota county soil) remained only until 1821, when her husband, afterward Captain George Gooding, resigned and became sutler at Prairie du Chien. Shortly before their departure their daughter was married at Camp Coldwater to Lieutenant Green. The first white people married from Dakota county, however, were possibly Lieutenant Denny and Caroline Hamilton, whose marriage probably preceded that of Lieutenant Green and Miss Gooding. Both these marriages were performed late in 1820 or early in 1821. The latter mentioned marriage took place at Prairie du Chien, to which place the bridal party descended on the ice.

Mrs. Nathan Clark, whose husband was afterward major, removed with the regiment to Fort Snelling, where she continued to reside until 1827, when Major Clark was ordered to Prairie du



Chien. Mrs. Snelling, after the death of Colonel Snelling, ceased to reside in Minnesota and afterward became Mrs. Chaplin. She lived to a good old age and spent her declining years with her daughter at Newport, Ky.

With this brief history of the founding of Fort Snelling it will be seen that that historic fortress was first established at the point variously called New Home, Mendota, and St. Peters.

This was in 1819. All of the remainder of that year and the early months of 1820 were spent at this point. The summer of 1820 was spent at Camp Coldwater, on the opposite side of the river, but the late months of 1820 and the early months of 1821 were spent at Mendota, after which they again went into camp across the river. Late in the fall of 1821 the fort, although not complete, was ready for occupancy. From that on, the history of Fort Snelling is not properly a part of the history of Dakota county, although its near proximity had an immediate bearing on the early events on this side of the river. While the fort was occupied in the fall of 1821, it was not, indeed, until 1824 when the cantonment at Mendota was actually abandoned.

Daniel W. Hubbard is said to have been the man to fell the first tree for the building of the cantonment at Mendota, and was thus the one who inaugurated modern civilization in Dakota county. He was, however, simply acting under orders and was in no sense performing a pioneer duty, as we understand the significance of pioneer home builder in these days.

Duncan Campbell is reported to have had a trading post at Mendota in 1820. In 1826 he was located at the Falls of the St. Anthony. D. Lamont is also mentioned as a licensed trader in 1826 at the mouth of the Minnesota. At about this time, also, Alexis Bailly bought out Mendota for the American Fur Company and made it the depot of trade in Minnesota before the Traverse des Sioux.

Alexis Bailly continued in charge at Mendota for the American Fur Company until 1834.

Those who have been mentioned in this chapter, however, were either traders or soldiers, who had no intention of permanent residence. The man whom history has crowned with a laurel wreath as the first actual settler is Jean Baptiste Faribault. Faribault, it is true, was a trader, but he was nevertheless a permanent settler in the sense that he had his family with him, established here his home, broke and cultivated his land, and became a citizen of the state when the commonwealth was established. In 1820, Faribault, at the solicitation of Colonel Leavenworth, located on Pike's island, where he built log cabins and had some acres of ground under cultivation. In 1822 the island was flooded, and as a result, Faribault was forced to remove with

heavy loss to the east bank of the Mississippi. In 1826 floods caused him to again seek higher ground, and it was then that Jean Baptiste Faribault settled in Mendota, and stepped into a niche in the Hall of Fame as the first actual settler of Dakota county. A biography of Mr. Faribault appears elsewhere, as does the story of the efforts of the Indians to confirm to him the grant of Pike's island that they had made to their kinswoman, his wife, Pelagi Faribault.

Joseph R. Brown, famous in the annals of the state, had a trading post at Oliver's Grove, now Hastings, in 1834, and possibly used the post at a later date.

The same year, the American Fur Company sent Henry H. Sibley as their agent, to Mendota, where he remained.

Pierre Garvis, a Red River refugee, came to Mendota in 1836 and entered the employ of the American Fur Company. William Beaumette, a Canadian stone mason, who had settled at Red River about 1818 or 1819, lived at Mendota for some time after the Selkirk exodus.

Vetal Guerin, who was born in 1812 at St. Remi, Canada, arrived at Mendota late in the fall of 1832, having journeyed with a large company of voyageurs from Montreal. The whole distance was made in boats. He lived at Mendota until 1839.

Antone Le Claire came about the same time.

In 1832, John L. Campbell was born at Mendota. He was the son of Scott Campbell, and grandson of Colni Campbell, the Scotch trader and interpreter of Fort Snelling. John Campbell was a vicious character and several of his brothers bore a similar reputation. He was hanged by a mob in 1865 for the murder of the Jewett family, near Mankato.

William Henry Forbes, born on Montreal island, Canada, in 1815, and of Scotch descent, came to Mendota in the summer of 1837. He was in the employ of General Sibley ten years and then removed to St. Paul, where he died in 1875. Major Forbes married Agnes, daughter of Alexander Faribault, in 1846.

Pierre Parrant, better known as Pig's Eye, came to Mendota in 1832. He was a voyageur and whisky vender.

These are but a few of the remembered names. That there are many whose names should be recorded, but who are now forgotten, is testified to by the fact that, in October, 1837, when a survey of the military reserve was made by Lieutenant E. Kirby Smith, the document states that "The white inhabitants in the vicinity of Fort Snelling number 157. Of these there are seventyfive on the south side of the Minnesota, including those at the fur company's establishments presided over by H. H. Sibley, Alexander Faribault and Antoine Le Claire.

**EARLY MISSIONARIES.**

The French exploration of this vicinity dates from 1680, the date of the coming of the first fur trader is not known, the soldiers came in 1819, the first actual permanent settlement was in 1826, when Jean Baptiste Faribault took up his residence in this county. Missionary effort in this locality dates from 1834, with the coming of S. W. and Gideon H. Pond. They came from Connecticut at their own expense, and located near Lake Calhoun. It has been asserted that S. W. Pond did the first plowing in Dakota county. However, while it is evident, that at a very early date, the Kaposia Indians may have had an offshoot of their village on the Dakota side of the river, historical evidence, nevertheless, is to the effect that the main Kaposia village was on the east side of the river until 1836 or 1837, and it was, therefore, not in Dakota county that Rev. Pond did his plowing.

This early missionary has, however, left some interesting documents, and the following quotations from his writings, supplementing, as they do, a previous chapter on the Indians of this county, may not prove amiss.

“Wakinyantanka (Big Thunder), of Kaposia, the father of Little Crow, was, in his personal appearance, the reverse of Wakouta. His features were repulsive, his manners ungainly and awkward, and his disposition unamiable. His countenance, which could never have been beautiful, had been rendered more disagreeable by a wound received in the mouth. His behavior in his youth had been so unsatisfactory that when his father died, in the winter of 1833-34, Major Taliaferro, the Indian agent, did not acknowledge him as chief of the Kaposia band without great reluctance. He had a superabundance of energy and resolution, and quite enough shrewdness and cunning; but he had always an ungovernable temper, and though in some respects superior to his son, Little Crow, he could never play the hypocrite so well as he.

“In the spring of 1834, Major Bliss, then in command at Fort Snelling, informed me that Big Thunder had applied to him to get some plowing done at his village, but he could only furnish them a team and plow. As the Indians were incompetent to manage them, I volunteered to go down and assist in the plowing. I was to manage the oxen, and the chief was to furnish men to hold the plow. Some of the band came up and carried down the plow in a canoe, and others drove the oxen down; but when we reached the field, none were willing to take hold of the plow. They were all anxious to have plowing done, but were unwilling to expose their awkwardness. I had been among the Dakotas only a few days, and understood almost nothing of their lan-

guage, but I could easily perceive that the chief was in trouble. I could have plowed as well, perhaps better, without their aid, but I had promised to help them only on condition that they would help themselves. Big Thunder did not hesitate long, for as soon as he ascertained that no one would touch the plow, he took hold of it himself, and doubtless plowed the first furrow that was ever plowed by a Sioux chief. He was soon followed by Big Iron, his chief soldier, and the two held the plow alternately through the week, plowing for those who would not plow for themselves. If their strength had been skillfully applied, the work would not have been very hard for them, since they were both strong men; but they labored like men wrestling, so that it was probably the hardest week's work that they ever did.

“As the work was rather hard for the oxen, it was necessary to stop them occasionally and let them stand a few minutes. During one of these intervals of rest, Big Thunder and Big Iron seemed to be in earnest consultation about something, and finally, one of them took off his belt, tied it to the ring of the yoke, and attempted to lead the oxen by it, while the other held the plow. The experiment was, of course, a decided failure. They desisted very quickly from their undertaking when they saw how much I was amused by it. Perhaps they themselves perceived the absurdity of trying to lead cattle by the yoke while the plow was attached to it, for they both had common sense.

“Big Thunder had several wives and many children. In the spring of 1841, the writer attempted to dissuade him from accompanying a war party which was then nearly ready to start from Kaposia. He was told that the course he was pursuing might bring evil on himself and his people. Many of his children happened to be present and, pointing to them, he said: “The Great Spirit is very friendly to me; see how many children he has given me; I am not afraid of his displeasure.” The next day two of his sons were killed by the Ojibways, and few of his children died natural deaths. Two committed suicide; some were killed in battle, and two were murdered at the instigation of their brother, Little Crow, they having first wounded him in an attempt to take his life. Big Thunder accidentally shot himself several years before his band left Kaposia.

“Wamditanka (Big Eagle), chief of the Black Dog band, was a man of not more than ordinary abilities. Nothing noteworthy in his character or career is known to the writer. He was an old man in 1834, and he may have appeared to better advantage when younger.

“Marpiya-wichashta (Cloud Man), of Lake Calhoun, was not a hereditary chief. A few families settled there for the purpose of trying an experiment at farming, and as he was the fittest man

among them for that office, he was appointed chief by the agent.

“Good Road, was an intelligent man and often appeared well in conversation; but as a chief he had not much influence, either with his own band or in a general council. He belonged to that class of persons who find it easier or more natural to complain of the manner in which things are done by others, than to propose a better way of doing them themselves. He was not so careful to avoid the use of offensive language as most of his fellow chiefs, and the undue license which he gave his tongue sometimes brought him into trouble.”

The first missionaries to actually settle within the limits of Dakota county were Rev. Alfred Brunson and Rev. David King, of the Methodist Episcopal church. Elder Brunson built the first house at Kaposia for mission purposes.

The following article was written by Rev. Stephen R. Riggs, D. D., in 1880, at Beloit, Wis., and was published in the “Collections of the Methodist Episcopal Church, among the Sioux and Ojibways,” in 1837.

Rev. Alfred Brunson, of the Pittsburg Conference, had become interested in the Indians of the Northwest, by reading Lieutenant Allen's account of his voyage with Schoolcraft, when in search of the head of the Mississippi. He communicated this interest to the conference, at its meeting in July, 1835, and, receiving an appointment to that work, he immediately set out on horse back and traveled through the states of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, and up to Fort Crawford, at Prairie du Chien. In the winter he rode back to his home in the Meadville district, and found his family ready with a boat to remove in the early spring. It was the middle of July when they reached Prairie du Chien, too late to commence operations in the Indian country. But in the meantime Mr. Brunson, considering that an interpreter was needed in commencing mission work among the Sioux, and learning that James Thompson, a slave, who had a Sioux woman for a wife, was with his master, an officer at Fort Snelling, and could be purchased for \$1,200, he wrote on to his friends in the East. This was the time when the anti-slavery feeling ran highest in Ohio, and multitudes of people were only too glad to contribute to the fund that was started in Cincinnati for the purpose of obtaining for James Thompson his liberty, that he might serve in the Methodist church in giving the gospel to the Sioux nation. No doubt this transaction had a good result in keeping the anti-slavery fires burning brightly, but as a missionary investment it was an act of very doubtful utility. So it appeared to us of the Presbyterian mission. Thompson was a very indifferent interpreter and not a reliable man, and so was dismissed from the mission before its disbandment.

During the winter of 1836-7, Elder Brunson made his arrangements, and on May 10th, embarked on a steamboat for Fort Snelling. After consulting with the agent and officers of the garrison, the village of Kaposia, six or eight miles below the fort, on the west side of the Mississippi (the present location of South Park, a suburb of South St. Paul), was the place selected for their first station. This was known as "Little Crow's village." At this time the name of the chief was Wamde-tanka, (Big Eagle). His father's name was Chatan-wak-owa-mani—"Who-walks-pursuing-a-hawk"—from which "Little Crow" seems to have been taken. The dynasty became extinct in Taoyati-doota, the Little Crow of the outbreak of 1862.

Superintendent Brunson had with him David King, as teacher, with his family, and a farmer and his family, with Jim, the interpreter, and a hired man. Immediately they commenced to erect mission buildings of logs. Elder Brunson returned to Prairie du Chien for supplies, and in his second trip up he took with him George Copway, John Johnson and Peter Marksman, three young Ojibways, who had been converted in Upper Canada, under the labors of Peter Jones and William Case. They were to go down to the Methodist mission school at Jacksonville, Ill., but in the meantime they could put in some month's work on the upper Mississippi. The Sioux could hardly believe that they were Ojibways, for they worked, they said, like Frenchmen. In September of that year a treaty was made with the Ojibways by Governor Dodge, at Fort Snelling. Mr. Brunson and his three young Ojibway converts were present, and made a good impression.

At the conference which met at Jacksonville, in October, 1837, supplies were voted to carry on the new missions, and Rev. T. W. Pope and Rev. James G. Whitford, with Hiram Delap, were added to his force of workers. These new men went immediately up to the station at Kaposia, while Elder Brunson purchased supplies. The row boat which took up these was frozen up in the middle of November and they had to be transported on the ice, from the lower end of Lake Pepin.

Early in May, 1838, Superintendent Brunson took a steamboat and went to visit the Sioux mission. He found that the mission had wintered comfortably, the school under Mr. King had been somewhat successful, and the spring work for the Indians was prosecuted with such vigor that more than 100 acres of land was plowed for them, to the great delight of the Indians. In their school, contrary to the practice of the other missions among the Sioux, they determined only to teach English.

At this time the war spirit ran high at Little Crow's village in consequence of the three families killed in April near Lae qui Parle, by Hole-in-the-Day. But nevertheless, Mr. Brunson, with

three white men and his interpreter, started in the last days of June, up the Mississippi, to visit the Ojibways and arrange for the establishment of a mission among the Ojibways. They reached Crow Wing, the village of Hole-in-the-Day, while the question of returning the Sioux captive woman was being discussed. Mr. Brunson represents Hole-in-the-Day, the dirtiest and most savage looking of them all, as not being willing for her delivery for some time; and finally yielding under pressure. In the then excited state of affairs the missionary company did no more at this time than examine some localities where a mission could be established.

In the month of August, Elder Brunson took "Whitford and Randolph," with "Bungo," an Ojibway interpreter, and started up the St. Croix to visit Lac Court Orilles. But when they had almost reached the place, some dogs, one night, ate up the bacon, and they were obliged to return. This seemed to be providential, for in the meantime, Hole-in-the-Day had come down to Fort Snelling with a few men. One of these had been shot by the Sioux, and they in turn killed two of their enemies. Whereupon, to keep the party of Hole-in-the-Day from being entirely cut off, the commandant of the garrison took them within its walls. This greatly enraged the Sioux, who were now planning to attack the fort also. In this storm of excitement the occupants of the mission got some of their effects into a large bark canoe, and would have fled down the Mississippi; but Little Crow commanded them back to their house, placed his son, the third Little Crow, as guard over them, and assured them of safe protection. The next day, unexpectedly to them all, Elder Brunson returned. They talked and prayed over the situation, and concluded that it was safe for them to lie down and sleep under the protection of the Great Father above. But the Elder himself went out by night to see the scalp dance.

When Superintendent Brunson returned to Prairie du Chien that fall, Jiram Delap and family, and Witt Randolph returned with him. He went down to Alton, Ill., and attended the conference, and then purchased supplies for the mission and went up on the steamer "Gypsy," where, as passengers, he met Dr. Emerson and wife, with the afterwards famous "Dred Scott," as their slave. From this trip Elder Brunson returned home sick, and did not wholly recover for several years.

In the meantime, the good Methodist people, not considering that a mission to savage Indians is not a harvest field in which they could reap immediately, nor even "a prairie farm," from which a crop might be expected in two or three years, but real scrub-and-grab land, which, required an immense amount of hard work before the harvest came, became dissatisfied and complained

that there were no results and a great expenditure. This was unreasonable, but Methodism then had not learned to work and wait for fruit in such unpromising fields.

In the summer of 1839, Rev. Mr. Pope's health having failed, he left the mission, as Elder Brunson resigned his superintendency, and Rev. B. T. Kavanaugh was appointed in his place.

Among the "some fruit" in the spiritual harvest of the first years of this mission work, is mentioned the conversions of one Jacob Fallstrum and his family. As a Swedish boy, Fallstrum had come over to Lord Selkirk's settlement, married a half Ojibway woman and worked his way down to the neighborhood of Fort Snelling. As he talked the Ojibway language they made him preacher to his wife's people.

Immediately after his appointment, Elder Kavanaugh proceeded to his missionary field, taking with him Rev. Samuel Spates, Rev. Huddleston, Rev. John Johnson and Rev. Peter Marksman, the two latter native Ojibways. With them he proceeded up the Mississippi and established a mission at Elk river, on the east bank of the Mississippi. There, on the 30th of December, 1839, Mr. Huddleston died of dysentery, and was buried on the top of the hill overlooking the river. It is recorded that Hole-in-the-Day east a heap of stones on his grave, "to mark the place where the good man lies, who came to bless us."

The mission among the Sioux at Kaposia was much annoyed by the war parties in the spring of 1841, and the school was closed by order of Little Crow. Mr. Holton and his family had, before this time, retired from the mission and made a home on the other side of the Mississippi in the edge of Red Rock prairie. Others perhaps settled on the same prairie. The Indians became insolent and exacting. Perhaps they had been spoiled from the beginning by having too much done for them by the missionaries. It was reported to us that Indian men would come in the night to the mission and demand food, which the missionaries felt obliged to give them. Accordingly Elder Kavanaugh put up buildings on Red Rock prairie, where a school was maintained for several years for Indian, half-breed and white children.

November 20, 1846, missionary effort at Kaposia was renewed, this time by the Presbyterians, under the auspices of the American Board of Commissioners of Foreign Missions. Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, M. D., had come to Fort Snelling in 1835, and, after summoning some associates from the east, had established a Presbyterian church at the fort. He then located at Lac qui Parle. But many discouragements came. "So, in the summer of 1846," says "Minnesota in Three Centuries," "when he received an invitation from Chief Little Crow to come down and establish a school and a mission at Kaposia, where the Methodist



mission had been not long before, the Doctor seemed to regard it as a divine summons to duty, and at once accepted and went. In the autumn he went to Kaposia and built the station and established himself. Dr. Williamson's Kaposia mission was fairly successful. A number of Indian boys and girls attended the school and acquired the rudiments of the language and a number of the men learned to plow and hoe and even to drive nails and saw boards. There was no persecution, as there had been at Traverse des Sioux and Lac qui Parle, for the chief, who had his people well in hand, forbade any unkind conduct whatever toward the "sacred men" who had come by his invitation, and then there was Fort Snelling, with its soldiers, nearby.

"Dr. Williamson not only exerted a wholesome influence upon the white people, but during his five or six years at Kaposia he organized a small Dakota church, composed principally of Sioux young women. When, in 1853, the Indians, under the treaty of Mendota, were moved up the Minnesota, Dr. Williamson went with them, and finally died in their service.

"The Indian men of Kaposia had nothing but contempt for the religion of the white men, and nothing but resentment for the new manners and customs sought to be introduced among them. Joseph Na-pay-shnee-doota (Red Man Who Feels Nothing), who, according to Dr. Williamson, was the first full-blooded Sioux man baptized, had come down and joined the Medawakanton band for the sake of the example upon its members. He was taken sick and his tribesmen refused him assistance, directing him to look to his new friends for help. When Dr. Turner, the surgeon at Fort Snelling, sent medicine which broke his fever and caused him to recover soon afterward, the pagan Kaposians said their medicine man could have cured him in far less time.

"After a time, Na-pay-shnee-doota made a sled, got a horse, bought a harness for him, and hauled his firewood, instead of following the convenient and time honored custom of having his wife carry it. When there was a good fall of snow he put his wife and children on the sled and gave them a sleighride to Fort Snelling and back, entering the village on his return with some ostentation, while hundreds of his indignant brethren looked scornfully and scowlingly on. They told Na-pay-shnee-doota that such innovations on the Sioux customs could not be tolerated; that his wife was no better than any one of theirs, nor entitled to any more of the comforts and pleasures of life. To emphasize their displeasure, they killed his dog.

"But Na-pay-shnee-doota persisted in his course. He continued to haul wood instead of making his wife carry it, and he persisted in giving her and the children an occasional sleigh

ride, thus goading his brethren half to frenzy, so at last they killed his horse. He was unable to buy another, and his sled and harness were useless. Then his wife had to carry wood again; she could have no more sleigh rides; but her husband helped her, and indeed, did the greater part of the work of caring for the household in every respect.

“Little Crow steadily declined all offers of the new gospel and refused all efforts at his redemption. He would not allow the mission people to be personally injured, and he proposed that Na-pay-shnee-doota be paid for his horse out of the annuities; but the law as to Indian annuities would not allow that. But it was the old time medicine man that ministered to him when he was ill. Dr. Williamson labored hard with him, but to no avail. He was loyal to the gods and religion of his people and joined to his idols, so finally it was thought best to leave him alone.”

While Dr. Williamson was laboring at Kaposia, he saw the need of a school in St. Paul, and, accordingly, wrote to ex-Governor Slade of Vermont, president of the National Popular Education Society, expressing a desire that a teacher be sent to this vicinity.

In response to this letter Miss H. E. Bishop came to Kaposia to be taken to St. Paul as the first regular school teacher in the white settlements of Minnesota. Her first impressions of Kaposia are given in a book from her pen, entitled, “Floral Home.” “Slowly and surely progressed the Lynx, and rapidly the hours sped on. All nature had conspired, too, for a glorious day when we first looked on Little Crow’s village, or Kaposia, where our boat landed, on the morning of July 16, 1847. The ringing of the bell occasioned a grand rush, and with telegraphic speed every man, woman and child flew to the landing.

“To an unsophisticated eye like mine, the scene on shore was novel and grotesque, not to say repulsive; blankets and hair streaming in the wind, limbs uncovered, children nearly naked, the smaller ones entirely so, while a papoose was ludicrously peeping over the shoulder of nearly every squaw. In the midst of the waiting throng appeared the missionary and his sister. \*\*\*\*\* It was a moment of no ordinary interest, of calm, undefinable joy, when I entered the humble mission house. \*\*\*\*\* The day succeeding my arrival was the Sabbath. To the poor Indian all days are alike. Only a few assembled at the mission house for worship; a messenger being sent to invite others to come in, the room was soon full. Some listened with profound attention, others remained in listless indifference, and others quietly dozed in their seats. A few were inclined to laugh, some left, but most remained until the services were closed.

“They commenced their favorite game of ball, arrangements for the same having been going on all the morning, which continued for several successive days. The competitors for the prize place their most valuable treasures on a pole, which was carried around by two girls to receive the stakes, and when the last was entered, the game commenced. The ball is thrown and caught by a small circle with leather bands on each side, attached to a lever two or three feet long. When uncaught the women fly off in its pursuit, and though they have no other interest in the game, they seem equally engaged with the men. In this game the wives of the chief were the most active. \*\*\*\*\* Towards evening, two Frenchmen were seen approaching the village. Suspicion was immediately rife, with the villagers, that they were bringing with them ‘fire-water,’ and some of them came in breathless haste, entreating Dr. Williamson to prevent it, for too well they knew its disastrous consequences.”

During the summer of 1848, the Indian missionaries of the different tribes among the Sioux held their annual reunion at Kaposia. There were present, besides Dr. Williamson and family, the Rev. S. R. Riggs and wife and three children, the Rev. Samuel W. Pond, Rev. Gideon H. Pond, Rev. M. N. Adams and wife, and Rev. John F. Aiton and wife, who had recently joined the mission. Besides these from the Indian country, were the two ladies, who had become teachers in the white settlements, Harriet E. Bishop of St. Paul, and Amanda Horsford of Stillwater. The Rev. Dr. Riggs, alluding to this meeting, wrote: “The toilers of fourteen years among the Dakotas, now shook hands with the first toilers among the white people.”

In the year 1849, R. G. Murphy, Indian agent at Fort Snelling, thus describes his visit to Kaposia: “I went to Crow’s village, but it was at a time when very few children were in attendance at Mr. Cook’s school (the government teacher). Such as were present showed that they were learning to read, and one was writing. I find many girls in attendance at the American Board of Foreign Missions school, instructed by Jane Williamson, and was so much pleased by the ability displayed by the instructress, and interested by the conduct of the children, that I must call particular attention to it.

“On entering the school with Mr. Prescott, the children became very much embarrassed from bashfulness, but the gentle kindness and skill of Miss Williamson soon restored order. Their usual recess shortly followed, during which time we visited the farmer and had a talk with the chief and principal men. On our return we found the school arranged again, and the Indian children singing, assisted by several, Dr. Williamson and wife, Miss Williamson, Mrs. Aiton, Miss Pettijohn, a young lady well versed

in music and who appeared to be the leader on this occasion, and others. Messrs. Prescott and Cook joined, and I was quite delighted with the singing, and much astonished to see such proficiency displayed by Indian girls so young. On the hymn being given out they found the proper page, they read and sung sweetly, keeping excellent time, and appeared to have correct ears for music. They were all asked to read in their Indian books, and produced specimens of their work that would do credit to any girls of their age. Miss Williamson certainly deserves great praise for the toil and skill she has bestowed on these children; to them her kindness and tenderness equal that of the most affectionate mother."

### LATER SETTLERS.

Strictly speaking, none of the land in what is now Dakota county was open to settlement until after the treaty of 1851, which has already been mentioned. The military reservation occupied the northwestern part of the county, and from this civilians had been expelled, and forbidden to occupy. The village of Mendota was held under a trader's license, although inside the reservation. Outside of the reservation the land was in the possession of the Indians, and a white man settling thereon, except in an official or missionary capacity, had no legal or moral rights. But the treaty of 1851 opened the whole county for settlement. The town site of Hastings was secured under a trader's license by Alexis and Henry G. Bailly, and these men, with William Felton and family, who came in 1852, were, with the exception of J. W. Brown, who had previously had a trading post there, the first settlers.

Eagan, and what is now South St. Paul, had been settled on by Indian farmers (men who, under a previous treaty, were sent by the government to teach the Indians agriculture) and missionaries. John Holton was Indian farmer at Kaposia, appointed by Major Taliaferro in 1837-38. He was succeeded by David King and A. Robertson. After the treaty of 1851, Jane Williamson laid claim to the old mission site, and to prove herself the head of the family she adopted two Indian boys. But she failed to hold the claim. A. E. Messenger, in 1855, obtained a part of it. Sylvester M. Cook in 1851, and John F. Aiton in 1852, with others, settled permanently in what is now South St. Paul.

Louis Martin, a Frenchman, had been an Indian farmer in Eagan township, soon after the treaty of 1837. Hazen Mooers succeeded him in 1840. J. W. Brown, Mooers' son-in-law, remained after the treaty of 1851 and was the first settler in Eagan township.

Inver Grove township was settled in 1852 and permanently

in 1853 by William Finch and son, Harris Thompson, and others.

Lakeville was settled in 1853 by J. J. Brackett, and others rapidly followed.

The Sherry brothers, Hugh and Owen, settled in Ravenna in 1852.

Waterford was settled by John Lamphere and others in the fall of 1852.

Settlers then came in rapidly, and in the fall of 1856 practically every piece of land in Dakota county had been taken up.

### ORIGIN OF NAMES.

The Minnesota Historical Society has been endeavoring for the past year to compile a list of the familiar geographical names of Minnesota, together with the origin of such names. In this work, Hon. Warren Upham has been particularly active, and in the Dakota County department he has been ably assisted by Hon. F. M. Crosby. Following is the list as prepared by Judge Crosby. In some instances, fuller explanation will be found in the township histories, which appear later in this work.

Burnsville was named from William Burns, an early settler.

Castle Rock is named for a sandstone rock which stands alone on a prairie in that town. This geologic formation, before its partial disintegration which left it in ruins, closely resembled a castle.

Douglass was named for Stephen A. Douglas, the statesman.

Eagan was named from Patrick Eagan, an early settler, and a prominent man in that vicinity. While Eagan was a township officer in Eagan, the records would indicate that his farm was across the line in Mendota.

Farmington village received its name from its situation in a district exclusively devoted to farming.

Greenvale probably received its name from the name given to a Sunday school in the southern part of the township. The name was doubtless inspired by the picturesque surroundings. Greenvale was settled by a colony from Weston, Ill., originally from the Isle of Man, and the members of this colony favored the name of Weston, but in the end, Greenvale prevailed. A letter from Thos. C. Hodgson, in regard to this matter, appears elsewhere.

Hampton was named for Hampton, Conn., the native place of Nathaniel Martin, an early settler.

Eureka was settled by a colony from Indiana who were traveling with their effects in prairie schooners, in search of a location for a future home and who, when they came to the place where they finally settled, exclaimed Eureka—I have found it.

Empire was named for Empire, N. Y., the native place of Mrs.

A. J. Irving, wife of one of the early settlers. William Callahan, of Vermillion, is authority for this statement.

Hastings received its designation from the middle name of General Henry Hastings Sibley. Judge Solomon Sibley, of Detroit, Mich., studied law in Massachusetts with Judge Hastings, whom he greatly admired, and gave this name to his son.

Inver Grove was named for Inver Grove, Ireland, the birth-place of John McGroarty, an early settler of that town. Before settling in Minnesota, McGroarty traveled on foot in New England, with a pack on his back, selling Irish laees.

Lakeville received its name from the fact that there is a lake in that town.

Lebanon received its name from Lebanon, N. H., from whence came Charles and H. J. Verrill, early settlers.

Marshan was named for Michael Marsh and his wife, Ann.

Nininger was named for John Nininger, one of the proprietors of the town site of the city of Nininger. He was a brother-in-law of Governor Ramsey.

New Trier was named for Trier, Germany, the native place of some of the early settlers in its vicinity.

Randolph was named for John Randolph, of Roanoke, or from John Randolph, the Virginian statesman.

Ravenna was named from Ravenna, Ohio, where Mrs. Albert T. Norton had taught school.

Sciota was named from Sciota, Ohio. A letter from Judge Collins on this subject appears elsewhere.

Waterford received its name from the fact that there was a ford across Cannon river, within its limits. This ford was on the old trail from St. Paul to Faribault.

South St. Paul received its name from its location in reference to the city of St. Paul.

West St. Paul received its name from its location in referenece to the city of St. Paul.

Mendota is situated at the confluence of the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers, and the word is Sioux, meaning the meeting of two waters.

Etter was named for Alexander Etter, a business man who started a store there as soon as the railroad was built there.

Westcott station received its name from James Westcott, the original owner of the land where it is situated.

Pine Bend is the site of old Medicine Bottle's offshoot of the Kaposia village. It is named from the fact that pine trees stand on the banks where the river makes a decided turn or bend.

Rich Valley was named from its location in a valley of very fertile soil.

Miesville received its name from John Miesville.

Vermillion received its name from Vermillion river. This river may have been named for the fact that the Indians possibly obtained from Chimney rock a red substance with which to paint their faces. It is more probable, however, that in the early days the river at times may have had a reddish tinge from the disintegrating of the iron pyrites, which are often found in the St. Peter sandstone of which Chimney rock is composed.

The origin of other names will be found throughout the history.

Where villages and townships have the same names, the name has a common origin, the township in some instances taking its name from the postoffice and village, while in other cases, the villages have taken their names from the townships.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PIONEER EXPERIENCES.

**Reminiscences by Hon. Thomas C. Hodgson—Arriving at Hastings—Trip Over the Prairies—Personnel of the Party—Building A Cabin—First Sight of An Indian—Wolves and Unknown Dangers—Hardships Endured—Terrible Land Scurvy—Dying Man and Boy Left Alone—Rescue and Healing—Settlers Begin to Arrive—Early Schools and Social Enjoyments—The Brave Company F, Eighth Minnesota.**

Among the early settlers in the southern part of the county was Hon. Thomas C. Hodgson, now of Fergus Falls, Minn., then a boy of twelve years. Mr. Hodgson has been induced to write of his experiences for this publication. While the article deals with one particular part of the county, we have included it in the general history by reason of the fact that his pioneer experiences, seen through a boy's eyes, give to the youth of today a picture of what the previous generation had to endure to bring about the present conditions of prosperity and comfort.

Mr. Hodgson writes as follows:

It is my purpose to relate as briefly as I may be able an account of my early experience in Dakota county, confining myself almost entirely to the first eight months, which embraced the winter of 1854-55. It was on the second day of October, 1854, that a party of four men and a boy, with a yoke of oxen and a 'prairie schooner,' left the little mining village of Weston in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, to take a steamer at Galena, on the Fever river, and proceed to what was then known as 'Hastings Landing.' The party consisted of John Clague, about 46 years of age, William Kegg, about 43 years old; William Clegg, about 40; Thomas Gill, who spent his thirty-first birthday that winter, and the writer, whose twelfth birthday occurred in January, of the same winter. My father and John Clague had been up to Minnesota some two months before and had explored a large portion of Dakota county, fixing a location in what is now known as North Greenvale for the little colony they expected to lead there the following spring. The purpose of the expedition we were now making was to locate and build homes for each family that was expected to migrate to that place in the spring. All four of these men were natives of the Isle of Man, an island ten



miles by 30 which lies in the Irish Channel. All but Mr. Clague, including my father, had been attracted to Illinois by the reports they had heard of the fine lead-mining prospects, and most of them had lived there for about ten years before we moved to Minnesota.

“John Clague was a man of considerable means, as were none of the others. He furnished the entire ‘layout’ for this winter’s expedition. His manners were very brusque and he took great pleasure in bringing the blush to the cheeks of those whom he regarded as over-modest. He was a well built and rather heavy-set man, with a strong face and marked originality. He was generally thought to be rough and hard-hearted. The latter was not true. He had a sympathetic and tender vein in his character which he tried to conceal, and generally succeeded. Had it not been for him it is not likely that any of us would have ever seen Minnesota.

Mr. Kegg was, in one respect, the most peculiar man I ever knew. No braggart ever overrated himself more than Kegg underrated himself. On his own testimony he was ‘no good at any thing.’ He was a shoemaker, and a good one, but he rated himself as a ‘kind of a half cobbler.’ He was fond of calling himself a ‘half fool’ also, and the only consolation he seemed to get out of that fact was that ‘smart men and not fools sometimes go crazy.’ He was a Christian, but he often had his doubts of ever entering the Pearly Gates. At times, however, his faith rose to the heights that would let him ‘squeeze in by the skin of his teeth.’ Boys always take grown men at their own estimate of themselves, and the boy that belonged to this particular expedition was an especially unsophisticated one. Yet we children all loved Kegg. Was it because his professed incompetency endeared him to us because of our own conscious inefficiency? ‘A fellow feeling makes us wondrous kind.’

Mr. Clegg was the cook for the company and hence became my boss. I was to be housekeeper and apprentice cook. He could neither read nor write. He was a religious man, but I was not in a position to appreciate his piety. I am willing at this too late date to concede that he had many better qualities than I gave him credit for during the months I spent under his authority.

Mr. Gill was an original—a man of strong nature and large physique, something of a humorist, efficient in every thing he undertook, of excellent ideas, open-hearted, hail-fellow well met, too fond of the ‘cup,’ and withal, as contrary as a pig. He always took the ‘off side.’ Finding the women in our neighborhood were hostile to Mormonism, he manfully defended it and never lost a good opportunity to confess himself a Mormon. Next to

the last time I ever saw him he told me he 'still loved his friends and hated his enemies according to scripture.' " All four of these men have crossed the divide and I have felt it a duty to say this much to perpetuate their memory.

We remained in Galena over one day to purchase supplies for the winter and on Wednesday, October 4 we took passage on the "War Eagle" for Hastings Landing. Everything was new and strange for the boy, but one event was great. We were backing out of McGregors Landing or some place near it when we saw another steamer coming up the river below us under great head of steam and it was soon evident that it intended to pass the War Eagle. As this boat had no occasion to land she proposed to show us her stern, which she did in short order. The War Eagle necessarily required time to get up speed, and we fell behind while the other crew hooted and roared in a style that would have made the students of the Minnesota "U" green with envy. The captain came down from the cabin and gave orders. The firemen flung in the wood. At the captain's orders they knocked in the head of a barrel of grease and flung it over the wood by the pailfull. The boat responded to the impulse and seemed almost ready to leap out of the water. Her timbers shivered with almost conscious excitement and it was soon apparent that we were gaining on our audacious rival. Warned by the captain our crew refrained from cheering until we were in the lead, and then the howl was almost enough to wake the dead. Our captain was not content with merely beating them but he kept up the pace until we were out of sight. For years after that I had no doubt that the War Eagle was the greatest and fastest boat on the Mississippi from St. Paul to the Gulf. Some fifteen years ago or more I told this story at an old settlers' meeting at Castle Rock and when through, Charles Livingstone, well and long known in that vicinity, announced that he was on board the War Eagle on that same trip.

We landed at Hastings Friday night and put up at Barker's Hotel.

There was I believe but one store at the landing, belonging to a Mr. Hertzell, who was soon to disappear and leave behind him a yet unsolved mystery. The next morning was spent in taking care of our freight and loading up for the journey to the Cannon river. There were two routes. One went by John Bell's "Sod Tavern." The other went more to the south and struck the Cannon at Lewiston. We took the last. It was an ideal day—in Indian summer, one of Minnesota's most romantic days. We all walked the whole afternoon and the men the whole distance. Mr. Gill shot two prairie chickens and shot at two large wolves. They called them timber wolves. I have never seen any like

them since—except some coyotes in the state of Idaho which I thought resembled them greatly. It must have been nearly midnight when we reached Waterford, where we went into camp on the premises of Abel Lamphere. The four first logs for his future house were laid in their proper places, and that was all there was to indicate that men had been there. The next day was Sunday and our men, true to their ancestral teachings, would not do any secular work, but they saw no harm in walking up and viewing the land of promise. Mr. Kegg was left with me at camp to cook the prairie chickens and prepare dinner for the outfit when the others returned. It was another ideal day and everything went lovely at the campfire when all of a sudden Kegg exclaimed, “My God, there comes an Indian!” I was transfixed with horror. My brother E. J. and I had engendered a strange fascination for Indian massacre literature and we managed to get hold of a good deal of it in our Illinois home. Now I was face to face with a bloody massacre of which I was to be a victim. My impression was then that whenever a white man and an Indian met one had to die, and that was generally the white man. There were a few exceptions, but they were due to the intervention of providence. What reason would providence have to intervene in behalf of two such unmitigated cowards as we. Kegg had admitted repeatedly that he was a chicken-hearted coward and though I had never admitted it, I knew I was, and so it really seemed to me that God could have no object in saving us. The Indian was on a pony, and when he descended into a little valley I crawled into the wagon and got under the bed clothes and almost smothered there. I waited in awful suspense to hear the blow that would end my comrade’s life, but could not hear anything but my own heart. Blank curiosity at length forced me to rise and peck out between the wagon box and the cover, when behold, there was Kegg lighting His Majesty’s pipe with a coal from the fire. They took three or four turns apiece at that pipe, and while Kegg was smoking the Indian regaled him with stories of the Chippewas he had killed. Each feather in his hair represented a dead Chippewa and there were lots of them. He spoke some English, but very little—enough to “soothe” our lacerated feelings with his boastings of the bloody murders he had committed. Having smoked and boasted to his heart’s content, he bowed and shook hands like a true courtier, and then putting spurs to his pony he cantered off down the road. “Thank God he’s gone,” were the magic words of Kegg that ended the dread interview with our first Indian. I was nearly as much overjoyed at the outcome as I was frightened in the beginning. Still I really believed it was all providential that we escaped, and as Kegg was a Christian, I

conceived that it was on his account that we were both saved.

The men returned with their pockets full of potatoes taken from a patch that had been planted by John Lamphere in the spring. We feasted royally that day and never saw another potato till the next June.

Early next morning we were off for "Chub creek," and before noon we went into camp by a large oak tree, which proved to be dead in the line between John Claque's and my father's farms. Clumps of young poplar had been burnt by previous prairie fires and were now as dry as snuff, making elegant camp-fires. The men were highly pleased with the locality. There was living water—abundance of firewood and green poplarwood, and farm land galore. But there was no assurance of nearby hardwood or heavy timber, so the first thing to do was to scour the country and see how near it could be obtained. They were all going off on this search but me. The yesterday's experience with the Indian inspired me to beg to go along. My wish was negatived. The oxen must graze and might stray off if not watched. So I had to stay and suffer torments of fear in silence. The afternoon wore away and the men did not return. I grew more and more alarmed. I could think of nothing but Indians and feared the men had been massacred. What then? Twenty-five miles from Hastings and not a habitation between by the route we came and I had slept over nearly half the distance! How was I ever to find the way back even if the Indians would let me? I do not distinctly remember that it was moonlight, but it must have been, because I struck out after the sun was down and ran nearly a mile halloaing with all my vocal power. The ground was covered with hazel brush, poplar clumps, interspersed with prairie. I grew alarmed lest I should get lost, so I retraced my steps. Then another blood-curdling danger confronted me which was wholly unanticipated. A pack of wolves set up a dismal howl to the west of me and another pack replied from the east and soon the wierd cry came from every quarter. How I ran! I thought it was a race between myself and the wolves which would reach camp first. My fears began to subside when I realized that the beasts were not approaching very near. I chained the oxen to a tree in the yoke, put the fire all out with water from the creek nearby, got into the wagon, drew taut the running cords, got under the bedding, and—well—just bawled. A healthy boy, no matter how frightened or how situated, will go to sleep when the time comes, and so I did. How long I slept I do not know, but I very suddenly awoke at the sound of voices. I sprang up and listened. I heard the unmistakable voice of Mr. Gill saying, "That's the very tree"—and a moment later they were beside the wagon. I got a good round scolding for not

keeping up a big fire to light them home. They had been lost, and though they made me feel my littleness and my stupidity, I was so overjoyed at their return that I took their harsh remarks without resentment. They built a huge fire and got supper, for they were furiously hungry. I stood around feeling demure and friendless when my friend Kegg, seeing in the bright light of the faggots two dried-up rivulets that had streamed down my face, experienced a sudden revulsion of feeling and broke out in his characteristic way when excited. "We are a lot of confounded fools to go off and leave this child here in this wilderness surrounded by wolves and Indians. We ought to be ashamed of ourselves and we deserve a good kicking every one of us." The more he gave vent to his feelings the stronger he felt. Not one of the others said a word in reply. Neither did I, but in my heart I endorsed every word he said and—I believe I do yet.

The next day they got out their scythes and began to cut hay for the oxen. The weather was all they could ask, but previous frosts had killed the grass and it was plain that "Dave and Berry" were in for a hard winter. A good modern straw pile would have been worth more to them than all the hay in the country was at that time. But the deceitful small wire grass that grew in the peaty swamps came very near proving a snare. Our men plunged into one of them with scythes with great enthusiasm and felt thankful that there was a frost-resisting grass to be had which was another feather in Minnesota's cap. They had not been mowing very long, however, until Mr. Claque became convinced that the stuff was a fraud. It was very hard to cut. It took the edge off the scythes and chewing it produced no sap. The other men thought it was so good that it must be good, but "Uncle Jack" would have no more of it. He went down by the creek and chewed the coarse blue joint that grew there and pronounced it better. They put up both kinds, but it was the coarse hay that saved the oxen. This was after the tenth of October. The next thing was to get out logs and build a cabin. It was built 14 x 18 and when up high enough an extra log was built in about four feet from the end and split poles cut the right length extended across from this log to the end of the building, and when another round of logs was built on, another pole was put on four feet in, or just above the one the slats rested on. Thus our bedstead was made firm as the hills. Three of us slept in one end and two in the other, with feet to the middle. When the cabin was high enough—just one log over the doorway—they began the roof by drawing in the sides until they met at the top. They were all familiar with "thatched roofs" and they put on a good one. One or two of the men returned to Hastings to get the balance of our freight or

winter's supplies, consisting of four barrels of flour, one barrel of pork, a quantity of sugar and some tea and coffee. We had brought along a fat cow which was killed and "eored." Not a vegetable, no butter—in fact, nothing else. The cow was contributed by a man of the name of "Carris," for which we were to locate him a claim and erect a hut on it. We did our part but he did not come to claim it, and a man long known as "Old Hauts" "jumped it" and lived the balance of his life thereon. Some time in December Mr. Clegg walked to St. Paul and bought a "whip saw" and carried it home on his shoulder—some forty miles. With this instrument they sawed out of poplar logs, flooring, casings, doors, etc., for the whole party. Abel Lamphere, wife and grownup son finished their house and occupied it, keeping travelers, after we left camp, there. Two young men named "Charles and Warren Adkins" occupied as bachelors the farm north of the Lampheres and kept a postoffice. The mail was received from St. Paul once a week and the strange thing to me now is that our men made so little use of it—I do not think that these men got an average of three letters apiece the whole winter. Yet it was my duty to go regularly every Thursday to the postoffice, four miles distant. None of us was clothed as we ought to be in the climate of Minnesota—no such thing as an overshoe or an overcoat was thought of in those times. Even the "shoe pack" and its successor, the "red leather boot," were still far in the future. Northfield was not dreamed of, but Waterford was. To us it was the coming seat of destiny and for many years the unmolested stakes that bounded town lots stretched back nearly half a mile from the river. Snow came in the early part of November and remained the whole winter. Soon after the snow fell the deer put in an appearance in great numbers. Flocks of them could be seen from the door of our shanty every day. Quickly upon the heels of the deer came the Indians. They camped on the farm afterwards entered by "Jimmy Fury" and on which he and wife Celia lived and died. For a time I refused to stay in the shanty alone and went every day with the men to their work. However, I soon got used to them (the Indians) and by and by got brassy enough to order them out when they came begging for something to eat. They would have devoured our winter's supply in a week if we had responded to their requests.

A few weeks before we arrived at this place a Norwegian family named "Sampson" settled up at the head of Chub lake and the oldest son, named "Magna" (about 19 years old), spent his time trapping along the lake and Chub creek. This was after the Indians had gone. He was the only white man (stranger) that crossed our threshold until spring. Late in the

fall the surveyors came through. No doubt our shanty was intended to be built on the "square with the world," but it proved to be facing a little east of south, so that the northeast corner proved to be dead in the line east and west. It was located on the little rise after crossing a culvert east from the schoolhouse and a little east of the south from Robert Moore's present residence. It proved to be on Mr. Kegg's farm. This enabled the men to locate their farms and their building places. During the early winter they snaked logs out to the places of building with the oxen, but long before spring it became evident that they were growing weak and thin, and if they were to survive the winter they must not be worked. After that they cut and fitted the logs in the woods, except in one case where the distance was short, they carried them on cross sticks. I carried the wood we burned out of the grove and I remember that the right shoulder of my little jacket was worn through with that work. My generally fruitless trips for the mail were often made on very cold days and I used often to go out of my way to warm at the residence of Dr. Nichols. Mrs. Nichols seemed to me to be very young for a married woman, but she was very kind and sympathetic and I have never ceased to have for her a warm and sincere respect. About midwinter Mr. Clegg, who had been before the most garrulous talker of our household, began to grow silent and morose. The others joshed and joked him about it in vain. He grew worse. He became a hypochondriac. He was awfully homesick. He began to run down the country here. He knew if he took his family here they would starve to death. His misery was pitiable. I took it, however, as resignedly as Mr. Lincoln took the death of Stonewall Jackson. I no longer had a boss. I became "chief cook and bottle washer," for "Bill," as they called him, took no further interest in me or my work. We began to fear our provender would run short before spring and we had no means of replenishing it, for the oxen were utterly unable to make a trip to Hastings. So we took to keeping a barrel of loaves on hand before we began to eat it. This made that part of our living last much longer.

Along in March Mr. Kegg began to complain of severe pains in the back. They diagnosed it "rheumatism." Nothing he could do gave any relief. Soon it spread to his joints and the bones of his limbs. Slowly but steadily he grew worse. Then I began to feel symptoms of the same thing. No one doubted that his complaint was rheumatism and I believed that to be exclusively an old person's trouble and for me to have it would be a veritable disgrace; therefore pride forced me to conceal it. In the forepart of April Mr. Clague shaved himself, put on his best "duds," took down his walking cane and departed for

Hastings, catching the first boat through the lake and back to Weston. A few days later Mr. Gill followed suit. Now Kegg and I were left with our half-demented companion. The two went daily to their work, Kegg growing constantly weaker. Because his appetite was as good as ever "Bill" began to slur him and to hint that he was "putting on." This worked friction between them and we soon became a very uncheery household. I knew Kegg was not "faking" because I was suffering in the same way.

One morning about an hour after the two had gone to work Clegg returned to the shanty. This was not simply an unusual thing for him to do but an unprecedented one. He soon began searching for a razor. I was not quite sure whether he was going to use it on me or himself, so I trumped up some important business that I must attend to outside. I got into the stable with the oxen and through the chinking kept strict watch of the shanty door. All was quiet for a long time. I had worked myself into a very nervous condition. Part of the time I would imagine there was a dead man in the middle of the floor with his throat cut from ear to ear and then that the door might any moment burst open and a red-handed maniac with a flashing razor in his hand might spring out in search of me. Don't ask me which I would have preferred. But it was neither. In due time he emerged from the door shaved and with his best clothes on and his old clothes in a bundle on the end of a stick across his shoulder he strode down over the prairie and I never saw him again. When Kegg returned for dinner he was greatly relieved. We both wished he (Clegg) might get safely home, but we were both glad to be rid of him.

From that time on no outdoor work was done. We began to husband our resources. Neither of us had a cent of money. Our meat was exhausted and our flour was very low. One day a Mr. Olds came from Weston to see the country. He had left home after Mr. Clague and Mr. Gill had reached there. He brought us no information about their return. But he did leave Kegg a five-dollar goldpiece sent by his wife, of which I was kept in blank ignorance. He staid but one day and we were left alone again. We went to the creek as often as necessary to get fish, a diet which no doubt retarded the advance of the disease that was killing us. It was my business to chase the fish up and down the stream over a rapids while Kegg sat on a rock and shot them. At this time I was rapidly losing the use of the muscles of my limbs. I could walk fairly for short distances, but very soon both muscles and bones would ache like a tooth until rested, when the pain would instantly cease. The longer I kept my secret the less I was inclined to tell it, and Kegg was still in ignorance



of it. The meadow along the creek was very rough and in trying to run to head off the fish I would stumble and fall and the fish would get away. Then I was in for some loud upbraiding from Kegg for my clumsiness. "No, never! When I was a boy like that I could jump over that creek. What's the matter with the boy, anyway?" At last I could endure it no longer and I broke down in tears. The sight of a tear always stirred his big heart and he was all tenderness itself. He wanted me to tell him my trouble, so as soon as I could command speech I said, "Kegg, I have got the same disease you have." Then I rolled up my pantaloons and showed him a pair of limbs as purple as if mortified. The revelation overwhelmed him. There was a little disposition to scold because I had not told him before, but his heart was touched and the attempt failed. From that moment we were fast friends for life. But there we were, four miles from habitation, nearly out of provisions, with no idea when the men would return, and no assurance that they ever would. Our condition was deplorable. We returned to the shanty to return to the creek no more. Kegg was sure now that we had some deadly contagion and that I had got it from him. He sometimes conceived it to be leprosy. Then we would be outcasts, suffer a long, lingering death, and like as not spread the disease among our friends and relations. Day by day we cast wistful eyes in the direction of Hastings, but in vain. At length the time came that we must leave the shanty that had sheltered us for nearly eight months. One bright morning we made the last handful of flour into minute pudding, ate it and decamped. We were until noon getting two miles. I remember my asking Kegg how he ever expected to get home without a cent. He replied, "There's nothing to do but trust the Lord." This inspired me with a prodigious idea of what a great thing it was to be a Christian. I had read nothing since leaving home but Kegg's Bible, which was the only book we had in the house, and being fond of reading, I read that Bible vastly more than I ever have since in that length of time. I really thought my friend and protector was leaving that cabin with the identical same faith that Abraham had when he went out at the command of God—even greater, for, presumably, Abraham had good health and a fair supply of money. We were penniless (as I supposed) and half dead with a mysterious disease. Oh but Kegg's faith was to me sublime! I had no idea that the Almighty would take any notice of my faith, but I didn't doubt that Kegg's faith would be all-prevailing. My faith in his faith was as unquestioning as I thought his faith was in God. It was months afterward when he told me about the five dollars. Then my faith received a shock. On what was afterward S. C. Howell's farm we hailed a

“prairie schooner” drawn by horses. It belonged to Ed Cowell, who settled in that neighborhood and years later died there. We told him our condition and how we had long expected the return of our people in vain. Then we went on. We soon reached the stage road from St. Paul to Faribault. Presently the stage came along and the kind man took us up and in a few minutes we were at the Waterford postoffice. There was but eighty or a hundred rods to Lamphere’s. Here we told our story afresh. Kegg refused to enter the house lest we should infect it, but wished only a chance to sleep in the stable and have a morsel of bread brought to us. Mr. Lamphere, then past seventy years of age, wouldn’t listen to the proposition, but told us that being the first lodgers we should have the best bed in the house. Kegg protested vehemently, but to no purpose. They gave us an elegant supper and put us in a feather-bed. Say, but that was the nearest heaven I have ever been. I don’t believe I turned over the whole night. It was perfect rest, and with our feeble muscles the tramp had made us inexpressibly tired and the feather-bed gave inexpressible rest. Early in the morning Kegg was awakened by the sound of knocking at the door. Mr. Lamphere answered. Then Kegg recognized the voice of Mr. Gill. He woke me excitedly, saying, “Tom Gill is at the door.” This was joyful news, but I left that feather-bed with great reluctance. Mr. Gill was really there with Mr. Kegg’s son-in-law—Robert Moore—the only present survivor of the little colony that left Weston that spring who were full grown at that time. The situation was quickly explained. These two men had left Hastings with a yoke of oxen and wagon containing Mrs. Clague and her five children and Mrs. Gill and her four children. They were crossing to the north of the Cowell camp and heading toward our shanty. Mr. Cowell, seeing them, surmised the truth, got on a horse and rode up to intercept them and tell them of our unhappy condition. The next morning they were up at daylight and reached us before we were up. Mr. Moore went on home with Kegg, but I was taken back to the shanty, to grow weaker daily. Soon I lost all feeling and hence had no more pain. I was really comfortable all the time. Mrs. Gill, a large-hearted and sympathetic woman, took full charge of me. Mrs. Clague was less demonstrative, but kind enough. So were all the children and Mr. Gill. In my heart I adopted Mrs. Gill as a foster mother and so regarded her until her death. My legs now refused to carry me and as it was thought needful to keep me out of doors as much as possible I made use of two boys for crutches. They were Philip Clague and John Gill, each about four years my junior. I placed my elbows on their shoulders and dragged my half dead limbs along.

One day a stranger came to the shanty. He appeared to be both sociable and intelligent. He had a very plausible story. He was a government inspector of boundaries. The government had learned that settlers were moving the landmarks. He with a man he called Ned were inspecting the surveys and arresting any settlers guilty of moving stakes. They had broken their compass and "Ned" had gone to St. Paul to get it fixed, and "Could he stay with us till he got back?" Now, there were thirteen of us in that 14x18 one-room shanty, yet those women agreed to keep him "somehow." He noticed the clock was not going and asked what ailed it. They said it would not go. He told them he was no watchmaker but he had had some experience with clocks. So he took it down and fixed it. Just as he was finishing the job I hobbled in on my human crutches. He asked, "What ails that boy?" They said that was a mystery. They gave him my history; then he said, "Come here boy." He was sitting with the clock in his lap. I obeyed. "Open your mouth," he commanded. I did so. "Teeth slack. Gums swollen. Breath foul." He rolled up my shirt sleeve, then said, excitedly, "The boy is almost dead with land scurvey." Here was a revelation. He then told them what to do for it. First I was to be sewed up in mustard; second, live on raw vegetables and fresh eggs—no salt allowed in anything. We had the mustard and the fresh eggs but not a vegetable. Mr. Gill came in from his work and when told of the discovery he grew more excited than any of them. He upbraided himself like a pickpocket for not knowing it the first time he saw it. He had been in California and had seen scores of cases of it. It was days before he got over castigating himself for his stupidity. Mr. Gill was one of the many men in those days who believed a workingman ought never to be without the bottle and had provided himself with that "necessary" on leaving Hastings. The stranger was nothing loth to divide with him and in a few minutes three or four drams had gone down his thirsty neck. He soon got tipsy. Night came on. He wouldn't go to bed. It grew late and superstition began to get in its work. What if he were one of a gang of robbers? Mr. Gill wouldn't believe it, but, in case it should be so, he thought it best to fill this one full, so he would be no help to his outside partners. The stranger carried out his part of this program to the letter, and was soon gloriously drunk. Meantime I was bandaged up in mustard. Dawn came early and then the liquor was withdrawn, and soon Mr. Gill got cross and told him to "pay his bill and go." He inquired what it was. "One dollar for board, one dollar for whiskey and two dollars for keeping us up all night," was the reply. He fumbled in his pockets, brought out nothing. Gill grew crosser, then took the

man's coat and told him to pay up or he would not get it back. The man at this broke down and acknowledged himself a "dead beat." Then told us what I believe was the truth—that he was a broken-down doctor, destroyed by strong drink; that he was the son of a watchmaker; that he was from Indiana and was known there as "Doctor Charles Ferry." Mr. Gill's harshness had all been "put on," so the man was given his coat and his breakfast, then bade us farewell and went off, and we never heard of him again. That he saved my life I have never doubted since. In leaving us he gave very express instructions as to my case and for weeks, maybe months, I lived largely on raw potatoes, and raw or lightly boiled eggs, without salt. I was soon on the mend, but I became stunted in growth and had not complete use of my muscles for years. I might be pardoned for adding that on the same day that Dr. Ferry left us I was put into a wagon and Mrs. Clague's second daughter drove the oxen down to Lamphere's, where we obtained the potatoes, onions and perhaps other vegetables. Not a cent would the dear old people receive for these, and to them after the "tramp doctor" I owe my life.

All the grownup persons mentioned in this story are now in their graves except Robert Moore. The two lads I used for several weeks for living crutches have been dead—the one over and the other a little under forty years—victims of the "white plague," and I live! Mr. Clague with a large flock of cattle and father with a smaller one and my brother E. J. came up through Iowa and the balance of the colony by river. We were soon settled. Mr. Moore brought his young family and settled where he still lives. We lived the balance of that summer without any accessions to our neighborhood. Late in the fall James Clague with a young wife came from the Isle of Man and with them came from New York City Charles King and family. Mrs. King was a sister to the Clagues. The next summer (1856) there was a rapid increase. Among the new settlers were James Fury, Osear Fourson, John T. Webb, S. C. Howell, Z. Bogue, Thomas Phare and Phineas Roach with families. In 1857 came William Clague, oldest brother of John and James Clague, with a large family, of which Col. J. J. Clague, U. S. A., was the oldest son—a lad of 16 years (or 17). That year pretty much of the land belonging to the government was taken up. In the winter of 1856-57 a school was organized and held in a private house. Charles King has the honor of being the first teacher and William Phare the second. In the fall of 1857 the neighborhood got up a "bee" and erroneously "poached" upon Mr. Mueky, thinking it was Uncle Sam, and hauled out logs for a schoolhouse and covered it with slabs from the Waterford sawmill. The logs

were poplar, but all else was basswood. The seats were slabs supported on wooden legs which were two-inch pegs. Among the boys who received a part of their education in that school-house were Zachariah Bogue, J. J. Clague, Philip and George Clague, E. J. Hodgson and brothers, T. C., William and James, Joseph Roach, John and William Pryor and others of the family. The girls of all these families, too, and Minerva Howell (now Mrs. Bogue). Minerva took all the prizes for spelling. We used to have occasional "exhibitions" which inflated us with great pride. Our audiences declared them the best entertainments they had ever seen and why shouldn't we think we were beating the world? Night spelling-schools were frequent and we kept up every winter a weekly lyceum in which we vainly thought we had decided once for all the many questions that have been plaguing country lyceums ever since the "negro and Indian" question, the "women's rights" question, the "animal and vegetable kingdom" question, the "scolding wife and smoking chimney" question and many others equally important were all decided and of course decided right clear back at the dawn of North Greenvale civilization. What a pity our records were not preserved! In 1859 Atherton Bean of Eureka was our teacher. In the lyceum he proposed for debate the question: "Resolved, That John Brown did right." Who was John Brown? What did he do? These were questions we were as ignorant of as we were of the fourth dimension. How were we to find out? Some of us would have walked five miles through the snow for information, but we couldn't get it. John Brown was born over fifty years before that, but we never knew it. He was hanged a few weeks before that but we hadn't heard of it. We of the negative were surely in a terrible dilemma. The writer was chief disputant on the negative. The teacher was to lead on the affirmative. There was only one thing to do, that was to let the teacher go on and tell who the man was and what he had done and then to try to trump up some reasons why that, whatever it was, was wrong. The president who kept the watch and called "time" was "coached" to let Mr. Bean talk all he wanted to—the longer the better. Mr. Bean led off. He proved to be a mine of information—a real prodigy of modern history. To us he was a whole encyclopedia. Then we pitched in, showed the man was a crank, a crazy fool, etc. We managed to say more crispy and catchy and foolish things which won applause than the other side, and it was applause, not argument, that won, for the audience always gave the decision. So the only man that knew anything about the question was beaten. I have read much about John Brown and have tried many times to decide in my own mind whether he did right or not. I confess, I do not know now any more

about the absolute right and wrong of John Brown's actions than I did at the time of that debate. I doubt if Judge Crosby, with his forty years' experience on the bench, could render a decision on that question that would be entirely satisfactory to himself. John surely produced a great crisis in this country, but did he do right? On the fifteenth day of August, 1862, sixteen of our neighborhood were sworn into the volunteer army at Hastings—Thomas Cowell, my brother E. J., and J. J. Clague had enlisted before that—J. H. Cowle, William Pryor, Joseph Roach, William Hodgson, Ed Wood, John D. Batson, Philetus Shepherd, Thomas Phare and perhaps some others enlisted afterwards. E. J. Hodgson and J. J. Clague were in the 6th Minn. Vol. Inf. Our sixteen were in the 8th Minn. Vol. Inf. Mr. Cowell was in the 3d, Cowle, Roach and William Hodgson were in the 2d Cavalry. The others each were in separate regiments. I think Co. F (our company) and the others of the 8th Regiment were about the most traveled companies in the war. The following account will give a brief resume of our journeyings:

August 15, 1862, to Hastings and sworn into service, then home on furlough to finish harvesting. Furlough cut short by Indian outbreak and massacre. Marched to Fort Snelling, thence to New Ulm. Several expeditions to bury the dead. Back to Snelling. Thence to Fort Ripley into winter quarters. Thence to Princeton on Rum river. Thence to Sunrise City. Thence to Snelling. Thence to Fort Ridgely to escort captured Indian women and children to Snelling. Took a French leave to our homes on the Fourth of July and got thirty days to hard labor for our loyalty to the flag and the Glorious Fourth. Back to Ripley; then to Princeton; thence to Snelling, where we were mounted and sent to Sauk Centre, where the whole regiment assembled. Thence via Ridgely and Redwood Falls, across South Dakota, to Missouri river, where we were joined by General Sully with several regiments. Thence up river to Fort Rice and crossed river. Then on west to Bad Lands, where we fought two battles with the reds, killing and wounding many. Thence by a circuitous route through the Bad Lands to the Yellowstone—across it into Montana, crossing the Missouri at old Fort Union. Thence down the river till we struck the trail of the Indians, and we followed them until certain they had got over the boundary, when we turned back to Fort Rice. Here we were dismounted and sent back 200 miles to the Bad Lands to relieve Captain J. L. Fisk with a train of emigrants bound for Idaho. Hostile Indians had attacked them and corralled them. We brought them back and when east of the Missouri let them return to Minnesota, while we pulled ourselves down the Missouri in flat boats to "Sioux City," 1,000 miles. Marching across the state to Du-

buque, we took trains to Chicago; thence via Louisville and Nashville to Murfreesboro, where we were cut off by Hood's army and remained on one quarter ration for three weeks, fighting the battle of the Cedars on the ground where the Minnesota 3d surrendered. Here Co. F lost 3 men killed and 13 wounded. After the battle of Nashville we pursued Hood till he crossed the Tennessee and disbanded his army. We then boarded steamers to Cincinnati and by rail through Columbia, Wheeling, Harpers Ferry and Baltimore to Washington. Took shipping at Alexandria down the Potomac and around Cape Hatteras to Fort Fisher and back to Newbern. Thence inland, building a destroyed railroad to Kinston, where we guarded supplies for Sherman's army, then coming up through the Carolinas. Here General Wade Hampton made a desperate attempt to seize our supplies but failed. Formed junction with Sherman and marched to Goldsboro and Raleigh. On this march got news of Lee's surrender and at Raleigh of Lincoln's death. Here Johnston surrendered to Sherman and the war ended. We were sent to Charlotte, where we remained till late in July and were ordered home. Our route was through North Carolina and Virginia to Baltimore, Pittsburg, Harrisburg, Fort Wayne and Chicago to St. Paul, where we reached about August 1, 1865. The invincible sixteen all returned in robust health and forty years later were all living—two or three have died within the last five years.

I left Dakota county in 1876 and have been in the West ever since. Someone else must relate the history of Greenvale since that time.—**Thos. C. Hodgson.**

## CHAPTER VIII.

### ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

**Boundary Changes Prepared from Manuscripts of Hon. F. M. Crosby—Huge Proportions of the Original County—Gradual Curtailment of Boundaries—Trouble with Scott County—Annexations to Rice, Goodhue and Ramsey Counties—County Seat and County Courthouse—Formation of Townships—Board of Supervisors—Dakota County Legislature—Territorial Legislature—Constitutional Convention—State Legislature—County Officers.**

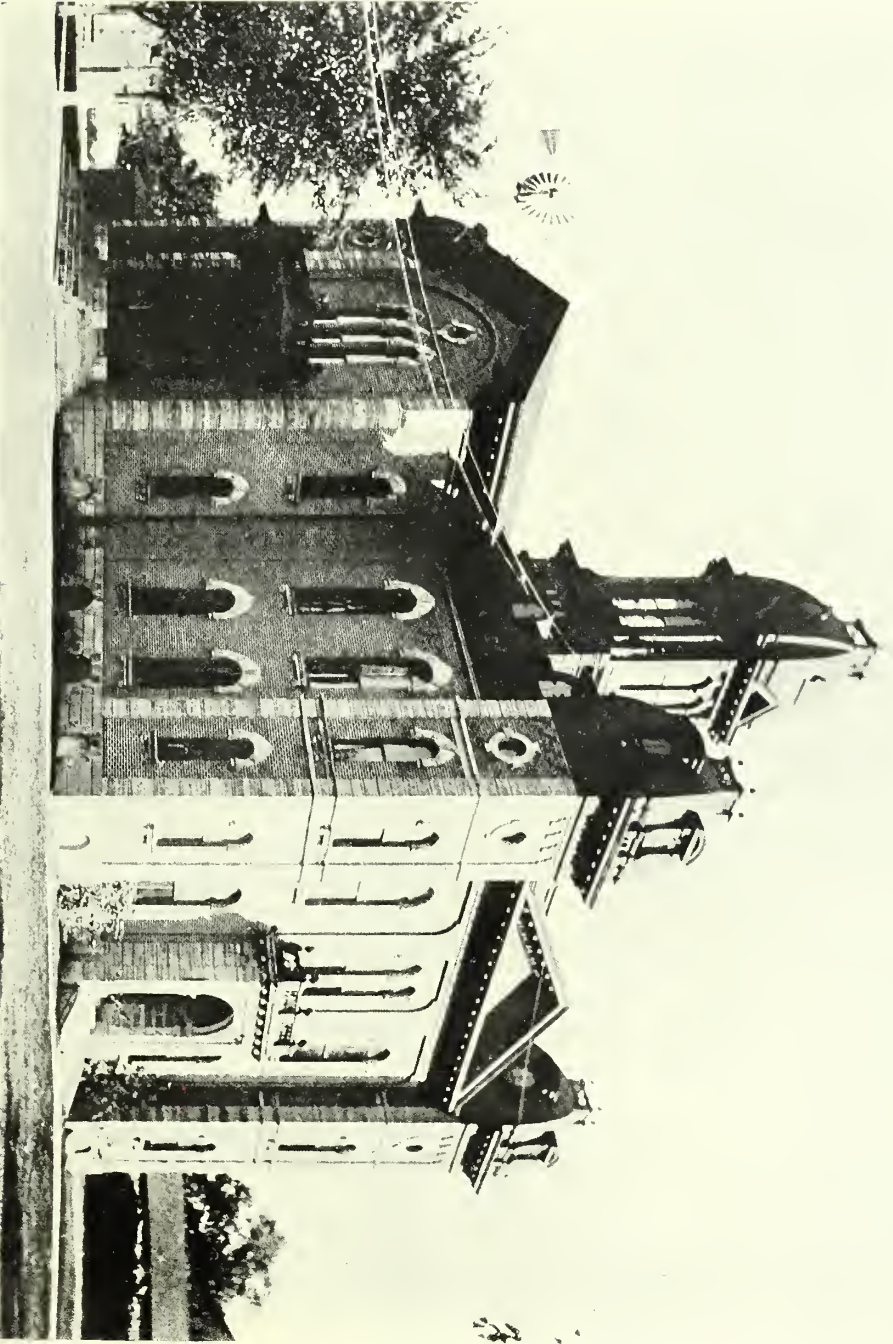
Dakota was one of the nine original counties created by the first territorial legislature. The first session of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Minnesota was held at St. Paul, commencing on the third day of September, 1849, and adjourning on the first day of November, 1849. It was convened in pursuance of the proclamation by the governor.

July 7, 1849, Governor Ramsey had issued a proclamation dividing the territory into councillor's districts. Part of what is now Dakota county formed the sixth district, but those portions included in that district had at that time no Dakota county voters. The territory embraced in Dakota county by the act of the first legislature was divided into the fifth and seventh districts. The then settled portions of what is now Dakota county were in the seventh district, and the voters from Mendota, Kaposia and Black Dog village, as well as the voters from Fort Snelling, Oak Grove and Traverse des Sioux, cast their ballots at the lower ware house at Mendota.

The census of 1849, upon which representation was based, gave the population of Mendota as 122, Black Dog village eighteen, including the families of H. Moore, L. Martin and L. B. McLean, and Kaposia (Little Crow village) eight members each in the families of Dr. Williamson and Andrew Robertson. Among the families at Mendota were those of Faribault, Bailly, Antoine, Ramsey and Sibley, as well as many others.

By an act approved October 27, 1849, the territory was divided into the counties of Washington, Ramsey, Benton, Itasca, Wabashaw, Dakota, Walmahto, Mohkahto and Pembina. Only the counties of Washington, Ramsey and Benton were fully organized for all county purposes. The others, including Dakota, were





DAKOTA COUNTY COURT HOUSE.



organized only for the purpose of the appointment of justices of the peace, constables, and such other judicial and ministerial offices as might be specially provided for. They were entitled to "any number of justices of the peace and constables, not exceeding six in number, to be appointed by the governor, and their term of office was made two years unless sooner removed by the governor," and they were made conservators of the peace. The county of Dakota was attached to the county of Ramsey for judicial purposes. The county of Ramsey was constituted the first judicial district and the Hon. Aaron Goodrich was assigned as judge thereof. St. Paul was made the seat of justice of Ramsey county and the terms of the district court were appointed to be held there every year on the second Monday of April and the second Monday of September.

By an act approved November 1, 1849, a tax of one mill on the dollar was levied for purposes of raising a territorial revenue, and in unorganized counties, of which Dakota was one, the governor was required to appoint three assessors to assess all property therein subject to taxation, and return the assessment roll by them made to the clerk of the board of county commissioners of the county to which their counties were attached for judicial purposes (this meant Ramsey county in the case of Dakota county) and that board was required to levy the tax, and the collector of such county was requested to collect the tax and pay the same into the treasury of such an organized county in the same manner as they were required to do in such organized county of which they were officers. In other and simpler words, the property in Dakota county (as it then was) was to be assessed by a board of three appointed by the governor; this board was to report its findings to the county commissioners of Ramsey county, and the collector of Ramsey county was to collect the tax.

Dakota county, as "erected" by the act of October 27, 1849, included little of what is Dakota county today, for while it took in what now constitutes many counties in south central Minnesota, it excluded all the present Dakota county that lies south of a line drawn due west from the mouth of the St. Croix. The lines were described as "All that portion of the territory lying south of a line running due west from the mouth of the Clear Water river, to the Missouri river, and north of the north boundary line of Wabashaw county." The north line of "Wabashaw" county was "a line running due west from a point on the Mississippi river, opposite the mouth of the St. Croix." Thus the original Dakotah (as it was then spelled) county included in the present Dakota county a small portion of the city of Hastings, a portion of the townships of Nininger, Rosemont and

Lebanon, about half of Burnsville, and all of Eagon, Inver Grove, Mendota, West St. Paul and South St. Paul, as well as all of the counties of Hennepin, Wright, Meeker, Kandiyohi, Swift, Chippewa and Lac qui Parle, together with portions of Scott, Carver, McLeod, Renville, Yellow Medicine, Big Stone and Stearns. In addition to this it extended westward in what is now South Dakota, taking a strip about fifty miles wide, clear to the Missouri river.

By an act of the legislative assembly, approved November 1, 1849, it was provided that a general election should be held on the fourth Monday of November of that year, at which there should be elected in each organized county for county purposes three county commissioners, one sheriff, one register of deeds, one county treasurer, one judge of probate, three assessors and two justices of the peace, as well as two constables for each election precinct. By an act of November 1, 1849, provision was made for the election in each precinct in the organized counties of two justices of the peace, their qualifications, jurisdiction and duties defined, and a code of procedure in justice courts established. By an act approved October 27, 1849, provision was made for the election of the boards of county commissioners in organized counties, consisting of three members, and defining their duties. They were to hold office for three years. An act of November 1, establishing probate courts in organized counties provided for the election of a judge of probate and defined his duties. The term of office was three years. By act of October 31, 1849, the election of a sheriff in organized counties was provided for, his duties prescribed, and provision made for collecting county revenue. An act of November 1, 1849, provided for the election of a register of deeds in organized counties and prescribed his duties. The term of office was two years, and the register was to serve as clerk of the board of county commissioners. An act of November 1, 1849, provided for the election of county treasurers in organized counties, and prescribed their duties. The term of office was one year. Clerks of the court were appointed by the judges. All the provisions made by these acts of October 31 and November 1 applied to organized counties. Dakota county was created but not organized, and these provisions as to officers did not apply within its borders as then constituted.

**Qualification of Voters.** By an act approved November 1, 1849, the qualifications of voters in the territory were defined as follows: All free white male inhabitants over the age of twenty-one years who shall have resided within the territory for six months next preceding any election, shall be entitled to vote at such election \* \* \* provided that they shall be citizens of the

United States for a period of two years next preceeding such election, and have declared on oath before any court of record having a seal and a clerk or in time of vacation of said court before the clerk thereof, his intention to become such, and shall have taken an oath to support the constitution of the United States and the provisions of an act of congress entitled "An Act to Establish the Territory of Minnesota," approved March 3, 1849. \* \* \* That all persons of a mixture of white and Indian blood who shall have adopted the habits and customs of civilized men are hereby declared to be entitled to all the rights and privileges granted by this act.

Chapter 1, Revised Statutes of Minnesota of 1851, divides the territory into Benton, Dakota, Itasca, Cass, Pembina, Ramsey, Washington, Chisago and Wabashaw counties and defined their boundaries.

Under the revised statutes, all the territory west of the Mississippi river and east of a line running from Medicine Bottle's village at Pine Bend, due south to the Iowa line, was erected into a separate county to be known as Wabashaw. This included in Wabashaw county a portion of what is now the township of Rosemont, nearly all of Vermillion, Hampton and Randolph, and all of Nininger, Hastings, Marshan, Ravenna and Douglass, as well as the present counties of Goodhue, Wabasha, Dodge, Olmstead, Winona, Mower, Fillmore and Housted.

By the same revision Dakota county was made to consist of all that part of the territory west of the Mississippi river and lying west of the county of Wabasha, and south of a line beginning at the mouth of Crow river, and up said river and the north branch thereof to its source and thence due west to the Missouri river. Thus Dakota county then included small portions of what are now the townships of Vermillion, Hampton and Randolph, nearly all of Rosemont, and all of Mendota, West and South St. Paul, Inver Grove, Eagan, Burnsville, Lebanon, Lakeville, Empire, Eureka, Castle Rock, Greenvale, Waterford and Sciota; portions of the counties of Wright, Meeker, Stearns, Pope, Stevens, Kandiyohi and Traverse, and all of Big Stone, Swift, Hennepin, Scott, Carver, McLeod, Renville, Chippewa, Lac qui Parle, Yellow Medicine, Lincoln, Lyon, Red Wood, Brown, Nicolet, Sibley, Le Sueur, Rice, Steele, Waseca, Blue Earth, Watonwan, Cottonwood, Murray, Pipestone, Rock, Nobles, Jackson, Martin, Faribault, Freeborn; as well as all the counties in what is now South Dakota, west of the counties named to the Missouri river.

By the laws of 1852, page 51, the boundaries of Dakota county were still further curtailed, Hennepin county being set off. It was enacted "That so much of Dakota county as lies

north of the Minnesota river, west of the Mississippi river and east of a line commencing at a place known as the Little Rapids on the said Minnesota river, thence in a direct line north by west to the forks of the Crow river, thence down the Crow river to the Mississippi be, and the same is hereby erected into a separate county, which shall be called the county of Hennepin. The act provided that "for election purposes it shall remain as at present in conjunction with Dakota county so far as relates to the election of a councillor and two representatives until the next apportionment of representation."

By the act of March 5, 1853, Dakota county assumed approximately its present area, although subsequent modifications annexed to or set off from the county portions of Scott, Rice and Goodhue counties, and set off from the county a portion that is now included in Ramsey county. This act defined the boundaries of Dakota county as follows: "Beginning in the Minnesota river at the mouth of the Credit river, thence in a direct line to the upper branch of the Cannon river, thence down said river to its lower fork, as laid down on Nicollet's map, thence on a direct line to a point in the Mississippi river opposite the mouth of the St. Croix lake, thence up the Mississippi river to the mouth of the Minnesota river, thence up the Minnesota river to the place of beginning." This made Dakota county a tract of land beginning a little to the west of the present township of Burnsville, and taking in on the west, in addition to the present western tier of townships, a portion of Glendale, Credit River and New Market in Scott county. On the southwest, in addition to the present townships in the southwest part of the county it took in portions of the townships of Webster, Forest, Wells, Cannon City and Bridgewater in Rice county, as well as all that portion of the cities of Faribault and Northfield that now lie north of the Cannon river. It excluded from this county the portions of Waterford, Sciota and Randolph now south of the Cannon river, while on the east, although it took in that portion of Cannon Falls village and a small portion of Cannon Falls township, now in Goodhue county, it excluded portions of what are now Douglass and Marshan townships and Hastings city and all of what is now Ravenna. The river boundaries, with the exception of the fact that St. Paul has now annexed a small tract in the extreme northern part of the county, were the same as at present, and in fact, aside from the annexation mentioned above, the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers have remained the northern boundary since 1853.

The above paragraph embodies the conclusions of the editor of this work, who is of the opinion that the "upper branch of the Cannon river" is that stream commonly called the Cannon

river, rising in Cannon lake and augmented near Faribault by the Straight river, the south branch joining it at Cannon Falls, in Goodhue County. A history of Rice County published in 1882 by Rev. E. D. Neil, makes the statement that in 1853, the counties of Dakota, Scott and Rice "cornered" at Faribault.

Hon. F. M. Crosby is of the opinion that the "north branch of the Cannon river" means the creek rising in Circle lake near Millersburg, in Rice County, and flowing into the Cannon near Dundas. Hon. Warren Upham is of the opinion that Chub creek is meant.

Judge Crosby says: "The language of the act of 1853 is 'upper branch of the Cannon river'. This means, as it seems to me, the branch that is nearest its source or the one farthest up the stream. As I understand it, the source of the Cannon river is Cannon lake, and it flows northeasterly. The Straight river joins it near Faribault and from Cannon lake to the juncture with the Straight river is the Cannon river. The branch nearest its source is the stream arising in Circle lake near Millersburg, Rice County, and emptying into the Cannon near Dundas. Chub creek is the lowest branch of the Cannon river on the north side. This conforms to what I have always understood; that it was only parts of Bridgewater and Northfield, of the present Rice County that were included in Dakota county under the law of 1853."

Mr. Upham says: "Credit river included now wholly in the east part of Scott County appears with its present name on Nicollet's map, which also shows the North fork of Cannon river, a relatively small stream now called Chub creek, flowing through the south edge of Dakota county and joining the Cannon river about a mile southeast of Randolph railway junction." This conclusion would make the southern boundary of Dakota County at that time still further north than Judge Crosby places it and much further north than the editor of this work believes it to have been.

By this act of 1853, which defined the boundaries, Dakota county was declared to be organized and invested with all the rights, privileges and immunities of an organized county. It was declared to be the duty of the governor to appoint all county officers, justices of the peace and constables, who should hold their office until their successors should be appointed at the next general election. These officers, appointed April 26, 1853, were as follows: James McC. Boal, O. B. Bromley and John Blakely, county commissioners; A. R. French, sheriff; Andrew Robertson, register of deeds; E. F. Parker, probate judge; Thomas Odell, coroner; Sylvester M. Cook, treasurer. July 2, 1853, James C. Dow was appointed district attorney.

The Hon. Thomas Simpson, who had charge of establishing the guide meridians and standard parallels in the years 1853-55, has this to say of his work in the county: "In running a line some distance southwest of Hastings one very bright summer day, we came upon a white sandstone pillar on the smooth open prairie. It was quite high and impressed us as peculiar, being in that locality without any other similar formation near it, glistening in the bright sunlight. Some of my company clamored up this natural obelisk far enough to find cut in the sandstone the name of Nicollet and the date of 1837. The government had furnished me with copies of Nicollet's maps of the survey he had made in this country, and we examined them and found this pillar of white sandstone indicated thereon. That Nicollet had carved his name there in 1837 I have for good reasons doubted; but that he visited and took note of what is now known as Castle Rock there cannot be a shadow of a doubt.

"I want to bear testimony to the wonderful fidelity and accuracy of this savant and explorer in marking the topography of this section of the country as shown in his maps. The main streams and water courses of southern Minnesota were most accurately indicated by him on his topographical maps, copies of which I had.

"In the summer of 1854, I met at Mendota Captain Tilton and Major Reno, who had just completed the survey of a military road from Sioux City to Fort Snelling.

"While making these surveys, I met a few of the early pioneers, notably General Sibley, who laid me under great obligations for much kindness and consideration, and Joseph R. Brown, at whose hospitable home, at Henderson, I was entertained four weeks while waiting for instructions. I was greatly impressed with Joseph R. Brown in many ways. I recall now quite vividly the impression I had then, that he was the smartest man I had ever met.

"I also made the acquaintance of Henry M. Rice, Alexander Faribault, and Alexis Bailly. I think I met Martin McLeod. I met Governor Gorman and many others, all of whom I remember most kindly. They all did what they could for me. For some reason unknown, I had not the good fortune during this time to meet the most illustrious of all these, Governor Ramsey. Minnesota was and is greatly indebted to its earliest pioneers. Many of them were men of culture and refinement, all of them strong men, brave, hospitable, courteous and kind. What a welcome they gave all those who came to make a home in this beautiful land and glorious commonwealth."

The first meeting of the commissioners of Dakota county was held at the house of John F. Aiton, at Kaposia. Mr. Aiton had



been one of the Presbyterian missionaries, but on the opening of the territory took a claim, and became assistant register of deeds, clerk of the board of commissioners, and a justice of the peace. Sylvester M. Cook, the treasurer, who had been a teacher of the Indians, was made county surveyor; Andrew Robertson, the register of deeds, had been an Indian farmer. At this historic first meeting, Horace Bromley was appointed road overseer, and on the following day the county was divided into three election precincts. The first precinct elections were held at General Sibley's lower warehouse, in Mendota; at the house of John F. Aiton, in Kaposia, and at the house of Henry G. Bailly, in Hastings. Afterward, as the county increased in population, other precincts were set off, and usually the precinct name was retained when the towns were formed later. At this first meeting the county was divided into three school districts corresponding with the precincts.

In 1854 the county seat was removed to Mendota, and the commissioners met there for the first time, February 6, 1854. At this meeting seven school districts were laid off as follows: No. 1, Carlisle; No. 2, Pine Bend; No. 3, Kaposia; No. 4, Hastings; No. 5, Spring Lake; No. 6, Bartelette; No. 7, Mendota.

In 1855 the legislature again took up the question of the boundary of the county. The counties of Dakota, Rice, Goodhue, Scott, Carver, and other adjoining counties were established, and approved February 20, 1855. The description of the boundaries then established appears in chapter 6, "Laws of the Territory of Minnesota, 1855."

Section 9 of that article describes the boundaries of Dakota county as follows: Beginning at the center of the channel of the Minnesota river, at the mouth of the Credit river; thence in a direct line to the northeast corner of township 112 in range 21 west; thence south on the township line between ranges 20 and 21 west, to the township line between townships 111 and 112; thence east on said line to the channel of Cannon river; thence down said river in the center of said channel, to the township line between 17 and 18 west of the fifth meridian; thence north on said line to the township line between townships 112 and 113 north; thence east on said line six miles to the township line between ranges 16 and 17 west; thence north six miles to the township line between townships 113 and 114; thence east three miles on said line; thence north on the section line across the center of township 114, range 16 west, to the center of the channel of the Mississippi river; thence up the center of the channel of said river to the mouth of the Minnesota river, thence up the center of the channel of said river to the place of beginning."

These boundaries gave to Dakota county a little land in what

are now Glendale and Newmarket townships in Scott counties, but cut off small portions of what are now Burnsville and Lakeville. On the south it left out portions of what are now Waterford and Sciota. By tracing boundaries we are unable to find that the parts of these two townships south of the Cannon river were included in any of the county boundaries. It will also be noted that the county then took in the six northern sections of Bridgewater township and also six northern sections in Northfield township, Rice county, as well as a portion of the present city of Northfield. The description of the eastern boundary, as given in the above act, is a description of the line as it has remained to the present day.

**Rice County.** The boundaries of Rice county were given in the act of 1855 as follows: "Beginning at the southwest corner of township 109 north, range 18 west, running thence west on said township line twenty-four miles to the township line between ranges 22 and 23; thence north on said township line twenty-four miles, to the township line between townships 112 and 113 north; thence east on said township line twelve miles to the township line between ranges 20 and 21; thence south six miles, to the township line between townships 111 and 112; thence east on said township line to the township line between ranges 18 and 19; thence south eighteen miles to the place of beginning." The above remains a description of the present boundaries of Rice county, with the exception of an addition to the county of twelve sections in the northern part of Bridgewater and Northfield townships, taken from Greenvale, Waterford and Sciota in Dakota county.

**Goodhue County.** By this same act of 1855, the boundaries of Goodhue county were given as follows, thus remaining to the present day: "Beginning at the southwest corner of township 109, range 18, thence north to the middle of the main channel of the Cannon river, thence down middle of said channel to the line between ranges 17 and 18; thence north on said line to the line between townships 112 and 113; thence east along said line to the southwest corner of township 113, range 16, thence north to the line between townships 113 and 114; thence east along said line, to the corner 3, 4, 33, 34, in range 16 (that is, at the common intersection of the section lines of sections 3 and 4 in township 114, range 16 west); thence north along the section line (that is, the section line equally dividing township 114, range 16 west) to the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence down the middle of the main channel and of Lake Pepin, to a point due east of the corner to be hereafter established at the termination of the line between townships 111 and 112 upon said lake; thence west to the line between ranges 13 and 14; thence

south to the line between townships 110 and 111; thence west to the line between ranges 14 and 15; thence south to the line between townships 108 and 109; thence west to the place of beginning."

**Scott County.** By this same act the boundaries of Scott county were given, as follows: "Beginning at the southwest corner of township 113, range 20 west, thence west on the township line to the center of the Minnesota river; thence down said river to the township line between ranges 20 and 21, thence south on said township line to place of beginning." This would have cut off portions of what are now Burnsville and Lakeville from Dakota county and added them to Scott county. Although portions of the same act, the eastern boundary given for Scott county conflicted badly with the western boundary given of Dakota county. At this same session of the legislature, the error evidently having been discovered, section 3 was inserted in Chapter 22 (a chapter relating to a telegraph) reading as follows: "The east line of Scott county shall conform to the line prescribed as the western boundary of Dakota county, any act to the contrary notwithstanding."

In all of these acts there was an error of phraseology, the words township line being used indiscriminately to describe the lines running east and west, or north and south, so long as the lines were the boundary lines to government township; whereas, strictly speaking, township lines extend east and west and range lines north and south, intermediate lines being the section lines.

**Dakota and Rice Counties.** About this time the final "h" seems to have been dropped from the spelling of Dakota, although there is no official record of the changing of the name. By an act passed May 22, 1857, several sections, twelve in all, were annexed to Rice county in the following words: "Be it enacted, \*\*\*\*\* that the southern tier of sections in township 112 north, of range 19 and 20 west, be and the same are hereby annexed to and shall hereafter constitute a part of the county of Rice, and that all of said township 112 north, of range 19 west, not already included in the county of Dakota, be and the same is hereby annexed to and shall hereafter constitute a part of the county of Dakota, and that said portions of townships so annexed shall form a part of the representative district of the county to which they are annexed respectively."

Thus the few sections in Waterford and Sciota townships south of the Cannon river at last were received into an organized county.

The state was admitted May 11, 1858. After that date the boundaries of counties could not be changed except by a majority

vote of the electors of the counties affected. (See Sec. 1, Art. II, State Constitution.)

In the meantime, it had been voted to establish the county seat of Dakota county at Hastings, and the records were removed from Mendota, June 2, 1857, less than a month after Minnesota became a state.

The boundary line between Scott and Dakota county became a troublesome problem, the people of neither county being satisfied with the then existing uncertainty at the exact location of the line. By an act approved June 11, 1858, the boundary line between these two counties was fixed as follows, provided that the legal voters of the two counties should be in favor of the same act at the next general election, according to the provisions of the constitution: "Commencing at the southwest corner of section 36 in township 113, range 21 west, thence north on the section line to the south line of township 27, range 24 west, thence east on the township line to the corner of sections 33 and 34, of said township 27 north, range 24 west, thence north on the section line to the middle of the channel of the Minnesota river." This would have given to Dakota county nearly all of the townships of New Market, Credit River and Glendale, in Scott county, and taken away a little strip in the northern part of Burnsville. Whether this act was ever voted upon, it is impossible to ascertain at the present time.

March 8, 1860, (page 59, Special Laws of 1860), another law was passed, submitting to the voters of Scott and Dakota counties the fixing of the line between these counties, as follows: "Commencing at the southeast corner of township 113, range 21 west (that is, at the southwest corner of Eureka township), thence west one mile on the south line of said township, thence north on the section line to the south line of township 27, range 24, thence east on the township line to the southeast corner of section 33 in township 27, thence north on the section line to the middle of the channel of the Minnesota river. It is not known what action the voters took in this matter. Its acceptance would have added to this county six sections in New Market township, but would have taken off and added to Scott county portions of Lakeville and Burnsville.

The question was finally settled in 1871. In that year the boundary was fixed to the satisfaction of all concerned, as follows: "Commencing at the southeast corner of township 113 north, range 21 west, thence running north on the east line thereof to the northeast corner of said township; thence west on the north line thereof, to the southwest corner of the section 35 in township 114 north, range 21 west; thence north on the section line to the southwest quarter of section 35 in township

115 north, range 21 west, thence west to the southwest corner of the southwest quarter of section 34 in township 114 north, range 21 west, thence north to the middle of the Minnesota river."

The eastern, western and southern boundaries were thus fixed. In 1873, the city of St. Paul having reached out its hand on this side of the river, the people of the extreme northern portion of Dakota county desired to east their lot with Ramsey county. March 10th, of that year, to the approval of all concerned, the following enactment was made and later approved by the voters: "All that portion of Dakota county lying north of the south boundary lines of sections 7, 8, and 9, north, range 22 west of the fourth principal meridian, and section 12 of township 28 north, range 23 west of the fourth principal meridian, are hereby detached from Dakota county and attached to Ramsey county, for all purposes whatsoever. The southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 7, in township 28 north, range 22 west of the fourth principal meridian, is exempt from the provisions of this act and shall remain a part of Dakota county." This latter provision was inserted for the reason that the superintendent of schools in Dakota county lived in the area named, and it was desired that he should remain a citizen of Dakota county without being under the necessity of moving.

**County Seat.** As already mentioned, the county seat was at Kaposia in 1853, at Mendota in 1854, and at Hastings in 1857, and onward. Attempts to place the county seat elsewhere have thus far failed. In 1860 a bill was passed allowing the people to decide by vote on the claims of Pine Bend, then a flourishing village. Six hundred and eighty-six votes were cast in favor of the proposed removal and eleven hundred and twenty-five against it. In 1868 another act passed the legislature, allowing the voters to decide the question of removing the county seat to Farmington, alleged by many to be a more favorable location. This vote was lost by five or six hundred majority.

**County Court House.** The county offices were held in rented buildings for some years. June 3, 1857, the county offices occupied a stone building on the levee, at Hastings, known as Marsh's block. Here they remained until 1858, when they were removed to a wooden building, between Ramsey and Vermillion streets. In 1859, they again removed to a building between Ramsey and Sibley streets, remaining there until 1862, when they were located in the second story of Gardiner & Meloy's warehouse, which had been fitted up for that purpose.

At a meeting of the Hastings city council, October 12, 1868, it was resolved that whenever the county of Dakota would erect a county building the city would cede to the county for such

building purposes all its right and title to the public square, and \$15,000 of its bonds. Hastings having been decided upon as the proper place for the county seat, the proposition of the city was accepted, and the county commissioners instructed to proceed at once to erect suitable buildings. A committee of three, consisting of R. J. Marvin, George Boher and Ditus Day, was appointed to procure plans, specifications, and estimates of cost.

The public square donated, comprised about one and a half acres in block 20, and work was begun there as soon as practicable. On June 14, 1869, the ground was broken for the erection of a jail and residence for the sheriff. These were built by contract, Mr. Radeliff being the architect, and R. J. Marvin, superintendent. The jail was thirty-six feet square, one story high, and strongly built of stone and brick. It had separate departments for male and female prisoners. The quarters of the former were situated on the west side of the building, and contained ten cells, 5 by 7 feet in size, locked with a patent brake, and accommodating two prisoners each. The cells on the east side, of the same description, were used as a "city lock-up." These cells were entirely of iron, and the jail was paved throughout with flag-stone. The sheriff's house was built of brick, 30 by 40 feet in its dimensions, contained nine rooms and was two stories high. Both jail and house were completed in 1870. The jail was later torn down and a new, modern one erected in its place.

The court house, communicating directly with the jail, was commenced immediately on the completion of the latter, Mr. Marvin being again superintendent of the building. The structure is an imposing one, and the pride alike of Hastings and the county. It is mainly of brick, but heavy, gray stone trimmings are conspicuous in its architecture. Its dimensions are 60x100 feet, while its two stories, surmounted with a cupola, and its four tall towers, rise above the surrounding buildings with becoming stateliness. There are two main entrances, one from Third and the other from Vermillion street. Below, there are eight rooms, besides the basement, for the use of the auditor, register of deeds, commissioners, and other officers of the county. The court room is adorned, through the liberality and good taste of various citizens, with fine portraits of the judges of the district courts.

It is worthy of remark, and greatly to the credit of the managers in the work of the building, that \$5,000 of the money originally appropriated was unexpended and returned. The new courthouse and offices were ready for occupancy in November, 1871. Although nearly forty years old, the building is still substantial, and its lines being mellowed by time, it is one of the beloved landmarks of the county.

**Formation of Townships.** In 1858, Minnesota being provided with a state constitution, there began an era which, in this state, continued but a short time. that of county government by a board of supervisors, consisting of the chairmen of the different townships, and representatives from the incorporated settlements. The new law was passed by the legislature on March 20, to go into effect July 12. In accordance with this act, the county commissioners met at Hastings, April 6, 1858, and proceeded to lay off certain townships and established their boundaries. Many of these retain their original limits and original names to the present day. Many of these names, and the boundaries also, coincided with those of the precincts which had been formed earlier, as previously stated. Changes in the names and boundaries are noted in the histories of the townships, or else, previously in this chapter.

The townships laid off, April 6, 1858, as noted above, were as follows:

Mendota—All in Dakota county of Townships 27 and 28, Range 23.

Town of West St. Paul—All in Dakota county of Township 28, Range 22.

Tower Grove—All in Dakota county of Township 27, Range 22,

Muinger—All in Dakota county of Township 115, Range 18; and Sections 18, 19, 30 and 31 in Township 115, Range 17.

Town of Hastings—All in Dakota county in Township 115, Range 17, except Sections 18, 19, 30 and 31; also all in Dakota county of Township 115, Range 16; also Sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 16, 17 and 18 in Township 114, Range 16.

Marshan—Township 114, Range 17, and Sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 35 in Township 114, Range 16.

Douglas—Township 113, Range 17.

Hampton—Township 113, Range 18; also all of Dakota county of Township 112, Range 18.

Vermillion—Township 114, Range 18.

Sciota—All in Dakota county of Township 112, Range 19.

Town of Greenvale—All in Dakota county of Township 112, Range 20.

Town of Berlin—Township 113, Range 20; also all in Dakota county of Township 113, Range 21.

Lakeville—Township 114, Range 20; also all in Dakota county of Township 114, Range 21; also all in Dakota county of Township 114, Range 21.

Town of Union—Township 115, Range 20; also all in Dakota county of Township 115, Range 21; also all in Dakota county of Township 27, Range 24.

Rosemount—Township 115, Range 19.

Town of Empire City—Township 114, Range 19.

Castle Rock—Township 113, Range 19.

**Dakota County Legislature.** The board of county supervisors (for such was then their official title) met at Hastings, September 14, 1858. John W. McGrath was elected chairman, pro tem, and John Kennedy, clerk pro tem. On motion, the clerk made a list of the different towns where there was no contest as to election of members to the county board, that the members therefrom might answer to their names when called. The following members answered to the call and were admitted to the board.

Hastings, G. S. Winslow, J. B. Griswold (first ward), Oliver Patch (second ward); Nininger, Mathew A. Miller; Inver Grove, Josiah Burwell; West St. Paul, J. W. McGrath, John Tower (first ward), Randolph Probstfield (second ward); Mendota, Patrick Eagan; Union (now Burnsville), D. J. Burns; Lebanon, Bainbridge Verrill; Lakeville, Samuel Dunn; Rosemount, J. H. Flanagan; Vermillion, A. H. Norris; Marshan City, L. L. Ferry; Douglas, Harry Van Auken; Hampton, Gilbert McKay; Seiotia, M. H. Chamberlain; Castle Rock, Leonard Aldrich; Greenvale, E. B. Carter; Berlin (now Eureka), G. B. Mallery. On the following day, G. N. Moody answered to the call, from Empire; Ara Barton from Richmond (now Randolph), and A. N. Nourse, from Waterford.

Permanent officers elected at the meeting were G. S. Winslow, chairman; and John Kenedy, clerk. In 1859, John C. Meloy, having been elected the first auditor of the county, became ex-officio clerk of the county board. This body, constituted as above, became so large and unwieldy that it became known as the Dakota County Legislature, being in fact much larger than the territorial council of Minnesota. The plan of a board of county supervisors was never a success in this state, although it is still in vogue in Wisconsin. In 1860, the commission plan of government was adopted, and Dakota county was divided into five districts, which are still represented by one member each on the county board.

### TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

**1849.** The first territorial legislature convened September 3, 1849, and adjourned the first of the following November. The county was represented in the council by John Rollins, (Fifth district), and Martin McLeod (Seventh district), and in the house by William R. Marshall, William Dugas (Fifth district), and Alexis Bailly and Gideon H. Pond (Seventh district).

Second legislature, January 1 to March 31, 1851.—John Rollins, Martin McLeod (council), John W. North, E. Patch (house,



Fifth district), Benjamin Randall and Alexander Faribault, (Seventh district).

1852.—The Third Legislature. By the apportionment of 1851, the territory having been divided into counties, Dakota county was constituted the Sixth district. The legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 6. The Sixth district was represented by Martin McLeod in the council and James McC. Boal and Benjamin Randall in the house.

1853.—The Fourth Legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5. The Sixth district was represented in the council by Martin McLeod, and A. E. Ames and Benjamin Randall in the house.

1854.—The Fifth Legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4. The Fifth district was represented by Joseph R. Brown in the council; Hezekiah Fletcher and William H. Nobles in the house.

1855.—The Sixth Legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned March 3. The Sixth district was represented by Joseph Brown in the council, and H. H. Sibley and D. M. Hanson in the house.

1856.—The Seventh Legislature. By the apportionment of 1855, Dakota, Rice and Scott counties were constituted the Sixth district. The legislature assembled January 2 and adjourned March 2. The Sixth district was represented by H. G. Bailly and Samuel Dooley, in the council; M. T. Murphy, O. C. Gibbs, John C. Ide, J. T. Galbraith and John M. Holland, in the house.

1857.—The Eighth Legislature assembled January 7 and adjourned March 7. The Sixth district was represented by Samuel Dooley and H. G. Bailly, in the council; C. P. Adams, J. J. MeVey, L. M. Brown, F. J. Whitlock and Morgan L. Noble, in the house. An extra session assembled April 27, and adjourned May 23. At the extra session of 1857, Charles Jewett was admitted, vice Morgan L. Noble, resigned.

### Constitutional Convention.

Under the enabling act of Congress, approved March 3, 1857, a convention was authorized to meet at the capitol on the second Monday in July, for the purpose of framing a state constitution. At an election, held the first Monday in June, each council district elected two members for each councilman and representative it was entitled to. July 13th, the convention met, but the Republican and Democratic wings organized separately, some disagreement having arisen. The same constitution, however, was framed and adopted by both wings, and ratified by the people, October 13th.

Republican Wing, July 13 to August 29, 1857, Sixth district—

John W. North, Thomas Bolles, Osear F. Perkins, Thomas Foster, Thomas J. Galbraith, D. D. Dickinson.

Democratic Wing, Sixth district—Henry H. Sibley (president Democratic wing), Robert Kennedy, Daniel J. Burns, Frank Warner, William A. Davis, Joseph Burwell, Henry G. Bailly, Andrew Keegan.

### STATE LEGISLATURE.

1857-58—The First Legislature. By the apportionment of 1857 Dakota county was constituted the Third district. The legislature assembled December 2, 1857, and adjourned March 25, 1858, took a recess until June 2nd, and finally adjourned, August 12th. The Third district was represented by D. W. C. Dunwell and Henry G. Bailly, in the senate; James C. Dow, Robert C. Masters, James Locke, Robert O'Neill and M. T. Murphy, in the house.

1859-60—The Second Legislature assembled December 7, adjourned March 12, 1860. The Third district was represented in the senate by A. H. Norris and Eli Robinson, and in the house by H. G. O. Morrison, H. Caskey, A. M. Hayes, Moses Bixler, and H. J. Scheffer.

1861—The Third Legislature. By the apportionment of 1860, Dakota county was constituted the Seventh district. The legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 8. The Seventh district was represented in the senate by A. M. Hayes, and in the house by H. G. O. Morrison and M. A. Chamblin.

1862—The Fourth Legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 7. The Seventh district was represented in the senate by Charles W. Nash, and in the house by J. C. Couper and G. C. Chamberlain. On account of the Indian outbreak in 1862 an extra session was called by the governor, which assembled September 9, and adjourned September 29.

1863—The Fifth Legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned March 6. The Seventh district was represented by Charles W. Nash in the senate, O. T. Hayes and G. C. Chamberlain in the house.

1864—The Sixth Legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 4. The Seventh district was represented by R. J. Langley in the senate and K. N. Guiteau and G. F. Aekley in the house.

1865—The Seventh Legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned March 3. The Seventh district was represented by D. F. Langley in the senate and K. N. Guiteau and Henry W. Tew in the house.

1866—The Eighth Legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 2. The Seventh district was represented by D. F.

Langley in the senate, and R. C. Masters and J. D. Smith in the house.

1867—The Ninth Legislature. By the apportionment of 1866, Dakota county was constituted the Seventh district. The legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 8. The Seventh district was represented by N. C. Draper in the senate, J. H. Donaldson and S. C. Howell in the house.

1868—The Tenth Legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 6. The Seventh district was represented by Seagrave Smith, in the senate, R. J. Chewning and Robert Foster, in the house.

1869—The Eleventh Legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5. The Seventh district was represented by Seagrave Smith in the senate, R. J. Chewning and R. Smith in the house.

1870—The Twelfth Legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4. The Seventh district was represented by J. R. Chewning in the senate, John Flannegan and William Jones in the house.

1871—The Thirteenth Legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 3. The Seventh district was represented by R. T. Chewning in the senate, J. H. Flannegan and D. E. Eyre in the house.

1872—The Fourteenth Legislature. By the apportionment of 1871, Dakota county was constituted the Twentieth district. The legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 1. The Twentieth district was represented by R. J. Chewning in the senate, D. F. Langley, Hugh Derham, W. A. Gray, Dan E. Eyre, and George A. Wells in the house.

1873—The Fifteenth Legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 7. The Twentieth district was represented by R. J. Chewning in the senate and A. E. Rich, Peter Ficker, J. F. Dilley, J. L. Lewis and D. C. Johnson, in the house.

1874—The Sixteenth Legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned March 6. Dakota county representatives were: Ignatius Donnelly in the senate, D. F. Langley, J. F. Dilley, George Auge, George A. Wells, and Peter Ficker, in the house.

1875—The Seventeenth Legislature assembled January 5, and adjourned March 5. The Twentieth district was represented by Ignatius Donnelly, in the senate; John Byers, Nicholas McGree, J. C. McCarthy, Andrew Keegan and Frank Merrill, in the house.

1876—The Eighteenth Legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 3. The Twentieth district was represented by Ignatius Donnelly, in the senate; J. F. Norrish, Daniel Ryan, C. A. Baker, M. H. Sullivan and Abraham A. Osborne, in the house.

1877—The Nineteenth Legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 2. The Twentieth district was represented by Ignatius Donnelly, in the senate; Thomas Howes, D. B. Truax, E. G. Rogers, M. H. Sullivan and A. A. Osborne, in the house.

1878—The Twentieth Legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned March 8. The Twentieth district was represented by Ignatius Donnelly, in the senate; Elias Tompkins, J. L. Lewis, H. Fanning, G. W. Dilley and E. F. Hyland, in the house.

1879—The Twenty-first Legislature assembled January 7, and adjourned March 7. The Twentieth district was represented by C. P. Adams, in the senate; D. T. Chamberlain, D. Boser, E. G. Rogers, Elias Tompkins and Ed. F. Hyland, in the house.

1881—The Twenty-second Legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4. The Twentieth district was represented by C. P. Adams, in the senate; Jasper N. Searles, D. Boser, J. F. Norrish, James Kennedy and R. McAndrews, in the house. An extra session was called for the purpose of considering the legislation at the regular session relating to the state railroad bonds, which was declared unconstitutional by the supreme court. The session commenced October 11, and closed November 13.

1883—The Twenty-third Legislature. By the apportionment of 1881, Dakota county was constituted the Twenty-fourth district. The legislature assembled January 2, and adjourned March 2. The Twenty-fifth district was represented by A. H. Truax, in the senate, John McNamara and G. W. Dilley, in the house.

1885—The Twenty-fourth Legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned March 6. The Twenty-fifth district was represented by A. H. Truax, in the senate; John C. Caneff and A. S. Bradford, in the house.

1887—The Twenty-fifth Legislature assembled January 4, and adjourned March 4. The Twenty-fifth district was represented by A. H. Truax, in the senate; J. Kummer and Ignatius Donnelly, in the house.

1889—The Twenty-sixth Legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 23. The Twenty-fifth district was represented by A. H. Truax, in the senate; P. H. Hagney, James W. McGrath, in the house.

1891—The Twenty-seventh Legislature. By the apportionment of 1889, Dakota county was constituted the Twenty-fourth district. The legislature assembled January 6, and adjourned April 20. Dakota county representatives were: Ignatius Donnelly, in the senate; P. H. Hagney and John J. Caneff, in the house.

1893—The Twenty-eighth Legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned April 18. The Dakota county representatives

were: Ignatius Donnelly, in the senate; Charles F. Staples and James McDonough in the house.

1895—The Twenty-ninth Legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 23. Dakota representatives were: Albert Schaller, in the senate; N. P. Gores and C. F. Staples, in the house.

1897—The Thirtieth Legislature, assembled January 5, and adjourned April 21. Dakota county representatives were: Albert Schaller, in the senate; C. F. Staples and Ignatius Donnelly, in the house.

1899—The Thirty-first Legislature. By the apportionment of 1897, Dakota county was constituted the Thirtieth district. The legislature assembled January 3, and adjourned April 18. Dakota county representatives were: Albert Schaller, in the senate; C. F. Staples and John Pennington, in the house.

1901—The Thirty-second Legislature assembled January 8, and adjourned April 12. Dakota county representatives were: Albert Schaller, in the senate; E. A. Whitford and John Pennington, in the house. An extra session was called, for the purpose of considering the report of the Tax commission created by Chapter 13. "General Laws of A. D. 1901." The extra session convened February 4, 1902, and adjourned March 11, 1902.

1903—The Thirty-third Legislature assembled January 6, and Dakota representatives were: Albert Schaller, in the senate; J. B. Kelly and Joseph Peters, in the house.

1905—The Thirty-fourth Legislature assembled January 3. Dakota representatives were: Albert Schaller, in the senate; A. B. Kelly and A. M. Hayes, in the house.

1907—The Thirty-fifth Legislature assembled January 8. Dakota county representatives were: Albert Schaller, in the senate; Joseph Peters and W. H. Westcott, in the house.

1909—The county had the same representation as in 1907.

### COUNTY OFFICERS.

At the first election of 1853, the following officers were elected: H. Dupuis, treasurer; F. J. Bartlett, sheriff; A. R. McLeod, register of deeds; J. Loeke, judge of probate; E. F. Parker, attorney; James Thompson, surveyor; Thomas Odell, coroner; J. J. Noah, clerk of district court.

1855—D. W. C. Dunwell, treasurer; John Devlin, sheriff; John Kennedy, register of deeds; James Locke, judge of probate; O. T. Hayes, attorney; M. A. Miller, surveyor; Thomas Odell, coroner; J. J. Noah, clerk of district court.

1857—E. Dean, treasurer; J. Devlin, sheriff; J. Kennedy, register of deeds; J. J. McVay, judge of probate; Seagrave

Smith, attorney; Andrew Keegan, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Winslow, clerk of district court.

1859—(Up to this time the duties of auditor had been performed by the register of deeds.) John C. Meloy, auditor; E. Dean, treasurer; I. M. Ray, sheriff; John Kennedy, register of deeds; F. M. Crosby, judge of probate; E. F. Parker, attorney; A. Keegan, surveyor; William Felton, coroner; G. S. Winslow, clerk of district court.

1861—J. C. Meloy, auditor; M. Comer, treasurer; I. M. Ray, sheriff; E. Eichhorn, register of deeds; S. Smith, judge of probate; T. R. Huddleston, attorney; A. Keegan, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1863—L. Smith, auditor; M. Comer, treasurer; Stephen Newell, sheriff; E. Eichhorn, register of deeds; S. Smith, judge of probate; R. Judson, attorney; C. B. Lowell, surveyor; William Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1865—L. Smith, auditor; M. Comer, treasurer; S. Newell, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; P. M. Babcock, judge of probate; T. R. Huddleston, attorney; C. B. Lowell, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1867—John Kennedy, auditor; M. Comer, treasurer; S. Newell, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; P. M. Babcock, judge of probate; T. R. Huddleston, attorney; C. B. Lowell, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1869—J. Kennedy, auditor; M. Comer, treasurer; S. Newell, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; E. A. Gove, judge of probate; S. Smith, attorney; C. B. Lowell, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1871—J. Kennedy, auditor; M. Comer, treasurer; S. Newell, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; E. A. Gove, judge of probate; S. Smith, attorney; C. B. Lowell, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1873—M. Heinen, auditor; William Harrington, treasurer; S. Newell, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; P. O'Leary, judge of probate; E. Parlman, attorney; C. B. Lowell, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1875—M. Heinen, auditor; D. O'Brien, treasurer; S. Newell, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; P. O'Leary, judge of probate; E. Parlman, attorney; A. Keegan, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, clerk of district court.

1877—M. Heinen, auditor; D. O'Brien, treasurer; J. F. Newton, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; M. H. Sullivan, judge of probate; J. N. Searles, attorney; A. Keegan, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; G. S. Whitman, was elected clerk of district court, but died soon after, and John H. Heath was appointed to fill the vacancy.

1879—M. Heinen, auditor; D. O'Brien, treasurer; J. F. Newton, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; M. H. Sullivan, judge of probate; Albert Schaller, attorney; A. Keegan, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; J. H. Heath, clerk of district court.

1881—A. J. W. Thompson, auditor; D. O'Brien, treasurer; J. F. Newton, sheriff; N. F. W. Kranz, register of deeds; M. H. Sullivan, judge of probate; Albert Schaller, attorney; A. Keegan, surveyor; W. Felton, coroner; John H. Heath, clerk of district court.

1893—Auditor, M. C. Tauges, Hastings; treasurer, John Kane, Hastings; sheriff, John H. Hyland, Hastings; register of deeds, John Weber, Hastings; judge of probate, Thomas P. Moran, Hastings; attorney, James M. Millett, Hastings; surveyor, Charles A. Forbes, St. Paul; coroner, A. A. Fineh, Hastings; clerk of district court, Michael Ryan, Hastings; court commissioner, J. R. Claggett; superintendent of schools, Thomas B. McElvey, Lakeville; county commissioners, (chairman) George J. Hetherington, Hastings; first district, George Hetherington; second district, Jacob Horn, Hampton Station; third district, Michael Farrell, Rosemount; fourth district, Hugh Derham, Rosemount; fifth district, Lewis Gilbertson, Hazelwood.

1895—Auditor, Michael Hoffman, Hastings; treasurer, John Kane, Hastings; sheriff, J. H. Hyland, Hastings; register of deeds, Otto Ackerman, Lakeville; judge of probate, T. P. Moran, Hastings; attorney, William Hodgson, Hastings; surveyor, C. B. Lowell, Hastings; coroner, G. W. Stapf, South St. Paul; clerk of court, Michael Ryan, Hastings; court commissioner, J. R. Claggett, Hastings; county superintendent, T. B. McKelvy, Lakeville; county commissioner, second district, Jacob Horn, Hampton; first district, George J. Hetherington, Hastings; third district, Michael Farrell, Rosemount; fourth district, John Murphy, Rosemount; fifth district, Louis Gilbertson, Hazelwood.

1897—Auditor, Michael Hoffman, Hastings; treasurer, John Kane, Hastings; register of deeds, Otto Ackerman, Hastings; sheriff, John H. Hyland, Hastings; attorney, William Hodgson, Hastings; surveyor, C. A. Forbes, St. Paul; judge of probate, Thomas P. Moran, Hastings; coroner, A. F. Johnson, Hastings; clerk of court, Michael Ryan, Hastings; court commissioner, J. R. Claggett, Hastings; superintendent, T. B. McKelvy, Lakeville; county commissioners: first district, William R. Mather, Hastings; second district, Jacob Horn, Hampton; third district, Mathew Kreeh, St. Paul; fourth district, John Murphy, Rosemount; fifth district, Louis Gilbertson, Eldswold, Scott county.

1899—Auditor, Michael Hoffman, Hastings; treasurer, D. T. Quealy, Hastings; register of deeds, Otto Ackerman, Hastings; sheriff, John H. Hyland, Hastings; attorney, William Hodgson,

Hastings; judge of probate, Thomas P. Moran, Hastings; surveyor, C. A. Forbes, St. Paul; coroner, Nie. Gillen, Hastings; clerk of court, John Raetz, Hastings; court commissioner, J. R. Claggett, Hastings; superintendent, C. W. Meyer, Hastings; county commissioners: first district, William R. Mather, Hastings; second district, Peter Endres, Hampton; third district, Mathew Kreek, St. Paul; fourth district, William Strathem, Rich Valley; fifth district, Louis Gilbertson, Eldswold, Scott county.

1901—Auditor, J. A. Jelly, Hastings; treasurer, D. T. Quealey, Hastings; register of deeds, Otto Ackerman, Hastings; sheriff, J. J. Grisim, Hastings; attorney, William Hodgson, Hastings; judge of probate, T. P. Moran, Hastings; surveyor, C. A. Forbes, St. Paul; coroner, F. W. Kramer, Hastings; clerk of court, John Raetz, Hastings; court commissioner, C. W. Meyer, Hastings; county commissioners: first district, W. E. Beerse, Hastings; second district, J. J. Geifer, Hampton; third district, Albert Werden, Inver Grove; fourth district, William Strothern, Rich Valley; fifth district, W. A. Parry, Christiana.

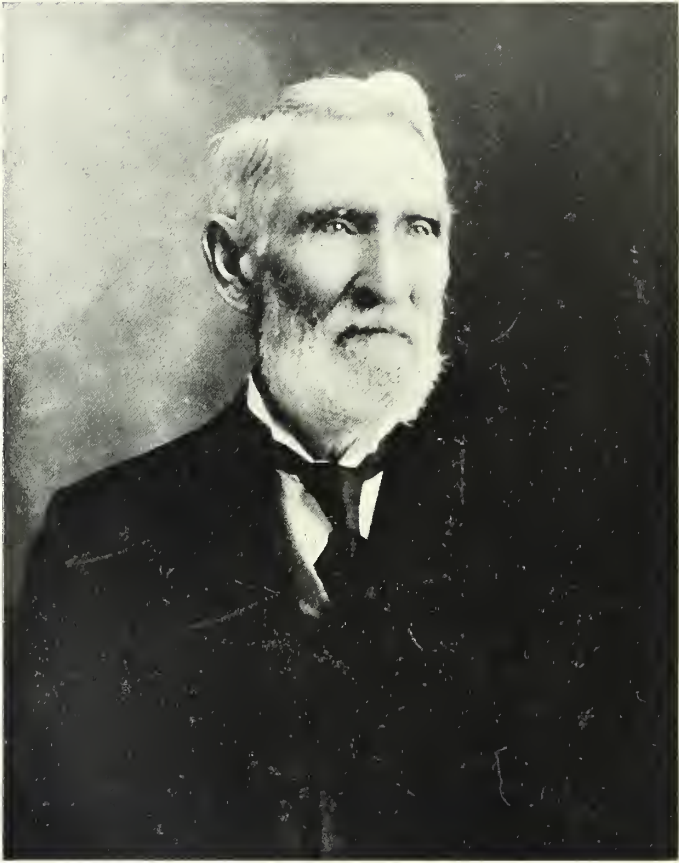
1903—Auditor, J. A. Jelly, Hastings; treasurer, D. T. Quealey, Hastings; register of deeds, Otto Ackerman, Hastings; sheriff, J. J. Grisim, Hastings; attorney, P. H. O'Keefe, South St. Paul; judge of probate, Thomas P. Moran, Hastings; surveyor, Charles A. Forbes, St. Paul; clerk of court, John Raetz, Hastings; court commissioner, E. A. Whitford, superintendent of schools, C. W. Meyer, Hastings; county commissioners: first district, W. E. Beerse, Hastings; second district, J. J. Geifer, Hampton; third district, Al. Werden, St. Paul; fourth district, John Cahill, Rosemount; fifth district, W. A. Parry, Farmington.

1905—Auditor, P. A. Hoffman, Hastings, treasurer, D. T. Quealey, Hastings; register of deeds, Otto Ackerman, Hastings; sheriff, J. J. Grisim, Hastings; attorney, William Hodgson, Hastings; judge of probate, Thomas P. Moran, Hastings; surveyor, C. A. Forbes, St. Paul; coroner, F. W. Kramer, Hastings; clerk of court, John Raetz, Hastings; superintendent of schools, C. W. Meyer, Hastings; county commissioners: first district, W. E. Beerse, Hastings; second district, J. J. Geifer, Hampton; third district, Al. Werden, St. Paul; fourth district, John Cahill, Rosemount; fifth district, W. A. Parry, Farmington.

1907—Auditor, P. A. Hoffman, Hastings; treasurer, D. T. Quealey, Hastings; register of deeds, Otto Ackerman, Hastings; sheriff, Frank McDevitt, Hastings; attorney, William Hodgson, Hastings; judge of probate, Thomas P. Moran, Hastings; surveyor, Charles A. Forbes, Hastings; coroner, A. G. Mertz, Hastings; clerk of court, John Raetz, Hastings; superintendent of schools, C. W. Meyer, Hastings; county commissioners: first district, W. E. Beerse, Hastings; second district, J. J. Geifer, Hamp-







M. H. SULLIVAN.

ton; third district, Al. Werden, St. Paul; fourth district, John Cahill, Rosemount; fifth district, W. A. Parry, Farmington.

1909—P. A. Hoffman, county auditor; L. P. Warweg, county treasurer; John Raetz, clerk of court; Thomas P. Moran, judge of probate; James McDevitt, sheriff; C. E. Tuttle, register of deeds; C. W. Meyer, superintendent of schools; William Hodgson, county attorney; C. A. Forbes, county surveyor; W. E. Beerse, county commissioner first district (chairman); John Giefer, county commissioner second district; Al Werden, county commissioner third district; John Cahill, county commissioner fourth district; John F. Kelly, county commissioner fifth district.

**M. H. Sullivan**, a resident of Hastings and a prominent man in the county, was born in Ireland, August 21, 1827. He received his early education there and studied law in his native country as well as in New York, where he landed in 1845. Subsequently he went to Saratoga and engaged in house and carriage painting until 1855, when he came to St. Paul, where he continued to follow the painting business until in 1862, when patriotism and love for his adopted country led him to raise a company of soldiers to fight for the Union. His company was H, Tenth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, of which he was made captain, serving with credit and valor until August 19, 1865, when he was mustered out at Fort Snelling. After the war he went to Lebanon township and took up farming on 160 acres of improved land, which he continued to conduct with considerable success until 1878, when he was elected judge of probate of Dakota county, a position for which he was especially fitted, and held that office for the period of thirteen years, after which in 1891 he engaged in the real estate, insurance and loan business at Hastings, which he has since continued. In 1875 he was elected a member of the legislature from his district and re-elected in 1876, serving two terms. He is a member of the Masonic Order, the Royal Arch Chapter, the I. O. O. F. and the G. A. R., and an ardent supporter of the Republican party. He was married October 7, 1849, at Saratoga, N. Y., to Lydia M. Starbuck, and to them have been born three children: W. J., born July, 1850, who lives at home; Franklin P., born April, 1852, who lives at St. Paul; and Charles H., born May, 1857, lives at Minneapolis.

## CHAPTER IX.

### MILITARY RECORD.

**Dakota County's Notable Showing—Generals Sibley, Le Duc and Adams—First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, Tenth and Eleventh Infantry—First Battalion—First Mounted Rangers—Second Cavalry—Bracket's Battalion—Independent Cavalry—First Sharpshooters—Third Artillery.**

Dakota county with a population of about 9,052 (in 1860), furnished nearly 1,350, or nearly fifteen per cent of her entire population, and about twenty-eight per cent of her male population, to the cause of the Union during the Civil War. The difficulty of preparing a list of the veterans of the county is found in the fact that many old soldiers moved into the county after the war, whose records appear in other states, and also in the fact that even some of those living in this county enlisted from elsewhere. In some cases, also, in order to fill the quota, men from other localities enlisted from this county. The list of soldiers enlisting from each township is given in the township histories which appear later in this volume.

In giving the war record of Dakota county, we have followed generally the record given in a previous history, with a correction of such mistakes as have since been discovered.

General H. H. Sibley was commissioned by Governor Ramsey as colonel at the outbreak of the Indian massacre, and placed in charge of the Indian expedition. From his services in that campaign he was commissioned brigadier-general, and subsequently brevet major-general by President Lincoln.

Under an act of Congress passed in 1862, W. G. Le Due was appointed assistant quartermaster of United States Volunteers, with the rank of captain. He was successively promoted as major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, and came out of the service with the rank of brevet brigadier-general.

C. Powell Adams, of Hastings, also came out of the war with the rank of brevet brigadier-general.

R. S. Donaldson, of Lakeville, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, and those holding rank as majors were: James H. Donaldson, of Empire; O. T. Hays, John Kennedy and William B. Leach, Hastings, and J. M. Bowler, Nininger.

The surgeons who served with the rank of majors were: J. E. Finch, F. B. Etheridge, of Hastings; J. L. Armington, of Randolph.

### FIRST INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in April, 1861, and originally commanded by Willis A. Gorman, of St. Paul; ordered to Washington, D. C., June 14, 1861. It was engaged in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes, viz.: First Bull Run, July 21, '61; Edwards' Ferry, Oct. 22, '61; Yorktown, May 7, '62; Fair Oaks, June 1, '62; Peach Orchard and Savage Station, June 29, '62; Glendale and Nelson's Farm, June 30, '62; Malvern Hill, July 1, '62; Vienna, Sept. 2, '62; Antietam, Sept. 17, '62; Charlestown, Va., Oct. 17, '62; first Fredericksburg, Dec. 11, 12, and 13, '62; second Fredericksburg, May 3, '63; Gettysburg, July 2 and 3, '63; and Bristow Station, Oct. 14, '63. The regiment was discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., May 5, '64. It will be seen by this record that the First Minnesota participated in some of the most important battles of the war, and was almost constantly active, on the march or in the field of battle, at all times reflecting credit upon the state that sent them forth to sustain the Union in its hour of peril.

The most of the men in this regiment from Dakota county were in Company H, under the command, originally, of Captain Charles P. Adams, who was subsequently, for gallantry on the field of battle, promoted by grades to the rank of brevet brigadier-general. After the discharge of his regiment, he entered the Independent Battalion of Minnesota Volunteers (better known as Hatch's Battalion), as major, and was promoted to lieutenant-colonel and commander of the battalion. Dakota county's representatives in the First Minnesota Infantry were as follows:

**Company A., Mustered April 29, '61**—Third corporal, John T. Morrison, transferred to U. S. cavalry, October 23, '62. Musician, Edward C. Agnew, discharged with regiment, May 3, '64. Privates: Daniel H. Farquhar, discharged with regiment; John Farquhar, held over and transferred to First Minnesota Battalion and promoted corporal of Company A., and discharged per order, June 8, '65; James Maloy, promoted corporal, and discharged with regiment.

**Company C, Mustered April 29, '61.** First Sergeant—Willbur F. Duffy, promoted first lieutenant and captain; discharged with regiment. Privates—James B. Gilfillan, promoted corporal and discharged with regiment; Joseph H. Thompson, killed in Battle of Bull Run; Francis Thompson, transferred April 8, '62, to Company C, Fourth Minnesota Infantry.

**Company D.** Recruits—William C. Smith, discharged for disability Oct. 18, '62; re-enlisted Jan., '65, and assigned to Grant's corps in Feb., '64; discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn.

**Company F.** Recruits—Charles Berdan, mustered Oct. 29, '61. F. Smith, mustered Mar. 30, '64. These two men were transferred to Company A, First Battalion Infantry, Minnesota Volunteers.

**Company G.** Privates—Edward Z. Needham, mustered April 29, '61; promoted corporal; re-enlisted Dec. 19, '64, in Company B, 11th Minnesota Infantry. James L. Nichols, mustered April 29, '61; absent; paroled prisoner at discharge of regiment. James E. Russell, mustered April 29, '61; discharged for disability Feb. 14, '63.

**Company H, Mustered April 29, '61.** Captain—Charles P. Adams, promoted major Sept. 20, '62; lieutenant colonel May 6, '63; brevet colonel and brigadier general March 13, '65. First Lieutenant, Oren T. Hayes; resigned. Second Lieutenant, William B. Leach; promoted first lieutenant, then aide de camp to General Dana Feb. 23, '63. First Sergeant, Henry Hoover; promoted second lieutenant; resigned Jan. 8, '62. Second Sergeant, Alonzo J. Young; taken prisoner at Bull Run; discharged per order, for imprisonment. Third Sergeant, William W. Cummings; killed Oct. 27, '61, by accidental discharge of gun. Fourth Sergeant, William H. Wikoffe; mustered May 23, '61; killed at Gettysburg July 2, '63. Fifth Sergeant, James Ackers; killed at Gettysburg July 2, '63. First Corporal, Charles Shatto; promoted sergeant; transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '64. Second Corporal, Charles M. Tucker; promoted sergeant; discharged for wound, Dec. 8, '62. Third Corporal, Charles M. Hoag, discharged for disability, Nov. 2, '62. Fourth Corporal, Frank J. Mead; mustered May 24, '61; reduced; transferred to Company B, May 17, '62; discharged for disability December, '62. Fifth Corporal, John R. Mars; mustered May 16, '62; promoted sergeant; discharged with regiment. Sixth Corporal, Israel H. Estes; transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '62. Seventh Corporal, George A. Erdman; discharged for wound in battle of Bull Run, Feb. 14, '63. 8th Corporal, Henry A. Lowe; promoted sergeant; discharged with regiment. Musicians, Wesley Lawton; mustered May, 22, '61; no record; Noah Van Valkenberg, mustered May 18, '61; discharged for disability Dec. 9, '61. Wagoner, Samuel Dayton; mustered May 22, '61; discharged for disability Aug. 22, '61.

Privates—Albert Amsden, discharged while absent sick. William Burkman, discharged for disability, Dec. 23, '62. Stephen F. Bunker, discharged for wound Dec. 15, '61. George W. Bradbury, discharged with regiment. Christian

Bitka, discharged with regiment. David W. Brown, mustered May 15, '61; transferred to Invalid Corps August, '63. William Bates, discharged for disability Dec. 21, '61. Allen Baker, mustered May 22, '61; discharged for disability Aug. 2, '61. Henry C. Cady, discharged for disability Feb. 6, '63. Mortimer Canfield, discharged with regiment. John Clausen, absent sick, on discharge of regiment. Dennis Crandall, mustered May 15, '61; discharged for disability Feb. 3, '63. William Cager, killed Sept. 17, '62, in battle of Antietam. Samuel S. Cronkhite, mustered May 22, '61; absent sick, on discharge of regiment. David F. Cluteh, mustered May 23, '61; discharged for disability Nov. 2, '63. David C. Cross, mustered May 23, '61; discharged for disability Jan. 7, '62. Fred. Diehr, promoted corporal and sergeant; killed July 2, '63, at battle of Gettysburg. Thomas Downs, mustered May 23, '61; discharged for disability September, '62; Kellian Drondt, discharged with regiment. William W. Evarts, transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '62. John H. Esency, killed July 2, '63, at battle of Gettysburg. Aaron G. Ellis, mustered May 20, '61; discharged for disability Jan. 23, '62. William Eaton, mustered May 22, '61; transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '62. John Flanagan, mustered May 22, '61; deserted at Fort Snelling, Minn., June 20, '61. Alvin Fritz, mustered May 22, '61; deserted. Robert Geering, discharged for disability Nov. 2, '62. Thomas Galvin, discharged from hospital. Charles Gates, discharged for disability. Thomas Hunnybun, discharged for disability Dec. 17, '61. John Harris, discharged for disability Jan. 26, '62. Jeremiah Helmer, discharged for disability Feb. 20, '63. Greenhalt Hess, discharged with regiment. George T. Harrown, transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '62. Alonzo R. Heard, mustered May 15, '61; transferred to Signal Corps Aug. 12, '63. Robert Keating, discharged by writ of habeas corpus June 19, '61. Julien Kendall, promoted corporal; discharged for disability. Lawrence Keating, mustered May 22, '61; discharged with regiment. H. W. Lindergreen, mustered May 22, '61; discharged for disability July 23, '62. Frederick Meyers, transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '62. Adolph Matthews, mustered May 18, '61; discharged for disability Aug. 5, '61. Apollus E. Owen, discharged for disability Nov. 5, '62. Joseph F. Pusey, mustered May 23, '61; discharged Dec. 1, '62, for promotion in war department. Frederick Raymond, dropped as deserted July 30, '63. James Roundtree, transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '62. William Rateh, absent sick, on discharge of regiment. Robert Ragey, died Sept. 18, —, at Alexandria, Va. Patrick Ryan, mustered May 31, '61; discharged with regiment. John C. Shafer, discharged with regiment. Edwin B. Simons, absent sick, on discharge of regiment. Walter Sastros,

discharged with regiment. Jasper N. Searles, mustered May 20, '61; promoted second lieutenant in Company H, Jan. 10, '62; first lieutenant in Company K, Jan. 3, '63; captain, Company C, Oct. 7, '63; discharged with regiment. Jabez Snitzinger, mustered May 23, '61; killed at battle of Bull Run, July 21, '61. Robert J. Truax, discharged by writ of habeas corpus June 17, '62. David Twiggs, mustered May 20, '61; discharged for disability Aug. 5, '61. Newton H. Twitchell, mustered May 20, '61; discharged for disability July 25, '62. John White, absent sick, on discharge of regiment. John W. Wixon, mustered May 22, '61; discharged for disability Aug. 8, '62. Edward L. Wood, promoted sergeant.

Recruits—Earl P. Owen, mustered Oct. 11, '61; discharged for wound March 21, '63. H. P. Vace, discharged for disability Feb. 11, '63. Allen C. Farnsworth, mustered Nov. 5, '61; discharged for disability Jan. 9, '62. John Sholl, mustered Nov. 5, '61; killed in battle of Antietam, Sept. 17, '62. Jeremiah Clifford, mustered Nov. 6, '61, transferred to U. S. Cavalry Oct. 24, '62. George E. Royce, transferred to Invalid Corps Sept. 11, '63. John Meyer, mustered May 23, '61; transferred to Invalid Corps Sept. 11, '63. M. C. Munson, mustered Feb. 29, '64. W. S. Whalon, mustered Feb. 25, '64. Peter Schultz, mustered Feb. 19, '64. E. Johnson, mustered March 10, '64. J. Cunniff, mustered Feb. 27, '64. P. Collins, mustered March 24, '64. The last six persons mentioned on this list were transferred to Companies "A" and "B" of the 1st Battalion, Minnesota Infantry, in pursuance of special order No. 102, headquarters Army of the Potomac, dated April 22d, 1865.

**Company I.** Recruit—H. Coleman, mustered March 29, '64, transferred to Company B, 1st Battalion, Minnesota Infantry.

## SECOND INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in July, '61, and originally commanded by Horatio Van Cleve. Ordered to Louisville, Ky., in October, '61, and assigned to the army of the Ohio. It was engaged in the following marches, battles, skirmishes and sieges, viz.: Mill Spring, Jan. 19, '62; siege of Corinth, in April, '62, then transferred to the army of the Tennessee. Bragg's Raid, Perryville, Oct. 8, '62; skirmishes of the Tullahoma campaign, Chickamauga, Sept. 19 and 20, '63; Mission Ridge, Nov. 28, '63. Veteranized in January, '64, and participated in the battles and skirmishes of the Atlanta campaign, viz.: Resaca, June 14, 15 and 16, '64; Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, '64; Jonesboro; Sherman's March through Georgia and the Carolinas, and Bentonville, March 19, '65. The men were mustered out at Louisville,



Ky., and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., July 11, '65. This regiment covered itself with laurels at the battle of Mission Ridge, where they were badly cut up in a charge they made on the enemy's works. Few Minnesota regiments, if any, performed more long and laborious marches than the "Bloody 2d." Comparatively few representatives of Dakota county were in this regiment, and they belonged to seven different companies. The following is their record by companies in their order:

**Company C.** Recruits—Jeremiah Blerius, mustered Feb. 23, '65; discharged with regiment. Peter LeBanc, mustered Oct. 12, '61; re-enlisted Dec. 28, '63; discharged with regiment. Thomas Phane, mustered May 27, '64; discharged with regiment. George Stiff, mustered May 27, '64; discharged from hospital Aug. 10, '65. Drafted—Sylvanus Stone, mustered May 30, '64; discharged per order July 6, '65.

**Company D.** Privates—David E. Haynes, mustered June 30, '61; discharged for disability May 18, '62. Francis Thompson, mustered June 28, '61; discharged for disability Oct. 23, '62. Recruits—Levi Countryman, mustered March 2, '65; promoted corporal April 1, '65; discharged with regiment. Peter F. Countryman, mustered March 2, '65; discharged per order June 19, '65. John H. Ferris, mustered March 2, '65; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Oliver Greenfield, mustered March 2, '65; discharged per order Aug. 28, '65. Walter R. Hanna, mustered March 2, '65; discharged per order Aug. 28, '65. Birney Jones, mustered March 2, '65; discharged in hospital at Wilmington, N. C. Thomas Cain, mustered March 2, '65; discharged with regiment. Austin Knapp, mustered March 2, '65; discharged with regiment. Cassius M. Sprague, mustered March 2, '65; promoted corporal; discharged per order. Robert Richmond, mustered Feb. 6, '65; discharged per order June 16, '65. Drafted—Theofeldt Odett, mustered Sept. 28, '64; discharged per order June 11, '65. Substitute—Michael Casey, mustered May 26, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company F.** Privates—Smith Scott, mustered Sept. 30, '61; died at Somerset, Ky., Feb. 26, '62. Lewis P. Scott, mustered Sept. 30, '61; discharged on expiration of term September, '64.

**Company G.** Recruits—Hans Haman, mustered July 15, '61; re-enlisted Dec. 26, '63; discharged with regiment. Charles Wells, mustered May 25, '65; discharged with regiment.

**Company H, Mustered July 15, '61.** Privates—William H. Day, discharged for disability Oct. 21, '61. Ezra Felton, discharged for disability May 3, '63. Thomas McDonald, re-enlisted Dec. 27, '63; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Charles Paul, re-enlisted Dec. 15, '63; discharged with regiment. Recruits—S. W. Crawford, mustered Sept. 26, '61, died at

Evansville, Ind., Jan. 31, '65. George J. Hetherington, mustered Feb. 26, '64; discharged with regiment. John Keating, mustered Feb. 18, '64; discharged with regiment. Nathaniel Severy, mustered Feb. 18, '64; veteran recruit; discharged with regiment. Elias H. Wasser, mustered Oct. 2, '61; promoted corporal and sergeant; re-enlisted Dec. 17, '63; promoted first lieutenant; discharged July 11, '65.

**Company I.** Corporal—Michael Allen, mustered July 30, '61; re-enlisted Dec. 19, '63; promoted color-sergeant; discharged with regiment. Private—Patrick Dempsey, mustered Sept. 28, '61; re-enlisted Dec. 23, '63; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Recruit—Louis LeMay, mustered Feb. 3, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company K.** Privates—Volney R. Barton, mustered Sept. 3, '61; died in September, '63, of wounds received at Chickamauga. George W. Bemis, mustered Sept. 4, '61; discharged for disability April 19, '62. Patrick E. Fahy, mustered Sept. 5, '61; re-enlisted Dec. '63; discharged with regiment. Henry F. Roch, mustered August, '61; killed at Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63. Thomas Hope, mustered Aug. 1, '61; discharged at expiration of term, Aug. 1, '64. Drafted—Beargoff Ashbjivenson, mustered March 8, '64; discharged with regiment. Ole Iverson, discharged from hospital in '65. Substitute—August Brocky, mustered May 27 '64; discharged per order, June 3, '65.

### THIRD INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in October, 1861, and originally commanded by Colonel Henry C. Lester, of Winona. Ordered to Nashville, Tenn., in March, 1862. Captured and paroled at Murfreesboro in July, 1862. Ordered to St. Louis, Mo., thence to Minnesota. Engaged in the Indian expedition in 1862. Participated in the battle of Wood Lake in September, 1862. Ordered to Little Rock, Ark., in November, 1863. Veteranized in January, 1864. Engaged in battle of Fitzhugh's Woods March 30, 1864. Ordered to Pine Bluff, Ark., in April, 1864; thence to Duvall's Bluff September 2, 1865. Mustered out at Duvall's Bluff September 2, 1865. Discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn.

On account of the ill-advised surrender of the regiment at Murfreesboro, a number of the officers were dismissed from the service, which partially demoralized portions of it, and they were sent north to guard the frontier. Their lack of experience in the arts of war had more to do with the surrender than lack of courage, as the regiment subsequently proved by their behavior on the field of battle. There was but one field officer in this regiment from Dakota county, viz.: Samuel H. Ingham, quartermaster; discharged Dec. 1, '62.

**Company A.** Recruit—Phillip Magg, mustered, Aug. 29, '64; discharged per order, July 23, '65.

**Company B, Mustered Nov. 7, '61.** Fourth Sergeant—Albert G. Hunt, wounded April 1, '64; discharged on expiration of term, Nov. 15, '64; died a few days after. Corporal, Thomas F. Cowell, discharged on expiration of term, Nov. 15, '64. Musician, Milton Bromley, re-enlisted Feb. 2, '64; discharged with regiment. Privates, David Bill, re-enlisted Feb. 2, '64; promoted corporal and sergeant; discharged with regiment. James Boardman, re-enlisted Feb. 2, '64; promoted sergeant; discharged with regiment. John Cochran, re-enlisted Feb. 2, '64; discharged per order, May 31, '65. F. M. Cartwright, re-enlisted Feb. 2, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Reuben B. Dean, discharged for disability March 28, '62. Benjamin Hand, discharged for disability March 28, '63. Wesley C. Otis, deserted Jan. 21, '63. George W. Parks, discharged for disability March 28, '62. Alfred Parks, re-enlisted Feb. 2, '64; died at Pine Bluff, Aug. 12, '64. D. P. Saekett, discharged for disability March 13, '62. Benjamin Sanderson, wounded at Fitzhugh's Woods; discharged at expiration of term, Oct. 3, '64. Joseph Twovett, died at Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 17, '63. Peter LeClair, re-enlisted Feb. 2, '64; discharged Sept. 2, '65.

**Company F, Mustered Nov. 8, '61.** Captain—John B. Preston; dismissed Dec. 1, '61. First Lieutenant, Isaac P. Tichenor; dismissed Dec. 1, '61. Second Lieutenant, Samuel H. Ingham, dismissed Dec. 1, '61. Third Sergeant, William E. Allison; reduced; discharged on expiration of term, July 29, '64. Fourth Sergeant, F. M. Bissell, discharged for disability, Jan. 20, '62. Fifth Sergeant, Barnard McKenna; reduced; discharged for promotion March 8, '64. First Corporal, Cyrus P. Fuller, discharged for disability Jan. 20, '62. Second Corporal, George L. Jameson; promoted sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant and Q. M.; discharged Sept. 2, '65. Fourth Corporal, James M. Bowler; promoted captain in colored regiment; June 10, '65. Fifth Corporal, Augustus Haskell; promoted sergeant; re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. Sixth Corporal, Robert J. Truax; promoted sergeant; re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. Seventh Corporal, George W. Knight; deserted Jan. 10, '63. Eighth Corporal, Chris. C. Berkman; discharged for disability in December, 1862. Musicians, Henry L. Allen, re-enlisted Dec. 2, '63; discharged with regiment. David Panchot, re-enlisted Dec. 2, '63; died. Wagoner, David N. Gillett; deserted, Jan. 10, '63. Privates, Hiram H. Bissell, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. George E. Baker, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. Alonzo Briggs, deserted Aug. 1, '62. Hezekiah Bush, discharged

on expiration of term, Nov. 14, '64. Wyman Baker, transferred to Invalid Corps Nov. 18, '63. Joseph Barker, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Oct. 16, '63. Roger W. Cressy, discharged for disability March 29, '62. Willis Countryman, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. Frank Colby, discharged for disability May 26, '62. John Connerton, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Oct. 2, '64. Howard Griffin, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Dec. 6, '64. Nicholas Haas, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '62; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Aug. 29, '64. Page F. Howe, discharged for disability Jan. 4, '63. Henry Haman, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. Waldamir Kistenmaeher, discharged for disability Aug. 17, '62. Eddington Knowles, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged for disability March 27, '65. Anselm McEachen, deserted May 25, '62. Joseph N. Martin, re-enlisted Dec. 25, '63; promoted corporal, sergeant; discharged with regiment. Henry Niemeier, re-enlisted Dec. 25, '63; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Oct. 11, '64. Nicholas O'Brien, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; promoted corporal, sergeant; discharged with regiment. John C. Pride, discharged for disability May 25, '62. H. D. Pettibone, transferred to N. C. S. Oct. 5, '63. Peter J. Panehot, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Joseph E. Piteher, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. John B. Piteher, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. David Pettie, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. James F. Ritchie, discharged on expiration of term, Nov. 14, '64. Charles Russell, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. C. T. Richmond, transferred to invalid corps. Stewart Richmond, re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Nov. 9, '64. Eugene H. Stone, promoted corporal, sergeant; re-enlisted Dec. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. Reeruits, Ernest Buse, mustered Feb. 20, '64; discharged with regiment. John S. Countryman, mustered Aug. 23, '64; discharged per order, July 28, '65. Robert Hare, mustered Aug. 29, '64; discharged per order, July 28, '65. Mathias Harring, mustered Aug. 29, '65; discharged per order, July 28, '65. Edward King, mustered Feb. 26, '64; discharged with regiment. Robert Poor, mustered Feb. 26, '64; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Aug. 24, '64. William Saltz, mustered Aug. 29, '64; discharged per order, July 28, '65.

**Company G.** Drafted—John Rigney, mustered June 24, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company I.** Drafted—Jeremiah Pool, mustered June 24, '64; died at Pine Bluff, Ark., Oct. 11, '64. Carl Therson, mustered June 24, '64; died at Little Rock, Ark., Nov. 26, '64.

**FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.**

This regiment was originally commanded by Colonel J. B. Sanborn of St. Paul, organized Dec. 23, 1861; ordered to Benton Barracks, Mo., April 19th, 1862; assigned to army of the Mississippi, May 4, 1862; participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Siege of Corinth, April, 1862; Iuka, Sept. 19, '62; Corinth, Oct. 3 and 4, '62; siege of Vicksburg, Forty Hills, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, assault on Vicksburg, capture of Vicksburg, July 4, '63. Transferred from 17th to 15th corps; Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63; veteranized, January, '64; Altoona, October, '64; Sherman's march through Georgia and the Carolinas; Bentonville, March 20, '65, and Raleigh, April 14, '65; mustered out at Louisville, Ky., July 19, '65; discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn. The organizing members of Company C were nearly all from Dakota county, and mostly from the town of Lakeville, where the company was formed. It was the outgrowth of a home-guard militia that had been organized there during the summer of 1861. They bought their own uniforms for home-guard purposes and were furnished arms by the state. Under the call for six hundred thousand volunteers in '61, they responded almost to a man, retaining nearly their official organization. During the winter of 1861-62 they were located at Fort Ripley, and went south with their regiment in the spring. The company built up a record they are justly proud of and were appreciated by their commanding officers. After the battle of Altoona, they were complimentarily mentioned by General Sherman.

The following names given by companies, represent those entering the army from Dakota county:

**Company B.** Substitute—Henry Lanners, mustered March 17, '65; discharged at expiration of term, July 19, '65.

**Company C, Mustered Oct. 1, '61.** Robert S. Donaldson, captain; resigned August, '63; promoted lieutenant-colonel 12th La. C. Volunteers (afterwards 50th U. S. C. v's.) James H. Donaldson, first lieutenant; promoted captain; resigned Feb. 16, '64. Leverett R. Wellman, second lieutenant; promoted first lieutenant; captain Company F; major; first lieutenant V. R. C. May 30, '64; brevet major March 30, '65; discharged with regiment July 19, '65. P. M. Dyar, first sergeant; discharged for disability Oct. 13, '62; re-enlisted Dec. 31, '63; promoted first lieutenant Company F. Hobert N. Hosmer, sergeant; promoted first sergeant, first lieutenant, Company F; captain, Company K; discharged with regiment July 19, '65. Calvin Amidon, sergeant; discharged for promotion in 12th La. C. V's. (afterwards 50th U. S. C. V's.). Sumner C. Thurston, discharged for promotion in 11th La. C. v's. (afterwards 49th U. S. C. V's); died Oct. 5, '63. John S. Wat-

son, corporal; promoted sergeant, Jan. 1, '63. George W. Wetherell, corporal; discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 11, '64. Reuben J. Chewning, corporal; discharged for disability Sept. 8, '62; Sept. 21 '64, appointed second lieutenant in Company H; discharged with regiment. William S. Longstreet, corporal; promoted sergeant; re-enlisted; promoted quartermaster sergeant; first lieutenant. Alonzo Wetherell, musician; discharged for disability Sept. 8, '62. Levi E. Day, musician; discharged for disability Aug. 16, '62. Privates, Edgar S. Abbey, discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 11, '64. Richard Batton, died in hospital. James Casey, killed in battle Sept. 19, '62. Cyrus Clough, discharged for disability Dec. 30, '62. John Casey, re-enlisted; died of wounds Nov. 13, '64. Daniel Estabrooks, died July 15, '62. Theodore Fish, discharged for disability Nov. 26, '62. Christian Funk, re-enlisted; discharged July 19, '64. Joseph Getzman, re-enlisted; discharged July 19, '64. Charles M. Harket, discharged for disability July 28, '64. Robert H. Hardick, deserted Oct. 29, '62. Nathaniel D. Haines, promoted corporal, sergeant; discharged Oct. 11, '64, at expiration of term. Harmony B. Johnson, discharged for disability May 19, '62. George Kelley, discharged for disability Oct. 30, '62. George W. Keeler, re-enlisted; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. William Kent, re-enlisted; promoted sergeant; discharged with regiment. Emory Knight, discharged for disability Aug. 6, '62. Michael Liesar, discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 11, '64. Elisha Lackey, killed in battle May 22, '63. Patrick Moran, re-enlisted; promoted corporal and sergeant; discharged with regiment. Patrick McMullen, discharged for disability, May, '63. M. F. Moors, re-enlisted Jan. 1, '64; discharged with regiment. Thomas W. Moors, discharged on expiration of term, Sept. 22, '64. James McCrory, discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 11, '64. John W. Morse, re-enlisted June 1, '64; discharged with regiment. Benjamin Pool, killed at battle of Inka, Sept. 19, '62. Wesley Perry, discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 11, '64. John W. Pool, discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 11, '64. John H. Thurston, discharged Nov. 9, '64, for promotion in 11th La. C. V's. (afterward 49th U. S. C. V's.). Russell Wetherell, re-enlisted Jan. 1, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. William M. Wixom, discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 11, '64. George A. Weaver, re-enlisted Jan. 1, '64; wounded; discharged with regiment. Recruits, Achille Cadotte, discharged for disability July 3, '63. Patrick Case, discharged by order June 12, '65. Joseph Eroux, discharged on expiration of term April 6, '65. Charles M. Perkins, discharged for disability, Dec. 17, '62. Watson W. Rich, promoted sergeant-major, first lieutenant and adjutant; captain of Company D; discharged

with regiment. Isaac P. Whitters, discharged on expiration of term, April 21, '65.

**Company E.** Privates, Issac Lyons, mustered Nov. 27, '61; died Sept. 15, '63, at Hastings. Substitutes, Charles Hadam, mustered Jan. 19, '65; discharged with regiment. Drafted, William Welsh, mustered May 27, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company F.** Privates, Michael Riley, mustered Feb. 11, '61; died at Vicksburg, Miss., July 9, '63. Recruits William A. Parry, mustered Sept. 1, '64; discharged at expiration of term, March 1, '65. Substitutes, Dominick Barthell, mustered Dec. 22, '64; discharged with regiment. Matthew LeMay, mustered March 4, '64; discharged with regiment. James Sharp, mustered March 13, '65; discharged with regiment.

**Company I.** Privates, Henry Harper, mustered Dec. 23, '61; deserted Sept. 19, '62, at Iuka, Miss. Ferbret Taylor, mustered Dec. 23, '61; deserted June 28, '63. Patrick Hendricks, mustered Jan. 31, '62; re-enlisted Feb. 27, '64; discharged with regiment. Drafted, Anthony Degross, mustered June 6, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company K, Mustered Dec. 23, '61.** Privates, Albert Chapel, re-enlisted Jan. 1, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Robert S. Perkins, re-enlisted Jan. 1, '64; promoted corporal and sergeant; discharged with regiment. Recruits, Joseph L. Aldrich, mustered March 17, '62; re-enlisted March 21, '64; discharged with regiment. Joseph Cook, mustered Aug. 30, '64; discharged by order of war department June 12, '65. Freeland G. Stevens, mustered Aug. 30, '64; discharged by order, June 12, '65. Hiram W. VanValkenburg, mustered Aug. 30, '64 discharged by order, June 12, '65. Drafted, Henry Anderson, mustered Dec. 15, '64; discharged with regiment.

### FIFTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in May, 1862, and originally commanded by Colonel Rudolph Borgessrode, of Shakopee. Ordered to Pittsburg Landing, May 9, '62, leaving a detachment of three companies in Minnesota, garrisoning frontier posts. Participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Siege of Corinth, April and May, '62. The detachment in Minnesota engaged with the Indians at Redwood, Minn., Aug. 18, 1862, and siege of Fort Ridgely, Aug. 20, 21 and 22, '62; Fort Abercrombie, Dakota territory, in August, '62. The regiment was assigned to the 16th army corps and engaged in the battle of Iuka Sept. 18, '62, and at Corinth, Oct. 3 and 4, '62; Jackson May 14, '63; and the siege of Vicksburg; assault of Vicksburg, May 22, '63 Mechanicsburg, June 3, '63; Richmond, June 15, '63; Fort De Rusrey, La., March 14, '64; Red River expedition in

March, April and May, '64; Lake Chicot, June 6, '64, and Tupelo in June, '64. Veteranized in July, '64; Abbeyville, Aug. 23, '64; marched in September, '64, from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau, Mo., thence by boat to Jefferson City; thence to Kansas state line, thence to St. Louis, Mo.; ordered to Nashville, November, '64; battle of Nashville, Dec. 15 and 16, '64; Spanish fort and Fort Blakely in April, '65; mustered out at Demopolis, Ala., Sept. 6, '65, and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn. It will be seen by the above record this regiment was in active service, yet comparatively very few were killed in battle.

**Field and Staff Officers.** Adjutant, Alpheus R. French, commissioned Feb. 3, '62; resigned March 19, '63. Surgeon, Francis B. Etheridge; commissioned March 24, '62; resigned Sept. 3, '62.

**Company A.** Wagoner, Martin Webster, mustered March 24, '62; promoted hospital steward Oct. 7, '63.

**Company D, Mustered March 15, '62.** Captain, John Vanderhorek; wounded in arm in battle with Indians at Fort Abererombie, Sept. 3, '62; resigned April 11, '63. Privates, John M. Williams, discharged for disability, Jan. 4, '63. Louis Sancoucy, promoted corporal; re-enlisted Feb. 15, '64; discharged with regiment. Recruits, Paul Victor, mustered March 17, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company E, Mustered April 2, '62.** Privates, Deitrich Mangles, re-enlisted Feb. 20, '64; discharged with regiment. Peter J. Thielman, discharged on expiration of term. John G. Wehlelein, discharged for disability March 11, '63.

**Company G, Mustered April 24, '62.** Third Sergeant, John King; promoted first lieutenant July 22, '63; captain May 22, '65; discharged with regiment. Fourth Sergeant, Henry Hetherington, discharged for disability Oct. 17, '62. Corporals, H. P. LaChapelle, re-enlisted Feb. 26, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Henry C. Walker, died Oct. 12, '63, at Vicksburg, Miss. Privates, Bernard Breman, promoted corporal; transferred to Company I, Aug. 18, '64. Eli Beyergeant, died June 24, '64, at Cairo, Ill. Eli E. Bush, promoted corporal, sergeant; re-enlisted March 15, '64; discharged with regiment. Henry G. Bailly, promoted first lieutenant of Company D, Sept. 11, '63; died Jan. 7, '65, of wounds received in battle of Nashville, Tenn. Chandler A. Bryant, discharged on expiration of term, April 2, '65. David Gammel, re-enlisted Feb. 26, '64; discharged with regiment. Halver Halverson, died Feb. 24, '64, at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. Timothy Leonard, transferred to Company I, Aug. 21, '64. Michael Leahy, transferred to Company K Aug. 24, '64. Michael St. Jake, died Aug. 18, '62, at Iuka, Miss. George W. Seott, discharged for disability Jan. 16, '62. Sevier Turpin, re-enlisted Feb. 26, '64; discharged with regiment. Jo-



seph Turpin, discharged for disability Sept. 2, '63. Nathan D. Trumbull, discharged for disability Aug. 22, '63. Francis Turpin, re-enlisted Feb. 26, '64; discharged with regiment. Drafted. Thomas La Bret, mustered Nov. 2, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company H.** Private, Oliver Munson, mustered Feb. 24, '62; discharged for disability July 19, '62.

**Company I, Mustered April 30, '62.** First Sergeant, Alpheus P. French; promoted second lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain, April 3, '63; resigned in May, '65. Fifth Sergeant, Hamilton E. Barritt, discharged for disability in November, '62. Corporal, Isaac W. Arnold, discharged on expiration of term, in April, '65. Privates, Patrick Coulahan, promoted corporal; discharged on expiration of term, April 30, '65. Michael Healey, deserted March 18, '63, at Memphis, Tenn. William L. Hunter, discharged for disability Dec. 9, '62. Alex. M. Johnson, died July 10, '62, at Clear Creek, Miss. Christopher C. Jacks, deserted Jan. 28, '63, at Jackson, Miss. Adolph Matthew, promoted corporal; discharged for disability Oct. 23, '62. Recruits, John C. Fahy, mustered Aug. 4, '64; discharged per order, July 17, '65. Timothy Leonard, transferred from Company G; re-enlisted Feb. 26, '64; discharged with regiment. Alex. J. McDonald, transferred from Company K, March 31, '64; deserted at St. Paul, Aug. 6, '64.

**Company K, Mustered April 30, '62.** First Sergeant, Patrick J. Brennan; deserted March 13, '63, at Memphis, Tenn. Musician, Alex. J. McDonald, transferred to Company I, March 31, '64.

### SIXTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized in August, '62, and originally commanded by Colonel William Crooks of St. Paul. Ordered upon the Indian expedition of '62. A detachment of two hundred from this regiment was engaged in the battle of Birch Coolie, Sept. 2, '62. The regiment participated in the battle of Wood Lake, Sept. 22, '62. From November, '62, until May, '63, the regiment was engaged in garrisoning frontier posts. Ordered then to take part in the Indian expedition and were engaged with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31, '63. Stationed at frontier posts from Sept. 18, '63, to June 5, '64, when they were ordered to Helena, Ark., and to St. Louis in November, '64; thence to New Orleans in January, '65, and assigned to the 16th army corps. Participated in the engagements of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely in April, '65. Discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., Aug. 19, '65. Very few in this regiment were from Dakota county, and they mostly in Company A.

**Company A, Mustered Oct. 1, '62.** First Sergeant, William

Irvine, died of wounds received at Birch Coolie, Sept. 3, '62. Second Sergeant, William Pratt, died Sept. 22, '64, at Memphis, Tenn. Musicians, Maurice Nealy, discharged with regiment. Joseph Young, discharged with regiment. Wagoner, Albert B. Shaddock, discharged per order, June 13, '65. Privates, James Auge, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Benjamin F. Arbuckle, died Sept. 8, '64, at Memphis, Tenn. Edwin S. Beck, transferred to Invalid Corps, Nov. 18, '63. Basil de Rosie, discharged with regiment. Peter Felix, discharged with regiment. Dana Felix, discharged with regiment. John Hays, discharged for disability April 9, '64. Mader Johnson, discharged with regiment. Francis Jarvis, discharged with regiment. Alexander R. McLeod, died Nov. 14, '64, at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. William H. Rossman, discharged with regiment. Francis F. Trepan, discharged with regiment. Henry Whetsler, killed Sept. 2, '62, at Birch Coolie, Minn.

**Company B.** Recruit, William Armstrong, transferred from Company F, 7th Minnesota Infantry; discharged with regiment.

**Company C, Mustered Oct. 3, '62.** Second Sergeant, Edwin W. Dimick, discharged for disability Aug. 17, '63. Privates, Myron Bates, discharged with regiment. William H. Burroughs, died Aug. 14, '65, at Fort Snelling, Minn. Reuben B. Dean, discharged for disability, Aug. 22, '63.

**Company F, Mustered Oct. 1, '62.** First Sergeant, John J. Clague, discharged for disability, Aug. 10, '64. Private, Edward J. Hodson, discharged for disability, May 11, '63.

**Company I.** Recruit, John Austin, mustered March 2, '64; discharged with regiment.

### SEVENTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was originally commanded by Colonel Stephen Miller of St. Paul, afterwards governor of the state. It was organized in August, '62, and ordered upon the Indian expedition that year, and engaged in the battle of Wood Lake, Minn. The regiment was stationed at frontier posts until May, 1863, when it was ordered upon the Indian expedition in the West under General Sibley, and was engaged in battle with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31 of that year. They returned from this expedition and were ordered to St. Louis, Mo., Oct. 7, '63; thence to Paducah, Ky., in April, '64; thence to Memphis, Tenn., and assigned to the 16th army corps, in June, '64. The regiment participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Tupelo, in July, '64; Tallahatchie, Aug. 7 and 8, '64; the march in pursuit of Price from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau, thence to St. Louis, Mo.; in the battles of Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15 and 16, '64; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, in April, '65. The

discharge of the regiment took place at Fort Snelling, Minn., Aug. 16, 1865. Of the field and staff officers belonging to the regiment at the date of its organization, only one was from Dakota county, viz.: Dr. Jerome E. Finch, as surgeon, although a number were promoted from the line officers and the ranks. Dr. Percival O. Barton was appointed assistant surgeon Sept. 15, '64, and was discharged with the regiment. Dr. Finch resigned in May, '63, and now resides in Hastings. The most of the troops in the regiment from Dakota county were in Company F. This company was composed almost entirely of Dakota county men, and was organized by John Kennedy, who paid the entire expense for board and transportation of the men to Fort Snelling to be mustered into service. One thing remarkable about this company was the fact that so few of its officers received promotion, although they served throughout the war from date of enlistment. This was not caused by a lack of efficiency and bravery on their part, but from lack of openings above them. Some of the privates, however, fared better, as several of them obtained distinction and high rank, thus showing the rank and file of the company was of high order. The following persons from Dakota county, given by companies in their order, served in the Seventh regiment:

**Company A, Mustered Oct. 3, '62.** Privates, Henry M. Barrett, died Nov. 24, '63, at St. Louis, Mo. Charles H. Holt, discharged per order, Sept. 28, '65. Daniel A. Park, discharged with regiment. William L. Stephens, discharged for disability May 31, '65. Peter Simon, discharged with regiment. George R. Terry, discharged for disability April 22, '65. Roland Weeks, discharged with regiment. Recruits, William Hunter, mustered March 25, '64; discharged with regiment. Jacob Simons, mustered Aug. 31, '64; discharged with regiment. Jacob Winter, mustered Aug. 31, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company F, Mustered Oct. 3, '62.** Captain, John Kennedy; discharged with regiment. First Lieutenant, Thomas R. Huddleston; resigned Jan. 7, '63. Second Lieutenant, Lorenzo W. Collins; promoted first lieutenant Jan. 8, '63; discharged with regiment. First Sergeant, Stephen H. Dicken; promoted second lieutenant March 3, '65; discharged with regiment. Second Sergeant, Alonzo H. Wood; returned to ranks; discharged with regiment. Third Sergeant, John G. Mertz, discharged with regiment. Fourth Sergeant, John A. Moulton; discharged for promotion in Colored Infantry. In a fight near Port Hudson, he was captured by the rebels after being wounded, and murdered by them because of his being an officer of colored troops. Fifth Sergeant, John Moore, died in hospital May 15, '65. First Corporal, Henry Nivalar; discharged with regiment. Second Corporal, John L.

Hover; discharged with regiment; promoted sergeant Nov. 12, '65. Third Corporal, George A. Wheeler; discharged with regiment. Fourth Corporal, James Imison; discharged for disability June 9, '65. Fifth Corporal, Alonzo G. Burgess; died Nov. 28, '64, at Winona, while on sick leave. Sixth Corporal, Martin Ennis; promoted sergeant Feb. 22, '64; discharged with regiment. Seventh Corporal, William Armstrong; transferred to Company B, 6th Minnesota Infantry, Oct. 15, '62. Eighth Corporal, Charles H. Atkinson; promoted sergeant Feb. 22, '64; discharged with regiment. Musician, Arthur Fish; discharged with regiment. Wagoner, James Eaton; discharged from V. R. C. Aug. 5, '65. Privates, Eli Ballard, discharged with regiment. Elias Ballard, discharged with regiment. Hiram Burgess, discharged per order, July 6, '65. Hugh Bradley, discharged with regiment. Rudolph Brawand, transferred to V. R. C. Jan. 28, '65. Joseph W. Bottomly, discharged with regiment. Aaron M. Baldwin, discharged per order, March 14, '63. Jacob Buckman, discharged with regiment. Christopher Baltus, died March 26, '63, at Mankato, Minn. Gottfried Beissel, discharged with regiment. Jedediah Bennett, Jr., discharged with regiment. O. P. Chamberlain, transferred to V. R. C., Feb. 20, '65. Martin H. Countryman, discharged with regiment. Orison Corson, died Oct. 14, '64, at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. Edward Dungay, discharged for disability Sept. 26, '64. Alonzo E. Day, promoted quartermaster sergeant, transferred to N. C. S. in '65. Fred J. Dean, discharged per order, May 10, '65. Hugh Duffey, discharged with regiment. Jacob Donndelinger, discharged with regiment. Joel M. Darling, promoted corporal Dec. 30, '63; discharged from hospital May 10, '65. Samuel Ells, wounded in battle at Nashville, Dec. 15, '64, discharged for disability May 16, '65. Nicholas Eischen, promoted corporal; returned to the ranks; deserted at Fort Snelling Oct. 5, '63. Charles Fisher, discharged with regiment. Amasa Farmer, discharged with regiment. Anson G. Foster, died Oct. 14, '64, at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. Moses Freidhein, discharged per order, May 20, '65. Anthony Fuecker, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Francis W. Geiger, discharged with regiment. Peter Gergen, died July 18, '64, from wound received in battle of Tupelo. Robert Greig, promoted corporal Feb. 22, '64, sergeant, March 12, '65; discharged with regiment. Anthony J. Heagy, discharged with regiment. Andrew M. Hunt, discharged with regiment; Lorenzo G. Hamilton, discharged with regiment. Joseph Heil, discharged with regiment. Michael Hass, discharged with regiment. Zimri Harrison, promoted corporal, July 1, '65; discharged with regiment. James H. Holmes, discharged per order, May 30, '65. William Henderson, killed July 14, '64, at battle of Tupelo. Elias W.

Holden, discharged with regiment. John Irrthum, discharged with regiment. James A. Jeffers, discharged with regiment. Norman C. Johnson, promoted corporal Oct. 31, '64. William Johnson, discharged with regiment. Edward L. Johnson, discharged for disability March 14, '63. Charles Johnson, discharged with regiment. William H. Jarvis, Jr., promoted corporal; discharged per order, July 10, '65. Nicholas Kasel, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Owen Kennard, transferred to V. R. C.; discharged April 3, '65. Fred. Lehman, discharged for disability, March 25, '53. John A. Morton, discharged June 20, '65, for wound received in battle of Nashville. Edward L. Moizo, died in hospital at St. Louis, Mo. Archer Masters, dishonorably discharged July 6, '65, for sentence of General Court Martial; reinstated. John Merwin, discharged for disability June 2, '65. James McDowell, discharged with regiment. Amon McMullin, discharged per order, June 8, '65. Frank C. Morey, discharged with regiment. Israel C. Morey, discharged per order, May 22, '65. John Mahoney, discharged with regiment. Almond W. Newell, promoted corporal; transferred to V. R. C., Jan. 10, '65. Andrew J. Patch, promoted sergeant-major June 17, '63, second lieutenant May, '64, and adjutant March 2, '65. Bruno Paul, discharged for disability, September, '63. Daniel Purcell, transferred to V. R. C. Ira Putnam, discharged with regiment. Thomas Sandy, deserted from 3rd Minnesota Infantry, arrested and returned in April, '63. Henry D. Smith, discharged per order, May 10, '65. Joseph A. Smith, discharged with regiment. Frederick A. Stein, discharged with regiment. Stephen Schmall, discharged with regiment. Richard D. Traver, promoted hospital steward, Sept. 1, '62; transferred as surgeon to 8th U. S. C. V.'s. Edward A. Trader, promoted sergeant-major Sept. 1, '62, adjutant May 30, '63; resigned Feb. 3, '65, for promotion. Obediah B. Velis, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Leander Wells, discharged March 15, '63, at Mankato, Minn. Thomas Wilson, discharged per order, June 5, '65. G. R. Terry, discharged with regiment. Recruits, Albert Amsden, mustered March 16, '64; discharged with regiment. Andrew Barry, mustered March 16, '64; discharged with regiment. Frank Curren, mustered March 16, '64; discharged with regiment. John Duke, mustered Feb. 26, '64, died in hospital at New Orleans, La. Nelson M. Holmes, mustered March 2, '64; discharged per order, June 15, '65. Hiram H. Heslet, mustered March 2, '64; discharged for disability Oct. 26, '64. Hugh McLaughlin, mustered March 2, '64; discharged with regiment. Henry M. Pyle, mustered March 2, '64; discharged with regiment. Ferdinand G. Ray, mustered March 2, '64; promoted corporal Aug. 1, '64; discharged with regiment. Thomas Rowen,

mustered Feb. 24, '64; discharged with regiment. Albert Stowell, mustered March 2, '64; transferred to V. R. C. Jan. 28, '65. Michael Carroll, mustered April 2, '64; discharged with regiment. Reuben B. Dean, mustered Aug. 24, '64; discharged with regiment; John McNelly, mustered April 2, '64; discharged with regiment. James Duffy, mustered Feb. 17, '65; discharged with regiment.

**Company H, Mustered Oct. 8, '62.** Sergeant, Davis Newell, died May 5, '65, on hospital steamer Baltic. Private—Advise Messenger, transferred to V. R. C. in '65.

### EIGHTH INFANTRY.

This regiment was organized Aug. 1, '62, and originally commanded by Colonel Minor T. Thomas, of Stillwater, Minn. It was stationed at frontier posts until May, '64, when it was ordered upon the Indian expedition. It was engaged in the following battles, sieges, skirmishes and marches: Tah-cha-o-ku-tu, July 28, '64; Little Missouri, battle of the Cedars, Wilkinson's Pike, Dec. 7, '64, near Murfreesboro, Dec. 8, '64, and Overall's creek. Ordered to Clifton, Tenn., thence to Cincinnati, thence to Washington, thence to Newbern, N. C.; at the battles of Kingston, Mar. 8, 9, and 10, '65. The men were mustered out at Charlotte, N. C., July 11, '65, and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn.

Companies F and K contained most of the men in the regiment from Dakota county. The germ of Company F, was formed early in Aug., '62, at a picnic held at the house and grounds of Leonard Aldrich, in the town of Castle Rock. About fifty men signed their names, agreeing to enlist. Shortly after, they proceeded to Hastings, were sworn in, sent to Fort Snelling, and assigned to Company F, Eighth Minnesota Infantry. They participated in all the battles of their regiment and acquitted themselves nobly.

Company K was organized at St. Paul. Consequently most of the men it contained from Dakota county went from the northern part—mostly from the towns of West St. Paul and Inver Grove. The names of those from Dakota county belonging in this regiment occur below by companies, in their order:

**Company F, Mustered Nov. 18, '62.** Captain, Leonard Aldrich, discharged with regiment. Second Sergeant, John C. Couper, promoted first sergeant; discharged with regiment. Third Sergeant, Alfred A. Day, promoted second sergeant; discharged with regiment. Fourth Sergeant, Zachariah Bogue, promoted third sergeant; discharged with regiment. Fifth Sergeant, Edwin B. Carter, promoted fourth sergeant; discharged with regiment. First Corporal, Aaron A. Brigham, promoted sergeant; killed

Dec. 7, '64, in battle of Cedars. Third Corporal, Caleb Smith, promoted sergeant; discharged with regiment. Fourth Corporal, James G. Whittimore, discharged Nov. 7, '64, for promotion in 118th U. S. Colored Infantry. Fifth Corporal, Frank O. Millard, discharged with regiment. Sixth Corporal, William A. Ham, discharged with regiment. Eighth Corporal, Joseph Chambers, discharged with regiment. Musicians, William Velie and Henry H. Velie, both discharged with regiment. Privates—Orange J. Austin, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Alonzo Aldrich, discharged per order, May 24, '65. Daniel Bloxham, transferred to 3d Minnesota Battery, May 1, '63. Edward S. Bill, discharged with regiment. Wheeler Barnum, discharged in hospital in '65. Oliver H. Crow, deserted Jan. 16, '63, at Fort Snelling. Almus A. Cadwell, discharged with regiment. Daniel E. Cadwell, discharged with regiment. Mark A. Chamberlain, discharged with regiment. George W. Coates, discharged in hospital July 4, '65. Edwin J. Chapel, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. James C. Davidson, discharged with regiment. Leroy Dodge, discharged with regiment. Martin L. Drury, discharged with regiment. John C. Davis, discharged with regiment. James Duff, discharged with regiment. Watson Elliott, discharged with regiment. Lorenzo Fitz, discharged with regiment. William H. Foster, discharged with regiment. George W. Finney, discharged with regiment. Samuel Groff, transferred to Company C, Jan. 1, '64. John W. Glines, discharged with regiment. Charles H. Gauman, discharged in hospital, June 17, '65. Thomas C. Hodgson, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Frank Hanzel, discharged with regiment. Elijah Houck, wounded in battle of Cedars; discharged in hospital, Aug. 2, '65. Samuel H. Higgins, killed in battle of Cedars, Dec. 7, '64. Samuel Hamden, discharged with regiment. Russell Howell, discharged with regiment. James K. Ives, discharged with regiment. Richard H. Masters, discharged in hospital, July 4, '64. Gilbert McNutt, discharged with regiment. Robert Moore, discharged with regiment. Alexander H. Moore, discharged per order, May 25, '65. Samuel W. Mattison, discharged with regiment. James Mayjor, discharged with regiment. George T. Marsh, discharged in hospital, May 24, '65. James Noyes, discharged per order, May 24, '65. Leonard D. Noyes, discharged with regiment. St. Clair Noyes, discharged with regiment. George I. Porter, promoted company sergeant, Jan. 11, '63; transferred to N. C. S. John Pryor, discharged with regiment. Henry I. Pryor, discharged per order, May 17, '65. Bartlett Plummer, discharged per order, May 24, '66. James Phane, discharged with regiment. George Pemberton, transferred to Company K, Jan. 1, '65. Billious Pond,

discharged with regiment. James H. Payton, killed Dec. 7, '64, in battle of Cedars. Calvin M. Rice, discharged with regiment. George W. Rice, discharged with regiment. Elias Scott, discharged with regiment. Aaron M. Sidwell, discharged with regiment. Julius S. Sherwood, discharged with regiment. Walter Strathern, discharged per order, May 26, '65. James Stevens, discharged with regiment. Cushman Stevens, discharged with regiment. Barney Stevens, discharged with regiment. Alonzo Verrill, died at Little Rock, Ark. George L. Wilson, discharged with regiment. Matthew Wilson, discharged with regiment. John E. Wilson, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. John T. Webb, discharged with regiment. John H. Wager, discharged with regiment. Benjamin Whitney, discharged with regiment. Recruits—Clarence Aldrich, mustered Feb. 26, '64, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. James Finney, mustered Mar. 12, '64; discharged with regiment. John A. Gates, mustered Feb. 20, '64; discharged with regiment. Frank S. Mocs, mustered Nov. 20, '63; discharged with regiment. Anton P. Plummer, mustered Feb. 26, '64; died Feb. 21, '65, at Washington, D. C.

**Company H, Mustered Oct. 30, '62.** Private—George Kresslake, deserted, Feb. 28, '65.

**Company K, Mustered Sept. 23, '62.** Third Corporal, Lorenzo D. Brown; promoted sergeant; discharged with regiment. Eighth Corporal, Frank Colby; transferred to Company E, Mar. 4, '63. Privates—John Busch, discharged with regiment. Schuyler P. De Puy, discharged in hospital, June 21, '65. Patrick Ford, discharged with regiment. Phillip Gross, discharged with regiment. Van Rensaelaer Gifford, discharged with regiment. Myron C. Gould, discharged with regiment. Henry Hamilton, discharged with regiment. Edward U. Holman, discharged with regiment. Frederich Horchner, discharged with regiment. Henry Korfhage, discharged with regiment. Frederick Korfhage, died Feb. 10, '65, at Murfreesboro, Tenn. Matthew Krech, discharged with regiment. John F. Knowles, discharged with regiment. Joseph Lashinger, discharged with regiment. Archibald Mooney, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. Joseph Marcott, discharged with regiment. George M. Smith, died Sept. 10, '64, at Fort Rice, D. T. Franz Schanig, discharged for disability, Apr. 9, '64. Joseph Smidt, discharged with regiment. John Tompkins, transferred to Company F, Jan. 1, '63. Smith S. Twitchell, discharged with regiment. Jacob Wagner, discharged with regiment. Francis Watson, discharged with regiment. George Pemberton, discharged with regiment.

**Ninth Regiment, Company I.** Private—William Battin, mustered Aug. 18, '62; died Nov. 5, '62, at Fort Ridgely, Minnesota.



**TENTH INFANTRY.**

The regiment was organized in Aug., 1862, and originally commanded by Colonel James H. Baker, of Mankato. It was stationed at frontier posts until June, 1863, when it was ordered upon the Indian expedition. Engaged with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31, '63. Ordered to St. Louis, Mo., in Oct., '63; thence to Columbus, Ky., in Apr., '64; thence to Memphis, Tenn., in June, '64, and assigned to the Sixteenth Army Corps. Participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: battle of Tupelo, July 13, '64; Oxford expedition, Aug., '64; march in pursuit of Price, from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau; thence by boat of Jefferson City; thence to Kansas line; thence to St. Louis, Mo.; battles of Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 15 and 16, '64; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, Apr. '65. The regiment was discharged at Fort Snelling, Aug. 19, '65. There were but few representatives from Dakota county in this regiment: all but two in Company H.

**Company H.** Captain, Michael H. Sullivan, of St. Paul, now of Hastings; mustered Oct. 21, '62. Second Sergeant, Patrick Keating, died Apr. 19, '65, at New Orleans, La. Seventh Corporal, James Conway, deserted Oct. 7, '63, at Fort Snelling. Eighth Corporal, Thomas Kennedy, died May 25, '65, at New Orleans, La. Privates—Charles C. Bowen, discharged with regiment. Patrick Cronin, discharged per order, July 1, '65. Hiram J. Dibble, discharged per order, June 26, '65. Michael Finerty, discharged per order, June 9, '65. Arthur A. Harper, discharged per order, May 18, '65. James Keating, discharged with regiment. John Kelley, discharged with regiment. Elzeor Le Clair, no record. Patrick McKenna, discharged with regiment. Martin Noon, promoted corporal; discharged with regiment. John O'Brien, discharged with regiment.

**Company K. Mustered Oct. 18, '62.** Fifth Sergeant, Cornelius O'Neal, discharged for promotion, July 11, '65. Private—Hugh A. Cox, discharged with regiment.

**ELEVENTH INFANTRY.**

This regiment was organized in Aug., '64, and originally commanded by Colonel James Gilfillan, of St. Paul.

It was principally engaged in guard duty. It was first ordered to Nashville, Tenn., and engaged in guarding the railroad between that city and Louisville, until mustered out June 26, '65. Very few representatives from Dakota county were in this regiment. All but two of these were in Company D.

**Company B.** Second Lieutenant, George W. Fertig, mustered Aug. 20, '64; resigned Feb. 14, '65. Private—Edward Z. Need-

ham, mustered Dec. 19, '64; substitute; discharged with regiment.

**Company D.** Corporal, Henry J. Crist; mustered Aug. 21, '64, discharged with regiment. Privates—Halver Aslakson, mustered Aug. 21, '64; discharged with regiment. Ole Johnson, mustered Aug. 23, '64, discharged with regiment. Alfred L. Needham, mustered Aug. 21, '64; discharged with regiment. James H. Record, mustered Aug. 22, '64; discharged with regiment. Asmund A. Lundee, mustered Aug. 24, '64; discharged with regiment. Isaac V. Sayers, mustered Aug. 30, '64; discharged with regiment. Isaac C. Hightchew, mustered Sept. 5, '64; discharged with regiment.

### FIRST BATTALION, INFANTRY.

This battalion originally consisted of two companies, organized from the re-enlisted veterans, stay-over men, and recruits of the First Regiment, Minnesota Infantry Volunteers. It was originally commanded by Colonel Mark W. Downie, of Stillwater, Minn. Ordered to Washington, D. C., May, '64; joined the army of the Potomac June 10, '64. Participated in the following engagements, viz.: Petersburg, Va., June 18, '64; Jerusalem Plank Roads, Va., Aug. 25, '64; Hatcher's Run, Va., July 27, '64; Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 14, '64; Reams' Station, Va., Aug. 25, '64; Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 5, '65. Company C joined Mar. 27, '65. Took active part in campaign commencing Mar. 28, '65, resulting in the capture of Petersburg, Va., Apr. 2, '65, and the surrender of Lee's army, Apr. 9, '65. Four new companies joined at Berksville, Va., in Apr., '65. Marched from Berksville, Va., to Washington, D. C., in May, '65.

Two new companies joined at Washington; ordered to Louisville, Ky., in June, '65; mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 14, '65, and discharged at Fort Snelling, Minn., July 25, '65.

**Company A.** Corporal, John Farquhar; mustered Aug. 12, '62; discharged per order, June 8, '65. Privates—Michael Devlin, mustered Sept. 16, '61; transferred to V. R. C., Oct. 17, '64. Francis Smith, mustered Apr. 4, '64; died of wounds, July 14, '65. Elza S. Abbott, mustered Mar. 9, '65; discharged with company. Thomas Brady, mustered Mar. 11, '65; absent, sick on discharge of company; discharged per order, Aug. 2, '65. Elias Tompkins, mustered Mar. 9, '65; discharged with company. Walter C. Woodworth, mustered Mar. 8, '65; discharged per order, June 22, '65.

**Company B.** Privates—Chas. A. Berdan, mustered Nov. 15, '61; discharged on expiration of term, Nov. 17, '64. William F. Barton, mustered Apr. 1, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. Peter Collins, Mar. 24, '64; killed at battle of

Deep Bottom, Va., July 14, '65. John Cunniff, mustered Mar. 24, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. Henry Coleman, mustered Mar. 30, '64; discharged with company. Richard McGee, mustered Mar. 24, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. M. C. Munson, mustered Mar. 1, '64; discharged with company. William C. Smith, mustered Aug. 14, '62; discharged per order, June 7, '65. Daniel Sullivan, mustered Nov. 1, '61; Vet. V.; discharged on expiration of term, May 18, '65. Peter Schultz, mustered Feb. 20, '64; discharged July 21, '65; absent. Wesley C. Winget, mustered Mar. 24, '64, Vet. V.; discharged with company. Martin S. Whallen, Feb. 27, '64; prisoner at Andersonville, eight months; discharged in '65; absent.

**Company C.** First Lieutenant, Albert C. Poor; mustered Mar. 14, '65; resigned June 15, '65.

**Company D.** Corporal, William Smith; mustered Mar. 14, '65; discharged with company. Privates—John H. Blase, mustered Mar. 14, '65; discharged with company. Michael Cahill, mustered Mar. 17, '65; discharged with company.

### FIRST REGIMENT MOUNTED RANGERS.

Organized in Mar., '63, and originally commanded by Colonel Samuel McPhail, of Caledonia, Houston county. Stationed among frontier posts until May, '63, when they were ordered upon the Indian expedition. Engaged with the Indians July 24, 26, 28, 30 and 31, '63. Stationed at frontier posts upon the return of the expedition until mustered out. Mustered out by companies, between Oct. 1, '63, and Dec. 30, '63.

**Company A, Mustered Oct. 9, '62; Discharged Oct. 24, '63.** Third Sergeant, John M. Maycraft; discharged with company. Third Corporal, Harrison Rhodes; red'd June 30, '63; discharged with company. Farrier, Benjamin Parker; discharged with company. Privates—Richard Fitzsimmons, discharged with company. Samuel N. Hayeroft, discharged with company. Martin Hayward, discharged with company. Jasper N. Johnson, discharged with company. Royal W. Smith, promoted corporal; discharged with company. James Scott, discharged with company. Benjamin Wallace, discharged with company.

**Company F, Mustered Nov. 24, '62.** Privates—Ara Barton, promoted company sergeant, second lieutenant, in June, '63. Mathias Le May, discharged for disability, Mar. 3, '63. Napoleon Le May, discharged for disability, Mar. 3, '63. Recruits—George Daniels, mustered May 22, '63; discharged with company. Nelson Hoople, mustered May 22, '63; discharged with company.

**Company G, Mustered Nov. 24, '62; Discharged Nov. 28, '63.** Fourth Sergeant, William Stout; discharged with company.

Fifth Corporal, Henry W. King; discharged with company. Seventh Corporal, Gideon Akens; appointed sergeant; discharged with company. Privates—Woodford Akers, appointed corporal; discharged with company. William Brown, discharged with company. David W. Collins, discharged with company. William Dunken, discharged with company. Edward Kisky, discharged with company. Cassius M. Sprague, discharged with company. J. C. Whiting, discharged with company.

**Company M.** Recruit—Louis Boatsier, discharged with company, Dec. 7, '63.

### SECOND REGIMENT, CAVALRY.

Organized in Jan., '64, and originally commanded by Colonel Robert N. McLaren, of Red Wing. Ordered upon Indian expedition in May, '64. Engaged with the Indians, July 28, '64, and Aug., '64. Stationed at frontier posts until muster out of regiment by companies, between Nov., '65, and June, '66. Company F was composed almost entirely of Dakota county men.

**Original Field and Staff Officers from Dakota County.** Adjutant, John T. Morrison, mustered Oct. 20, '63, discharged with regiment. Commissary Sergeant, Richard W. Montgomery,; mustered Dec. 11, '63; discharged with regiment. Veterinary Surgeon, William Atherton; mustered May 9, '64; discharged with regiment.

**Company A.** Private—Isaac Pottle, mustered Nov. 2, '63; discharged with company.

**Company F, Mustered Dec. 31, '63.** Captain, Thomas M. Smith, resigned May 15, '65. First Lieutenant, Edwin Parlman; promoted captain; discharged with company. Second Lieutenant, Isaac Van Doren; promoted first lieutenant; discharged with company. First Sergeant, Albert H. Truax; discharged with company. Quartermaster Sergeant, Edward D. Barker, returned to ranks; discharged with company. Commissary Sergeant, R. D. Montgomery; promoted regimental commanding sergeant; discharged with company. Sergeants—Alexander Merrill, promoted first sergeant; discharged with company. John S. Ireland, discharged with company. Henry Van Inwegen, discharged with company. Samuel White, red'd; discharged with company. Wellington S. Porter, promoted sergeant-major; transferred to N. C. S., Aug. 15, '65. Corporals—William O. White, promoted company sergeant; discharged with company. Martin V. Buswell, red'd; discharged with company. Marquis L. Odell, killed Sept. 1, '64, by accidental discharge of pistol. George F. Slocum, discharged per order, June 20, '65. James Lloyd, red'd; discharged with company. Seth Harris, discharged for disability, Nov. 9,

'64, at Fort Snelling. Isaac Haycraft, red'd; discharged with company. James W. Wallace, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. Farrier, Joel M. Haycraft; discharged for disability, Mar. 10, '65. Blacksmith, Andrew F. Jackson; discharged with company. Saddler, Charles Porter; red'd; discharged with company. Wagoner, William R. Mather; promoted quartermaster sergeant; discharged with company. Privates—Solomon Battin, discharged with company. Edward Brockman, discharged per order, June 20, '65. Thomas G. Brown, discharged with company. David Burton, discharged with company. Anthony Bush, discharged with company. John H. Cowle, discharged with company. Fred J. Colby, discharged with company. William Coburn, discharged with company. Isaac Coburn, discharged with company. William A. Connor, discharged with company. Walter Clift, promoted saddler; discharged with company. Alexander L. Caskey, promoted sergeant; discharged with company. E. V. R. Dilley, promoted wagoner; discharged with company. William Drury, discharged with company. Charles S. Emmons, discharged with company. Charles E. Foster, discharged with company. Thomas Fahy, promoted sergeant; discharged with company. Benson Griswold, detached mus.; discharged with company. William J. Groff, discharged with company. Charles Gates, detached mus.; discharged with company. Jerome Hanna, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. James Hayes, discharged with company. Calvin Haycraft, discharged with company. William Hodgson, discharged with company. J. Hoople, promoted corporal; discharged with company. Henry Hetherington, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. Adelbert A. Ives, discharged with company. Isaac F. Jenkins, discharged with company. Williston Jennison, killed May 7, '65, in action with Indians on Missouri river. D. F. Kiely, discharged with company. George Kennedy, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. Leonard M. Knapp, discharged with company. Augustus Latto, discharged with company. John M. Livingston, promoted corporal; discharged with company. David J. Lumsden, promoted corporal; discharged with company. John McDonald, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. John McNiff, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. George Panchot, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. Edmund Phillips, discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. John Pitcher, discharged for disability, Nov. 9, '64. Johnson Poor, discharged with company. Oliver P. Reynolds, discharged for disability, Aug. 15, '64. George A. Record, discharged with company. John H. Reslar, discharged with company. Isaac C. Rhoads, promoted corporal; discharged with company. Joseph Roach, discharged with company. Sylvester Russell, promoted corporal; discharged with company. Howard Shadinger, promoted corporal; discharged

with company. Adnah Shadinger, discharged with regiment. Clymer Shadinger, promoted corporal; discharged with company. Adolphus C. Speck, promoted corporal; red'd; discharged with company. Anthony Sanger, discharged with company. Joseph A. Searls, discharged for disability, June 23, '64. James Scott, discharged with company. Thomas N. Schofield, discharged with company. Thomas C. Smith, promoted corporal and sergeant; discharged with company. Samuel A. Thompson, discharged for disability, Oct. 11, '65. James S. Welch, discharged per order, Jan. 20, '65. Benjamin F. Whitney, discharged with company. Recruits—Stephen F. Bunker, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. Joseph F. Bean, mustered Feb. 11, '64; discharged with company. James Coburn, mustered Feb. 24, '64; discharged with company. James Hetherington, mustered Feb. 19, '64; discharged for disability, Dec. 26, '64. James Loper, mustered Feb. 9, '64; discharged with company. Ole Loe, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. Albert Oleson, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. Asbury Pool, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. Leonard S. Record, mustered Feb. 24, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. Cornelius O. Sullivan, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company.

**Company G, Mustered Jan. 4, '64.** Privates—Charles Anderson, discharged with company. David E. Haines, promoted farrier; discharged with company.

**Company H, Mustered Jan. 4, '64.** Privates—Charles Campbell, deserted Jan. 6, '64, at Fort Ridgely. Baptiste Chupan, discharged with company. George Daynor, discharged with company. Joseph Ellor, discharged with company. William Foley, deserted Jan. 5, '64, at Fort Snelling. George Lebat, discharged with company. Joseph Martin, discharged with company. Stephen Tallon, discharged with company. Recruits—Louis Boutsette, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. William A. Fenly, mustered Feb. 23, '64; discharged with company. Augustus Garmin, mustered Feb. 22, '64; discharged per order, May 16, '65. Francis La Brete, mustered Feb. 11, '64; discharged per order, May 16, '65. Joseph Le Faire, mustered Feb. 24, '64; discharged with company. Emanuel St. Martin, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged on expiration of term, Feb. 13, '66.

**Company I.** Private—Ezra V. Felton, mustered Jan. 4, '64; discharged with company. Recruits—Alonzo Harod, mustered May 5, '64; discharged with company. Daniel Smith, mustered May 6, '64; discharged with company. Daniel W. Balch, mustered Feb. 16, '65; discharged with company. James Johnson, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. George H.

Whittier, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. William A. Ray, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company.

**Company L.** Recruits—Francis G. Hall, mustered Mar. 3, '64; discharged with company. John S. Hall, mustered Mar. 3, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. Eleazer A. Morgan, mustered Mar. 3, '64; promoted wagoner; discharged with company. Michael Moran, mustered May 26, '64; discharged with company.

**Company M, Mustered Jan. 5, '64.** Commissary Sergeant, Charles Hantz; discharged with company. Corporal, William H. Crow; discharged with company. Privates—Amabe Chrispan, discharged with company. Joseph Chrispan, veteran; discharged for disability, Mar. 10, '65. Antoine Chosee, veteran; discharged with company. Vanoss Robinette, veteran; discharged with company. John B. Turpin, discharged for disability, Oct. 24, '65.

#### **BRACKETT'S BATTALION, CAVALRY.**

Originally commanded by Major Alfred B. Brackett, of St. Paul, and, as originally organized, was composed of the 1st, 2d and 3d companies, and organized in October and November, 1861. Ordered to Benton barracks, Mo., in Dec., '61. Assigned to a regiment called Curtis' Horse; ordered to Fort Henry, Tenn., in Feb., '62; name of regiment changed to Fifth Iowa Cavalry in Apr., '62. Companies G, D and K; engaged in siege of Corinth in Apr., '62; ordered to Fort Heiman, Tenn., in Aug., '62; veteranized in Feb., '64; ordered to the department of the Northwest in '64; ordered upon Indian expedition; engaged with the Indians July 28 and in Aug., '64; mustered out by companies, between May and June, '66.

**Company A.** Sergeant, David A. Piercy; mustered Oct. 2, '61; discharged on expiration of term, Oct. 4, '64. Musician, Henry Hecht; mustered Oct. 20, '61; re-entered Jan. 1, '64; discharged with company. Private—Louis Vasseur, mustered Oct. 9, '61; discharged per order, June 28, '62.

**Company C.** Privates—David Felton, Jr., mustered Nov. 1, '61; re-entered Dec. 1, '63; discharged with company. Horace Jameson, mustered Dec. 3, '61; re-entered Dec. 1, '63; killed Aug. 27, '65, by Indians at Fort Rice, D. T. Danforth A. Kingsley, mustered Nov. 1, '61; discharged for disability, Nov. 1, '62. Sidney A. Morris, mustered Nov. 9, '61; died Mar. 1, '62, at Quarantine hospital, St. Louis, Mo. Edward Patten, mustered Oct. 21, '61; discharged on expiration of term, Dec. 19, '64. Charles B. Plummer, mustered Dec. 2, '61; discharged on expiration of term, Dec. 19, '64. Recruit—William Plummer, mustered Mar. 30, '64; died May 19, '64, on march from Fort Snelling to Sioux City.

**Company D, Mustered July 5, '64.** Captain, Ara Barton; discharged with company. Commissary Sergeant, Frederick Hyde;

discharged per order, Mar. 25, '66. Corporals—Richard B. Morrill, promoted sergeant; discharged with company. Zebina Lambert, died Mar. 27, '64, at Fort Snelling. Blacksmith, Abram Town; discharged for disability. Privates—Josiah R. Brooks, discharged for disability. Ephraim P. Brooks, discharged with company. Edward Bluett, discharged for disability. Henry D. Child, discharged for disability. George Foster, discharged with company. James E. Jenkins, discharged with company. Silas Mills, discharged with company. Robert Parker, discharged with company. George W. Radabough, discharged with company. Simon B. Speann, discharged with company. Edward R. Steel, discharged with company. Ira S. Shepard, discharged with company. Oliver Waite, discharged with company. Edward Wheeler, discharged with company. Recruits—John Clementson, mustered Apr. 14, '64; discharged with company. John M. Hayson, mustered Apr. 14, '64; discharged with company.

### INDEPENDENT BATTALION, CAVALRY.

Organized July 20, '67, and originally commanded by Major E. A. C. Hatch, of St. Paul. Ordered to Pembina, D. T., in Oct., '63. Ordered to Fort Abercrombie, D. T., in May, '64, and stationed there until mustered out. Mustered out by companies from April to June, 1866. Of the original field and staff officers only one was from Dakota county, viz.: John L. Armington, assistant surgeon; discharged in Mar. '64. Charles P. Adams was appointed major, June 8, '64, and promoted lieutenant-colonel Sept. 5, '64, and having command of the battalion. Companies C and F were officered by Dakota county men. Company F being composed almost entirely of men from this county.

**Company A, Mustered July 25, '63.** Saddler, Dennis Shorelin; discharged with company. Privates—James Cannon, discharged with company. John McDonald, discharged with company. William Matthews, discharged with company.

**Company B, Mustered Aug. 10, '63.** Privates—Charles D. Maybee, died Mar. 30, '64, at Pembina, D. T. Peter Sherburne, discharged by civil authorities, Sept. 9, '63.

**Company C, Mustered Sept. 11, '63.** Captain, Abel Grovenor; resigned Dec. 29, '65. First Lieutenant, Charles W. Nash; promoted captain and assistant quartermaster, May 30, '65. First Sergeant, Frank M. Langley; promoted first lieutenant; discharged with company. Third Sergeant, N. C. Van Valkenburg; discharged with company. Corporals—Richard Wilkinson, discharged for disability, Jan. 14, '65. William H. Case, promoted sergeant; discharged with company. Musician, Henry D. McCrary, deserted July 12, '64. Wagoner, Michael Huard, discharged



with company. Privates—J. H. H. Behrman, discharged with company. Cyrus B. Harding, promoted corporal; discharged with company. Charles C. Hare, promoted corporal and sergeant; discharged with company. Samuel W. Hatch, died June 3, '65. Edward McGrath, discharged with company. Augustus F. Panchot, discharged with company. Seneca Richmond, discharged with company. William Richardson, discharged with company. Charles Sherd, discharged with company. Noel B. Smith, discharged with company. Job Van Valkenburg, discharged with company. Recruits—C. M. B. Hatch, mustered Mar. 2, '64; discharged with company. John Krapps, mustered Mar. 2, '64; discharged with company. John Nelson, mustered Mar. 7, '64, discharged with company. Thomas Foster, mustered Mar. 22, '64; discharged with company. John T. Liddle, mustered Apr. 1, '64; discharged for disability, July 3, '65. Isaac Gibbs, mustered Apr. 1, '64; discharged with company.

**Company D, Mustered Nov. 19, '63.** Corporal, Thomas Le Blanc; discharged per order, May 3, '65. Musician, Edward Ramoille; discharged with company. Private—Michael Carland, died May 18, '64, at Fort Abercrombie, D. T.

**Company F, Discharged Apr. 26, '66.** Captain, Edward Oakford; mustered Sept. 1, '64; discharged with company. First Lieutenant, Edward Dampier; mustered Sept. 1, '64; discharged with company. Second Lieutenant, Frank J. Mead; mustered Sept 1, '64; discharged per order, Mar. 5, '66. First Sergeant, Francis M. Bissell; mustered Aug. 16, '64; discharged with company. Quartermaster Sergeant, George W. Cadwell; mustered Aug. 30, '64; discharged with company. Commissary Sergeant, Henry C. Knapp; mustered Aug. 8, '64; died July 30, '65, at Fort Snelling. Sergeants—Gideon Akers, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with company. Francis Case, mustered Aug. 10, '64; drowned Oct. 31, '64, at Hastings. Charles Jones, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with company. Walter K. Bowker, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with company. Delos Baker, mustered Aug. 8, '64; discharged for disability, Mar. 29, '65. Corporals—John Edwards, mustered Aug. 19, '64; deserted Dec. 28, '65. Isaac Lytle, mustered Aug. 8, '64; promoted sergeant; discharged with company. Wilson Plummer, mustered Aug. 13, '64; promoted sergeant; discharged with company. Matthew H. Arnold, mustered Aug. 20, '64; discharged per order, July 13, '65. James Caine, mustered Aug. 26, '64; discharged with company. James Weston, mustered Aug. 8, '64; discharged with company. Charles J. Drebbel, mustered Aug. 19, '64; red'd; discharged with company. Absalom Smith, mustered Aug. 8, '64; discharged with company. Musician, William H. Cox; mustered Aug. 17, '64; promoted sergeant; discharged with company. Farrier, William

Senescall, mustered Aug. 8, '64; discharged with company. Blacksmith, George W. Kelly; mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged with company. Saddler, John Hartig; mustered Aug. 22, '64; discharged with company. Wagoner, Thomas Gee; mustered Aug. 8, '64; discharged with company. Privates—Alfred H. Akers, mustered Aug. 8, '64; discharged with company. Rudolph Asehka, mustered Aug. 15, '64; discharged per order, July 15, '65. Abel Bacon, mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged with company. Alonzo Bell, mustered Aug. 12, '64; discharged with company. Charles K. Buekman, mustered Aug. 17, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. Jerome E. Bennett, mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged for disability, Dec. 10, '64. Ambrose D. Cole, mustered Aug. 22, '64; discharged with company. George Cook, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with company. Horace Dresser, mustered Aug. 16, '64; discharged for disability, May 29, '66. Reuben Freeman, mustered Aug. 22, '64; discharged for disability, Apr. 1, '65. Patriek Gillam, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with company. Samuel Hollet, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with company. William Hollet, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with company. John Johnson, mustered Aug. 15, '64; discharged with company. Barney Judge, mustered Aug. 12, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. Freeman Knight, mustered Aug. 22, '64; discharged with company. James M. Kennerson, mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged for disability, December 10, '64. Byron M. Knight, mustered August 15, '64; discharged for disability, December 10, '64. John Mattin, mustered August 13, '64; discharged with company. John Meehan, mustered Aug. 19, '64; discharged with company. Alanson S. Morse, mustered Aug. 20, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. James O'Brien, mustered Aug. 19, '64; discharged with company. Griffin Phelps, mustered Aug. 30, '64; discharged with company. James W. Pool, mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged with company. Jaecob Rhodes, mustered Aug. 26, '64; discharged for disability, Dec. 28, '64. John Riley, mustered Aug. 26, '64; discharged with company. George B. Shoepf, mustered Aug. 15, '64; discharged with company. John Straswell, mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged with company. David Shatto, mustered Aug. 19, '64; discharged with company. David Shavour, mustered Aug. 19, '64; discharged with company. Hulver Sjolee, mustered Aug. 22, '64; died Oct. 19, '65, at Fort Snelling. James Sperry, mustered Aug. 9, '64; discharged with company. Hiram Shadding, mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged for disability, Jan. 14, '65. George Stanley, mustered Aug. 13, '64; discharged with company. John B. Scott, mustered Aug. 10, '64; died Mar. 3, '65, at Hastings. David Valentine, mustered Aug. 18, '64; discharged with com-

pany. Thomas Van Doren, mustered Aug. 18, '64; promoted corporal; discharged with company. Charles Warren, mustered Aug. 29, '64; discharged with company. Recruits—Coleman Bennett, mustered Feb. 17, '65; discharged on expiration of term, Feb. 12, '66. William S. Hardick, mustered Feb. 17, '65; discharged on expiration of term, Feb. 13, '66. Edward Lavocat, mustered Feb. 17, '65; discharged on expiration of term, Feb. 10, '66. John N. Lester, mustered Feb. 17, '65; discharged on expiration of term, Feb. 12, '66.

### FIRST COMPANY, SHARPSHOOTERS.

Recruit—George Palmer, mustered Apr. 2, '64; no record.

### FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

This regiment was organized in Apr., '65, and originally commanded by Colonel William Colville, of Red Wing; ordered to Chattanooga, Tenn., and stationed at that point until mustered out of regiment, in Sept., '65.

**Company A.** Privates—James Abbott, mustered Sept. 16, '64; discharged with company. Joseph A. Blew, mustered Sept. 17, '64; discharged with company. James T. Fahy, mustered Sept. 17, '64; discharged with company.

**Company B.** Corporal, Benjamin F. Mabee, Sept. 23, '64; discharged with company. Privates—Alvin Phelps, mustered Sept. 22, '64; discharged with company. Orion A. Phelps, mustered Sept. 20, '64; discharged with company.

**Company H.** Corporal, James Lockwood; mustered Feb. 15, '65; discharged with company. Privates—Joseph H. Mallory, mustered Feb. 8, '65; discharged per order, May 16, '65. Garrick Mallory, mustered Feb. 8, '65; discharged with company. Thomas J. Redican, mustered Feb. 10, '65; promoted corporal; discharged with company.

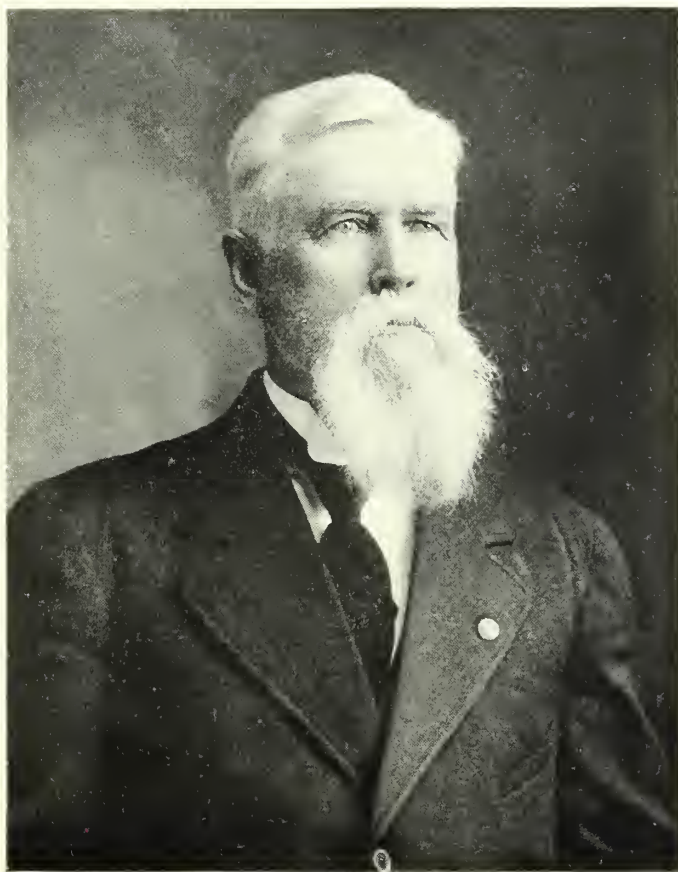
**Company I.** Senior First Lieutenant, Eben B. Higgins, mustered Feb. 20, '65; discharged with company. Junior First Lieutenant, James Wescott; mustered Feb. 23, '65; discharged with company. Sergeants—Andrew Cahill, mustered Feb. 18, '65; discharged with company. James W. Roath, mustered Feb. 3, '65; discharged with company. Privates—John W. Bodger, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. John Railer, mustered Feb. 16, '65; discharged with company. William Cooke, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. George A. Dixon, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. Culver Hubbard, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. Patrick Hefferman, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. Charles Tetherington, mustered Feb. 16, '65; discharged with

company. David Haines, mustered Feb. 4, '65; discharged with company. William H. Lyon, mustered Feb. 16, '65; discharged with company. William More, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. Charles D. Scarborough, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. Samuel P. Sidwell, mustered Feb. 15, '65; discharged with company. John Teachout, mustered Feb. 10, '65; discharged per order, Aug. 17, '65. Augustus A. Welch, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. Myron Whitaker, mustered Feb. 13, '65; discharged with company. James R. Wilson, mustered Feb. 9, '65; discharged per order, July 13, '65.

### THIRD BATTERY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Private—William McCollum, mustered Apr. 1, '64; discharged with battery.

**Jerome Hanna**, pioneer and retired farmer, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, December 20, 1843, son of William and Mary (Flack) Hanna, both of Scotch descent. The father was born in Salem, N. Y., April 4, 1796, and the mother in St. Lawrence county, New York, June 20, 1801. Originally prominent farmers of St. Lawrence county, in 1854 they migrated west and came to Hastings May 9 on the steamer War Eagle, which was on its first trip up the Mississippi. After landing at Hastings they proceeded to Nininger township and purchased 160 acres of wild land, which the father broke and improved. He also built a home and barn, which being the first in the vicinity, served as a guide to strangers, to whom it was always designated as "the place with the white house and red barn." They followed general farming until the death of the father, May 7, 1874, the mother passing away the same year, July 5. William and Mary Hanna were of the noble type of men and women now so rapidly passing, who lived in the fear of God, and dying left a noble heritage of honor to posterity. Jerome Hanna received his education in the district schools, such as they were at that time, and afterward took up farming. November 10, 1863, he enlisted in Company F, Second Minnesota Cavalry, as private, and served until December 26, 1864, when he was honorably discharged for disability at Fort Ridgely. After his discharge he returned to the old farm and continued to carry on farming until 1879, when he purchased a fine home in Hastings and retired. He now owns considerably over a section of land in Nininger township and Clay county, and beside his own home in Hastings has two other residences, which he rents. Mr. Hanna served on the town board of Nininger township for a number of years and was one of the committee in charge of building the



JEROME HANNA.



high school at Hastings in 1899. He was also superintendent for the rebuilding of the Presbyterian church, of which he is a prominent member and one of the trustees, a position he has held for many years. Mr. Hanna was married, December 21, 1869, to Julia M. Browning, who was born at Dundee, Ill., January 13, 1839, daughter of George and Jane M. (Bucklin) Browning, natives of Massachusetts, where they were prominent farmers. The father was born June 18, 1809, and the mother January 6, 1818. They early went to Dundee and engaged in the general merchandise business. While there the family sustained the loss of the mother, November 20, 1850. The father came to Hastings in 1864 and died July 24, 1886. To Mr. and Mrs. Hanna have been born two children: Nellie L., born December 25, 1871, is a school teacher and lives at home, and Mary T. is now Mrs. Dr. F. L. Stoudt, of Hastings. Mr. Hanna is a member of the Peller Post, G. A. R., No. 89, and of the Minnesota Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. He also belongs to the Territorial Pioneers. Jerome Hanna is a good citizen and highly respected, occupying a high place in the esteem of the people of Dakota county.

## CHAPTER X.

### BENCH AND BAR.

Henry H. Sibley—Reminiscences—Anecdotes of the Early Courts  
Territorial Courts—State Courts—Judge David Cooper—  
Judge Andrew G. Chatfield—Judge Charles E. Flandrau—  
Judge N. M. Donaldson—Judge S. J. R. McMillan—Judge  
Charles McClure—Judge F. M. Crosby—Judge William M.  
McCluer—Judge Hollis R. Murdock—Judge W. C. Williston  
—Members of the Bar—The Court House Picture Gallery.

Henry H. Sibley, living at Mendota, was the first officer of civil justice in this county. He received his appointment as a justice of the peace, first from Governor Porter, of Michigan, and later from Governor Chambers, of Iowa. In writing of his early experiences, General Sibley has given us some amusing as well as enlightening side views of frontier justice. A selection from his manuscript is as follows:

“It may seem paradoxical, but it is nevertheless true, that I was successively a citizen of Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota territories, without changing my residence at Mendota. The jurisdiction of the first named terminated when Wisconsin was organized in 1836, and in turn Iowa extended her sway over the west of the Mississippi in 1838. When the latter was admitted as a State, with very much diminished area, the country lying outside of the state boundaries was left without any government until the establishment of the Minnesota territorial organization placed us where we now are. It was my fortune to be the first to introduce the machinery of the law, into what our legal brethren would have termed a benighted region, having received a commission of justice of the peace from the governor of Iowa territory, for the county of Clayton. This county was an empire of itself in extent, reaching from a line some twenty miles below Prairie du Chien, on the west of the ‘Father of Waters,’ to Pembina, and across to the Missouri river. As I was the only magistrate in this region and the county seat was some 300 miles distant, I had matters pretty much under my own control, there being little chance of an appeal from my decisions. In fact, some of the simple-minded people around me firmly believed that I had the power of life and death. On one occasion I issued a warrant for a Canadian who had committed a



gross outrage and then fled from justice. I dispatched a trusty constable in pursuit, and he overtook the man below Lake Pepin and brought him back in irons. The friends of the culprit begged hard that he should not be severely punished, and, after keeping him in durance vile for several days, I agreed to release him if he would leave the country, threatening him with dire vengeance if he should ever return. He left in great haste and I never saw him afterwards.

“In my own county of Dakota, at a later period, we had some bright and shining lights among those who held commissions as magistrate. One case of assault and battery was tried before a justice at Mendota, who was a very worthy, upright Frenchman, but indifferently versed in the English language. One of the leading members of the bar was imported from Ramsey county for the defense. He made a powerful and logical argument for the prisoners, of at least an hour’s duration. I was sitting in my office next door to the court room, when the justice entered hastily and said to me in French: “That infernal lawyer has been talking to me until I am tired and I have not understood one word in ten that he has said,” and he asked me what he should do. I told him he had heard the evidence and should be governed thereby in his decisions, and not to pay any attention to the speech, and I believe he did decide properly. When I told the counsel afterwards that he had thrown much eloquence and erudition to the winds, he was astounded, ‘For,’ he said, ‘the justice never took his eye from me while I was speaking, and I flattered myself upon having produced a profound impression.’ Another justice, not a hundred miles from Kaposia, was called upon to decide between two adverse claimants, who agreed to waive the rights to a jury trial. After hearing the evidence, the magistrate decided in favor of the plaintiff, whereupon the defendant accused him of partiality and injustice, and the dignity of the bench came very nearly being seriously compromised by a fisticuff between the court and the party who considered himself aggrieved. An appeal was taken to the district court by the defendant, and when the writ was served upon the justice, ordering him to produce a transcript of his docket and other papers in the case, instead of complying with the mandate of the court, he sat down and committed to paper a long and elaborate address to the judge, setting forth that the appellant had abused him, that he was a mean seamp generally, and concluded by stating to his honor that he had erred in granting the appeal, and if he wanted the papers in the case he might look for them, as he, the justice, would have nothing further to do with it. That paper ought to have been secured for the Historical Society. It was duly dispatched to the judge and I heard it read by the

clerk, and I much doubt if ever a document produced a greater sensation from the files, doubtless by some one who had a laudable desire to become learned in the law.

“I had the honor of being the foreman of the first grand jury ever impanelled on the west of the Mississippi river, in what is now the State of Minnesota. The court was held at Mendota, Judge Cooper being assigned to that district. His honor delivered a written charge of considerable length, and really it was an able and finished production. Unfortunately, out of the twenty odd men who composed the jury but three, if I recollect rightly, could speak English, the rest being Frenchmen, who were, to a man, profoundly ignorant of any language but their own. As a matter of course, they were highly edified while engaged in listening to the judge’s charge.

“Major Joseph R. Brown, lately deceased, who has been already mentioned, resided at an early day at Grey Cloud Island, on the Mississippi, in the county of St. Croix, now Washington. He, too, was a justice of the peace and on one occasion was called upon to decide between two Canadian Frenchmen, named Parant and Le Claire, who claimed the same piece of land at Pig’s Eye, a few miles below the city of St. Paul. Brown was in a dilemma, as he doubted his authority to decide questions of title to land, yet he was unwilling to allow the dignity of his official station to be lowered in the estimation of the simple people around him, by avowing a want of jurisdiction in the premises. He therefore listened to the evidence, pro and con, and, having ascertained that the claim had not been staked out, he cut the Gordian knot of legal uncertainty by deciding that the land would be awarded to the party who should first arrive on the ground, and stake it out. The decision was accepted as being in accordance with law, and neither of the men being the owner of a horse, a foot race of more than eight miles ensued between them. LeClaire being the fleetest runner succeeded in placing his land marks in the presence of witnesses before the arrival of his panting competitor. The latter made no further contest, and Le Claire proceeded to preëempt the tract, and lived upon it for several years and finally died there. This by no means is the only instance in which superior rapidity of movement was the means of securing a valuable preëmption, but it is believed to be the sole case in the history of the Northwest in which speed of foot was made to decide a legal question in obedience to the fiat of a magistrate.”

Another historian in writing of the early courts of Dakota county has related the following incidents:

“The early courts of Dakota county, as of all other new counties of the state, were characterized with some peculiarities

which have wholly disappeared at the present day from the administrative routine of justice. A due degree of order and decorum is more easily preserved now, than then, and contempt of court is both more sharply defined and less frequently indulged in. In those days when a recess for a few minutes was moved, it was always carried, and was fully understood as granting an opportunity, for court, bar, jury and spectators to quench the thirst incident to almost all early legal labors.

“In those days, furthermore, the rights of the attorney’s person, were not so carefully protected, as at present, and it was far more dangerous for one attorney to give the lie to another, though couched in the most elegant terms which are sometimes heard in the court-rooms of today. Though their zeal in this respect sometimes seriously interrupted all judicial proceedings, it must be confessed that the old time lawyers had an amazing and highly creditable respect for their reputations for truth and veracity. When this was called in question, it is related, that even at Hastings, the ponderous inkstand was made to supplement nature’s weapons, and the assembled spectators were occasionally treated to rare exhibitions of pugilistic defense. It is further related that one brother in the law, at a justice trial in Hastings, after first sufficiently afflicting his slanderous opponent with stripes, proceeded to wedge him into the narrow window of the court-room in such an indignified manner that he could neither get further in nor out.

“Now it happened that the victorious assailant in this case was prosecuting attorney for the county. He immediately complained of himself, obtained a conviction and was fined five dollars. The money was paid, and no sooner paid than the culprit demanded five dollars for his fee as prosecuting attorney. Whether in accordance with the law and usage of the case or not, the “court” deferentially handed back the five dollars, which the jubilant attorney pocketed, and departed with a lurking drollery in his eye.

Similar instances might be narrated at length, and cases where ignorance of the law, or hilarious disregard for its minor technicalities, placed positions, are not wanting. Peculiarities of pronunciation or the misuse of words, both on the part of the “court” and of the members of the bar, gave rise to many little incidents which are still remembered. On one occasion when a statement was made by an attorney, the opposing counsel cried out, “Your Honor! Your Honor! that allegation is wholly false.” “Order! Order!” shouted his honor, “the court believes that the allegation is false, and that a’ir alligator knows it!”

“Certain lawyers, shrewd fellows as they were, on becom-

ing fully acquainted with them, would sometimes take cruel advantage of the intellectual weaknesses or the peculiar foibles of the justices, and no doubt the decisions, in more than one justice trial have turned on this issue. Yet, fairness and sense supplied many deficiencies of profundity and education. An inability on the part of the justice to speak or to understand English, has proven to be a matter of serious moment. For illustration there was the Graham-Ramsey suit of 1854. Mr. Graham wished to obtain possession of Vermillion falls, which Mr. Ramsey considered as his. The case was brought before Hippolite Dupuis, a Frenchman, early prominent in the county, its first treasurer, and who died at Mendota. Major J. J. Noah, later of Washington, D. C., was attorney for Mr. Graham, and John B. Brisbin, Esq., later of St. Paul, was counsel for Mr. Ramsey. The trial proceeded, witnesses were examined, and the time for argument had arrived. Mr. Brisbin was the first to present his case to the "court," and in an elaborate argument of two hours' length battled for his client. Facts, logic, wit, energy, force and eloquence were all marshalled in an imposing array, and brought to bear upon the apparently sympathetic justice. Mr. Brisbin always said afterward, that he considered that argument the crowning effort of his life; and that as he sat down, perspiring all over, and filled with hope at the numerous assentations of the court, he had not the remotest doubt but that he was "unchangeably fixed."

"But alas! even before he has resumed his seat, the court began to address the opposing counsel excitedly in French, and the opposing counsel to reply in the same language. "I object!" said Mr. Brisbin, in astonishment. "But," said he, in later days, when relating the incident, "I absolutely collapsed the next minute, when Major Noah said glumly in explanation, "Excuse me, Mr. Brisbin, no advantage is meant, but as the judge can't understand a word of English, he was simply asking what you had said." It is unnecessary to state in whose favor the case was decided."

March 3, 1849, the Territory of Minnesota was created by Act of Congress. By that act the judicial power of the territory was vested in a supreme court, district courts, probate courts and in justices of the peace. It was provided by that act that the territory should be divided into three judicial districts and that a district court should be held in each of the said districts by one of the justices of the supreme court at such times and places as might be prescribed by law. It was also provided that temporarily or until otherwise provided by law, the governor of said territory might define the judicial districts of said territory, and assign the judges who might be appointed for

said territory, to the several districts, and also appoint the times and places for holding courts in the several counties or subdivisions in each of the judicial districts by proclamation.

Governor Ramsey arrived at St. Paul, May 27, 1849, and on June 11, issued his proclamation dividing the territory into three judicial districts. The third district had no definite boundaries, but in general included all that part of the territory south of the Minnesota, and south to the Mississippi from where it receives the waters of the Minnesota to the Iowa line. This included Dakota county. Court was ordered to be held at Mendota on the fourth Monday in August and the fourth Monday in February.

At the first session of the territorial legislature, only Washington and Benton counties were fully organized, for all county purposes. The other counties in the territory were attached to some one of these counties for judicial purposes. Dakota county was attached to Ramsey county for that purpose. March 5, 1853, Dakota county was fully organized and terms of court were appointed to be held therein, on the second Monday of September in each year, and Hon. David Cooper was assigned as judge thereof. Rice county was attached to Dakota county for judicial purposes.

By act of March 5, 1853, it was made the duty of the first board of county commissioners to locate the county seat. The board accordingly selected Kaposia, but in about a year, the same board moved the county seat to Mendota, where the commissioners met, February 6, 1854.

Judge Cooper held court in Mendota, the fourth Monday in August, 1849. H. H. Sibley was foreman of the grand jury, the first ever empaneled west of the Mississippi, in Minnesota. Judge Cooper delivered a written charge, able and finished, but as appears in General Sibley's reminiscences, only three of the twenty odd men composing the jury understood a word of the language he was speaking. Major Forbes served as interpreter through the term, but no indictments were found. The court was organized in a large stone warehouse belonging to the Fur company. Judge Cooper's term of office was from June 1, 1849, to April 7, 1853.

The first district court for the county of Dakota was held in Mendota on the second Monday of September, 1853 (September 12) as appointed to be held by the law organizing the county. Judge Andrew G. Chatfield (who went on the bench April 7, 1853) presided. The officers of the court present were: W. W. Irwin, marshal of the United States for the district of Minnesota; J. C. Dow, district attorney; A. R. French, sheriff of Dakota county; J. J. Noah, clerk; represented by Dwight Downing, his deputy. Edmund Brisette was appointed interpreter and

James McShane, crier. Henry H. Sibley was foreman of the grand jury. The grand jurors were: Henry H. Sibley, James McBoal, Claude Cournoyer, James M. Griggs, Thomas Odell, Baptiste Cudet, James Locke, Patriek Quigley, William L. Batley, Louis Martin, Henry Coleff, George Faribault, Andrew Robertson, O. P. Bromley, John W. Brown, Elias Cope, Horace Dresser, William Bissell, Michael Lemell and Francis Gamell. The petit jurors were: James Thompson, Peter M. Califf, Albert Webster, Warren Woodbury, John McShane, Patrick A. Moran, Duncan Campbell, Louis Fourcier, Hugh Kirkpatrick, Sylvester M. Cook, George Bell, David Cope, William Quinn, Baptise Campbell, Peter St. Antonie, Norbest Paquin, Joseph Gervais, Louis Lendivehe, Alexander McCloud, Franklin J. Bartlett, Joseph R. Brown, Anable Turpin and James Bruee.

The grand jury was in attendance six days and the petit jury five days.

On March 6, 1854, Judge Chatfield ordered a special term of court to be held on the thirteenth day of April, 1854, in said county; and a panel of grand and petit jurors to be drawn and summoned for the same. The special term was held on that date at Mendota and the officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; Andrew J. Whitney, acting United States Marshal; Franklin J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. Dr. Thomas Foster was appointed foreman of the grand jury. The grand jury was in attendance four days, and there is no record that it found any indictments. The petit jury was in attendance, but there is no record of the trial of any case by it.

The next general term of the district court for Dakota county was held at Mendota, August 28, 1854. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; W. W. Irwin, marshal; F. J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. Two indictments were found by the grand jury against James Grant for selling liquor without a license, both of which were dismissed on motion of the defendant's attorney. One civil case was tried by the jury at this term. The jurors were in attendance four days and the court was in session six days.

The next term was held at Mendota, February 26, 1855. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; A. C. Jones, marshal; F. J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk; J. C. Dow, prosecuting attorney. This term was in session five days. No indictments were returned and no jury cases were tried.

The next term was held at Mendota, August 27, 1855. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; A. C. Jones, deputy United States marshal; Norman Eddy, United States district attorney; F. J. Bartlett, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. A. M.

Hayes was appointed by the court, as district attorney for the term. Court was in session six days.

The next term of the court was held at Mendota, February 25, 1856. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; W. W. Irwin, United States marshal; Norman Eddy, United States district attorney; E. F. Parker, prosecuting attorney; John Devlin, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. The term was in session seven days.

The next term was held at Mendota, August 13, 1856. The officers present were: Andrew G. Chatfield, judge; John Devlin, sheriff; J. J. Noah, clerk. The term was in session eight days. John J. McVay was admitted to the bar at this term.

Judge Chatfield's term expired, April 23, 1857, and he was succeeded by Judge Charles E. Flandrau, whose distinction as a soldier, citizen and historian was equal to his reputation as a jurist.

A special term of court was held in Smith's hall, Hastings, August 31, 1857, and was in session one day. The officers present were: Charles E. Flandrau, judge; George S. Winslow, clerk; Edward F. Parker, district attorney.

A general term of the district court was held in Burgess hall, Hastings, December 27, 1857. The officers present were: Charles E. Flandrau, judge; George S. Winslow, clerk; E. F. Parker, district attorney; John Devlin, sheriff. This term remained in session until January 15, 1858.

By an act of Congress passed February 26, 1857, the people of the territory of Minnesota, were authorized to form a constitution and state government, preparatory to their admission into the Union, and it provided for the election of delegates on the first Monday in June, 1857, to a constitutional convention to be held on the second Monday in July, 1857. Such a convention was held and a constitution formed, on August 29, 1857, which was submitted to a vote of the people at an election held on the thirteenth day of October, 1857, and adopted.

That instrument provided that every free white male inhabitant over the age of twenty-one years, who had resided within the limits of the state for the ten days previous to the day of said election, might vote for all officers to be elected under the constitution at such election, and also for or against the adoption of the constitution. It also provided for the election at such election time, of members of the house of representatives of the United States, governor, lieutenant-governor, supreme and district judges, members of the legislature and all other officers designated in that constitution. It also, for the purposes of first election, divided the state in senatorial and representative districts. Dakota county was constituted the third sena-

torial and representative district and was given two senators and five representatives. The constitution also divided the state into six judicial districts until the legislature should otherwise provide. The counties of Washington, Chisago, Anoka, Pine, Buchanan, Carlton, St. Louis and Lake were made to constitute the first judicial district and the counties of Dakota, Goodhue, Scott, Rice, Steele, Waseca, Dodge, Mower and Freeborn the fifth judicial district.

At the election, Hon. S. J. R. McMillan was elected judge of the first judicial district, and Hon. N. M. Donaldson, of Owatonna, judge of the fifth.

The first term of the district court that was held in Dakota county after Minnesota was admitted as a state was held in Burgess hall, in Hastings, on November 1, 1858. The officers present were: N. M. Donaldson, judge; John Devlin, sheriff; George S. Winslow, clerk; O. F. Perkins, prosecuting attorney for the fifth judicial district. At this term of court, George Royce was indicted for the murder of his father on July 4, 1858, but he was not then tried.

The second term was held at Burgess hall, on June 6, 1859. The officers present were: N. M. Donaldson, judge; John Devlin, sheriff; George S. Winslow, clerk; O. F. Perkins, prosecuting attorney; Seagrave Smith, district attorney. On June 7, the court ordered the sheriff to cover the floor with sawdust and that the clerk draw a certificate therefor. George Royce was tried for murder at this term and was acquitted. His trial commenced June 8 and was concluded on June 15. He afterward enlisted in Co. H, First Minn. Vol. Inf., and was killed at the battle of Antietam.

The third term was held on November 9, 1859. Hon Thomas Wilson, of the third judicial district presided. John Devlin was sheriff; George S. Winslow, clerk and Seagrave Smith was prosecuting attorney. This term, which was the last held with Dakota county as a part of the fifth district, continued in session until November 17.

By an act of the legislature passed February 6, 1860, the counties of Goodhue and Dakota were detached from the fifth judicial district and attached to the first judicial district. The county of Anoka was detached from the first judicial district and attached to the fourth judicial district.

Judge S. J. R. McMillan held eight general terms of court in Dakota county. The first term commenced March 27, 1860, and continued to April 5, 1860. The second term commenced September 18, 1860, and continued to September 27, 1860. The third term commenced March 26, 1861, and continued to April 9, 1861. The fourth term commenced September 17, 1861 and



continued to September 21, 1861. The fifth term commenced March 25, 1862, and was adjourned April 5, 1862. The sixth term opened September 16, 1862 and adjourned September 19, 1862. The seventh term opened March 24, 1863 and adjourned April 3, 1863. A term appointed to be held on September 15, 1863, was opened by the clerk, and the judge not appearing was adjourned until the next day. The judge not appearing on the second day, court was adjourned without day. The eighth term opened on June 21, 1864, and adjourned on June 30, 1864. Judge McMillan also held two special terms of court in Dakota county, one on January 17, 1862, and the other on April 6, 1864. July 5, 1864, Judge McMillan resigned as district judge, to accept the office of judge of the supreme court to which he had been appointed and Hon. Charles McClure of Red Wing was appointed as judge of the first judicial district. He was elected to that office at the election held in November, 1864, for a term of seven years commencing on the first Monday in January, 1865, which term he fully served out.

The first term of the court held by Judge McClure in Dakota county opened January 10, 1865. At this term Thomas Eagan was tried for murder and acquitted. His trial commenced January 25, 1865, and the verdict of the jury was rendered February 3, 1865.

By an act of the legislature approved February 3, 1860, the counties of Lake, Carlton and Buchanan were attached to St. Louis county for judicial purposes.

By an act approved March 5, 1860, Mahnomen county was detached from the first judicial district and attached to the fourth judicial district.

By an act approved March 8, 1861, Buchanan county was attached to and made a part of Pine county subject to its adoption by the voters of Pine county. It was adopted. The territory is what is now the northern part of Pine county.

By an act approved February 28, 1863, it was provided that a term of the district court should be held in St. Louis county on the first Monday in August, 1864, and biennially thereafter. By the revised laws of 1866 the seventh judicial district was created, and the counties of Carleton, St. Louis and Lake were made a part thereof. By an act approved March 13, 1858, the county of Kanabee was established subject to its adoption by the electors of Pine county which it received.

By an act approved, August 12, 1858, Kanabee county was attached to Chisago county for judicial purposes and by the same act, Isanti county was attached to St. Louis county for the same purpose. That act provided for a term of court to

be held in St. Louis county on the first Monday in August in each year.

By an act approved April 11, 1907, the counties of Kenabec, Pine, Chisago and Washington, were detached from the first judicial district and created into the nineteenth judicial district.

### JUDGES' PORTRAIT GALLERY.

One of the sights shown the visitors at the Dakota County Courthouse is the picture gallery which adorns the walls of the courtroom. The portraits are those of Governor Sibley and Judges Chatfield, Flandrau, Donaldson, McMillan, McClure, McCluer, Murdock and Williston. These portraits are placed in the gallery after the judge has retired from holding court in the room.

**Henry Hastings Sibley** is the central figure in the gallery, as he was the first person authorized to exercise any judicial authority in Dakota county, and foreman of the first grand jury. His biography appears elsewhere.

**Andrew G. Chatfield** served from April 7, 1853, to April 23, 1857. He was born in Butternuts, Otsego county, New York, January 23, 1810. He was appointed territorial judge in 1853 by President Pierce, and his term expired as above. He was judge of the Eighth Judicial District at the time of his death, which occurred October 3, 1875.

**Charles E. Flandrau** was born in New York city July 15, 1828. In 1859 he was appointed territorial judge by President Buchanan, and held the office until Minnesota was admitted as a state.

**N. M. Donaldson** was born in Washington county, New York, and came to Minnesota from Wisconsin in 1856, settling in Owatonna. He was elected judge of the Fifth Judicial District at the first state election, and held the office fourteen years.

**Samuel James Renwick McMillan** was born in Brownsville, Pa., February 29, 1826. He received a collegiate education and studied law in the office of Edwin M. Stanton. He was admitted to the bar in 1849. He came to Stillwater in 1852, and removed to St. Paul in 1856. At the first state election held under the state constitution he was elected judge of the First Judicial District, and held that office until July, 1864, when he resigned to accept the office of judge of the Supreme Court, to which he had been appointed. He was elected to that office at the November election in 1864 for a term of seven years. He was reelected, and held that office until he was elected United States senator for the full term commencing March 4, 1876. He was reelected United States senator for another full term, and died at St. Paul, October 3, 1897.

**Charles McClure** was born in Greenbrier county, Virginia, in 1804, and was admitted to practice in his native state in 1829. He settled in Red Wing in 1856. He was appointed judge of the First Judicial District to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Judge McMillan. At the November election held in 1864 he was elected to that office for a term of seven years, and served the full term. A more complete biography appears in the second volume of this work.

**William Monroe McCluer** was born in Franklinville, N. Y., August 6, 1831, and graduated from the State & National Law School at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He came to Stillwater in 1856, and practiced law there until he was appointed second judge of the First Judicial District, an office created by the legislature at the extra session held in 1881. He was elected to that office at the election in 1882 and again in 1888. He died August 3, 1890.

**Hollis P. Murdock** was born in Gouverneur, N. Y., August 15, 1832. He graduated at Williams College, Williamstown, Mass., in 1854, and settled in Stillwater in 1855. He was appointed judge of the First Judicial District to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge William M. McCluer, in 1890. He died January 14, 1891.

**William C. Williston** was appointed judge of the First Judicial District in 1891 to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Judge H. P. Murdock. He was elected to that office in 1892, and was reelected in 1898 and 1904. He died June 22, 1910. His biography appears elsewhere.

**Albert Johnson**, of Red Wing, is Judge Williston's successor. As he is still holding court, his portrait does not appear in the gallery.

**Francis M. Crosby** has been on the bench since January 1, 1872. His biography and portrait appear elsewhere in this work.

Following is a list of the elder members of the bar of Dakota county, who had in 1880 removed or died, the states from which they came, and the dates of their admission: J. J. Noah, New York, 1853; J. C. Dow, New Hampshire, 1853; Archibald M. Hayes, New Hampshire, 1854; (deceased); Edward F. Parker, Pennsylvania, 1856; Charles W. Nash, Iowa, 1856; Lewis Smith, New Hampshire, 1856; Eli Robinson, Wisconsin, 1856 (deceased); John B. Lea, Mississippi, 1856 (deceased); Wm. K. Rogers, Ohio, 1857; Philander Hartshorn, New York, 1857 (deceased); Amos H. Norris, New York, 1857; Seagrave Smith, Connecticut, 1857; Alexis Bailly, Canada, 1857 (deceased); William B. Leach, Vermont, 1858; Isaac M. Ray, Indiana, 1858 (deceased); Aaron H. Nelson, 1859; Thomas R. Huddleston, England, 1859; James W. Paxton, Pennsylvania, 1859; Ara

Barton, New Hampshire, 1859; H. S. Jennings, Iowa, 1863; Alhurahad C. Chamberlain, Vermont, pensioner of 1812 (deceased); Julius B. Searles, Ohio, 1864 (deceased); Richard H. Montgomery, Illinois, 1865; E. A. Gove, New Hampshire, 1866; James B. Young; P. M. Babcock, New York, 1866; Andrew P. Fitch, Indiana, 1866; Edwin Parlman, New York, 1874 (deceased); Frederick H. Dodge, New York, 1878.

In 1880 the bar of Dakota county was represented by the following gentlemen, arranged according to the date of their admission: Orin T. Hayes, W. G. LeDue, John R. Claggett, Ignatius Donnelly, William Hodgson, Lorenzo Van Slyck, Roswell Judson, Jasper N. Searles, William H. DeKay, James A. Duffy, Charles W. Crosby, W. DeW. Pringle, Joseph Donaldson, Albert Schaller, Daniel T. Chamberlain, William H. Adams, George Barbaras, W. H. Leavitt, William Hagerty, Edward C. Stringer, McNeil V. Seymour and P. E. Leonard.

The bar of Dakota county at the present time is represented by the following: Hastings—William Hodgson, Charles S. Lowell, W. DeW. Pringle, Ernest Otte, William H. Gillitt, James M. Millett, W. H. DeKay, Albert Schaller and E. A. Whitford. South St. Paul—P. H. O'Keefe, W. L. Converse, D. L. Grannis and H. L. Goodwin. Farmington—Earl C. Wilmot and A. E. Rietz.

**Francis Marion Crosby**, son of Eliel Crosby and Thankful Allen Crosby, was born in Wilmington, Vt., November 13, 1830. His early life was spent on his father's farm, adjoining Lake Raponda. He was educated in the district and select schools of his native town and Mount Ceaser Seminary, Swansey, N. H. During the winter of 1847 and 1848 he taught school in Searsburg, Vt., and boarded around, as was the universal custom in those days, and received only twenty dollars for fifty-two days' service. He also taught school the winters of 1848-49, 1849-50, and 1850-51 in the Averell, Upper Intervale and Lawton districts in Wilmington. The winter of 1851-52 he taught in Old Swansey, N. H., and the winters of 1852-53, 1853-54 and 1854-55 he taught the village school in Unionville, Swansey, N. H.

He studied law in the office of Hon. Oscar L. Shafter at Wilmington and Hon. Daniel Roberts at Manchester, Vt., and was admitted to the bar at Bennington, Vt., in December, 1855. Soon thereafter he formed a co-partnership in the practice of law with Hon. Stephen P. Flagg at Wilmington, which continued until April, 1858. He represented the town of Wilmington in the Vermont house of representatives for the years 1855 and 1856. He left Wilmington for Minnesota in May, 1858, and settled at Hastings in June, 1858, where he has since resided.

Judge Crosby served as judge of probate of Dakota county,

Minnesota, for the years 1860 and 1861. At the general election held in November, 1871, he was elected judge of the district court for the First Judicial District of Minnesota and entered upon the duties of that office January, 1872. He was re-elected to that office at the elections held in November, 1878, 1884, 1890, 1896, 1902 and 1908. His last election was for a term of six years.

May 30, 1866, he married Helen Mar Sprague, of Cooperstown, N. Y., who died November 16, 1869, leaving one son, Frank Noble Crosby, born May 5, 1867, who is now, 1909, practicing law in New York City. October 23, 1872, he married Helen Sophia Bates, of Cherry Valley, N. Y., who died in 1909. Their children are: Howard Walworth Crosby, born June 26, 1874, who died at Paris, Tex., November 22, 1907; Marion E. Crosby, born May 29, 1875, now residing at Hastings, Minn.; Helen B. Crosby, born November 15, 1876, who married Edward L. Prescott, June 17, 1896, and is now residing at Portland, Ore.

Judge Crosby has served in many capacities of both public and private trust and honor not mentioned above. He is a lineal descendant of Stephen Forbes and Ebenezer Allen, Massachusetts revolutionary soldiers, and is ex-president of the Minnesota Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. He is also a member of the Society of Colonial Wars.

Judge Crosby is a man of firm convictions, stern and upright character. He is never lenient with himself and measures himself with stern impartiality. Others he treats with a kindly and winning courtesy and consideration that show the amiable qualities of the man.

His learning and knowledge of the law are profound. His decisions are founded upon the immutable principles of the law. He is not a slavish follower of precedent, unless it be the decision of a court whose authority he is bound to recognize.

The court presided over by him is not only a court of law but a court of justice, in which immaterial issues and technicalities are brushed aside so that right and justice may prevail.

Judge Crosby's cast of mind and clearness of apprehension are most strikingly displayed in his conduct of cases tried to a jury. His aim in these cases is to dispense with everything that may befog the jurors or distract their attention from the issues which they are called upon to try.

In presenting a case to the jury he does it in such clear and simple language that what seemed a difficult task to the juror becomes one easily within his grasp and comprehension. This is done by reducing all elements of the case to one or two simple propositions upon which the rights of the parties depend. These propositions are presented to the jury in simple but forcible language.

His charge to the jury is generally brief, concise and at the same time exhaustive; so much so that it is on very rare occasions that a jury in Judge Crosby's court fails to understand the charge or comes into the court for further instructions.

The young practitioner who commences his forensic duties in the court presided over by Judge Crosby is peculiarly fortunate. A young attorney practicing in his court receives such kind and considerate treatment at the hands of the judge that he is encouraged in his efforts to advance his profession. His mistakes are overlooked, and, so far as is consistent with right and justice, are corrected or permitted to be. His inexperience is no handicap as against an older member of the bar, and his client will have no cause to complain of any omissions of matters purely technical which the court has the authority to overlook. The highest and most considerate courtesy is extended to him.

There have been occasions when a young lawyer in the first flush of an eager enthusiasm has been permitted to argue questions and cite authorities on elementary propositions merely because the court did not desire to dash the enthusiasm of the beginner.

Judge Crosby throughout his life has been an upright and impartial judge and kind friend and an eminent and patriotic citizen. His ideals have ever been high, his influence with the bar and laity of his district has always been toward the upright, honest and impartial administration of the law. He is a firm believer in the participation of the citizen in the administration of the law, both as a grand and as a petit jurymen, and this conviction he fortifies by an experience at the bench and bar which is not equaled in length of time by any judge now living in the state.

Notwithstanding his long service at the bar and on the bench, Judge Crosby is still hale, hearty and vigorous as a man of fifty-five years of age. A splendid physique, the legacy of a vigorous, right-living Vermont ancestry, enables him to bear lightly his added years, and time as it passes only adds to the keenness of his intellect and mellows the good qualities of his mind and heart.

**Stephen Gardner**, now deceased, whose name is perpetuated in the Gardner Mills, was one of the men who assisted in the upbuilding of Hastings and Dakota county, and his memory will ever be held in the high esteem that his staunch character and altruistic spirit so richly deserved. He was born at Bolton, Mass., December 7, 1806, being the oldest of a family of eleven children. His father, Stephen Partridge Gardner, was a direct descendant of Thomas Gardner, who came to this country from



Stephen Gardner





England in 1638 and settled at Roxbury, Mass. His mother, Achsah (Moore) Gardner, was also of New England ancestry. The subject of this sketch was carefully educated and prepared for Harvard University, being fitted to enter at the age of twenty-one years. He decided, however, that his talents were suited for a business rather than for an academic career, and consequently he started in life for himself in December, 1827. He spent the first winter in various parts of New England and in the spring of 1828 went to Pittsburg, Pa., where he found employment in the salt works. The following year he took a trip in a flatboat down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans, but fell victim to a southern fever and was obliged to spend some time in a hospital at St. Louis, his health, even after his leaving the hospital, being such as to forbid his returning to Pittsburg. In the spring of 1831 he volunteered in the United States service for forty-five days and served in the Black Hawk War. In 1832 he laid the foundations of his future prosperity by selling wood to steamboats on the Mississippi. Having secured this start he engaged in the mercantile business at Columbia, Ill. He also interested himself in milling, running both grist and saw mills, first by ox power and later by steam. During this period he served ten years as postmaster. In 1864 he came to Hastings and purchased the mill site and about one hundred acres of land at Vermillion Falls. Here he erected the now historic Gardner Mill, a stone structure, which is now one of the landmarks of Minnesota. In addition to his milling interests he had extensive real estate holdings and founded the First National Bank of Hastings, being its president until his death, March 11, 1889. Mr. Gardner was married at Griffin, Ga., June 28, 1850, to Louisa Stanton Ingalls, born at West Granville, N. Y., February 22, 1820. She died February 7, 1885. To this union were born six children: Achsah Moore, now Mrs. Charles Espenshield; Stephen Partridge; Abbey Ingalls, now Mrs. Samuel Mairs; Clara Louise, now Mrs. John F. Duncan; George Washington and Frederick Stowe.

## CHAPTER XI.

### CITY OF HASTINGS.

**Modern Hastings—Reign of the Indians—Hastings as a Hamlet—  
Pioneer Experiences—Boundaries—Bonds—Improvements—  
Municipal Officers—Fire Department and Fires—Mail Facil-  
ities—Cemeteries—Churches—Schools, Banks and Banking  
—Miscellaneous.**

**Hastings**, today, is a pleasantly located city, with many advantages as a place of residence. It has a notable past and a promising future, for with the development of the waterways of the Middle West must come much commerce to the doors of this city, so advantageously situated in regard to the Mississippi and the St. Croix rivers. Hastings is by no means a "boom" city, but enjoys steady prosperity, has several important industries and furnishes a trading and shipping point for the surrounding agricultural districts. Of late it has assumed importance as a railroad center, and its advantages in this respect seem to be brought more forcibly to the minds of the railroad authorities every year.

The principal manufacturing interests of Hastings are represented by the Brandt Manufacturing Company (insect sprayers); the Howard Time Record Company (branch of Boston house); F. E. Estergren's (established in 1858, vehicles, fuel and general blacksmithing); Smeade Manufacturing Company (office files), and Stroud-Humphrey Manufacturing Company (boats and motors). At Vermillion Falls are the Gardner Mill and the electric light plant. The brewing interests are represented by the Hastings Malting Company and the Hastings Brewing Company.

Lumber yards: McMullin Lumber Company; Hastings & Dakota Lumber Company, Michael Graus (established in 1874, lumber yard, building materials, house furnishings, hardware and groceries). Elevators: Hastings Malting Company, Farmers' Elevator, Gardner Mill. Dry Goods: Myer & Johns (also men's furnishings). Clothing: Hanson Clothing Company, James C. Griffin, Wright & Austin (also furs). Groceries: Hanson Brothers, Cornelison Brothers Grocery Company, Fasbender & Son, Emerson & Cavanaugh, T. F. Casserly. Shoes and rubbers: Ninker Shoe Company, A. Olson, N. M. Pitzen, Fritz Mahler. Notions: The Bazaar, A. E. Holst, Joseph Then. Hardware: Johnson-Miller Hardware Company, A. E. Johnson, B. E. Torrance.

Confectionery: B. A. Day (established in 1871), F. C. Gillitt (also bowling alley and cigars), H. Lisle Meyer (also art and picture framing). Furniture: J. G. Mertz & Son (established in 1868, also undertaking), Walbridge Brothers & Ryan. Drug stores: S. B. Rude, J. G. Sieben, Frank W. Finch (established in 1860), H. A. Glendenning. Millinery: Mrs. Helen K. Boxer, Mrs. Wesley Archer, Ethel Wyman. Jewelers: Theodore Schall, F. W. Seaman. Bakeries: Pitz Brothers. Steam laundry: Mrs. Anna Humm. Meat dealers: Kranz & Mamer, Hetherington Brothers, B. Maurer, Otto Reisner. Blacksmiths: Johnson & Swanson, Ferd Geng, Gustav Wilke, F. E. Estergren. Harnessmakers: Albert Matsch, F. A. Engel. Monuments: Peter Koppes. Implements: Brady & Son, F. A. Engel (also fuel). Flour and feed: J. V. Perkins (also machinery). Automobiles: D. T. Quealy & Co. (also plumbing). The principal contractor is A. H. Truax. There are also the usual number of barbers, tailors, saloons, liverymen, draymen, dressmakers, real estate offices, abstract offices, etc.

The photographers are A. A. Scott and C. S. Faike. Lawyers: William Hodgson, Albert Schaller, E. A. Whitford, J. M. Millett, W. H. DeKay, W. De W. Pringle, W. H. Gillitt, Ernest Otte, Charles S. Lowell. Doctors: A. M. Adsit, L. P. Peck, R. H. Wald, J. B. Claire, H. G. Van Beek, J. C. Fitch, A. C. Dockstader. Dentists: H. L. Sumption, F. L. Stoudt, E. D. Allison, T. A. Brown, C. J. Olson.

The Gardner House is the leading hotel in Hastings. The others are St. John's, City Hotel, Exchange and Phoenix.

The city has Western Union and North American telegraph service. Two telephones, the Hastings Telephone Company and the Tri-City, operate here. A union depot takes care of the traffic on the River Division, the Hastings & Stillwater Division and the Hastings & Dakota Division of the C. M. & St. P. Ry.

#### **OH-WA-BOP-TE OF THE INDIANS.**

So far as is known no Indian village ever existed within the limits of the present city of Hastings. The Indians, however, frequently visited this locality for the purpose of hunting, fishing or gathering the wild turnip, and the old trail from Wabasha's and Red Wing's villages to the Black Dog village crossed the Vermillion river near the falls and then wound in and out among the lakes.

Oh-wa-bop-te, the name given by the Indians to this locality, means in the Sioux tongue "the place where they dig tipsinna," or, in other words, the wild turnip. This vegetable was highly esteemed by the Indians, who came here in the summer and fall to gather their winter's supply. To this designation the Indians added their name for stream, thus giving a title, Oh-wa-bop-te

Wak-pah-da, to what is now known as the Vermillion river. They called the falls Oh-wa-bop-te Wak-pah-da Ha-ha, the latter two syllables being their designation for the gurgling sound made by falling water.

Several reasons have been given why the Indians never settled here. Rev. E. D. Neil has suggested the following as a possible explanation:

“There was an element of dread in the visits of the Indian to this point. Lake Isabel was known to them as Lake Mato-Waukan, from Mato, bear, and Wau-kan, super-natural or spirit or medicine. It was thus called the “Lake of the Spirit Bear,” because, as they maintained, the woods at the lower end, near Vermillion slough, were haunted by the ghost of a sort of grizzly bear, and whoever ventured to, or very near, these woods became the prey of this terrible apparition. An early settler suggests that the bear may have been a reality and possibly an actual grizzly, hence a fit subject to inspire terror, especially if one or two Indians had lost their lives in hunting it. The more probable and doubtless the correct origin of the name is found in the proximity of the Chippewas. Their country on the St. Croix was near by and the woods near the “Lake of the Spirit Bear” afforded an excellent opportunity to ambush the passing Sioux. Of the actors in this tragic drama, which undoubtedly was sometimes enacted, the Chippewa was the bear and the spirit was that which ascended from his ancient and hereditary foeman, whom he had slain. The narrowness of the Mississippi at this point is also known to have deterred the Sioux from much sojourning here. They were ever more suspicious of the wily Chippewa when in this vicinity, and always approached the water’s edge in anticipation of being received by an arrow or a bullet from the other side.”

At any rate, Hastings was never, so far as can be ascertained, the site of an Indian village, the nearest being at Bine Bend, where Medicine Bottle was chief of a small offshoot of the Kaposia band.

**Hideous Scalp Dance.**—In 1856 Little Crow’s band still frequented its old village of Kaposia. In the summer of that year Little Crow and some half dozen of his men formed a war party and crossed the Mississippi, making an incursion into the Chippewa country, southeast of the St. Croix river. They soon returned, and with three reeking scalps which they had taken by stealth or in open battle, stopped at Hastings to celebrate their success. The three scalps were stretched on hoops, painted red, and then suspended from a three-pronged sapling which had been cut by Little Crow. The warriors, properly bedecked and painted, then began their eustomary festive demonstrations, reciting their

bravery and the details of their expedition, dancing with savage delight, shaking their scalps, drumming, shouting and otherwise vexing the ear of the night, until they were either weary or satisfied. The locality of this dance was near the present site of the Guardian Angels Church.

The last scalp dance in Hastings took place in 1857, on the brow of the hill near the termination of Second street. Many Indian women figured in this dance.

### HASTINGS AS A HAMLET.

In the winter of 1819-20, Lieutenant Oliver, of the United States army, on his way to the cantonment at New Hope (now Mendota) with a detachment of soldiers, was forced to camp near what is now the city of Hastings. Here he was visited by Philander Prescott. The spot of this encampment became known to subsequent travelers up and down the river as Oliver's Grove, the name being later corrupted to Olive, though the tropical designation was somewhat out of place in temperate Minnesota.

Olive Grove it was known for over thirty years, and the name was even considered as the official cognomen of the organized township and incorporated village and city. For many years after Oliver's sojourn this spot had only a name, there being no actual settlement or identifying marks other than those supplied by primeval nature.

In 1821 Joseph Rolette, the Prairie du Chien trader, had a trading house built of logs on the east bank of the Mississippi directly opposite where the Libbey lumber mill was afterward erected. The post was occupied only in the winter seasons, when an outfit of goods was sent up from Prairie du Chien to be exchanged for furs brought in by the Indian trappers from the Cannon, St. Croix, Minnesota and upper Mississippi regions. It is not unlikely that some of the white occupants of this trading post may have landed at Hastings from time to time.

The first actual settler, however, was Major Joseph R. Brown, who came to Oliver's Grove with a trader's license in 1833-34, and built a trading house of logs with a stone chimney, on the brow of the second terrace of land above the Mississippi, commanding a view of the river. Major Brown also had a post at Grey Cloud Island. How much time he actually spent at Olive Grove is uncertain, but it is probable that he made occasional visits to the post even while living elsewhere. What roaming trappers or hunters may have found temporary shelter in the old log house is not known, but it is certain that after Brown it had no permanent occupant. David Hone, who crossed the river from Point Douglas in 1845, on a fishing excursion to the Vermillion, found the build-

ing standing, but untenanted. He and a companion named Levi Hertzell lost their way in the bushes and "Brown's Magazine," as the old trading post house was called, served them as a landmark in recrossing to their homes. In 1850 the "Old Magazine" had been obliterated, but the stone chimney was still standing. It is said that a man named Tripp operated a lime kiln on practically the same spot in 1856 and used some of these old stones. Tradition says that the lime made from these stones was preserved in the mortar used in cementing the foundation of the old City Hotel. The next person recorded as having stopped on what is now the site of Hastings was G. W. Featherstonhaugh, an Englishman, exploring under the direction of the United States Government. He ascended the Mississippi in 1835 and on the night of September 10th made his landing at Oliver's Grove. He writes in his journal: "From this point (the mouth of the St. Croix) the Mississippi becomes gradually narrower, diminishing to 250 yards, where there is a prairie on the right bank and at length, after winding very much, becoming only 100 yards wide. Here I stopped for the night on the right bank at a fertile bottom, where there was a small deserted house, not far from our bivouac, once occupied by a trader of the name of Brown. (Editor's Note: This statement should doubtless be modified to read "empty house," for however deserted the house might have been in the fall of 1835, two years after Brown had built it, it was probably occupied by him temporarily, at least, subsequent to Featherstonhaugh's visit.)

"While the men were pitching the tent, near this house, I heard a deep throbbing sound, coming at intervals from a great distance, which the men told me proceeded from the cataract at St. Anthony. The evening being fine for fishing, I took the sergeant with me, after I had supped, to an Indian lodge I saw in the distance, hoping to be able to borrow one of their canoes, our own having been landed at the men's bivouac. We found an old squaw, her son and some young children at the lodge, but no canoe. I therefore promised the youth a piece of pork if he would go with the sergeant and bring a canoe, for we were very sure they had one hidden, but the little fellow refused to go unless he was paid first, so I told the sergeant to return to the camp and procure a piece. But now another difficulty arose; the old squaw would not let me stay by her fire until they came back, because, she said, her children would be frightened and would cry. We procured the canoe at length, but had no success, and I retired to my tent rather late, listening to the throbbing sound of the cataract until I fell asleep. We were very much annoyed by mosquitoes and were glad to pursue our course early in the

morning. We found the river free of islands and not more than 150 yards wide."

Featherstonhaugh completes the list of the earlier visitants to the site of Hastings. Navigation of the Mississippi by steamboats had begun in 1823, and from that date to the period of permanent settlement the waters of the river were vexed with paddles much stronger, though scarce swifter than the paddles of the Indian. But whatever passenger might be aboard, though perchance impressed with the natural advantages of the situation about Oliver's Grove, he passed it by, unconscious that it had a name and leaving it as it first appeared to him from the deck of the steamer, an unbroken wilderness.

The date of the permanent settlement of Oliver's Grove, or Olive Grove, may correctly be fixed at 1850, as from then to the present time there has been a continuous occupancy of the place by at least one white civilized inhabitant. Point Douglas, nearly opposite Oliver's Grove, began to be permanently settled and Prescott had been occupied by Philander Prescott as early as 1836. One year before the permanent settlement of Oliver's Grove there were 150 cultivated acres at Prescott. At Prescott and Point Douglas many pioneers were waiting action of the United States government which would open up the west side of the Mississippi to white settlement. The Sioux, though they had no settlements near the present site of Hastings, were nevertheless jealous of their rights, and the pioneers realized that the government would give them no protection in maintaining the illegal settlement in unopened Sioux territory. It was apparent, though, to all shrewd men that the time could not be long before the Sioux would be induced either by money or force to relinquish their title. Claims might then be made and men waited in eager anticipation of that time.

### MODERN SETTLEMENT BEGINS.

Among those who saw the possibilities of Olive Grove were the Bailly family. This family consisted of Alexis Bailly, a Frenchman, who was clerk for the American Fur Company at Prairie du Chien, and was agent for the same company at Mendota in 1833-34. In 1849, and for some years thereafter, he had charge of the trading post at Wabasha, which place was long his home. He married a daughter of Jean Baptiste Faribault and had three daughters and three sons. The mother was one-fourth and the children consequently were one-eighth Sioux, with a tinge of Ottawa blood in addition. The sons were Alexis P., Henry George and Daniel Bailly. Of this family Alexis Bailly, the head, Alexis P. and Henry, his sons, were more or less identified with

the development of Olive Grove into Hastings, as follows: Mr. Bailly, Sr., acted in the capacity of planner, counselor and general head, though he was here but little; his eldest son was here still less, while Henry G. Bailly was the real settler, the principal worker and later on the zealous townsman. He married a daughter of David Barker, an early settler, and in the war of the rebellion yielded up his life at Gettysburg.

In the early days Mr. Bailly, Sr., used often to make the journey with his family in a canoe from Wabasha to Mendota, and in the milder season, hunting and fishing, would sometimes take weeks in reaching his destination. He was thoroughly acquainted with all the country about the upper Mississippi and had fixed upon Olive Grove as an inevitable place for a town site. Accordingly Henry G. Bailly was detailed to keep a hold of the proposed site, and be ready on the spot as the first claimant after the making and ratification of the anticipated treaty. This plan of the Bailyys was admirably carried out. As there could be no legal occupancy, except under the license of a trader, such a license was procured, and Henry Bailly came to Olive Grove as its first permanent settler in 1850.

The first dwelling in the permanent settlement was "The Old Buckhorn." As indicated above, although Henry Bailly was located ostensibly as a trader, his real purpose was that of a settler. He selected as the site of his trading house, or dwelling, a spot not far from the junction of Second and Vermillion streets, as they are today. Here he built, with assistance, a log hut, 12x16 feet in dimensions. Subsequently a "kitchen" was attached to this "main" part and its dimensions were 10x12 feet. Here Mr. Bailly kept his "trading post," having on hand a few "calieoes and trinkets," and trading with the Indians simply enough to hold his license. He made frequent journeys to Wabasha, and, in fact, was there not a little of the time. During his absence from his post a half-breed, or an Irishman, John Conklin by name, guarded the premises. This Irishman was a peculiar character, and from his frequent assertions that he had captured the celebrated Sac chief, Black Hawk, he was known to the early settlers as old John "Blackhaute." The trading house was occupied afterwards as the first hotel of Hastings, and from the fact that the antlers of a stag had been nailed up over the door it was known as the "Buckhorn Hotel." The old "Buckhorn" was removed in 1856 by Mr. Dixon to his farm on the Vermillion, but not until it had been the witness of many kindly deeds and mirth-provoking scenes enacted within its walls.

Henry G. Bailly and his cook were the only inhabitants of Olive Grove in 1850 and up to the summer of 1851. They were



visited November 25, 1850, by Dr. Thomas Foster, afterwards a settler, when it was deemed prudent for settlers to come.

August 5, 1851, the Indians signed a treaty at Mendota in Dakota county, by which the lower bands of the Sioux ceded their lands on the west bank of the Mississippi. A full description of the negotiation preceding the signing of this treaty is found in another part of this work. Although the treaty was not ratified by the United States senate until the following year, settlers did not wait for the completion of formalities, but began to move in at once as squatters. In the summer of 1851 George W. Van Rensalaer, from Schenectady, N. Y., built a lodge 6x8 feet at the upper falls of the Vermillion. The material for this lodge was transported from Areola in Washington county. Van Rensalaer, it is said, was under an agreement with Justus C. Ramsey, and possibly others of St. Paul, whereby they were to keep him in supplies and received in return one-half of the future claim. Alleging that Ramsey had failed to fill his part of the agreement, Van Rensalaer made endeavors to sell out. Early in 1853 he sold his rights to Ramsey, for which he declared he received \$1,200 in payment. He afterwards departed for the Pacific coast.

Just below the falls and on the other side of the Vermillion in what is now section 34, Abraham Truax, cousin of Van Rensalaer, also had a claim. Dr. Thomas Foster, a native of Indiana, came to Olive Grove in company with Alexis Bailly, Sr., August 21, 1851, and had a claim, embracing the south shore from Lake Isabel. He was the first man to settle near the town site after the signing of the treaty at Mendota. He was also the first practicing physician of this region and was a man of no little ability. He served as private secretary to Governor Ramsey, under both territorial and state administrations, and, in 1858, became editor of the "Minnesotian" at St. Paul. This latter position he filled for some time. He was also member of the constitutional convention and afterwards state librarian. Dr. Foster proceeded, in the winter of 1851-52, to erect the first house in Olive Grove after the trading house. It was located on Lake Isabel, and the body of it was constructed of logs, which the three Baillys and old John "Blackhaute" assisted in putting together. David Hone, of Point Douglas, drew a load of lumber for this dwelling from St. Paul. Mr. Truax, Sr., of Point Douglas, and D. W. Truax, his son, assisted in the carpenter work. Edward F. Parker, a brother-in-law of Dr. Foster, and who must be considered as a settler of 1851, having come to Olive Grove in November, also aided in the labors of the occasion.

A few settlers came in 1852. Dr. Foster's house was completed early of that year, though not occupied. Dr. Foster left Olive

Grove for an interval, as E. F. Parker did also, in the spring of 1852, having lodged at Henry Bailly's since January. On his return Dr. Foster brought with him his family. Mrs. Hannah R. Foster, who was long resident here, was the second lady settler at the original town site.

The same year two brothers by the name of Osborn fixed their lodge in section 34 and included the lower fall of the Vermillion in their claim. They came in 1852, probably in the summer, but were little known and soon departed. They sold such interests as they had to the Halsteads in 1853.

When Dr. Foster and Parker in the spring of 1852 left Olive Grove the resident population of Olive Grove was reduced to Henry G. Bailly and a half-breed or two. In the meantime, while Henry G. Bailly was growing weary of the solitude, William Felton, Mahala D., his wife, and their son, Elias, left Pittsburgh, Pa., in June of 1852 for the west.

They embarked on the Ben Campbell and descended the Ohio river to the Mississippi, and turning northward made quarters with the Bailly family at Wabasha, June 13, 1852. Alexis Bailly, pleased with the appearance of his guests and still hopeful of a future for Olive Grove, delegated his son, Alexis P. Bailly, to accompany Mr. Felton thither on a tour of reconnoissance. Early in the morning of July 3 the two set out on horseback, a third horse, two colts and a pair of Indian dogs following to complete the caravan. They followed the well-marked Indian trail, and late in the evening, when it had become dark and themselves, as well as their horses, were much fatigued, they camped for the night. The morning disclosed to them that they were unexpectedly near their destination, their camp having been on section 33, on the land later owned by John Van Hoesen. They immediately proceeded to Henry Bailly's and Mr. Felton describes the population in and about Olive Grove as follows: At the trading house they found Henry Bailly, a French boy named Louis and Gabriel, a half-breed, who was afterwards killed in the upper country in a quarrel with the Indians. Dr. Foster's house was up but untenanted. This completed the catalogue of dwellings and occupants of the town site.

In the center of what is now called, in consequence, House street, in addition 13, Mr. Gillson had a log house erected, but his home was still at Point Douglas. A little further to the west and in the northeast extremity of section 29, John Blakely from Canada also had a log dwelling, but like Mr. Gillson he still made his home at Point Douglas. Both these latter dwellings were considered at that day to be considerably "out" from the town-site. The shanties of Van Rensalaer, Truax and the Osbornes on the Vermillion, together with their occupants, completed the en-

tire description of men and dwellings within the present limits of Hastings.

In the matter of live stock, Henry Bailly had under his surveillance two yoke of oxen, four cows and some young cattle. Mr. Felton remained here four days and returned to Wabasha on a steamer, which stopped at Olive Grove to take him aboard. He was well pleased with the situation and soon arranged with Alexis Bailly at Wabasha to return to Olive Grove as a permanent resident. While he was at Wabasha, in August of 1852, the old chief of that name came down from St. Paul by steamer on Sunday morning and hastened to the Baillys to inform them that the treaty had been ratified and that the whole populace of St. Paul "were wild and hurrahing." Mr. Bailly was no less delighted and insisted on Mr. Felton's going out with him before breakfast and staking out "a claim." This entirely useless procedure was gone through with; useless because the "claims" so staked were embraced in the "half-breed tract." Mr. Bailly was more anxious than ever that the Feltons should make their home at Olive Grove, and engaged to keep them in supplies at the trading house in return for their making a home out of it for his son Henry. The Feltons came, accordingly, by boat, and reached their destination September 6, 1852.

The first white woman settler on the original town site was Mrs. Mahala D. Felton. The family continued the above arrangement with the Baillys until the following spring. On their arrival at Olive Grove they found the trading house deserted, except that Van Rensalaer was stolidly sitting in the sun outside. Mrs. Felton, after much hunting and difficulty, prepared a supper and soon introduced such civilized comforts into Olive Grove as only a genuine woman can to any community. She made butter from the cows, cooked for the men and later on for all new comers, by whom her hospitality was thankfully acknowledged and long remembered.

Just previous to the arrival of the Feltons, some time in August of 1852, Mr. Gillson, with his wife and two daughters, moved into the log house previously alluded to and continued to occupy it for about two years, when they removed to Missouri. The Foster family also entered their house on Lake Isabel, and as to E. F. Parker, the following extract from a letter dated at Washington, D. C., 1881, will explain why he had for a season left Olive Grove: "July 5, 1852," he writes, "I married Cynthia A. Pond, who had resided with her brother-in-law, Levi Hertzell, at Point Douglas. I was the first white man who lived at what was then called Olive Grove, now Hastings, who married, but I had to go into civilization to hunt a wife. I was married by Rev. Boutell, near Stillwater. In the winter of 1852 I occupied a

claim afterwards called Barker's addition, which was in controversy between Dr. Foster and Alexis Bailly. My shanty in the woods, down by the slough, was noted for its beautiful interior and real comforts. The house was 12x14 feet, eight feet high, chinked with moss, and with a quarter pitch roof. The bed chamber was the attic, neatly decorated as a gorgeous tent and as tasty as a refined and delicate lady could make it; and after once reaching it, in its seclusion, with a beautiful and honorable wife, the wealth of India could have added nothing to make the bower more happy or of more contentment. After descending from the attic in the morning the ladder ascending thereto was taken out of doors, and we stood in the little parlor. Soon a curtain was withdrawn from a corner of the room, where, for a brief period, half of the room was converted into a kitchen, which soon disappeared, so that a stranger coming in could never dream that we ever ate or slept in that sweet shanty room."

"In the year 1852," Mr. Parker continues, "I was appointed justice of the peace, with a jurisdiction extending in Wabasha county, from Pine Bend, fifteen miles below St. Paul, on the Mississippi river, to the Iowa line, and westward to the Missouri, and as a justice I married Stephen Graham to Jeanette Felton (in 1854), the first white couple who were joined in union in that vicinity. April 17, 1853, Cora E. Parker, my daughter, was born in the Dr. Foster house, she being the first white child that saw the light at Olive Grove. I may add that in the year 1870 she was the first white lady who was married at Duluth, Minn." Parker, with those already named, complete the list of settlers of 1852.

Up to September, 1852, the Baillys to all outward appearance were interested alone in the town site of Olive Grove. September 25, 1852, an agreement was made and recorded at Mendota between Alexis Bailly, H. G. Bailly, H. H. Sibley and Alexander Faribault. The first two persons sold to the last two for \$100 one-half interest in the two claims, "each of hundred and sixty acres," and "one fronting on the Mississippi river," which the Baillys "had made at Olive Grove, and known respectively as the Olive Grove and Farm claims." The agreement recognized the contemplation of laying out a town plat on the aforesaid claims, and provided that any deeds of lots thereafter given shall be signed by all the parties to the agreement or by their duly authorized agents; also for the erection of a dwelling and outbuildings, suitable for a public house or tavern, in the future town, "should it be deemed best for the interest of those concerned, by general consent." "It is further agreed upon and understood that when surveyed by the government and exposed to public sale, according to law and usage, the land comprised within the said claims

shall be purchased and paid for by the parties hereto, in equal proportion, and the certificate and patent therefor shall be taken out in the name of the said parties thereto, or that of their legal heirs or assigns.' The above document was witnessed by Martin McLeod and W. G. R. Paulet and the acknowledgment taken by Hypolite Dupuis, justice of the peace, at Mendota. That agreement affected the settlers of Olive Grove very little in the winter of 1852-53. An Indian squaw pitched her lodge near the Feltons and with her little Indian girls was Mrs. Felton's most frequent caller and principal woman visitant.

The year 1853 brought many newcomers. In February, Bruno Paul, a Frenchman, came from Point Douglas and lived in a log house put up adjoining Dr. Foster's and belonging to Alexis Bailly. Paul soon removed to what was afterwards Barker's addition, and E. F. Parker occupied the Bailly house. A. P. Bailly afterwards came himself and resided here for some years. Thomas Howes, the first blacksmith, a native of England, came to the Vermillion river in the spring of 1853 and took a claim of 160 acres in section 33. Here he built the first blacksmith shop in this vicinity.

The first death was that of a little child in the Howes family the year of their arrival. The Feltons attended the funeral with an ox team and the little one was buried on the Vermillion.

O. T. Hayes located a claim in section 32 and extending to the river. Here he bought out the interests of the Feltons, who had previously marked out their boundaries. Mr. Hayes brought his family the following year. In 1853 the Allison family came. William S., the father, made a claim extending in both sections 28 and 29. William E., his son, and Rebeeca, his daughter, made claims in section 28. Robert Allison, another son, settled in sections 32 and 33, and his claim embraced the Ennis mill site. Morrison, his brother, settled on section 20. James Main took Van Rensalaer's place in holding the claim at the upper falls of the Vermillion for Justus C. Ramsey, while Elbert H. Halstead and brother, carpenters, bought out the Osborne interest at the lower falls. In 1853 came a young man named Gibson from Baltimore, described as a "gentleman" and son of slave-holding parents. He boarded at the Buekhorn, where he was much liked, but he never intended to make settlement here. James C. Dow, Hastings' first editor, came from Concord, N. H., this year as a lawyer. M. O. W. Truax, first deputy sheriff in the county, was another comer, while P. T. Chamberlain, a son-in-law of the Feltons, came from Pennsylvania, and Elijah Wilson, a pilot on the Mississippi, and afterwards son-in-law of the Feltons, came about the same time. The latter settlers made claims in Ninninger township, but

for a time boarded at the Buckhorn, which had become a general resort.

Although these settlers had come in, it must be remembered that no houses were built this year except shanties on claims, mostly outside of the town. The site of Hastings was covered with burr oaks and in the low places hazel, alder and kinnikinick bushes. There were no streets, and everything centered about the Buckhorn, which, with its live stock, presented much the appearance of a primitive New England farm, except that such a farm would be adorned with other buildings.

The first frame building erected was known as the Bailly warehouse. It was built by the two proprietors, as indicated by the agreement above, and completed in the fall. One Knox, a contractor from St. Paul, was the builder, and the Halsteads assisted in the carpenter work.

The Baillys put in a stock of goods and continued as merchants until 1856. At that date Levi Hertzell, a heavy dealer of Point Douglas, took the "warehouse." It was necessary in those days to stock up in the fall sufficiently to last unto the opening of navigation in the spring. Mr. Hertzell left Hastings in 1857 to buy his stock, having on his person some \$40,000. He was never seen or heard from after that date, and undoubtedly was the victim of some dark crime, actuated by a lust for spoils. In 1857 Smith & Monser were established in Mr. Hertzell's headquarters. Henry G. Bailly was manager of the "warehouse." His Indian life had made him indolent. A customer asking for an article was directed to "look for it," and on finding it, did up his own bundles and made his own change.

In 1853 John Blakely, surveyor, and assisted by young Gibson, both previously and hereafter mentioned, "platted" the town. Mr. Blakely drew the plat roughly from his field notes, and it was redrawn by Charles L. Emerson and sent to New York to the lithographer. The survey was made under the direction of Alexis Bailly, "agent for the Olive Grove claim." The plat was received from New York early in 1854. After the survey the question of a name arose. Mr. Bailly, Sr., wished to call it Sibley, after one of the honored proprietors. General Sibley would not consent. Olive Grove was suggested, but Dr. Foster scouted the idea of an olive grove in this rigorous climate. Finally the four proprietors each put a name into a hat on a slip of paper and Hastings, the middle name of General Henry Hastings Sibley, was drawn and adopted by universal consent. In the year 1853 Henry G. Bailly had built for himself a private residence of logs principally, afterward in use by J. A. Ennis as a constituent part of his edifice which marks its place in addition 13. "The Farm Claim" was the east 160 acres of what is

now that addition. Sixty-five acres were broken in 1853 and William Felton attended to the land, raising from it various of the ordinary crops. This was the first "farming" in the region west of the river, except we consider an acre or more of potatoes and vegetables which had been cultured by the Baillys in 1852 as coming under that head. The same year D. W. Truax and John Blakely, owning a breaking team in company, broke land on Abraham Truax's claim and enough to hold the claim where James Lyons lived.

The first religious services were held in 1853, first by Father Ravoux, Catholic priest, from St. Paul, who said mass at the "Buckhorn," and later in the same year by Rev. T. R. Cressey, Baptist clergyman, who preached at the same place.

With the opening of navigation in 1854 settlers came in greater numbers than previously. The Buckhorn tavern refused to serve longer as church, court of justice, hotel and private dwellings. It seems incredible that forty-three people could remain of a night in the pent-up compass of its walls. Nevertheless, such is the fact. Men slept under the table, on the floor and on the table. Accordingly, in the spirit of the "agreement articles," the town proprietors proceeded to erect the New England house. Mr. Knox was again the contractor and the first legitimate "tavern" was located on the corner of what is now Sibley and Second streets on the site of the postoffice building. It was a frame building of two stories and was later used as a residence by John Van Slyke, it having been moved to Ninth street. It was torn down in 1909. It had no sign except the word "Hotel," but was called the Dakota House, and soon after the New England House, by which name it was universally known.

In June, 1854, David Barker and family came to Hastings from Prescott, Wis., and took up quarters as the first exclusive hotel-keepers. They occupied the Dakota House until the following year, when M. O. W. Truax succeeded them. Hotels never lacked for custom, and during the years 1854-55-56 it was often an exceedingly difficult matter to find lodgings, there was such an influx of all castes, conditions and characters, in search of business, homes and land.

The first blacksmith shop in the "town" was built by Michael McAvoy in 1854. It was built of logs and occupied a place on Second street, in block 4. Its proprietor was chipper and cheery, a good workman, and when challenged did not hesitate to try conclusions with whoever should cast the gauntlet at his feet. Another settler of 1854, James Lyons, a native of Refield, Me. He had come to St. Paul in 1851 and worked in a sawmill at that place. But in the third year thereafter he floated a raft of lumber down the river to Hastings Landing. Embarked upon it were

his family, with their cooking stove, as well as his domestic animals, consisting of a cow and cat. Mr. Lyons had the make-up of a genuine pioneer, and, being unable to hire a team for the purpose, he carried the lumber with which to build a house on his back one mile and a quarter to his claim on the Vermillion in the southwest quarter of section 33. Here he built the first house in that immediate neighborhood, where he long lived. A. M. Hayes, a lawyer by profession, came to Hastings in 1854 and made a claim in section 32, bordering the Vermillion river and adjoining his brother's. He became quite a prominent man in the town, afterwards serving as a member of the second state legislature in 1859-60. He died in 1868. William White, a carpenter, also came this year and added his mechanical skill to the growing town. Previous to his arrival, however, William Lee, the first contractor and builder at Hastings and the first carpenter after the Halsteads, settled on the Vermillion. Mr. Lee settled on a strip of land running just east of the center and entirely across section 29. Here he found trees with the name cut upon them, "Rebecca Allison." Miss Allison not being the head of a family, had no pre-emption rights, however, and Mr. Lee entered into the undisturbed possession of his claim. The lady was well known to all the settlers of the early days and appears to have been quite a favorite in the early society. She afterwards married a gentleman from Chicago. Lake Rebecca perpetuates, as it bears her name. Chauncey Johnson and family are also found among the settlers of 1854. They came from Ohio and took claims within the present limits of both Hastings and Marshan. The same year Pliny Stowell made a claim in section 33. He came in June, and in the autumn returned to Massachusetts for his family. Mr. Dow, father of James C. Dow, accompanied by Emory Burgess, came from Concord, N. H., in 1854, and built themselves frame residences at Hastings. Silas Baldwin, who returned to Illinois, also came in 1854, and settled in the corner of Second and Ramsey streets. John Van Hoesen completed the list. He was a native of New York state and arrived at Hastings November 9. He lived on the levee from that time until February of the next year, when he made a claim in sections 32 and 33. On his arrival in 1854, Van Hoesen once said that the population of Hastings consisted of seventy-two whites, and that there were 800 Sioux Indians in the vicinity, 300 above and 500 below the site of the present city. These seventy-two white people formed but a few families and the frame dwellings could easily be counted on the fingers of one hand. New comers who did not sojourn at the hotel erected temporary and rudely constructed huts, which they soon abandoned. They then usually departed to claims made outside the present limits of the city. Thus for



several years there was something of a floating population. But this was more noticeable in the years 1855-56, when immigration was at its height.

The condition of the streets and of the land now occupied by buildings, moreover, was discouraging in the extreme in 1854. Hastings had then the reputation of an exceedingly muddy town. From the corner of Second street on the southern side and extending to Vermillion street there was a bog formidable enough to compel passers-by to seek the edge of the bench of land extending to Third street rather than to traverse the bog. It was covered by a growth of alder, hazel and kinnikinick bushes and presented a far different appearance after having been cleared of its rank growth and filled in and made substantial soil for the erection of comely blocks. The burr oaks and underbrush as well as the swampy places were then in many localities regnant where the skill and toil of enterprising men have since wrought an almost incredible transformation.

In 1854 William Felton built the first wharf on the levee at Hastings, and the same year established a ferry across the Mississippi. He fixed the rate of crossing at 10 cents and at the commencement of his experiment earned nothing. But the tide of immigration setting in strongly soon afterwards, he reported from \$8 to \$15 as the receipts for a single day.

Hastings began to grow rapidly in 1854-55 and business enterprises sought encouragement at this point. The Bailly warehouse and "hotel" have already been described as having been built respectively in 1853-54. The third frame building erected and the first frame private dwelling was built by William Lee for O. T. Hayes, on the corner of Second and Vermillion streets in block 13. Messrs. Burgess and Dow each built themselves residences on Second street, block 12, but they were set back near the alley. Silas Baldwin, previously mentioned, was the next to build a private frame residence, which occupied the corner of block 18 and was the nucleus of the Tremont House. All these dwellings were erected in 1854 and in the order named. No business houses were built this year to rival the Bailly warehouse.

The year 1855 saw Hastings developed into an important business center. The first business house after that of the Baillys was probably that of C. W. Smith, who opened a stock of "Yankee notions," and also did something of a millinery business on Ramsey street, across the alley, in block 15. About the same time, if not a very little before, Messrs. North and Claffin built a stone warehouse, later occupied by the "Gazette" office, in the rear of block 3. They were commission and general merchants. Mr. Belden opened a stock of general merchandise soon after in block 4 on Second street, occupying the present site of Michael

McHugh's building. H. Butturff was the first furniture dealer of the town and located across the alley on Ramsey street, block 14. Peter Smith was the pioneer jeweler of the county. Campbell and Van Duzen occupied the corner of Ramsey and Second streets, where the Centennial block of Frank Yanz later exposed its fine front. Theodore Bement and Philip Riley were among the earliest firms and located on lot 8 of block 14 on Ramsey street. The first hardware store was opened by Walwrath and Baker on lot 5 of block 2. They sold out not long after to Messrs. Blodgett and Pringle. The first liverymen were the Childs Brothers, Clark and Henry, who began business on the site of where the Strauss hall was later erected on Second street. Block 12, corner of Second and Vermillion streets, was occupied by Lee and Day's carpenter shop. J. J. McVey opened the first tailoring establishment on the east side of Ramsey street. The first drug store was established by G. W. Edison on Second street, and one side of the building was occupied by Mr. Tripp, the pioneer clothier. All these were business enterprises of 1855, and this year also marked the commencement of the milling interests, as respects both flour and lumber, at the falls and on the levee.

Altogether the growth of Hastings was rapid, yet substantial, throughout 1855.

The first of January, 1856, saw a population of quite 700, most of whom had gathered at this point within one year, and this year was the crowning one in the growth of Hastings. From the date of the opening of navigation to July 1st there were seventy-three stone and frame houses built in the town, beside some one hundred of a temporary character, which gave way in the autumn to durable and tasty residences. New enterprises were established. Mr. Campbell reported \$1,200 as his trade for a single day. Mr. Hertzell reported \$12,000 as his trade in Hastings for the month of March. Everything was thriving, active and progressive. Money flowed from one hand to another, cheerfulness was everywhere prevalent and the citizens of Hastings hopeful and sanguine for the future of their town.

A school census was taken toward the close of that year and shows the population to have doubled, almost trebled, in the number of the population in the year previous. The "Hastings Journal" gave the result as follows: "The census of Hastings was taken during the last week in December, 1856, and the first week in January, 1857, including one school district, or the town proper. The actual residents only have been included. The several hotels have not been called upon to give the number of strangers or travelers, the average to keep over night, as is usual in western census-taking. The families of many of the business men of the place have not yet arrived, but will be here in the

early spring. None of those have been included. The result as compared with the two former years is as follows: Two years ago there were a trifle over 100 persons in the place; one year ago less than 650. According to the census recently taken there are 425 scholars between the ages of four and twenty-one years. There are 710 minors. There are 1,208 persons of full age. There are 780 females and 1,138 males. Whole number of inhabitants, 1,918. Of this number 1,080 came in since the opening of the river navigation, April 18, 1856; more than two-thirds. More than three-fourths of all the buildings in this place have been erected since that time."

During the years 1857-58 there was an era of hard times. The financial crash that visited all parts of the country alike in the former year and has passed into its general history was especially severe in this new country, where rates of interest were high and money in great demand. Speculation had become almost a frenzy previously, and it was often a most melancholy truth that men were "land poor." Five per cent per month was paid upon notes after their maturity, and consequently debts would double themselves in twenty months. Twenty thousand dollars in gold was offered for a lot that was afterwards foreclosed for a \$500 mortgage, and yet Hastings grew in many ways, notwithstanding all this. The *Hastings "Independent"* of July 25, 1857, noted the making of several improvements and the erection of several buildings. It also spoke proudly of the manufacturing interests of the town, and adds that much machinery was being received at the levee, stating furthermore that more freight was received at this point than any other on the river between Dubuque and St. Paul.

But the hard times continued in their effects until the breaking out of the war, when the farmers began to flourish again and business generally to improve. From that time the growth of Hastings was substantial rather than rapid, and consequently achieved the reputation as a thoroughgoing and substantially prosperous business point.

### PIONEER EXPERIENCES.

**General W. G. LeDuc**, one of the state's most distinguished citizens, has written an account of his coming to Hastings and of the events which led up to his locating here, which the editors of this work have been fortunate in securing. The general's account is, in part, as follows:

Some time during the summer of 1855 a friend of mine from Ohio, came to St. Paul (where General LeDuc at that time kept a book store and practiced law) and seeing a notice in a news-

paper that the government surveyors had discovered a trout stream a few miles south of Oliver's Grove (afterward Hastings), we took a livery team and drove twenty miles to the landing (Hastings) and here we crossed the Mississippi on a small flat boat, Abe Truax being the ferryman. He said he had heard the surveyors talk about that trout stream, and that by following the surveyors' stakes we could not miss it. Being late in the day, Truax led off in a rapid walk, and, crossing the Vermillion creek, he soon found the survey stake and started south on the marked line across the beautiful prairie. \* \* \* On our return, while fording the Vermillion, a man accosted me whom I recognized as a client named Graham, a millwright, for whom I had acted in a lawsuit in St. Paul. He wished to see me on business and followed us down to the Baillys and explained the situation. He had made a claim to eighty acres of land embracing a part of the falls of the Vermillion, had built a board shanty and was living there with his wife and children. Some St. Paul speculators had sent a man named Jim Main to hold the falls of the Vermillion, but he had no house and no family and declared he was holding the claim for Gus Ramsey and Alex Wilkin, whose claims were both made before the survey lines were established. After the survey it was evident that Graham and Main were both on the same quarter section, Graham being an actual settler with his family on the land, and Main an employe of others. I advised Graham that he was in rightful possession and told him that he should claim the entire quarter section, and if Main became objectionable to drive him off.

Not long after this the United States land office was established at Red Wing, with W. W. Phelps as register and Christ Graham as receiver. They gave notice that the office would be open for business on a certain day. When the day came I was present with Graham and his witnesses to prove his claim-right to the land. On my demand for a hearing, I was informed that there was a contest noted in the case and that there would be a hearing two weeks from that date. William Hollingshead was the attorney for the adverse claimant. When the time for the hearing was approaching I went to Hollingshead's office and offered him a seat in my sleigh, as it was lonesome riding alone, and the ice on the river was getting unsafe. He said he knew the ice was bad. He had heard that a man with a team had broken through near Red Rock and he tried to persuade me to postpone the trip. But I had promised my client to meet him at Hastings, and that far I decided to go, if no further. Hollingshead said that he would not risk his life for all the land in Minnesota, but asked me if I would take a carpet bag for him in case I should go. He said that Phelps had left the bag the last time he was in St.

Paul; that it hadn't much in it but a dirty shirt or two. "Yes," said I, "I will throw it in the sleigh; I may send it down from Hastings in case I do not go myself. Nothing valuable in it, I suppose?" "No," he replied; "send it down from Hastings, if you wish." While driving down with the carpet bag for company, it occurred to me that I had not heard of any visit that Phelps had made to St. Paul recently, and that carpet bag seemed hardly suitable for a United States land officer to carry. Consequently I concluded that it might have an affidavit for the continuation of the case in which I was interested. When I arrived at Bailly's trading post (Hastings) I found Bailly, and explaining the situation to him, asked him to take charge of the carpet bag and deliver it when he passed through Red Wing, which he probably would do some time within a week or so. Bailly, who loved a joke, whether drunk or sober, cheerfully took charge of the bag, which really did contain the pernicious document. I took Graham and his witnesses and went down to Red Wing, proved up my case, and demanded my certificate. The officers hesitated and finally declined to give it to me, as they said they were sure a contest was intended in this case. They further declared that they were new to the business and did not want to make a mistake, but if I would take a letter to Dr. Hoyt, of Hudson, and get an answer that it would be all right to issue the certificate, they would give it to me. I felt sure this was only a ruse to gain time to send to St. Paul and notify Hollingshead, and I also felt sure that the land officers were in the confidence of the adverse parties, but I told Graham I thought we could checkmate the move by getting the letter to Dr. Hoyt at Hudson and an answer back before they could get a notice to the parties at St. Paul. I took Graham and his two witnesses in my sleigh, and drove at a lively gait to Hastings. Leaving one of the witnesses (my client's brother) at the crossing of the river at Point Douglas where the Hastings road diverged from the St. Paul road to hide in the brush and note if any messenger was sent from Red Wing to St. Paul, I went on my way to Hastings. About dark he returned and reported that Jacob Day, of Red Wing, had passed up toward St. Paul. In a hurry I got a fresh team and with Graham started about 8 o'clock over the bluffs for Hudson, twenty or more miles away. We had never been there, but had the general direction, and there was snow on the ground, more than a plenty in some of the drifts we encountered. There was no road until we found the trail from Stillwater to Hudson, which we then followed across Lake St. Croix. By disturbing some sleepers we found the house of the land officer, Dr. Hoyt, at 2 o'clock in the morning. I explained the necessity which compelled the early visit; delivered the letter and listened with ap-

proval to the doctor's emphatic English and Latin denunciation of the two land speculators, who had caused him no end of trouble, and the land officers at Red Wing, who were being deeoed by them. He wrote a very emphatic reply and told us to be very careful of the ice on the lake. We left Hudson and arrived at Hastings for an early breakfast, after which, taking my team, we lost no time in getting to Red Wing, where we astonished the land officers by presenting the reply of Dr. Hoyt. Without further delay or discussion, the certifieate was signed and delivered. As soon as I reached my office in St. Paul I enclosed the certificates in a letter to our delegate in congress, the Hon. Henry M. Rice, at Washington, with a statement of the case and a request that he urge an immediate issue of the patent. This he did with much pleasure, as he was not friends, politically, with the speculators.

I soon had the pleasure of delivering to Graham his patent. He remarked: "I only started to get eighty acres; you have obtained 160 and have been to all the expense of time and money, and I have no money to pay you. If you will be satisfied to take one-half as your fees and will join me in putting up a grist mill, make out a deed, and I and my wife will sign it." It was so done, and I thus became interested in the Vermillion falls. Graham soon prepared a plan for a mill and commenced to build. He took the stem of an oak tree, eighteen feet long, rounded the bottom to fit a cast-iron cup morticed for arms and made a pre-cession wheel which was enclosed in a strong box to withstand the pressure of eighteen feet of falling water, which was the driving power of the mill. On the top of this oak shaft was a burr stone, which did the grinding. The smut mill and other cleaning apparatus and bolts were run by a friction wheel of wood, built on the main shaft below the floor on which the stone rested. The building was a frame structure about 40x60 feet, two stories and an attic, in which was the bolting chest. The mill did good work and there was plenty of work to be done as soon as the mill was finished, though really finished it never was. Graham got in debt to any and everyone, and thought he saw a better chance to mill on the Cannon river. I bought him out, assuming his debts and paying him \$7,000 eash.

Some time before I had bought the interest of Juan Batiste Farribault in the town site of Hastings. This town-site elaim was made by Alexis Bailly and his son, Henry G. Bailly, Henry H. Sibley and J. B. Farribault, father-in-law of Alexis Bailly, each having one-fourth interest. A portion of the town-site claimed had been roughly surveyed and staked out into town lots. Farribault and his son-in-law, Bailly, did not agree, and Farribault did not wish to come in contaet with Bailly in any way. Sibley,

acting for Farribault, sold me the latter's interest, and I afterward sold one-half to W. K. Rogers. My interests were now more with Hastings than with St. Paul property, and in 1857 I sold my book business and the house and lot on Wabasha and Third streets, St. Paul, also my West St. Paul property, and moved my family to Hastings, where I took charge of the town site and milling business. I erected a new and comfortable dwelling house at the mill and put in an overshot wheel and other machinery in the mill building, doubling the capacity, which was taxed to the utmost. Immigrants were thronging in from Minnesota, from the eastern states and from Europe. The Catholic bishop of St. Paul saw the opportunity to increase his communicants and imported from Germany and Ireland a large number of settlers and located them on the fertile lands of Dakota county, where they soon turned over the prairie sod and made themselves independent by raising wheat.

**Mrs. S. N. Greiner** has written the following in regard to early experiences in Hastings: "It was a notable day for Lovina Johnson, later Mrs. S. N. Greiner, when the steamer *War Eagle* landed her with her parents and two brothers at the Hastings levee Sunday morning, July 9, 1854. The little village then presented a wild appearance with thick woods all around, no roads but Indian trails here and there, and only three houses to be seen. We stopped at Buckhorn tavern, a small log house near the corner of Second and Vermillion streets, standing first in the rear of Emerson & Cavanaugh's grocery store. The second house was a small store or Indian trading post on the bank of the river near the levee, owned by the Bailly brothers, their farm being laid off in lots for the city. The third house was the City Hotel, a small hotel, on the corner of Second and Ramsey streets, where the postoffice now stands. As both hotels were full to overflowing with land-seekers, almost without exception of the sterner sex, it was quite an event to see a woman and three small children among the new-comers. Mr. Stowell at this time was building a house one mile south of the river and "batching it" in a small shanty near by, but staying at the Buckhorn on Sundays. He saw our crowded condition and offered to rent his shanty to us on condition that we take him as a boarder. We gladly accepted, but found that the shanty was only 12 by 18 feet, with only enough board floor to accommodate two beds placed endwise, with just enough space between to pile our dry goods boxes up to the slanting board roof. One bed was curtained off for our boarder, and the other had a trundle bed underneath, so we were all snugly stowed away when nightfall came. Our stove, table, and nearly everything else, was on the dirt floor and with a quilt for a door we commenced our pioneer life. Often we were obliged

to go to Prescott with a skiff for supplies. Indians often visited us, but were quite peaceable. Late that fall we witnessed an Indian war dance in front of the City hotel. The two Indian tribes, the Sioux and the Chippewas, were deadly enemies, the Mississippi being the dividing line, with the Sioux on the Hastings side. Big Sioux braves every year brought in their trophies of Chippewa scalps and celebrated with a war dance. My father, with another pioneer, brought lumber for our new cottage at Minnehaha falls, making a raft of it and coming down the Mississippi river. As we had come part of the way from Galena by ox team, we found the team very useful at this time. In November, we moved from the shanty into our new cottage, at the corner of Fifth and Ashland streets. That Christmas, as several families had located here in the meantime, we young people all gathered near our house to slide down hill, also inviting some big Indian boys to slide with us, there being several tents or wigwams on the hill. All went well until I for mischief tripped a big Indian boy's sled, causing him to tip over in the snow bank. This caused much sport for the young folks, but spoiled my fun for the day, for when he finished his ride and came to the top of the hill he caught me and gave me a hug and a kiss, frightening me so that I went in the house. But, instead of being angry at this, he came often to see me all winter. If he did not see me he would ask where papoose was, and in the spring he brought me beautiful wild flowers from the woods. Finding out one day that I had a girl chum visiting me, the next day he brought his Indian chum, both dressed in their best, each with a bouquet, which they had gathered for us. We heard them say that they would like to steal us if there were not so many whites about, but they made us no trouble, and the following summer they were ordered with their kinspeople further west. In the meantime, many houses were being built and so many coming in that a schoolhouse was erected on the corner of Sixth and Spring streets and Mary A. Nichols was the first summer's teacher. This, I think, was in 1855. I won the first prize ever given to a school pupil in Hastings. Later, a larger schoolhouse was built on Fifth street, near Vermillion, called Twitchell school and taught by Luther Twitchell and sister; later by three other teachers. Still later, a schoolhouse was built on the same lot where our high school now stands. The school was taught by Charles Etheridge and the Rogers sisters. In 1869 or 1870 the school was graded.

"In 1854 a small log house stood on the spot where J. A. Ennis' house now stands. In this house, occupied by Mr. Truax, our first Sunday-school was held. We, with our two nearest neighbors, attended, going with ox teams.

"I remember a thrilling incident of the early days which con-



cerned Mary Ann Nichols, our first school teacher. She boarded with her sister, Mrs. James Lyon, across the Vermillion river in South Hastings, crossing the river on planks and walking to school one and a half miles, with no road or path through the woods and across the prairie. One evening a large bear followed her to the river, but when she crossed on the planks Bruin took another trail."

**Dr. Thomas Foster**, who, aside from the traders, was the first settler of the present site of Hastings, wrote to W. H. Mitchell, in 1868, the following letter, which cannot fail to be of interest to those interested in the early history of Hastings.

"On the twenty-first of August, 1851, the day after the signing of the treaty of Mendota made with the Sioux Indians, by which they sold their right to rove over a vast territory on the west bank of the Mississippi, including the whole of Dakota county, I traveled with Alexis Bailly, Sr., to the present town site of Hastings and there made the claim embracing the south shore of Lake Isabel, the beautiful lakelet inserted into the city plat of Hastings. The first frame house built in Hastings was my home upon this lake. It was commenced in the winter of 1851-52. The body of the house, though it was afterwards weatherboarded, plastered and gothieized, was constructed of logs. Alexis Bailly, Sr., Alexis P. Bailly and Henry Bailly, his two sons, and old John 'Blackhanti,' as we used to call him, their man of all work, an old discharged soldier and quite a character in his way, assisted in the work of putting it up. The elder Mr. Truax, of Point Douglas, did part of the carpenter work, and Daniel W. Truax, his son, and Edward F. Parker, helped on the building, which was finally finished by Albert H. Halstead and Hiram Halstead, carpenters, who made claims on the Vermillion Bluff or Prairie, opposite the lower stone flouring mill, on the Vermillion, built by me, in partnership with Governor Ramsey as joint owner.

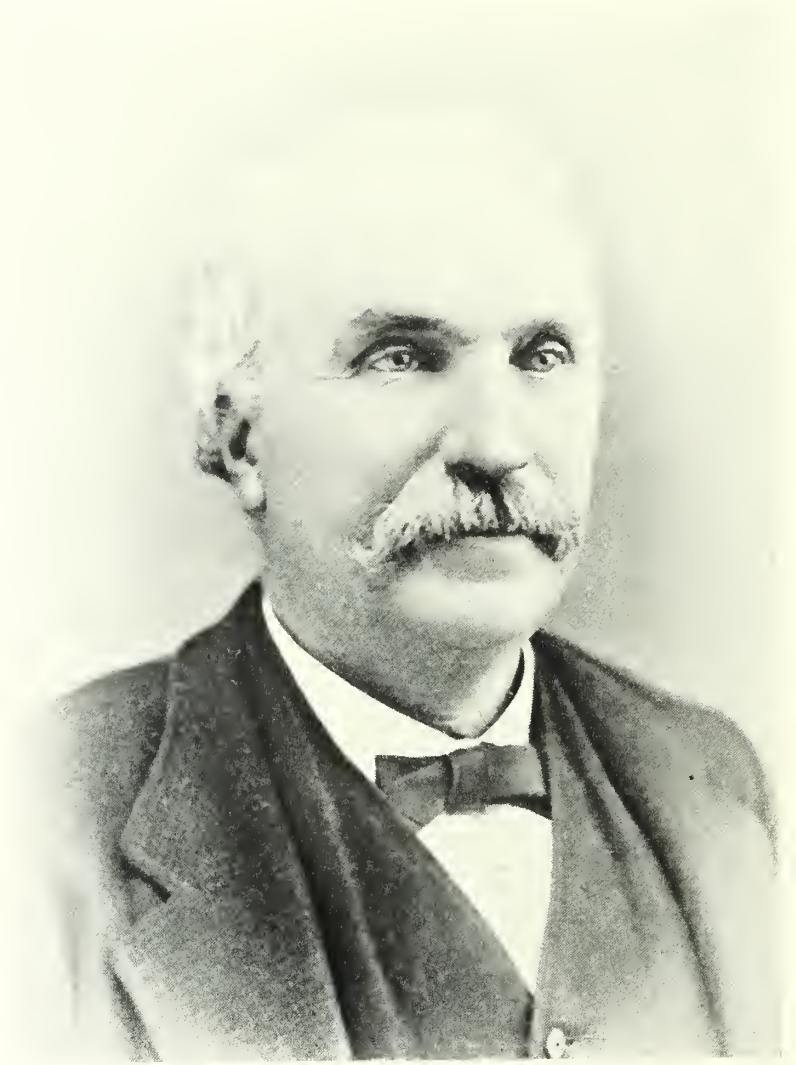
"When I arrived in Hastings there was one log house in it, which had been built several years before under the pretext of an Indian trading license, being owned by the Bailly, General Henry Hastings Sibley, and Alexander Faribault, then of Mendota, later of the town of Faribault, in Rice county. The latter subsequently sold out one-third interest to William G. Le Due. The log trading house stood near the Mississippi in the center of Vermillion street, near its junction with Second street, and was long ago pulled down, but not until it became quite famous to the immigrants for the pleasant hospitality displayed there by Mr. and Mrs. William Fenton. The first house after this was my own, as I have stated. Next, the store of the Bailyys was erected and soon afterward the hotel of the town, long known as the New England house, on Second street, was built, both by the town proprietors. The first

white man to settle on the town site after the treaty was myself. Mr. Felton was the next, and his good lady was the first white woman settler. My wife, Mrs. Hanna E. Foster, was the next lady settler of the town. One of the earliest houses built in the vicinity was by Mr. Gillson, occupied by him, his wife and two daughters.

“When I came down to the site of Hastings, on August 12, 1851, Mr. Bailly took me to see the Vermillion falls, which was then in undisturbed natural beauty. Here I found a pole shanty occupied by a young man named Van Rensalaer, who had been in the ‘patriot’ war in Canada, and was holding (under a trader’s license) the falls claim, for himself, for Justus C. Ramsey (brother of the governor), and others. We also found at this falls shanty Abraham Truax, who was in Van Rensalaer’s employ, but who had a shanty and claim of his own on the other side of the Vermillion just below the falls.”

**John H. Case**, in a letter to Charles A. Forbes, relates the following: “I did not see Hastings until 1856, and previous to that time all I know about Hastings, except what is in books, is from talks and correspondence with pioneers that came to Dakota county before I did. The first lumber yard at Hastings was a small one, owned by Elijah Wilson, late in 1853. Wilson afterwards preëmpted land in Nininger township and was a fellow townsman of mine. The location of the lumber yard was between the present Libbey mill and the outlet of the little brook that runs from Indian spring. Wilson lived at the old Buckhorn, kept at that time by William Felton, whose daughter he afterward married. The Buckhorn tavern stood back from the corner of Second and Vermillion streets where now stands the horse shed in the rear of the O’Brien Brothers’ saloon. ‘Lige’ Wison and Abe Truax have both pointed out the location to me. Elijah Wilson told me that in 1854 he brought James Burwell and Alonzo Day down from St. Paul on a raft of lumber. They brought on that raft a cow, some chickens, and other things. Day preëmpted land in Nininger township and was, I believe, a brother of B. and A. A. Day, of Hastings. I met one of the carpenters who worked on the old New England house that stood on the present site of the post-office, corner of Second and Sibley streets, on February 22, 1895. He told me that they finished shingling the roof to the hotel on November 17, 1853, and that it was finished in the spring of 1854. When the water was high enough some of the pioneers ran some of their small lumber rafts down through Nininger slough and Lake Rebecca, for they could make an easier landing near the outlet of the lake and haul the lumber on a higher ridge, as there was some swamp land, in the earlier days, east of this ridge.





JAMES A. SMITH.

I have myself run several small rafts down through the slough and lake in high water."

**I. D. Hoskins**, now of Los Angeles, Cal., writes to Hon. F. M. Crosby as follows: "I landed in Hastings in the summer of 1854, from the old stern-wheel steamer Audunon, but it was not until the spring of 1855 that I became a resident. At that time I opened the first lumber yard in the city, which at that time had only a few settlers and only one store, kept by Mr. Bailly, who had married a daughter of the original Faribault. I saw him once, but he died in 1856, nearly 90 years old. In the latter part of the eighteenth century he had taken up his abode with the Indians and had possession of the island in the mouth of the St. Peters (Minnesota) river. At the time of my coming to settle in Hastings, in the spring of 1855, I found there, A. M. and O. T. Hays, whom I had known in New Hampshire, and Jim Dow, who had been a pupil of Frank Pierce, young lawyers eager to write their names on the roll of fame. Mr. Felton and Mr. Barker were justices of the peace; it was the latter who sentenced a culprit to pay for the cigars for all present in the courtroom.

"I was one of the original organizers of the Republican party in Dakota county. We held our convention at a farmhouse, above where Nininger now is, in the spring of 1856. A. M. Hays and myself were the delegates from Hastings, and Mr. Gibbs, who lived near Pine Bend, was also one. Afterward, in Chicago, at the time of the great fire, he was chief manager of the immense funds raised for the relief of the destitute. At one time, in 1856, I owned several lots on the levee. All went for taxes, but my residence that I built in 1855 in the corner of Bill Allison's field, afterwards platted, is still standing, in good repair, and occupied by Mr. Marshall. It must be one of the oldest houses in the city. I have a list of names of the most of those who settled in that part of Dakota county tributary to Hastings in 1855 and 1856.

"In 1856 political discussions were exciting in Hastings and culminated in arranging for a duel with pistols between Jim Dow and Mr. Pritchard. Doc Ayers and myself were the seconds, and, it is needless to say, we caused it to be a bloodless duel. Dick Washington was the instigator of the duel. He was killed as a member of the Black Horse Cavalry. It was his mother who was a Washington and his father took her name when they were married, so Mr. Hillary told me, and he knew."

**James A. Smith**, of Hastings, now deceased, was for many years closely identified with the growth and development of the city, took active interest in both public and municipal affairs and was also connected with several business enterprises. For many years he was engaged in the grain business and controlled

a line of elevators at Hampton, Vermillion, Appleton and Hastings. He also was a stockholder and director of the German-American Bank and had a seat in the Chamber of Commerce at Minneapolis. A highly respected and influential citizen, he was well liked for his honesty and integrity and enjoyed the respect, esteem and confidence of all. James A. Smith was born in Newbury, N. H., December 6, 1831, and received his education at that place, after which he worked with his father in the flour mills. In the early fifties he came to Minnesota and obtained employment in the flour mills at Northfield, where he remained until 1862, when he came to Hastings and engaged in the grain business for himself, which he continued the remainder of his life. He also owned several farms in this and other counties and was considered very successful. He was a Democrat in politics and at the time of his death was serving as alderman of the city. He belonged to the Presbyterian church and was a member of the Masonic order. January 1, 1881, he was married to Ida B. Powers, of Hastings, daughter of J. L. and Esther (Fenner) Powers, the former of whom was a carpenter and contractor, which occupation he followed all his life. He died July 19, 1895, and the mother died October 1, 1886. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith were born four children: James A., who is assistant cashier in the Bank of Knapp, Wis.; John L., Esther G. and Jeannette, who live at home.

### BOUNDARIES.

The board of county commissioners met at Kaposia, July 4, 1853, and organized Hastings, as one of the three election precincts of the county, with the following boundaries: All in the county east of a line beginning at Phillip's claim on the Mississippi, about a mile below Pine Bend, thence running due south to the county line. The first election was ordered at the house of Henry G. Bailly, or the Buckhorn, and the judges were John Blakeley, Dr. Foster and E. F. Parker. Hastings precinct was made school district No. 3, though other districts were formed afterward, and was divided into road districts. The county board were the principal governing officers, while one, and afterwards two, justices of the peace preserved the majesty and dignity of the law. Edward F. Parker was the first justice, appointed in 1852, and William Felton was elected for 1854-56, and John Van Hoesen, for 1856-58. The early justice trials were full of incident and often ludicrous in the extreme. The assessor was another official of the precinct and John Bassett, an early settler of Nininger, was the first whose name appears in the records. The taxable property of the precinct, reported July 10, 1854, was \$23,292.

April 9, 1856, other precincts being formed in the county, that of Hastings was reduced to townships 113 and 114, range 17 west, and all in the county of townships 114 and 115, range 16 west, and 115, range 17, with two tiers of sections on the east side of the townships 114 and 115, range 19 west, except sections 25, 26, 35 and 36 of township 114, range 18 west. The election was held at the schoolhouse in Hastings, and John Whaley, G. Thorne and H. Sprague were the judges of the same. January, 1857, the precinct was reduced to all in the county of township 115, ranges 16 and 17 west; also north half of township 114, range 17 west, and all in the county of the north half of township 114, range 16 west. The last modification of the Hastings precinct, which disappeared altogether the following year, was made June 18, 1857. It then consisted of the same district as formed, or was bounded, by the corporate limits of the city of Hastings, viz.: All of township 115, range 17 west, except sections 18, 19, 30, 31, 25 and 26.

By special act of the territorial legislature, the city of Hastings was incorporated March 7, 1857, and comprised sections 20, 29, 32, 33, 34 and 35 and fractional sections 16, 17, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27 and 28, all being in township 115 north, of range 17 west of the fifth principal meridian. The city had three wards and was endowed with the customary municipal powers.

By a special act of March 8, 1861, the western boundary of the city was changed to a line running through the centers of sections 20 and 17. At the session of March 4, 1871, the city charter was amended and modified and an additional ward established. At the same session also, for police purposes, the jurisdiction of the city of Hastings was extended to the foot of the bluffs in Washington county, on the other side of the river. This was made necessary from the ease with which the lawless could resort to that side for the perpetration of their various iniquities.

### HASTINGS TOWNSHIP.

At a meeting of the board of county commissioners at Hastings, April 6, 1858, Hastings township was declared to consist of all, in the county, of township 115, range 17, except sections 18, 19, 30 and 31; also all in the county of township 115, range 16, and the following sections in township 116, range 16, viz.: sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 16, 17 and 18.

This was the death blow to the old Hastings precinct. But township history of Hastings is brief. After the township organization, G. S. Winslow, J. B. Griswold and Oliver Patch were admitted, as members from Hastings, to the county board, the last two gentlemen from the first and second wards of the city. Nothing of importance or interest was transacted under the town-

ship regime. June 5, 1860, on petition to the county board, sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, of township 114, range 17, were taken from Marshan and attached to Hastings, making the latter quite an extensive territory. But, September 5th, of the same year, Hastings township was declared to be Ravenna, and still bears the name.

By a special act of March 8, 1861, the western halves of those sections were attached to Nininger by vote of the county board, on a petition to that effect presented September 4, 1861. On the first vote the measure was defeated, but passed in reconsideration September 9th. Thus all the territory formerly embraced in the Hastings precinct, and later in the Hastings township, was reduced to the present city limits.

### TOWN SITE AND ADDITIONS.

August 7, 1854, Alexander Faribault transferred his undivided one-fourth interest to General W. G. Le Due for \$4,000; but the quit-claims deed embraced some other lands as well. Alexis and H. G. Bailly, H. H. Sibley and W. G. Le Due, like other settlers, had no other title than that which their occupancy gave them until 1855. In this year, Andrew G. Chatfield, as judge of the county courts of Dakota county, entered the following lands in trust to the use and for the benefits of the occupants thereof, according to their respective interests under the provisions of the act of Congress, passed May 23, 1844, and known as the town site act. That entry included the following described lands: Lots 1 and 2, in section 22; lot 1, and the southeast quarter of northeast quarter and east half of southeast quarter of section 28, and lots 1, 2 and 8, and the southwest quarter of northwest quarter of section 27, in township 115 north, of range 17 west; containing in the aggregate, 310  $\frac{22}{100}$  acres. February 13, 1855, a receipt was given for this land at the United States land office, then established at Red Wing, to the amount of \$387.77.

In further execution of the trust Judge Chatfield deeded to the above proprietors all the lands described above except lots 2 and 8, in section 27, those lying on Lake Isabel, at its western extremity. The date of the instrument was July 5, 1855, and the aggregate of the parcels of land was 252  $\frac{22}{100}$  acres. The lots omitted in the deed, but contained in the entry, he afterward deeded in trust under the statute to other parties for the benefit of the town proprietors. The lands embraced by the deed of 1855 included what was known previously as the "Olive Grove claim."

The town site was originally surveyed by John Blakeley in 1854. The original town was replatted at the order of the city council by L. L. Bassford, C. E., and certified to in February,



1867. Its limits were the Mississippi river and a short distance of the outlet of Lake Rebecca on the north, Eighth street on the south, Bailly street on the east, and the inner edge of a strip of land two lots deep, extending beyond Forest street, on the west.

These boundaries, thus given for ordinary convenience, included only about 100 acres. In the second plat of the town certified to by John Blakeley June 22, 1854, the strip of land lying north of Lake Isabel and extending to the western limit of Barker's addition, appeared as "Bailly's addition," a name of which it was later deprived. This plat included lot 3, in section 27, which was not entered, by Judge Chatfield, in trust for the town proprietors, but was entered by Bruno Paul at the Red Wing land office, April 27, 1855. This was doubtless done in the real interest of Alexis Bailly, since Paul sold the amount of the entry, 29.9 acres, to him on the following day.

In the plat of the town, made by Benjamin Densmore, and recorded July 21, 1855, the east half of the southeast quarter of section 28, which was deeded to the proprietors by Judge Chatfield, as above, was included as a part of the town, in addition to the lands which were given a place in the previous plats. The remaining parcel of land which, at a later date, constituted the platted city of Hastings, were attached from time to time as "additions," bearing the various names.

The southwest quarter of section 27 was entered by Alexis P. Bailly, February 15, 1855. This he subsequently sold to the town proprietors and among them, to H. G. Bailly, his brother. These parties sold to others, either in whole or in part, and the following additions were laid out and recorded: H. G. Bailly's, June 21, 1856; T. B. Tripp's, January 7, 1857; W. C. Herndon's, April 4, 1857; H. B. Hancock's and Oliver D. Russel's subdivision of Bailly's addition, January 2, 1858. The quarter section adjoining the above on the south was entered by W. H. H. Graham, March 3, 1855, and embraced the upper falls of the Vermillion. Subsequently Graham sold to W. G. Le Due, and Le Due's addition was recorded June 19, 1856. It contained not more than two-fifths of the quarter section, however, and was all on the north side of the river.

Vermillion, south of the river, was added to Hastings, April 23, 1856, and Truax's addition to Vermillion, May 21, 1858. Both these additions are contained in the 160 acres of land entered October 19, 1855, by Abraham Truax, and lying in the southwest quarter of section 34. Belden and Young's addition was attached to Hastings April 30, 1857, and Young's addition May 4, 1857. They were both included in the eighty acres of the one hundred and sixty, in section 33, entered by Pliny Stowell, February 13, 1855, and which had been settled upon by him the

year before. Allison's addition was recorded February 28, 1856, and Hancock, Thomas & Company's, June 6, 1856. These were included in eighty acres, or the west half of the southeast quarter of section 28, which, together with the eighty acres adjoining on the west, was entered by William E. Allison October 17 and 18, 1855.

Addition number thirteen was recorded February 18, 1858. This comprised the "Farm claim" mentioned in the agreement of 1852, but not included in the entry for, nor the deed to, the town proprietors in 1855. It was entered by Henry G. Bailly, October 31, of the latter year, and was described as the west half of northeast quarter and east half of northwest quarter of section 28, township 115, range 17 west.

The eighty acres lying immediately west, and also included in the addition, was entered by Michael McAvoy, the first blacksmith of the town proper and previously mentioned. Whether both of these entries were made under any private understanding with the town proprietors or not, it appears that McAvoy sold to them, or to the "Hastings Company," as they were sometimes called, August 7, 1855, the same day that he made the entry. Mr. Bailly likewise made a similar transfer in the following November.

Edward D. Barker's addition, at the northeast extremity of Lake Isabel, was attached to Hastings April 5, 1856. The original entry was made May 7, 1855, by John Barker, father of Edward D., and included lot 5 of section 27, containing 32.98 acres. This "Barker addition" was the scene of much "claim jumping," and the cause of much contention and some legal difficulties in the early days.

As early as 1850 G. W. Campbell obtained a license from Governor Ramsey to trade with the Indians on this side of the river, Mr. Campbell then residing at Point Douglas. This license did not permit him to establish a regular post, but to carry on a miscellaneous trade. It was obtained, however, simply for the purpose of making a claim, which was staked out in the fall of 1850 and comprised eighty acres, including "Barker's addition," and extending beyond the "slough." This "claim" Mr. Campbell sold to the Baillys in 1852 for \$200.

E. F. Parker soon entered upon the scene, and reported that at the time the claim was in controversy between Dr. Foster and Alexis Bailly. Bruno Paul also became concerned as a champion of the Baillys, and after something of an interval of general dissension the Barkers proved the successful claimants, and the addition was made in their name. Mr. Campbell, in company with a Mr. Norris, afterwards interested himself again in this tract, and bought twenty-seven lots for \$480, a speculation which, he states, resulted profitably to himself and partner. The lots

and blocks in which the original town site had been platted, found a ready sale and were deeded by the proprietors, jointly, to the various purchasers.

December 5, 1855, deeds of partition were also executed between the Baillys, Sibley, and Le Duc, so that each took and owned in severalty his particular parcels as divided by said deeds. All of the town proprietors lived to see the realization of their plans and indeed their hopes, with regard to their early speculation.

September 23, 1862, by a special act of the legislature, matters pertaining to the issuance of war bonds were put into the hands of the county commissioners. In 1865 a special act was passed over the governor's veto, authorizing the city of Hastings to appropriate money for soldiers' bounties, and to issue bonds and levy a tax for that purpose. In the spirit of these acts, war bonds were issued to the aggregate amount of \$68,000, but they were all paid in the space of two official years after the payment had begun. The bounties paid by the issue of 1865 were largely received by men who never reached the front, but were released from duty by the sudden termination of the war.

In 1868 bonds were issued to the amount of \$15,000 to aid in the erection of county buildings; they bore eight per cent per annum, and were all paid at the rate of \$1,500 each year.

February 19, 1867, the school board was authorized by a special act to issue bonds for \$20,000, for school buildings and sites. But in 1879, whatever school bonds were unpaid, were taken up by a new issue of \$8,000, bearing  $8\frac{3}{4}$  cents interest. Under a special act of March 7, 1867, the city of Hastings proceeded that year to issue bonds for \$100,000, bearing 7.3 per cent interest, in aid of Hastings, Minnesota River & Red River of the North railroad, under the new name of the Hastings & Dakota railway, as a bonus to insure the building of that railway from Hastings to a point of junction on the Central railroad (later the Iowa & Minnesota division), near or at Farmington, as speedily as practicable.

By authority of a special act of March 10, 1873, this railway bonded indebtedness was adjusted and compromised at fifty cents on the dollar.

Again, in accordance with the provisions of a special act of March 6, 1868, in the following year, the city of Hastings issued bonds to the amount of \$25,000 to aid in the construction of the St. Paul and Chicago railway (now the river division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway). The object was to secure a road from St. Paul to Hastings, and thence to Red Wing and Lake City, making connections at the latter point with Milwaukee

and Chicago. These bonds bore six per cent interest, and were payable in thirty years.

Bonds to the amount of \$40,000 were issued for the building of the high bridge across the Mississippi. These bonds bear interest at five per cent and are payable from July 1, 1894 to July 1, 1924.

Refunding bonds to the amount of \$20,000 were issued at about this time, bearing interest at five per cent, and payable from July 2, 1894 to July 2, 1914.

The city bonded itself to the amount of \$10,200 for the purchase of the state asylum site. The bonds were payable from May 1, 1899, to November 1, 1919, and bear interest at four per cent. The amount of \$2,200 was paid soon after the issue of the bonds.

March 1, 1902, refunding bonds were issued to the amount of \$16,000, at four per cent, payable \$2,000 each year from March 1, 1902. The last payment will be made this year.

The aggregate of the water works obligations was \$38,000, at four per cent, of which \$24,000 is in city bonds and \$14,000 in a state loan. Payments are to be made in stipulated amounts up to July 1, 1919.

**High Wagon Bridge.** A characteristic feature of the Hastings landscape is the spiral bridge which, from a distance of 55 feet above high water mark descends to the level of Sibley street by a spiral roadway. As the city of Hastings grew and became the trading center for surrounding towns on both sides of the river, the necessity for a river bridge to replace the ferry system was more and more apparent. The difficulty presented was the fact that a high bridge with the usual slanting approach would extend almost across the city, high above the important business street. As early as 1890 John C. Meloy drew plans proposing a spiral approach. This was at that time a new idea. In 1894 bonds were issued to the amount of \$40,000 and the contract let to the Wisconsin Bridge & Iron Co., of Milwaukee. L. H. Johnson was the agent in charge for the company, John Geist, engineer; O. Claussen, consulting engineer. The bridge was completed in 1895 at a cost of \$41,000, the contracting price having been \$39,050.00. The tablet on the bridge bears the names of the following officials: Mayor, John Heinen; councilmen, G. Schulling, J. P. Sommers, N. L. Bailey, Michael Graus, N. B. Gergen, Owen Austin, William R. Mather, Edwin E. Tuttle, C. W. Westerson; clerk, Irving Todd, Jr. The pretty park at the approach was a present from John C. Meloy. The roadway is 20 feet wide. The channel spans are 300 feet long, and the main span 380 feet. The entire length, with approaches, is 2,000 feet.

**Market Square.** A plot of land in the early days was deeded

by the town proprietors to the village for the purpose of a market square. A portion was afterward deeded to the C., M. & St. P. Ry. Co. The plot is now in litigation, between the city and the railroad company.

**Meloy Park.** Under the spiral of the famous Hastings spiral bridge is a small park, named for Meloy, who donated the tract to the city. It is on the river bank, and affords a pleasant place for quiet rest in the hot afternoons and evenings of the summer months.

**City Hall.** The city hall of Hastings was erected in 1884, at a cost of \$3,505.00, on lot 5, block 14. It is of brick, two stories in height. The contractors were Powers & Metzker. The building committee consisted of George Barbaras (chairman) and Fred W. Bush. The mayor at the time was Jonas B. Lambert, and the council consisted of George Barbaras, Charles Espenschied, Rudolph Latto, Thomas Fahey, Samuel Greenslade, John Webber, John Van Slyke. The first story of the building is devoted to the lock-up, the police office and the council chambers. The upper floor contains the offices of the justice of the peace and the city attorney. The superintendent of the water works shares the latter office.

**Water Works and Sewers.** The city of Hastings has looked well after its sanitation. Its water works system supplies good, pure water, from subterranean sources, and its sewer system empties the refuse of the city into the Mississippi, well beyond the danger of contamination. After the usual preliminary votes by the citizens and the council, the necessary steps toward the establishing of a sanitary system were taken and the contract was let July 24, 1907, to the Des Moines Bridge & Iron Co., for the construction of the system in accordance with plans drawn by Harrison & Clark, of Stillwater, Minn. Work was started November 1, 1907, to be completed on or before July 1, 1908. An extension was granted and the system was in actual operation in September, 1908. The cost of the system to date has been \$38,350.00, and covers about two and a quarter miles. Since the system was originally installed various additions have been made, Albert H. Truax being the contractor. The superintendent is Walter S. Tuttle, who has served in office since the installation of the system. During the period of construction he was the official inspector.

The system covers the principal streets of the city. The water is pumped from a well 475 feet deep on the banks of the Mississippi, at the foot of Sibley street, by a 32-horsepower gasoline engine, into a standpipe 20 feet in diameter and 70 feet high at the top of the hill between Eighth and Ninth streets, near the

Baptist church. The capacity of this standpipe is 164,000 gallons.

**The Minnesota Asylum for the Insane.** The state legislature, at its session in 1899, passed an act locating the second state asylum for the insane at Hastings. This asylum is situated on the Vermillion river about one and one-half miles south of the city and constitutes a beautiful feature of the landscape. There are 683 acres of land connected with the institution, of which 450 acres are under cultivation. The balance is woodland pasture. The present buildings consist of a center building and two transverse wings, built of red brick; two women's cottages, a men's cottage, a heating and lighting plant, and a waterworks plant. The cottages are fireproof and accommodate sixty patients each. The institution was opened April 26, 1900, at which time 100 patients were transferred from Rochester. The officers are: Superintendent, William J. Yanz; physician, Dr. A. M. Adsit; clerk and bookkeeper, F. C. Beck.

**The Dakota County Building Association** was organized March 2, 1881. At the meeting of the projectors of the enterprise held on that date, a committee of seven was appointed to perfect arrangements for a permanent organization. March 5, 1881, a meeting was held at which the association was made a stock company, with capital placed at \$300,000, divided into shares of \$200 each. The object of the association is to provide a fund which is loaned to members for the purpose of building houses and buying real estate. The officers are a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and eleven directors. The company was incorporated March 15, 1881, the following appearing as incorporators: John J. Rhodes, C. H. L. Lange, B. C. Howes, John C. Meloy, Irving Todd and E. H. Freeman. The present officers are: President, Irving Todd, Jr.; vice-president, Henry Fieseler; secretary, A. J. Schaller; treasurer, Owen Austin; attorney, C. S. Lowell. The association had 523 shares of stock in force on April 1, 1909, valued at \$45,377.30 and real estate loans amounting to \$44,759.35.

**Hastings Library Association.** Judge F. M. Crosby, N. F. W. Knox, and others, started a subscription for the purpose of establishing a public reading-room and succeeded in raising about \$600. They organized January 24, 1872, and elected the following officers: W. G. Le Due, president; F. M. Crosby, vice-president; E. P. Stowell, corresponding secretary; N. F. W. Kranz, treasurer; directors: Dr. Finch, John Peller, H. H. Pringle, F. W. Oliver, J. C. Meloy, R. J. Marvin, W. H. DeKay. A reading-room and library was opened, the library numbering about 200 volumes. Finding this too expensive they decided to close the reading-room. About a year later the library was moved to rooms over

the postoffice, next to the rooms on the first floor of the same building. March 5, 1878, the library was again moved. Miss Rich was in charge of the library for eight years. September, 1872, the committee reported receipts of \$741, and disbursements \$725. Many years ago a few of the volumes were sold to cancel the obligations of this association, and the remainder of the collection turned over to the Hastings high school, where it is still housed.

### HASTINGS MUNICIPAL OFFICERS.

At the session of the territorial legislature in 1857 an act was passed incorporating the city of Hastings, and at the election in May the following officers were elected: Mayor, Dr. A. H. Hanchett; aldermen, E. D. Barker, O. T. Hayes, Thomas Hope, H. B. Plant, E. G. Freeman, William Lee; recorder, John F. Marsh; city justice, E. North. Dr. Hanchett resigned before his term expired and Alderman Thomas Hope was elected for the remainder of the term. E. Parker was elected to fill Alderman Hope's place. March 1, 1858, Alderman Plant resigned and D. F. Langley was elected to fill his position.

1858—H. H. Day was elected mayor, Thomas Hope, O. T. Hayes, S. S. Carll, W. Lee, Griswold, and Boyle, aldermen; H. J. Rogers, recorder; E. North, city justice. June 5, 1856, a new charter took the place of the old one, and the following officers were elected: Mayor, H. H. Day; aldermen, J. B. Griswold, S. S. Carll, W. K. Rogers, David Barker; clerk, H. J. Rogers; justice, E. North.

1859—John F. Marsh was elected mayor, and the aldermen were Messrs. Mullaney, Eichhorn, Dutton and Casserly; clerk, A. Mackeracher; city justice, S. M. Ray; attorney, I. Smith; treasurer, W. B. Leach; marshal, A. Whitman; collector, W. Jones; assessors, C. Hertzog and I. M. Ray. In November of 1859 Mayor Marsh resigned and Orrin T. Hayes was elected to fill the vacancy. In May the office of city clerk was declared vacant, and L. W. Collins was elected to fill the vacancy.

1860—John Thorne was chosen mayor, and the aldermen were: R. J. Marvin, Eichhorn, Dutton and Leach; city clerk, F. Kenner-son; treasurer, C. A. Baker; marshal and collector, James M. Kennerson; city justice, P. Hartshorn; assessor, D. F. Langley. In November F. Kennerson resigned and L. W. Collins was elected to fill the vacancy as city clerk.

1861—D. F. Langley was elected mayor and the aldermen were: Barnum, Allen, White and Van Duzee; clerk, C. A. Baker; treasurer, A. M. Pell; marshal, C. Lewis; justice, J. R. Claggett.

1862—P. Van Auken was chosen mayor and the aldermen were: Waldhier, Ainsworth, Mcloy and Johnson; clerk, L. W.

Collins; justice, O. T. Hayes; attorney, F. M. Crosby; marshal, C. Lewis; assessor, D. F. Langley; treasurer, R. J. Marvin. In August, L. W. Collins, the city clerk, resigned, and C. P. Fuller was elected to fill the vacancy. Shortly after he resigned, and B. C. Howes was chosen his successor, who in a short time also resigned and Charles Etheridge was elected.

1863—J. L. Thorne, mayor; aldermen, Messrs. Schaller, Meloy, Rehse and Taylor; clerk, G. S. Whitman; attorney, S. Smith; treasurer, R. J. Marvin; marshal, A. G. Erdman; justice, P. Hartshorn; assessor, D. F. Langley.

1864—J. L. Thorne, mayor; Messrs. Wison, White, Simon and Lovell were the aldermen; C. A. Baker, clerk; R. J. Marvin, treasurer; L. Van Slyek, attorney; marshal, E. S. Fitch; assessor, C. W. Crosby; justice, P. Hartshorn; assessor, Van Duzee.

1865—R. Lovell, mayor; and the aldermen were; Messrs Ainsworth, Eichhorn, Simon and Draper; clerk, C. A. Baker; treasurer, R. J. Marvin; attorney, L. Van Slyek; marshal E. S. Fitch; assessor, C. W. Crosby; justice, P. Hartshorn.

1866—J. E. Finch, mayor; aldermen, Messrs. Latto, Rieh, Stearn and Taylor; clerk, J. A. Morton; treasurer, R. J. Marvin; attorney, L. Van Slyek; marshal, M. Mahoney; assessor, D. F. Langley.

1867—D. E. Eyre, mayor; aldermen, Messrs. Rehse, McHugh, Van Auken, Haas, Howes and Ainsworth; clerk, G. S. Whitman; treasurer, R. J. Marvin; marshal, C. Lewis; justice, E. Parlman; assessor, P. T. Chamberlain.

1868—D. E. Eyre, mayor; aldermen, Messrs. Peller, Perry, Baker, Rehse, Howes, Van Auken; clerk, G. S. Whitman; treasurer, R. J. Marvin; marshal, C. Lewis; attorney, F. M. Crosby; justice, E. Parlman.

1869—J. L. Thorne, mayor; aldermen, Messrs. Kiel, Haas, Cook, Baker, Peller and Ferry; clerk, G. S. Whitman; treasurer, R. J. Marvin; marshal, C. Lewis; attorney, T. R. Huddleston; justice, W. DeWitt Pringle; assessor, S. Smith; marshal, George Egbert. Mr. Pringle resigned and S. Smith was elected to fill the vacancy.

1870—L. Van Inwegen, mayor; Messrs. McGrath, Stanley, Pearson, Latto, Kranz, and Kiel, were the aldermen; G. S. Whitman, clerk; L. S. Follett, treasurer; S. Smith, attorney; N. Martin, marshal; C. W. Crosby, justice.

1871—L. Van Inwegen, mayor; Messrs. Kranz, Reinhart, Smith, Miller, McGrath, Parsons, and Moore, were the aldermen; G. S. Whitman, clerk; S. Smith, attorney; L. S. Follett, treasurer; D. F. Langley, assessor; N. Martin, chief of police; C. W. Crosby, justice.

1872—C. P. Adams, mayor; Messrs. Mullaney, Damerel, Smith,



Tanner, Parsons, Woodard, and White, aldermen; G. S. Whitman, clerk; L. S. Follett, treasurer; E. Parlman, attorney; C. W. Crosby, justice; J. F. Newton, chief.

1873—L. Van Inwegen, mayor; Messrs. Tanner, Ferry, Woodward, Grauss, Estergreen, Houghtaling and J. Byers were the aldermen; J. H. Heath, clerk; L. S. Follett, treasurer; E. Parlman, attorney; G. S. Winslow, justice; C. C. M. Newton, chief; D. F. Langley, assessor.

1874—G. W. Houghtaling, mayor; Messrs. Estergreen, Barbaras, Parsons, Yanz, Howes, Mullaney, and Thompson, were the aldermen; J. H. Heath, clerk; L. S. Follett, treasurer; E. Parlman, attorney; D. F. Lankley, assessor, M. Mullaney, chief; J. F. Newton, justice.

1875—G. W. Houghtaling, mayor; Messrs. Byers, Barbaras, Thompson, Norton, Smith, Feicker, and Yanz, were the aldermen; J. H. Heath, clerk; R. J. Marvin, treasurer; D. F. Langley, assessor; T. Woodward, chief; J. F. Newton, justice.

1876—George Barbaras, mayor; Messrs. Byers, Ferry, Meloy, Norton, Smith, Schmidt, and Yanz, were the aldermen; J. H. Heath, clerk; R. J. Marvin, treasurer; J. N. Searles, attorney; D. F. Langley, assessor; S. White, chief; J. F. Newton, justice.

1877—George Barbaras, mayor; Messrs. Byers, Meloy, Smith, Estergreen, Weber, Seal, and Ferry, were the aldermen; Charles Mather, clerk; J. C. Norton, treasurer; J. N. Searles, attorney; D. F. Langley, assessor; J. F. Newton, justice; S. White, chief.

1878—J. B. Lambert, mayor; Messrs. Busch, Estergreen, Hildt, Marx, Seal, Van Inwegen and Weber, aldermen; Charles Mather, clerk; J. C. Norton, treasurer; L. Van Slyck, attorney; R. J. Marvin, assessor; W. H. DeKay, justice; T. Woodward, chief.

1879—J. B. Lambert, mayor; Messrs. Busch, Kramer, Marx, Norrish, Van Inwegen, Weber, and Yanz, were the aldermen; C. Mather, clerk; J. C. Norton, treasurer; L. Van Slyck, attorney; E. Dean, assessor; W. H. DeKay, justice; T. Woodward, chief.

1880—John Byers, mayor; Messrs. Busch, Kramer, Estergreen, Reed, Weber, Yanz, and Norrish, were the aldermen; C. Mather, clerk; B. C. Howes, treasurer; William Hodgson, attorney; E. Dean, assessor; W. H. DeKay, justice; William Black, chief.

1881—John Byers, mayor; Messrs. Armstrong, Van Slyck, Estergreen, Weber, and Busch, were the aldermen; Owen Austin, clerk.

The present officers (March, 1910) are: Mayor, Theo. Schall; aldermen, Peter Fasbender, Frank Engel, N. C. Kranz, J. V. Perkins, George Emerson, Charles Gall; city clerk, J. H. Twitchell; treasurer, N. B. Gergen; assessor, Henry Niedire; justice of the peace, A. F. Johnson; chief of police, William Nolan; policemen, William Carson and N. F. Schwartz; city attorney, W. H. DeKay.

**FIRE DEPARTMENT.**

As early as 1856 a volunteer fire department was organized, Harry Monser was elected first chief, and G. M. Morse, as assistant, for two years each. The council refused to furnish quarters for apparatus which the company had produced at its own expense, and they disbanded and burned the hooks and ladders.

January 25, 1863, the Germans organized Hope Engine Company No. 1, adopted a constitution and elected as their officers, Robert Baker, foreman; William Slaz, assistant foreman; Michael Fisher, engineer; T. Clottess, secretary; D. Becker, treasurer. A clause was subsequently inserted in the constitution to the effect that none but Germans should become members of the company. At first they were compelled to furnish their own hooks and ladders and carry them to fires. In 1865 the city council provided them with the truck which they later used. The name was changed to Hope Hook and Ladder Company. Some of the young members deciding to form a company of their own, a committee of three, consisting of M. Tautges, J. P. Lackaff and Charles Metzger, presented a petition to the council. Their prayer was granted and on March 8, 1880, Pioneer Hose Company No. 1, was organized, with the following officers: Christopher Otte, foreman; M. Hoffman, first assistant; J. P. Lackaff, second assistant; A. Dorn, third assistant; B. Miller, secretary; Charles Metzger, assistant secretary and treasurer; H. Fiesler, Joseph Stegner, B. Miller, John Miller, finance committee. The city council assigned to them one hose cart and six hundred feet of hose.

Some of the citizens of Hastings wishing to form another company met and appointed Edward Martin a committee to present their petition to the council. This was accepted and the company met, adopted by-laws, and styled themselves Vermillion Hose Company No. 2. The following officers were elected: H. N. Rice, foreman; James Cavanaugh, first assistant; S. H. Holmes, second assistant; J. C. Meloy, third assistant; J. D. Reeves, secretary; James A. Smith, treasurer; George W. Morse, N. Martin, E. C. Stringer, finance committee. The council assigned to them the steam fire engine and one hose cart.

In 1875 the city council made an agreement with an agent to purchase a Babcock fire engine if it accomplished what was promised. As a test the city purchased an old house on the Red Wing road and set it on fire. The agent agreed to put it out, but failed, and the city refused to take the engine and after some trouble and delay it was sent back. December 1, 1880, the council authorized Andrew Warsop to purchase an engine, which he succeeded in procuring of the city authorities of Norwich, Conn. It was a Jeffrey, built in Rhode Island, and cost the city \$800.

Finding it necessary to provide a cistern, the council appointed Jacob Yanz, Fred Busch and John Estergreen a committee of three to award a contract for sinking it. Charles Metzger secured the award and contracted to make it 100 feet long, 15 feet wide and 14 feet deep, with a capacity of 2,000 barrels. It is located between Third and Fourth streets and cost nearly \$2,000.

A two story brick fire house was built in the '80s, prior to the building of the city hall. It is located on Sibley street, between Third and Fourth streets, opposite the courthouse. The department now has the following apparatus: The old New England engine, Jeffrey style, still in good working order; three hose carts, an up-to-date hook and ladder truck, several extinguishers, and minor appliances. This New England engine did good work in the great Christmas fire of 1899, and was in operation when the St. Paul engines had given out.

In the late '80s, the old volunteer department practically went out of existence. Shortly afterward the Hastings paid department was organized, on the plan of having twenty-five men who would respond to all alarms and who were to receive as compensation the nominal sum of \$25.00 per year. The chief was Richard Shepherd; the secretary, C. A. Hanson; and the treasurer, John A. Holmquist.

November 7, 1891, a new organization was effected, with the following officers: President, John F. Schwich; secretary, Henry W. Busch; treasurer, John A. Holmquist. Chris Otte was chief, and F. E. Estergreen, assistant. John Heinen was at the head of the finance committee. The provision was made that the twenty members should receive \$2.00 each for responding to fires, and \$1.50 for responding to false alarms.

In 1909 the following officers were elected: President, Henry Fiesler; secretary and treasurer, R. C. Hanson; chief, Edward Cobb; assistant, Henry Fiesler; captain hook and ladder truck, John Wasser; captain of hose cart No. 1, Matthew Jacobs; of cart No. 2, Dr. J. J. Schmitz; muzzlemen, W. Webster, Ed. Schroeder, Matt. Karpen, Nick Schwartz, Jr.; suction man, F. A. Swenson; lantern man, August Gaeng.

There are now five cisterns, aside from the one mentioned, which was built in 1881. The second was built on the corner of Eighth and Vermillion streets in 1884-85. The third was built in 1889. The fourth was built in 1892 in the third ward. The fifth was built in 1899 in the fourth ward. In addition to this, the splendid water works furnishes opportunity for additional fire protection, and there is now little opportunity, except under most unusual circumstances, for a conflagration to extend over any considerable territory before being arrested in its progress.

**IMPORTANT FIRES.**

The first important fire occurred on a Sunday night in November, 1856. Flames were discovered in a dry goods store on Ramsey street, between Third and Fourth. Spreading from the corner of Third to the alley, the fire consumed the whole block, including eight stores, on which the aggregate loss was from \$8,000 to \$10,000. The origin of the fire was never found out. Sunday morning, July 26, 1857, a fire started in Tichnor & McCauley's furniture house, and destroyed a number of business houses. March 8, 1864, a fire originated in the old Western hotel and destroyed seven buildings on Second street. The loss was about \$14,000. The principal losers by this fire were Charles W. Smith, Eugene Dean, J. B. Flint, H. H. Pringle, J. L. Thorne, and P. Van Auken. A portion of the Second regiment did valuable service in checking the fire.

On Wednesday, January 19, 1865, fire broke out in a building known as Buturff's block, but by the energetic efforts of Hope Fire company, the fire was prevented from destroying the property on the alley. Buturff's loss was about \$6,000.

The next extensive conflagration was on the first of March, 1871. Beginning in Browning & Lamont's store, the wooden row, from the corner to D. E. Eyre & Company's store, was consumed, besides five buildings across the street from the American house. The buildings were old and dry, and little was saved of the contents. The total loss amounted to about \$20,000.

July 27, 1880, fire broke out in the roof of the Foster house stable on Tyler street, opposite City park. In it were stored forty barrels of oil belonging to Frank Yanz. A heavy wind spread the flames and the entire wooden block on that street, besides the building owned by Dakota lodge on the opposite side of the street, was destroyed. The loss was about \$4,500. The next fire occurred August 30th, following. The livery stables of Charles Damerel, including the stock, were destroyed, the loss amounting to \$8,000. The following Wednesday the Hayes building, corner of Second and Vermillion streets, took fire, and nine buildings between Vermillion street and J. H. Twitchell & Company's buildings were consumed, causing a loss of about \$4,600.

In the fall of 1880, the old Tremont house, standing where the Gardner house is now located, was burned to the ground, the building being a total loss. December 28, of the same year, the Episcopal church was burned to the ground.

In 1882 a number of buildings on Ramsey street, including the Tontine Hotel, owned by M. Felton, were destroyed, the fire sweeping a wide area between Second street and the Mississippi river.

In 1884, the old Noble hotel building, corner of First and Vermillion streets, together with the surrounding buildings, was destroyed by fire, the loss being \$10,000.

In February, 1889, fire destroyed the grain elevator, feed mill and warehouse of L. Van Inwegen, located between First and Second streets, near Tyler street; loss about \$12,000.

1891 was the year of serious conflagrations in Hastings. September 17th, the levee was laid in ruins by the destroying element, the buildings burned being the Hastings electric light plant; Elevator A, of the C. M. & St. P. Ry., operated by Strong & Miller; two frame warehouses owned by Smith & Thompson; the Rogers elevator, owned by the Grosvenor estate, and the stone warehouse owned by J. A. Ennis. The buildings practically all contained grain, and the loss was a heavy one.

In 1894, the old Ramsey mill, built by ex-Governor Alex Ramsey in 1857-58, east of Raunsey street along the Vermillion, owned by Smith & Thompson and operated by J. C. Harten, was destroyed, the loss being between \$9,000 and \$10,000.

In 1895 the three-story brick building owned by Frank Yanz was destroyed, entailing the loss of a large grocery stock as well as considerable lodge equipment owned by the A. O. U. W. and the Royal Arcanum.

The most disastrous fire Hastings has known took place Christmas morning, 1899. The thermometer was 25 degrees below zero and the wind was blowing a gale from the northwest. Outside aid was summoned, and the firemen worked heroically, although their clothing was burned, their eyes injured and their bodies scorched. The court house was saved with difficulty, the wind carrying rubbish from the small buildings against the court house, 200 feet away. In fact, the county building was actually on fire, but each time successfully preserved at eleven different periods between 10 and 9 o'clock on that eventful morning. Following is a list of buildings destroyed: Libby & Company (sawmill, planing mill, other buildings, and a quantity of lumber); St. John's hotel (frame), N. Emerson (frame buildings), Cogswell block (frame), M. Reuter (dwelling house), F. A. Engee (agricultural implement building, brick), Charles Knoeke (brick, tailor shop), William Zuzik (harness shop, frame), Magnus Olson (gunsmith shop), Mrs. S. J. Max (millinery), F. L. Boynton (frame dwelling), W. R. Mather (three-story store), J. F. Cavanaugh (frame blacksmith shop), G. W. Morse (frame blacksmith shop), and numerous other frame buildings. The total loss was estimated at \$85,000, but probably far exceeded that figure.

In 1902 the Electric Light, Power and Milling Company had a serious fire on the location of the present electric light plant, two and a half miles west of the city. The mill with considerable

machinery was burned, and a part of the dam was also destroyed. The loss was about \$25,000.

About this time occurred another fire, one and one-quarter miles from the city, in which the seven-year-old son of Nick Langefeld lost his life.

September 19, 1907, the beautiful edifice of the First Presbyterian Church was struck by lightning during a thunder-storm and destroyed, leaving only the side walls and the basement. The tower, bell and a very valuable memorial window, the latter a gift of the late Mrs. Stephen Gardner, were destroyed. The loss was a severe one, the building being one of the finest church buildings in the city.

March 3, 1909, the home of Louis Husting on Seventh street took fire from a stove explosion while the mother was in the barn milking. Two children lost their lives, one being burned to death and the other dying from the result of burns.

### MAIL FACILITIES.

The Hastings postoffice, in charge of R. W. Tuttle, gives excellent service to its patrons, both in the city and also in the suburban districts, which are supplied with rural free delivery from this office. Last year the annual postal receipts amounted to \$30,485.13 and the money orders issued totaled \$10,542.45.

The first postoffice in Hastings was in Henry G. Bailly's warehouse, which was situated on the levee, and was later used by Gardner & Meloy as a storeroom. Henry G. Bailly was the first postmaster and was appointed in 1854 by Franklin Pierce, who was at that time the president of the United States. Mr. Bailly had a deputy, a Mr. Morse. Mail matter was brought in summer by steamers by the Galena Packet Company, which made regular trips from Galena to St. Paul, dating from April 15 to November 15. St. Louis boats made trips twice a week and also brought mail. In winter contracts were made to have the mails brought by stages, with Frink and Walker, then noted as old stage men. This line of stages ran from Dubuque to St. Paul and were often delayed for a week or so, and people were glad when spring came, if for no other reason than that they might receive their mail regularly. Mr. Bailly continued to act as postmaster until 1858, when he was succeeded by John F. Marsh, who removed the postoffice to Ramsey street. Mr. Marsh was succeeded by W. H. Skinner, who was the first Republican postmaster, and was appointed by Abraham Lincoln in 1861. He removed the postoffice to the corner of Second and Vermillion streets. Mr. Skinner continued to act until 1865, when he was succeeded by A. M. Hays, who was appointed by President Johnson and continued

to act until his death in 1868. J. H. Twitchell, as his deputy, continued to run the office as postmaster until the term expired. The next postmaster was Charles Baker, who was appointed by General Grant in March, 1869. Mr. Baker removed the post-office to a store in Brownell's block between Vermillion and Sibley streets. In October of 1868 the mails were brought by rail via Hastings & Dakota Railroad, this being the first mail ever brought into Hastings by rail, and it was quite an event. In 1870 mail was brought by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, which ran as far as the drawbridge; then the mails were transferred by steam ferry as well as passengers, freight, etc. The bridge was finished in 1871, and in April, 1873, Major John Kennedy was appointed postmaster by General Grant. In June, 1876, the postoffice was removed to the corner of Second and Sibley streets, where it now is, on the site of the old New England House. The building was erected by the Merchants' National Bank. Stephen Gardner purchased the building of them, and soon after rented it to the Dakota Bank. In the fall of 1875 Mr. Gardner negotiated with the United States government, and soon after leased it for ten years. He contracted to fit up the first floor, which he did at an expense of \$2,000. It is fitted up with Yale locks and everything was furnished by the Yale Lock Company, of Stamford, Conn. The postoffice is built of brick, 21x90 feet, and has a very fine fireproof vault, which was put in by the bank.

Major Kennedy died in the latter part of the year of 1881. Adolph Shaller served temporarily, and in January, 1883, Charles Mather was appointed. Michael McHugh was appointed in January, 1885, and served until January, 1891. Nathan Emerson, the next postmaster, served until January, 1895. Mr. Shaller again served a short time and was succeeded by W. C. King. In October, 1901, the present postmaster, Edwin E. Tuttle, assumed office. In 1901 the postoffice was placed in the third class, with R. W. Tuttle as assistant and Josephine Connolly as clerk. In 1902 Clinton E. Tuttle became deputy and Mary C. Shubert clerk. In 1906 the office was raised to the second class. In 1908 Mary C. Shubert became deputy. Byron E. Frank and Le Roy E. Freese are the clerks.

**Hastings Union Industrial Association.**—For twelve years from 1880 to 1892 the county fairs held at Hastings were an important feature of autumn life in this part of the state. The fairs were discontinued, however; the First National Bank, holder of the mortgage, sold the property to D. Cook, and he, in turn, after disposing of all the buildings except the dining hall, sold the tract to Dan Frank, who turned it over to his son-in-law, Burton T. Wilcox, who now cultivates it, using the old

dining hall for a barn. The association had its beginning June 8, 1880, when a meeting was called for the purpose of making arrangements for a fair to be held at Hastings the coming fall. Committees were appointed, and their reports, on investigation, were so favorable that it was resolved to organize as a stock corporation. Accordingly the Hastings Union Industrial Association was incorporated by law July 16, 1880. Books were opened for stock subscriptions, and \$4,000 or \$5,000 were subscribed at once. Grounds, consisting of twenty-seven acres, in the east half of the southwest quarter of section 28, were immediately purchased of the Thorne estate for \$2,625. A half-mile track was graded and fenced, and a tight fence, eight feet in height, enclosed the grounds. Buildings were erected, consisting of a judges' stand three stories high; an amphitheatre 172 feet long, 20 feet wide and 20 feet high, and capable of comfortably seating 800 persons; a floral hall 36x80 feet, with twelve-foot posts; a poultry building, 16x20 feet; a vegetable and grain building, 20x36 feet; and sixty-five box stalls and sixty-two single stalls for the use of stock and exhibitor; also a barn, 36x80 feet, with sixteen-foot posts, for fast stock.

**Denis Follett**, a banker of Hastings for forty-seven years, was born in England, March 3, 1840. He had the advantage of a good education, supplementing his public school work with courses in academies, where he completed his studies. At the tender age of twelve he became master of penmanship and still has in his possession specimens of his work at that time, which he prizes very highly. He came to America in 1861, direct to Hastings, and entered the Bank of Hastings, which was then a private bank, but was changed to the First National Bank in 1864. From bookkeeper Mr. Follett's merit secured his promotion to assistant, then to cashier. Still later he was elected vice-president, which position he still retains, discharging his duties in the various departments of the bank faithfully and honorably, thereby winning the trust and respect of the entire community. He was married, in May, 1871, to Abbie Williams, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George H. Williams. In politics he is a Republican and in religion a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He has also been treasurer of the school board for about twenty years. Mr. Follett is interested in the commercial and industrial growth of Hastings and has done much to assist in its progress. Affable and accommodating in manner, as he is accurate and just in business, he has won many friends in addition to winning for himself the business position which he now occupies.





DENIS FOLLETT.



**Lewis S. Follett**, now deceased, was born in England, in 1825, and came to this country in 1847 at the age of twenty-two years. He first located at Buffalo, N. Y., and engaged in the banking business, later going to Batavia, from which place he emigrated west and came to Dubuque, Ia., where he entered the banking business and remained until 1856. He came to Hastings in that year and in 1859 organized the Thorne, Follett & Thorne Bank, which was conducted until 1860, when the firm dissolved and the bank was organized as the Bank of Hastings, under the firm name of Follett & Reinck. In 1864 it became a national bank and the name was changed to the First National Bank of Hastings, being now the second oldest national bank in Minnesota. Mr. Follett was first cashier and later became president, which position he held at the time of his death in 1903. He was a very public spirited man, greatly honored and respected throughout the community, always taking an interest in all that tended to the welfare and benefit to the city in which he lived. Besides his banking interests he owned a large stock farm in the outskirts of Hastings, where he raised thoroughbred horses, importing some valuable animals from Scotland. He was married in 1861 to Flora Ainsworth, who died in Cavena, Cal., in 1909. To them were born four children: Emma E., of North Dakota; Louise G., now in England; Flora A., and George, of Cavena, Cal. Mr. Follett was a Republican in politics, and the family worships at the Protestant Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Follett was also a member.

### CEMETERIES.

Hastings has five cemeteries located within or near the city—Oakwood, Lakeside, St. Luke's, Hastings and St. Boniface.

**Lakeside Cemetery.**—Beautiful Lakeside Cemetery, overlooking Lake Rebecca, well fulfills the ideal of "God's Acre"; and here, surrounded by the spreading panorama of nature, repose many of the city's dead, awaiting that time "when the morn shall break, and the shadows shall flee away." The origin of this cemetery was at a meeting held by the ladies of the city, May 4, 1867, at which time were present, among others, the Mesdames Samantha W. Lewis, Mary D. Wright, Moni A. Van Hoesen, Julia W. Allen, Emma R. LeDuc, Isoline Heath, Martha Van Slyke, Alvira Stonley and Keziah Webster. The officers elected were: President, Mrs. Emma R. LeDuc; secretary, Mrs. Moni A. Van Hoesen; treasurer, Mrs. Julia M. Allen; trustees, Mrs. Samantha W. Lewis, Mrs. Julia M. Allen, Mrs. Mary D. Wright, Mrs. Moni A. Van Hoesen, Mrs. Emma R. LeDuc and Mrs. Isoline Heath. The land was purchased in April, 1868, and is in the southwest quarter of section 21. Three children of A.

W. Gardner, Henry P., Harriet and Stephen, were the first interments, being removed from Lakeside Cemetery. Other early burials, all in 1868, were those of Mary E. Brewer, aged thirty-seven; Frank Chamberlain, twenty; Isabella Morehouse, thirty-seven; Ella Edith Newman, six; Charles Tuttle, six months; Mrs. Ellen Tuttle and Charity Van Etten. Among the officials of the cemetery in recent years have been Jerome Hanna, S. B. Rude, M. H. Sullivan, J. B. Sanborn, F. W. Finch, Samuel White, George Morse, A. R. Walbridge, G. A. Emerson, L. H. Voight and others.

**Oakwood Cemetery.**—This association was organized June 7, 1856. J. S. Archibald was elected president, E. D. Ayers secretary. The same year they purchased fifteen acres of land in the southwest quarter of section 20. The name Oakwood, on account of a very fine grove of oaks which was situated on the land, was selected. The cemetery was surveyed and platted in 1856. The last meeting of the original organization was held June 7, 1861. In May, 1873, a meeting was held for the purpose of organizing under the special law, approved in 1871, and the amending act passed in 1873. C. P. Adams was elected president, John Peller secretary and Charles Strauss treasurer. The present officers are: President, James H. Twitchel; secretary and treasurer, B. A. Day; trustees, B. Phiel, G. B. Manners and John Pflieger.

### CHURCHES.

**St. Luke's Episcopal Church.**—The first Episcopal service held in Hastings was conducted by the Rev. Timothy Wilcoxson, missionary, on the morning of January 7, 1855, in the dining-room of the old New England House, on the corner of Second and Sibley streets, the site of the present postoffice. Occasional services were afterward held in the old school house, near the site of the Bryant school. The corner-stone of St. Luke's Church was laid on May 6, 1856, by the Right Rev. Jackson Kemper, D. D., bishop of the northwest. The church was opened for the first time November 16, 1856, the Rev. E. P. Gray, of Winona, preaching the sermon. It was unfinished and the clergy and the congregation both occupied boards supported by nail kegs as seats. The morning service included the administration of the communion and the baptism of a child. In 1857 Mr. Wilcoxson held service every other Sunday morning at this place, going in the afternoon to Point Douglas and in the evening to Prescott. The church was consecrated October 8, 1857, by Bishop Kemper. The first settled rector was the Rev. M. L. Olds, who remained three years. He was succeeded by the Rev. J. A. Merrick, D. D., who resigned after one year on account of failing health. Rev. Charles

Rollitt then had charge of the parish for three years, followed by Rev. John Williams, who continued in charge nine years. During his rectorship the chancel, vestry-room and organ-room were added, the east window purchased, also the organ. In 1878 Mr. Williams removed to Omaha and the Rev. J. E. Johnson succeeded to the charge. On the evening of December 28, 1880, during the holding of the annual Christmas tree festival, the church took fire from some of the candles used in the decorations, and soon obtained such a headway as to defy all efforts for the salvation of the building. The night was bitter cold and the supply of ladders and water was scarce, so that it was soon apparent that nothing could be saved except the furniture, etc. The loss was estimated at \$5,000; insurance, \$2,000.

The ambitious rector and parishioners immediately set to work, and on July 27, 1881, the corner-stone of the present church was laid, and on Easter day it was ready for the service. But Mr. Jobson did not stay to enjoy the fruit of his labors. It was the Rev. George Pratt who was the first to hold divine service. The present edifice is very beautiful and churchly, built of brick and supplied with every convenience. Within its walls one is surrounded on all sides by beautiful memorials and gifts erected to the glory of God. The next rector, the Rev. Edward Moyses freed the church from all debt and rejoiced to see its consecration by the late coadjutor bishop, Bishop Whipple, who had hoped to be present, wrote: "There are few parishes in my diocese which call up dearer memories of the twenty-eight years of my bishop's life. It was one of the mission stations of our pioneer associated missions, and will always be linked with the memory of Breck, Merrick and Wilcoxson." After seven years' service, Mr. Moyses left to accept a call to Dundas, leaving many lasting monuments to his noble work. Then came the Rev. A. Harper, Jr., the Rev. J. M. O. King and the Rev. E. M. Duff. Through the efforts of the latter gentleman the present rectory was built. About this time the parish boundaries were broken down and the surrounding mission field, which includes St. Mary's Church, Basswood Grove; St. Paul's Church, Point Douglas, and Calvary Church, Prescott, came under the administration of the rector of St. Luke's. In the fall of 1902 Rev. John W. M. Baker, D. D., succeeded the Rev. Philip H. Linley, and in the fall of October, 1907, came the Rev. Arthur Chard, the present rector.

**St. Luke's Parish School** was organized in September, 1874, by Rev. John Williams, who taught for three years. At first school was held in private houses. In 1875 the parish erected a frame building on the corner of Ninth and Eddy streets, 28x40, with an "L" sixteen feet square.

**St. Luke's Parish Cemetery.**—May 9, 1856, Abraham Truax donated five acres of land in the southwest quarter of section 34 to the parish of St. Luke's for the purpose of a cemetery, to be governed by the church. The first body buried in this cemetery was that of Mrs. Hetherington, in May, 1856.

**Rev. Arthur Chard** was born at Poole, Dorsetshire, England; came to this country in 1881, and with his parents lived at Belle Plain, Minn. He received his earlier education in the parish schools of his native town. In 1887 he was admitted to the preparatory department of the Seabury Divinity School at Faribault, Minn., graduating from the seminary in 1892. One year later he received the degree of Bachelor of Divinity from his Alma Mater. He was ordained to the diaconate by Bishop Gilbert in St. Peter's Church, St. Paul, in June, 1892, and was advanced to the priesthood by Bishop Thomas in the cathedral at Faribault, in June, 1893. Mr. Chard has devoted the greater part of his ministry to the mission field, coming to Hastings in October, 1907, from Trinity Parish, Litchfield, Minn.

**The Methodist Episcopal Church.**—August, 1855, the Prescott mission of the Wisconsin conference received Rev. James G. Johnston as its preacher of the divine word. Hastings was near at hand and filling rapidly with inhabitants who were in need of additional facilities for religious worship. Mr. Johnston held the first Methodist service here in the year of his pastorate at Prescott, and preached in the schoolhouse on Spring street. In the early part of 1856 the services were held at the new Smith hall, which had been built on Ramsey street, and which was then much more accessible to the "town." The Minnesota conference had been organized in the autumn of 1855, and in the fall of the succeeding year Hastings appears, with Rev. George W. Richardson as the first regular appointed Methodist pastor.

The church consisted of twenty-four members and seventeen probationers. The salary for the preceding year had been \$260. Hastings was a part of the Red Wing district of the Minnesota conference, and Rev. T. M. Kirkpatrick was at that time the presiding elder.

In the fall of 1857 Rev. A. I. Perkins succeeded as pastor and found the church with sixty members. March first of this year the Union Sunday school was dissolved, and the report for 1857 shows the M. E. Sunday school as consisting of thirty-seven members. The total receipts of the church were also reported as \$500.

In 1858 Rev. John Pugh was pastor in charge and reported forty-nine members in the church and 106 in the school. From May of 1859 until fall Rev. William C. Shaw officiated, and after him Rev. Ezra G. Tucker supplied the church until in the fall of

1860, Rev. J. D. Rice was appointed as regular pastor. The report of 1860 shows a membership of fifty-nine.

In the fall of 1861 a church was built on Vermillion street, between Fifth and Sixth. Previous to this time services had been held at the Twichell school building on Fifth street. In 1862 Rev. Thomas Gossard succeeded. The average salary in the conference was reported this year as \$318.75, an average per member in the conference of the eighth district of only \$3.60. Rev. J. M. Rogers was appointed in 1864. The following year 104 members were reported. In 1866 Rev. G. W. T. Wright officiated, and the value of the church was estimated this year at \$2,000. In 1868 there were 121 members. During Mr. Wright's pastorate a parsonage was also built. Rev. C. Hover came in 1869, and Rev. E. R. Lathrop in 1870. This year the church was removed to its present site and a tower and vestibule added to its architecture. Rev. J. W. Klepper succeeded in 1871 and Rev. Norris Hobart in 1873. The membership was 150 at the close of the latter year and there were ninety-seven attendants in the Sunday school. Rev. S. T. Sterritt came in 1875 and Rev. J. O. Rich in 1878.

One hundred and fifty-four members were reported in 1875 and 109 in 1878. At the coming of Rev. Rich the church cleared all of its indebtedness by the sale of the parsonage.

Rev. Henry J. Crist, the pastor who succeeded Rev. Rich in 1879, found the membership in the fall of that year eighty-six. In the fall of 1880 105 members were reported, and the Sunday schools connected with the church at Hastings, Spring Lake and Rich Valley, numbering 108 attendants.

The church contributions for benevolent purposes were \$42.00 in 1870, \$65.00 in 1875 and \$17.40 in 1880. During the latter year also \$172 were reported for incidental expenses and \$775 for the pastor's salary.

Since that date the pastors have been: 1882, J. F. Beebe; 1884, T. B. Killam; 1886, C. A. Cressy; 1888, D. S. Smith; 1889, Samuel T. Shaw; 1891, E. R. Lathrop; 1895, H. J. Harrington; 1898, J. W. Stebbens; 1901, J. B. Blackhurst; 1905, W. C. Rice; 1907, R. D. Phillips. In 1891 a lecture room was attached to the church, and about four years ago a parsonage was purchased north of the church. The institution is entirely free from debt.

**First Baptist Church.**—This church is located on Vermillion, on the west side of the street, between Sixth and Seventh streets. Services were held in the old Buekhorn tavern, kept by William Felton, as early as 1853, by Rev. T. R. Cressy, then located at Cannon City, in what is now Rice county. The following is copied from the church record: "In 1854 Rev. Edwin W. Cressy, then a missionary of the American Baptist Home Missionary So-

ciety, stationed at Prescott, Wis., began preaching steadily in Hastings. At first he held his meetings in the log tavern kept by William Felton. At this house he preached regularly for nearly a year, until a school was erected by the town in the autumn of 1855, where he continued to hold regular services until the fall of 1856. Previous to this time there had been no other stated preaching in town except the Roman Catholic. At the school house, after its erection, was used on Sundays in the afternoon by the Baptists and in the forenoon by the Presbyterians and Episcopalians. Here was commenced during the year a union Sunday school, which, however, was soon removed to the place of meeting of the Presbyterians and Methodists. Thus far, and up to the organization of the church, several individuals not members of the church took a prominent interest in its welfare. Among these might be mentioned John Van Hoesen and Pliny Stowell." The latter for two years led the choir. A preliminary meeting was held July 27, 1856, to plan for the organization. At this meeting J. F. Stearns was clerk. Ira A. Van Duzen, Ira Parks and E. W. Cressy were appointed a committee to arrange for the organization. The church was formally organized at the schoolhouse mentioned, August 10, 1856. The members of the ecclesiastical council present were: Rev. A. M. Tarbet and J. R. Madison, of St. Paul; Rev. T. R. Cressy, of Cannon City; Rev. E. W. Cressy, of Hastings; Rev. S. Moreland, of Eton Rapids, Mich.; Rev. E. Tibbals, of Ohio, and Rev. B. M. Mills, of New York. Ira A. Van Duzen was elected clerk of the church. The records of this church, for the most part, have been destroyed. The church has the usual church societies. No pastor is serving at present, but services are held as usual. The officers are: Deacons, M. Christopherson, R. A. Olsen, Ernest Otte; trustees, D. Frank, C. S. Lowell, George Parker, Aaron Anderson, B. T. Wilcox, G. A. Emerson and Ernest Otte; clerk, T. A. Brown; treasurer, B. T. Wilcox; Sunday school superintendent, Mrs. George Parker.

**Swedish Evangelical Mission Church.**—This church was organized November 27, 1885, at the private residence of C. J. A. Pihl, under the direction of Rev. C. W. Boquist, of Red Wing. The first members were: Mr. and Mrs. C. J. A. Pihl, Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Olson, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Erickson, and Mr. and Mrs. P. J. Johnson. The first officers were: Chairman, P. J. Johnson; secretary, C. J. A. Pihl; trustees, Peter Erickson, Andrew Olson, P. J. Johnson. They continued to hold meetings in different private houses until the erection of a church on lot 13, block 12, addition 13, which was purchased in December, 1885. The building was erected and dedicated in 1886. Rev. August Brynelson is pastor and Hazel Brynelson is superintendent of the flourishing Sunday school. The present officers are: Chairman,



P. J. Johnson; vice chairman, Andrew Olson; secretary, J. A. Palmer.

**The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church** of Hastings is connected with the Minnesota conference of the Augustana synod. The first meeting, which led to the organization, was held March 12, 1871. The church was erected in 1874 at a cost of \$1,200 and was dedicated the same year. The pastors have been J. Magny, J. Fremling, J. E. Linner, S. G. Swenson, J. A. Frost and L. A. Hoeanzon. The latter named gentleman is the present pastor and is well liked by his people. The present officials are: J. P. Hanson, C. E. Oman, C. J. Halbeek, Osear Rosell and John Johnson.

**German Evangelical Lutheran St. John's.**—This congregation was organized in August, 1871, and the early meetings were held in Teutonia Hall. In 1875, at a special meeting held in this hall, it was resolved to build a church. January 23, 1876, at another meeting held in the same hall, the congregation voted to incorporate, and the following officers were elected: President, Conrad Ostrich; secretary, Peter Rupp; trustees, Peter Smith, Dietrich Becker and Lorenz Busch. The latter was also elected treasurer. The church was erected in 1876 and was dedicated October 15 of the same year. A regular Sunday school is conducted in connection with the church and services are held regularly, in charge of the pastor, Rev. Jacob Schadegg, of Prescott, Wis. Rev. Schadegg has been pastor since the organization of the church and is greatly beloved by his people. The present officers are: President, A. Gustav Kuenzel; secretary, C. Gustav Wilke; treasurer, W. F. Meyer; trustees, John Bremer and Otto Reissner.

**The First Presbyterian Church.**—This church was founded through the efforts of the Rev. Charles Sumner LeDuc, ably assisted by the early pioneers of like faith. He was commissioned by the American Home Missionary Society at a salary of \$600.00 and was allowed \$100.00 for an outfit. Upon his arrival here he purchased a claim a little beyond the Vermillion for \$300.00. A temporary dwelling called "Lodge" was soon replaced by a comfortable cottage called "Peace." July 8, 1855, Rev. LeDuc held his first service in the district schoolhouse on Sixth street and Spring. The day was wet and unpleasant and but thirteen persons were present. Of these but few were actual members of any Presbyterian church. After six weeks' services in the schoolhouse, Rev. LeDuc secured the use of the hall on Ramsey street, erected by Charles Smith. Contributions were at once solicited for the erection of the church. January 27, 1856, the church was formally organized, the Rev. R. Hall, then of Prescott, preaching the communion service. The communion service

used on this occasion was a present to the church from friends in Massachusetts. Among the members of this church in the days of its inception were: Mr. and Mrs. Hammon Stowell and two daughters, Emmaline and Isabel; Mr. and Mrs. P. T. Countryman, Mrs. Thomas Foster, Mrs. Elizabeth Matthews, Mrs. Sarah A. Simmons and Rev. and Mrs. LeDuc. In June of the same year services were transferred to McKay's hall, on the corner of Ramsey and Third streets, where they were held until the new church was organized. On Washington's birthday, 1856, the trustees organized, the election having been held two days previous. The trustees were: C. S. LeDuc, H. B. Claffin, Hammon Stowell, J. L. Belden and John Van Hoesen. In June of the same year F. B. Curtis and Dr. Thomas Foster were added to the board. A subscription paper which was circulated resulted in pledges to the amount of \$1,000. August 9, 1856, the contract for erecting the church was let to Thomas Lincoln. The building was to be of stone and was to be completed by the middle of November of the same year. The original contract price of \$2,000 was afterward increased to \$2,500. August 18 the work was started and the house was occupied December 7. It was completed in April, 1857. A bell was hung in place and a melodeon was secured, Alonzo Day being appointed choir master. Then came the financial panic, and it was not until 1863 that the church was freed from debt and its possession assured. The dedication services were held September 27, 1863, while the presbytery of Minnesota was in session at Hastings. The church thus dedicated was later disposed of, but is still standing, being the stone building on the west side of Vermillion street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. The present property on the southwest corner of Vermillion and Sixth streets was then acquired, and in 1876 a brick church was erected on this property. Two years later it was dedicated. This building was struck by lightning and destroyed September 19, 1907. Plans were at once set on foot for replacing the structure. The new building, which, with the addition of modern improvements, is an exact counterpart of the older structure, was completed and dedicated in 1909. The successive pastors of the church have been as follows: Rev. Charles Sumner LeDuc, 1855-67; Rev. John W. Ray, 1867-72; Rev. Harlan Page Welton, 1872-75; Rev. Alexander Telford, 1875-78; Rev. John Barnett Donaldson, 1878-87; Rev. R. M. Donaldson, 1887-92; Rev. J. P. Hearst, 1892-96; Rev. M. R. Paradis, 1897-01; Rev. Archibald Durrie, 1901-05; Rev. R. L. Lewis, 1905. The present officials of the church are: Session officers, J. A. Emnis, Edwin S. Fitch, J. S. Featherstone, C. R. Whitaker; trustees, J. C. Fitch (chairman), Jerome Hanna, Prof. E. L. Porter, Theodore Cook, F. G. Stout, B. T. Torrence and S. B. Rude.

The Presbyterian Sunday school was organized August 5, 1855, in the district schoolhouse on Sixth street and Spring. This school was a joint Protestant school, Rev. Cressy, of the Baptists, being the superintendent, and Rev. C. S. LeDuc, of the Presbyterians, the Bible teacher. In January, 1856, the school was transferred to the hall on Ramsey street, erected by Charles Smith, and as the superintendent refused to go there, H. B. Chaffin was chosen in his place, with Stearns as assistant and Taylor as librarian. March 1, 1857, the Presbyterian division of the school removed to its church on Vermillion street. The superintendents of the Sunday school have been: H. B. Chaffin, G. S. Winslow, Curtis, C. A. Baker, Edwin S. Fitch, Dr. George E. Dennis, G. H. Hawes, Harry G. Little, J. W. Brewster, E. C. Stringer and Edwin S. Fitch. Mr. Fitch, during his two terms, has served in all twenty years. Dr. F. G. Stout is now his assistant.

**The Rev. Charles Sumner LeDuc**, first pastor of the Hastings Presbyterian Church, was born and raised in Ohio, and received his education in Lane Seminary and Marietta College. After tutoring for awhile, he entered the ministry and was sent to Hastings, where he organized the Presbyterian Church. He gave liberally of his salary, and almost impoverished himself by his generosity. He was an indefatigable worker, both in church and Sunday school, and in addition to his work in Hastings preached at Spring Lake and Ravenna, starting a Sunday school in the latter place at the Conway home, May 4, 1856. Another Sunday school was started in Bell's tavern July 20 of the same year. Mr. LeDuc died in 1867. He was outspoken against slavery and made enemies among the prejudiced and thoughtless by his justice and courage. He was also an advocate of temperance in a community where bibulousness was a common failing with the pioneers. His life could not fail to make its lasting impress on the young community.

**Robert Lee Lewis**, pastor of the Hastings First Presbyterian Church, was born in Charleston, S. C., March 9, 1873. He received his early education in the private and public schools of his neighborhood. In 1890 he received the Peabury bronze medal as merit of honor from Craft's public school. Three years later he graduated as valedictorian from the high school of his native city. By competitive examination he won the \$800.00 cash scholarship for the College of Charleston, and graduated from that school in 1897. For three years he was a student in the Princeton Theological Seminary, graduating in 1900, at which time he received the degree of Master of Arts. November 27, 1900, he was ordained to preach by the Presbyterian Church of the United States, his first charge being at Evansville, Ind. He

was ordained to the ministry and installed as pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Rockport, Ind., April 11, 1901. From October 1, 1902, to March 31, 1906, he was pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Ellsworth, Wis. Since April 1, 1906, he has served at Hastings, being greatly beloved by his people. Rev. Lewis was married September 11, 1900, to Lily Isabelle Porter, a member of the old First Presbyterian Church of New York City.

### SCHOOLS.

Hastings has an excellent educational system, which carries the pupils from the primary grades through either a high school or a normal school course. The Central High School is located on Ninth street, between Sibley and Ramsey. The Cooper graded school is on Vermillion street, near the residence of General LeDuc. The Everett school is on Second street, in Barker's addition. The Bryant school on Spring street, between Fifth and Sixth streets, was discontinued when the Central High School was built. The total enrollment in the Hastings schools is about 650.

The schools of Hastings were under the management of the county system of districts until February, 1866, at which time the legislature caused an act making the city of Hastings an independent school district and providing that all children between the ages of five and twenty-one should be admitted to the school free.

The first school taught in Hastings was held in one of the rooms in the "Buckhorn" hotel, then kept by William Felton. The teacher was a Mr. Gibson; it was a private school. The first public schoolhouse was built in 1854 and was located on the site of the Bryant school building. It was also used for holding religious services by the different denominations. About 1864 the building was burned. Mary Nicols taught the first term of three months. The first directors were Martin Poor and James Lyons. Chauncey Lyons was enumerator for the first school census, taken in 1855.

The board of education for the city of Hastings met at the office of L. Van Slyke on the 11th of April, 1866, and organized by the election of P. T. Chamberlain as president and Rev. C. S. LeDuc as secretary and treasurer. G. S. Winslow and C. S. LeDuc were appointed a committee to ascertain the indebtedness of the district, which was found to be \$239.13. It was voted to hold terms of school of two and one-half months, commencing April 30. The committee appointed for the purpose of securing rooms for holding schools reported that the Twichell house could be leased at a rental of \$200 per year, the Tyrrell house at \$6

per month. The committee was instructed to rent them at those figures. The first teachers employed by the board under the present system, April 16, 1866, were Mrs. Pride, Miss Turnbull and Miss Agnes McHugh.

August 13, 1866, the board authorized school terms of nine months duration, commencing October 1 of that year. The first principal of public schools was J. W. Fraliek, with Miss Margaret McHugh, E. Churehill, Annie Turnbull, S. Leach and H. Langdon as assistant teachers.

Proposals were invited for the building of two school houses, each to be 24x36 feet. Contract was awarded to C. B. and W. M. Speneer at \$1,770. This party soon after refused to fulfill the contract, and it was awarded to C. W. Churehill, who agreed to build a school house according to plans furnished for \$1,650. Work was commenced in July, 1866, on the building on School square in Barker's addition, now known as the Everett school.

August 13, same year, P. Stowell was awarded contract to build a school house in the Third ward, a frame building, to cost \$1,600.

The building known as the Irving school was built by the Minnesota State Baptist Association and was designed for a preparatory department to the State University. The building was enclosed and one room finished, in which the Baptists opened a school, with Rev. Thieksten as teacher for the first two years. The school was maintained for three or four years, when the buildings sold under a mortgage, which had been given when the land was purchased. The property was bought by Ennis and Plant and redeemed by the Baptist Church of Hastings and Pliny Stowell. The latter sold his interest to the church. The Baptists failed in their project to make the school a success on account of the lack of funds and opposition met with in St. Paul and Minneapolis. The property was purchased by the city school board for \$6,000 in August, 1867. About \$10,000 has since been expended in completing and furnishing the building.

The board of education of the city of Hastings consists of two school directors for each ward, seven in all, authorized by special act of the legislature passed February 28, 1866. At the first election April 11, 1866, the following officers were elected: President, P. T. Chamberlain; secretary and treasurer, Rev. C. S. LeDuc, who resigned in September, 1867. F. M. Crosby was elected to fill the vacancy, but resigned in March, 1868, when Rev. I. M. Ray was appointed.

1882—President, J. E. Finch; secretary, E. H. Freeman; treasurer, B. C. Howes; superintendent, J. H. Lewis; committee, Messrs. Buseh, Dean, Baker, Fitch, Cobb and Lyon.

1883—President, J. E. Finch; secretary, Irving Todd; treas-

urer, John Heinen; superintendent; J. H. Lewis; committee, Messrs. Busch, Dean, Hodson, Fitch, Cobb and Norway.

1884—President, J. C. Fitch; secretary, Irving Todd; treasurer, G. W. Howes; superintendent, J. H. Lewis; committee, Messrs. Cobb, Dean, Fitch, Finch, Hodgson and McShane.

1885—The officers this year were the same as the previous year. The committee consisted of the Messrs. Cobb, Dean, McShane, Norway, Stringer, Talmadge and Fitch.

1886—President, Dr. J. C. Fitch; secretary, Irving Todd; treasurer, L. S. Follett; superintendent, J. H. Lewis; committee, Messrs. Cobb, Stringer, McLaughlin, Dean, Talmadge, McShane and Fitch.

1887—The officers this year were the same as the previous year. The committee consisted of the Messrs. Stringer, Meloy, Cobb, Dean, Gardner, McShane and Fitch.

1888—The officers this year were the same as the previous year. The committee consisted of the Messrs. Stringer, Meloy, McShane, Dean, Martin, Fitch and Hindmarsh.

1889—The officers this year were the same as the previous year. The committee consisted of the Messrs. Stringer, Meloy, McShane, Dean, Martin, Held and Fitch.

1890—The officers were the same this year, with the exception that Dennis Follett took the place of L. S. Follett as treasurer. The committee consisted of Messrs. Byers, Fitch, McShane, Meloy, Stringer and Van Slyke.

1891—The officers this year were the same as the previous year. The committee consisted of Messrs. Meloy, McShane, Hanson, Dean, Van Slyke and Byers.

1892—John Van Slyke was elected president. The other officers remained the same. The committee consisted of Messrs. Meloy, Schaller, McShane, Hanson, Byers and Schureh.

1893—From this year until 1898, the officers remained the same. The committee this year consisted of Messrs. Meloy, McShane, Greiner, Hanson Schaller and Hanna.

1894—The committee this year consisted of Messrs. Shaller, Greiner, Duffy, Hanna, Meloy, and Hanson.

1895—The committee this year consisted of Messrs. Greiner, Duffy, McHugh, Hanna, Meloy and Hanson.

1896—The committee this year consisted of the Messrs. Hanna, Dean, McHugh, Meloy, Cadwell and Hanson.

1897—The committee this year consisted of Messrs. Dean, Greiner, Hanna, Hanson, McHugh and Meloy.

1898—Michael McHugh was elected president. The other officers remained the same. The committee consisted of Messrs. Adsit, Cadwell, Dean, Hanna, Hanson and Heinen.

1899—The officers this year were the same with the exception

that W. F. Kunzee became superintendent in place of J. H. Lewis, who had resigned January 21, 1899, to become superintendent of public instruction in the state, under Governor John Lind. A short interim between the two was filled by J. P. Magnussen. During this year the work was commenced on the beautiful new high school, which was completed at a cost of over \$40,000.00.

1900—The officers this year remained the same. The committee consisted of the Messrs. Caldwell, Estergren, Hanson, Heinen, Langenfeld and Wright.

1901—The officers this year remained the same. The committee consisted of the Messrs. Heinen, Wright, Hanson, Estergren, Mallett and Langenfeld. J. H. Lewis resumed his former position upon the resignation of W. F. Kunzee.

1902—The officers this year were the same. The committee consisted of the Messrs. Heinen, Estergren, Wright, Hanson, Byers and McShane.

1903—W. J. Wright was elected president, Irving Todd was elected secretary and Dennis Follett treasurer. A. L. McBee was selected as superintendent, but as he did not accept E. L. Porter was named in his place and took up the duties of the position. The board consisted of Messrs. Estergren, McShane, Sumption, Raetz, Westerson and Johnson.

1904—President, H. L. Sumption; secretary, A. G. Mertz; treasurer, Dennis Follett; superintendent, E. L. Porter. The board consisted of Messrs. Byers, Estergren, McShane, Schaller, Torrence and Wright. Irving Todd, who retired from office this year, had served as secretary of the board for thirty years.

1905—The officers remained the same. The board consisted of the Messrs. Estergren, McShane, Matteson, Schaller, Wright and Torrence.

1906—The officers remained the same. The board consisted of Messrs. Johnson, McShane, Schaller, Sumption, Torrence and Van Beek.

1907—President, Adolph Schaller; secretary, A. G. Mertz; treasurer, Dennis Follett; superintendent, E. L. Porter. The board consisted of the Messrs. Doffing, Johnson, Dorr, McShane, Van Beek and Torrence.

1908—The officers this year remained the same. The board consisted of the Messrs. Doffing, Johnson, Nelson, Schoen, Torrence and Van Beek.

1909—The officers this year remained the same. The committee consisted of Messrs. Schoen, Van Beek, Doffing, Johnson, Torrence and Nelson.

**BANKS AND BANKING.**

The first bank in Minnesota after the one organized in St. Paul by E. S. Edgerton was operated at Hastings in 1856 by the firm of Edward Thorne, L. S. Follett and J. L. Thorne. In the fall of the same year, or in the spring of 1857, Ennis & Platt opened a private banking business on the present site of the First National Bank, and continued there for several years.

In the spring of 1857 another firm of the name of Darling, Carswell & Sheffer was added to the list of private bankers.

In 1861, Thorne & Follett became Follett & Renick, and their bank was incorporated under the state law, with a capital of \$25,000. J. L. Thorne meantime established a private bank, which was also made a bank of issue, called Thorne's Bank, in 1863. Its capital was \$25,000.

In 1874 the Dakota County Bank was also organized, with R. J. Marvin president and J. C. Novlin cashier. In 1877 the bank went into voluntary liquidation.

In 1865 Thorne's Bank was merged into the Merchants' National Bank, which was chartered that year with John L. Thorne president and Sidney Mills, Jr., cashier. In 1874 this bank was moved to Minneapolis.

In 1864 L. S. Follett and S. G. Renick gave place to the First National Bank of Hastings.

Howes Brothers in 1872 established a bank without issue, which was incorporated as the Farmers' and Traders' Bank, in 1875.

**The First National Bank**, of Hastings, is the second oldest national bank in the state. The bank was organized July 15, 1864, when the stockholders met and elected directors as follows: S. G. Renick, Stephen Gardner, L. S. Follett, H. H. Pringle and A. W. Gardner. S. G. Renick was elected president, Stephen Gardner vice president and L. S. Follett cashier. A short time later, Denis Follett was appointed teller. October 4, 1864, the bank commenced business. Judge S. G. Renick held office until November 1, 1868, when he resigned. Stephen Gardner was elected to fill vacancy on that day and held office until the date of his death, March 11, 1889. L. S. Follett was elected president to fill the vacancy September 6, 1889, and held the office until January 13, 1891, when George W. Gardner, the present president, was elected. The bank enjoys an enviable prestige and does a large business. The present officers are: President, George W. Gardner; vice president, Denis Follett; cashier, John Heimen. Following is the statement of the bank issued November 16, 1909:

Resources—Loans and discounts, \$443,997.48; overdrafts, se-



cured and unsecured, \$511.79; United States bonds to secure circulation, \$20,000.00; bonds, securities, etc., \$104,007.11; banking-house, furniture and fixtures, \$6,734.48; other real estate and mortgages owned, \$8,261.48; due from state banks and bankers, \$5,217.61; due from approved reserve agents, \$146,874.34; checks and other cash items, \$1,362.28; notes of other national banks, \$1,000.00; fractional paper currency, nickels, etc., \$295.00; specie, \$19,824.63; legal tender notes, \$22,479.00; redemption fund with United States treasurer, \$1,000.00; total, \$781,565.20.

Liabilities—Capital stock paid in, \$50,000.00; surplus fund, \$25,000.00; undivided profits, \$29,141.81; national bank notes outstanding, \$19,500.00; individual deposits subject to check, \$202,290.22; demand certificates of deposit, \$14,727.04; time certificates of deposit, \$440,906.13; total, \$781,565.20.

**The German-American Bank**, of Hastings, was organized in 1882. The first officers were: President, C. M. Dittmann; vice president, William G. Hageman; cashier, George Barbaras. The first board of directors were: George Barbaras, William G. Hageman, Herman Teszmann, C. M. Dittmann and J. C. Bettinger. The original capital was \$25,000 and the charter was to run for twenty-five years. In February, 1904, the bank became one of the Wellcome institutions. In 1907 the charter was renewed. The present officers are: President, F. H. Wellcome; vice president, Theodore Cook; cashier, N. B. Gergen. The directors are the above with E. A. Whitford, Peter Doffing and Charles Doffing. From 1882 to 1904 the bank occupied quarters in the Masonic block on Sibley street. From 1904 to 1909 the business was located on Second street, west of its present location. In October, 1909, the institution located in its new and beautiful building on the corner of Second and Sibley streets. Following is the statement issued November 16, 1909:

Resources—Loans and discounts, \$241,056.91; overdrafts, \$323.49; other bonds, stocks and securities, \$24,215.00; banking house, furniture and fixtures, \$11,500.00; due from banks, \$36,120.86; checks and cash items, \$1,097.28; cash on hand, \$11,280.28; currency, \$7,303.00; gold, \$2,750.00; silver, \$1,005.70; other, \$221.58; total cash assets, \$48,498.42; total, \$325,593.82.

Liabilities—Capital stock, \$25,000.00; surplus fund, \$15,000.00; undivided profits, net, \$2,707.97; deposits subject to check, \$89,594.40; demand certificates, \$2,851.43; total immediate liabilities, \$92,445.83; time certificates, \$187,440.02; total deposits, \$279,885.85; unearned interest account, \$3,000.00; total, \$325,593.82.

**The Gardner Mill.**—The finest water power in Dakota county is that of Vermillion falls, where stands the Gardner Roller Mill. Previous to the erection of this mill, some time in 1853 or 1854,

according to General William G. LeDuc, Harrison H. Graham laid claim to the quarter section of land embracing the falls. As there was a party, James Main by name, already holding the claim, as he said, for Alex Wilkin and others in St. Paul, Mr. Graham, very naturally, became involved in litigation. General LeDuc acted as Graham's counsel and secured for him the patent.

Mr. Graham's improvement for the falls consisted of a little farm house of two rooms and a clumsy backwoods mill with two run of stone, the stones being one four and a half and the other four feet in diameter and each placed on top of the water shaft which drove the wheel. The said shaft was a tree cut from the woods near by and rounded roughly, the foot being rounded and standing in a cast-iron dish resting upon the lever which raised the stone. The mill machinery was driven by the friction of a wooden wheel on this shaft, rolling on a smaller wooden wheel, which had to be renewed as fast as worn out. There was not a cogged wheel in the mill. The water wheels on the foot of the driving shafts were percussion wheels of wood, made roughly by Graham, and answered the purpose of grinding the settlers' grain."

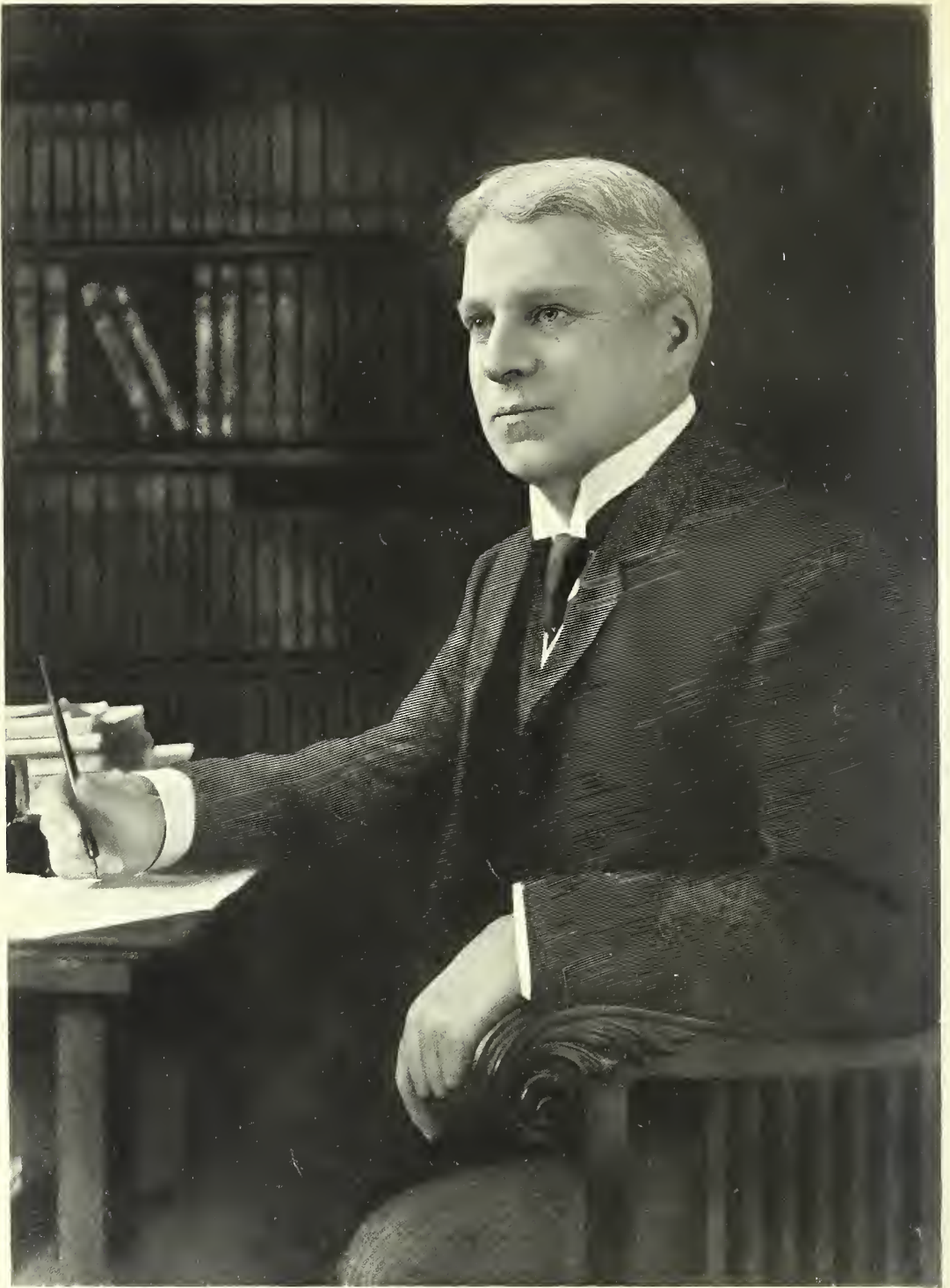
While Mr. Graham was General LeDuc's client he borrowed money of him, and was, moreover, unable to pay the latter for his services at the end of the litigation. In settlement of this double indebtedness Mr. Graham made over to the general one-half of his claim. Becoming more deeply involved thereafter, Graham transferred the remaining half of his claim to General LeDuc in consideration of \$7,000 cash and the payment of his personal debts as well as any joint debts on the property. This transfer was made early in 1856.

General LeDuc immediately rebuilt the Graham mill, a millwright named Bowers superintending the work. This millwright was unfortunately drawn into the machinery, while starting it for the first time, and crushed to death.

"Previous to entering the army," says General LeDuc, "I sold the mill, together with twenty acres of land, to the Messrs. Harrison, of Illinois, for \$20,000." One of the Harrisons died and the other sold the property to Stephen Gardner for \$27,000. Mr. Gardner immediately took possession and proceeded to erect the stone mill which now embellishes the north bank of the Vermillion at the falls. This was in 1865.

The mill is located in the Fourth Ward of the city of Hastings, although one mile from the city postoffice. The stone of which it is built was quarried from the Vermillion river, just below, and is a species of limestone.





*Gen. W. Gardner*

**George Washington Gardner**, business man and banker, who, like his father before him, has been actively identified with the business and financial life of Hastings, is one of the sons whom Dakota county can call her own, for, although born at Columbia, Ill., February 22, 1862, he was brought to this county as a youngster of two years and here spent the larger part of his boyhood and early manhood. His parents were Stephen and Louisa S. (Ingalls) Gardner, whose impress on the history of Hastings and the county can never be eradicated. As a young man George W. attended the public schools of Hastings, in which his father took a deep interest. Later he was a student at St. Louis, Mo., in the Washington University, for a period of one year; and subsequently pursued his studies in the Mount Pleasant Military Academy at Sing Sing, N. Y., graduating in the class of 1880. Returning to the home of his boyhood he entered the employ of the Gardner Mill Company, which his father had established in 1864, and became general manager. Owing, however, to ill health, caused by a serious fall, he went west in 1885 and purchased the Gardner Farm of 3,500 acres, under cultivation at Buffalo, N. D. After the death of his father, he succeeded him as president of the First National Bank of Hastings, holding that position to the present day. He is also a director in the Northwestern Trust Company, of St. Paul, and has other business holdings. While still an active participant in the financial interests of Hastings, Mr. Gardner makes his home in St. Paul, where he is a member of the Minnesota Club and the Town and Country Club. His residence, built in colonial style, is at 301 Summit avenue, in that city. Mr. Gardner was married, January 25, 1894, to Claribel Hannah, daughter of Perry Hannah, of Traverse City, Mich. This union has been blessed with two sturdy boys: George Hannah Gardner, born September 3, 1896, and Truman Perry Gardner, born March 26, 1899. A recent newspaper clipping says: "Mr. Gardner was for many years an enthusiastic hunter, but some years ago gave up hunting, which took him away from his family, for golf, which he can play at home. He does not always win his golf matches, but he is always an opponent to be reckoned with." Though very successful and with multitudinous demands upon his time and energies, he is unassuming and democratic, easily approachable to any who may need his assistance or advice.

## CHAPTER XII.

### SOUTH AND WEST ST. PAUL.

**Old Township of West St. Paul—Early Settlers, Schools, and Villages—City of South St. Paul—Swift & Company Plant—Live Stock Activities—Postoffice, Schools and Churches—West St. Paul City—Formation and Separation From South St. Paul.**

The old township of West St. Paul was situated in the northern part of Dakota county. It was bounded on the north by Ramsey county, on the northeast and east by the Mississippi river, on the south by Inver Grove, and on the west by Mendota. As originally laid out, it contained also, all of township 28 north, of range 22 west, of the fourth principal meridian, but for the sake of better police regulations the old village of West St. Paul was attached to the city of St. Paul, by act of the legislature, approved March 9, 1874. The question was submitted to a vote of the people, and having the promise of a free bridge into St. Paul was easily carried.

The first meeting for the purpose of organizing the town was held May 11, 1858, at the house of R. M. Probstfield, in what is now the city of St. Paul. It was a frame building used as a dwelling and saloon. Alpheus R. French was chosen moderator, and R. R. Phelan, clerk. After some discussion as to the propriety of calling the town Kaposia, it was decided to name it as suggested by the board of county commissioners at their meeting April 6, 1858. After selecting a name the following officers were elected: J. W. McGrath, G. C. Dunwell, John Moffett, supervisors; D. A. Benton, clerk; L. D. Brown, assessor; R. M. Probstfield, collector; A. R. French and J. Vanderhorek, justices of the peace; H. Derrick and J. McCarthy, constables; Thomas Odell, overseer of poor; John Rigney, John Silk, Sr., and Jacob Marthaler, overseers of roads.

Following is a list of the early supervisors and clerks. Supervisors: 1859, John Trower, John Silk, Sr., August Korfhage; 1860, John Trower, Jacob Marthaler, John Fitzgerald; 1861, N. N. Thompson, Jacob Marthaler, William Blase; 1862, M. T. Murphy, Jacob Stutzman, John Fitzgerald; 1863, M. T. Murphy, B. L. Sellors, Jacob Stutzman; 1864, H. E. Bidwell, ——— Taylor, James Sweeney; 1865, H. E. Bidwell, James Sweeney, Paul Hart-

nagle; 1866, G. W. H. Bell, William K. Dixon, Moses Bixler; 1867, Moses Bixler, William K. Dixon, Michael Iten; 1868-69, J. C. McCarty, E. Sangerin, A. Jobst; 1870, James Locke, John Kulenkamp, Louis Touchett; 1871, William Kern, John Kulenkamp, Louis Touchett; 1872-73, G. W. H. Bell, Thomas Odell, Joseph Minea; 1874, Joseph Hare, William Kern, Thomas Walsh; 1875, Charles Thoele, Jacob Marthaler, William K. Dixon; 1876, Charles Thoele, Frederick Thoele, Jacob Marthaler; 1877, Peter Tierney, Frederick Goldberg, Mathias Schaffer; 1878, Peter Tierney, Mathias Schaffer, John Kulenkamp; 1879-80, Peter Tierney, Mathias Schaffer, William K. Dixon.

Clerks: 1859-60, H. T. Upham; 1861, Moses Bixler; 1862-63, James Sweeney; 1864-65, K. N. Guiteau; 1866, John Barlow; 1867, A. J. Bidwell; 1868-69-70, Phillip Crowley; 1871-72, E. H. Wood; 1873-74, William Bircher; 1875-76, Frank Lockwood; 1877-78, John Kockendorfer; 1879-80, C. J. Cook.

The officers elected for 1881, were A. J. Gillett, W. K. Dixon, Jacob Marthaler, supervisors; Noah Groff, clerk; Hartwig Deppe, treasurer; W. A. Forshee, assessor; Joseph Hurley, justice of the peace; Martin Furlong, constable. Hurley failed to qualify, and James Locke resumed the office.

The first actual settlers of the township, after the missionaries and the Indian farmers and traders, came in 1851. Among the arrivals of that year were: Sylvester M. Cook, James Sweeney, William Thompson, James Dixon, James Locke, John and Patrick Fitzgerald and Edward Moran.

Among those who came in 1852 were, Jerome Pettijohn, Horace Dresser, Patrick Hurley and his sons, A. R. French, W. R. Brown, J. M. Griggs, William Dickman, Caspar Hodene, Adam Lashinger, Perrit, James Corrigan, John Burke, E. Sweeney, T. McNamara, Peter Tierney, Bartlett and Thomas Daily, James Martin, ——— Robarge, and Horace and Orrin Bromley.

Among the arrivals of 1853 were ——— Bixler, Paul Hartnagle, G. H. Blase, Joseph Nasser, Adam Lever, Samuel Gehlin, F. Schultz, Reverend August Korfhage and Jacob Marthaler.

The earliest birth occurred at the Kaposia mission. Henry M. Williamson, son of the Reverend Doctor Williamson, was born at the mission house early in March, 1851. He lived with his parents at Kaposia until they removed to Yellow Medicine. He graduated in the first class of the State University at Minneapolis, in 1873, and then practiced law at Flandreau, S. D. Louella J. Cook, daughter of Sylvester M. Cook, was born in the mission house at Kaposia. She lived with her parents until grown, and engaged in teaching. In November, 1876, she married J. B. Gaston, and went to Wilmar, Kandiyohi county, where both engaged in teaching. Horace J., son of Horace and Eliza-

beth Dresser, was born on his father's claim, the land later being purchased by Van Buskirk, January 19, 1853. Mary, daughter of John McShane, was born early in 1853. Charles D. Bell, June 28, the same year.

The first deaths in the town were the daughter of Martin Furlong in 1853, and about the same time, at Kaposia mission, a child of John Aiton died. The former was buried at Mendota. Outside the mission the first marriage was that of Benjamin Herring and Esther Abraham, performed by Justice Locke, April 9, 1855.

**Early Schools.** The first school, excepting the mission was conducted in the summer of 1855, in a small log house on the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section 7, on the claim made by G. W. H. Bell in the summer of 1852. The teacher, Eleanora Seamans, was paid by subscription. Because of the nearness of St. Paul, and the opening of schools south of town, schoolhouses were not built as rapidly as the growth of population would admit, though one district, however, soon had a house built. About 1871 it was replaced, on land belonging to G. W. Wentworth. Another district was taught during the summer of 1857 by Margaret A. Brown in a small shanty on land owned by Theobald Motz, and had about twelve pupils. The school was afterwards transferred to a shop built by F. M. Libbey, and continued in that structure until another house was built in 1863. Another school district was organized December 1, 1860, at the house of G. H. Blase. The first teacher was Margaret Funk. In 1878 a house was erected, located on the east half of the southeast quarter of section 32, on the road running west from the "German" road to St. Paul.

**Early Churches.** The first church organization, after the missions, was under the direction of the Reverend Richard Dudgeon, at the mission house at Kaposia after it was abandoned as a mission. Services were held irregularly in this building for a couple of years, and occasionally at a little log house on Orrin Bromley's claim. After a year's service, Mr. Dudgeon left the congregation without a pastor until 1855, when Reverend Kidder took charge, but remained only a short time. After a vacancy of a few months, Reverend L. D. Brown came and preached about a year, and was succeeded by Reverend Rich.

The Second Adventists, organized under the leadership of Reverend Hines many years ago, and soon had quite a large congregation. After holding meetings for a time in the schoolhouse they disbanded.

The Zion German Methodist Society was organized at the house of Adam Lashinger, in the summer of 1853, by the Reverend A. Korfhage. In the spring of 1854, a church was partially built.



It was a log structure, 22x32 feet, and located on land owned by Lashinger. On account of a change of the road, the church was soon afterward moved from that site to the southeast quarter of section 32. In 1858, five acres of land were bought and divided into three lots, one for the church, one for a cemetery and one for camp meetings. The log church was used until 1868, when a brick building, 26x40 feet, with seating capacity of 150 persons was built. Some of the early pastors were: Gustave Zollman, John Schnell, J. G. Speekman, G. D. Siebrasse, Carl Hollman, F. W. Fiegenbaum, Philip Funk, John Schnell, William Robert, Henry Bottcher, Edward Schutte, Henry Dietz and George Hartung.

The German Evangelical Church was built by a branch of the Zion German Methodist Society. They called themselves "Albreehts." Having no organization of their own, they met for a number of years with the Zion congregation. Their first meetings, independent of that order, were held at private houses, under the leadership of Reverend Tarnuzer. In 1880, Reverend Holster took charge of the congregation. The church was built in the spring of 1875.

Union cemetery was laid out in March, 1867, on land presented by N. N. Thompson, to the Union Cemetery Association. It was located west of the St. Paul and Hastings road, on the south side of section 34.

**Abandoned Village.** At the time of the settling of this township the government allowed to any person who laid out a townsite and made certain improvements, a full section of land. In 1857, Brown, Vaiden and Hall employed Mumford and Belden, surveyors, to lay out a town on the north shore of Sun-fish lake, on the south half of section 30, township 28, range 22, and the southeast quarter of section 25, township 28, range 23. It was platted into large lots, and recorded March 6, 1857, under the name of Glentoro. However, the enterprise fell through.

#### **EARLY VILLAGES.**

In the northern part of the town, on sections 16, 17 and 18, lots and out-lots were laid out as part of the city of St. Paul. Jackson and Bidwell's addition to West St. Paul was made as early as 1856. West St. Paul village was then what is now the West Side, St. Paul, and was in Dakota county. The part now in the present city of West St. Paul, was laid out on the north half of the northeast quarter of section 18. Dawson's out-lots included the entire northeast quarter of section 17. It was laid out into five acre lots.

Smith's out-lots, surveyed in 1874, were on the northwest quarter of section 18, township 28, range 22, and northeast quarter of section 13, township 28, range 23.

Washington Heights addition to St. Paul was made in October, 1874, on land owned by Ira Bidwell, in the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of section 17. Albrecht's out-lots were laid out in March, 1880, on the northwest quarter of section 16, and included all that part of the quarter lying west of the St. Paul and Hastings road.

### SOUTH ST. PAUL CITY.

South St. Paul is delightfully situated on the Mississippi river a few miles below St. Paul. It is undoubtedly the coming live stock center of the world, and is now the only live stock market in the northwest. The city has excellent streets, a good sewerage and waterworks system, a fine electric light plant, a city hall, excellent railroad service, fine school facilities, a live newspaper, and many other advantages.

The population is 5,178, an increase of 2,856 in eight years. The bank deposits are \$1,000,000, an increase of \$750,000 in eight years. The bank clearings are \$35,000,000, an increase of \$26,000,000 in eight years. The valuation of property is \$2,322,160, an increase of \$1,187,748 in eight years. The value of school property is some \$158,000. There are over five miles of water mains and over seventeen miles of electric mains.

The city of South St. Paul was originally a part of the old township of West St. Paul. The date of its first occupation by the Indians is unknown. The main village of Kaposia was moved from across the river in the thirties, but from time immemorial, there was doubtless an offshoot of the village occupying the site of what is now South Park, first ward of the city of South St. Paul. An extended history of the old Kaposia village, and Little Crow is found earlier in this volume. Missionary efforts at this point are also discussed at length elsewhere.

About 1836, two brothers named Kavanagh were sent here by the Methodist society. Accompanying them were their wives and a Mrs. Boardman and Julia Boswell, as teachers. In this company, though independent of the mission, came Charles Cavalier, W. R. Brown, and a man named King. After a short time this mission was abandoned. About 1848, W. R. Brown married Mrs. Boardman, and moved to a claim in Washington county, near Red Rock. The ceremony was performed by one of the Kavanagh brothers, and was probably the first in the town. Cavalier soon followed Brown to Red Rock, and for a time engaged in drug business, and later went to British America. Miss Roswell and the Kavanaghs returned to Kentucky, and one of the brothers afterward became a Methodist bishop in the South.

During the year 1846, the American Board of Commissioners

sent the Reverend Doctor T. S. Williamson here to establish a mission, and money was furnished to erect mission buildings. This pioneer and his works are described elsewhere. The work on the mission building was done by Doctor Williamson, with the assistance of others. When completed it was 30x36 feet, with eighteen foot posts and contained eleven rooms and closets. A quarter of a mile south of this, A. Robertson, the government farmer, lived in a log house.

Associated with the doctor, as teachers, were Jane Williamson, his sister, Sylvester M. Cook and John Aiton. Cook came in the spring of 1848, and Aiton in 1852. When the treaty transferring the Indian lands to the government was concluded in 1852, and the Indians transferred farther west, the land heretofore occupied by the mission was thrown open for entry, and Miss Williamson endeavored to hold it under the pre-emption act. In order to become the "head of a family," she adopted two Indian boys.

A townsite company with Franklin Steele at the head had looked upon this as the place for a town, and gave Miss Williamson a note for \$3,000 to abandon possession. The law required that all persons holding townsite claims should make within a given time certain improvements. The company quarreled with their surveyors who refused to sign the plats, and the prospective enterprise was abandoned.

A number of settlers came in 1851. Sylvester M. Cook had been a teacher at the mission at Kaposia since 1848. Having made up his mind to remain after the ratification of the treaty, he took a claim in the northeast quarter of section 34 and the northwest quarter of section 35. On this he erected a building and took his family down to it, living there until his death, December 22, 1858.

In 1852, Jerome Pettijohn located his land on sections 34 and 35, but did not live on it, trading it soon afterward for his sister's, Mrs. Cook's interest in their homestead in Illinois.

During the summer, A. R. French settled on section 22, but after living on this land for a few years, lost it.

J. M. Griggs was unfortunate with his claims. He first settled in Red Rock, Washington county, in 1850. Two years later, in company with his brother-in-law, W. R. Brown, he came into Dakota county and took a claim in the center of section 27. While absent, during the following winter his claim was jumped by Orrin Bromley. Griggs took another claim and lost it in the same way. He next took a claim in the southern part of section 27. He continued to reside here until his death, April 18, 1868.

W. R. Brown entered a claim on the south side of section 27 and the north side of section 34. He continued to live in Washington county and sent a man named Hoyt to live on his place.

He subsequently sold it to O. C. Gibbs. The property was later purchased by the Saddler brothers.

A. E. Messenger who had arrived in St. Paul in 1853, concluded to make a claim and ascertaining the state of affairs regarding the site, following the advice of friends, pre-empted it in 1855. A spirited contest followed, but was compromised by Mr. Messenger giving to the company the southern part of the claim in the southwest quarter of section 22. Mr. Messenger received his patent February 16, 1856. In June following, he sold an undivided half to Sherwood Hough, of St. Paul, then deputy clerk of the territorial supreme court. A. J. Whitney, clerk of the court also became interested, with Judge Moses Sherburne. A townsite was laid out in August, and recorded November 13, following. A short time after he received his patent, Mr. Messenger was offered, but refused \$5,000 for the land. In a short time the town was platted, quite a number of lots were sold. The venture, however, did not prove a success.

Until the massacre of 1862, the Indians visited their former home each winter. It is said that Little Crow, accompanied by two wives, came to the place a short time before the outbreak, stating that his braves wished to make war against the whites and that he had refused. After remaining a couple of days, he packed his goods, and, with his wives, embarked in two canoes, saying he had discovered Indian signs. A few hours after his departure, a number of braves, in their war paint, came, saying that they intended to kill Little Crow if he did not join them against the whites. After warning Mrs. Messenger and her children that unless they left they would be killed, the warriors departed. This incident was reported to the authorities, but they took no precautions against the danger.

Previous to the ratification of the treaty with the Indians, in 1852, the land in this neighborhood was not subject to entry, and no permanent settlement could be made. A few adventurous persons, feeling sure that the treaty would be made, took claims in 1851. A few of these, and especially those who had been connected with the mission, held the friendship of the Indians, and were not molested. Others stayed at considerable risk of annoyance.

July 3, 1884, a warranty deed was given by Albert J. Gillette and wife for a right of way through their farm for the Great Western Railroad. This land was entered August 30, 1855, by Alpheus R. French, better known as Captain French, a Mexican War veteran. The farm was located in the south half of the southwest quarter of section 22, township 28, range 22, which is now a part of South St. Paul. Mr. Gillette also owned lot 5, which takes in the greater part of the stock yards property.

Patrick H. King, now proprietor of King's Hotel, South St. Paul, relates that he passed through this locality in 1856. He made a trip over the old Indian trail from Mendota to Kaposia and returned by the river road to his farm near Hastings. The only house he passed after leaving Kaposia village, now South Park, was Dr. Jarvis', located near Dr. Barton's present home in Inver Grove.

George Wentworth in the early days purchased an eighty acre farm, west of what is now South Park, and used the place as a stock farm, feeding sheep and cattle. His farm was originally the claim of John Devlin, now deceased. James Buchanan's signature is attached to the government patent which is still preserved. Mr. Wentworth was one of the early aldermen of South St. Paul, and after the city was divided, of West St. Paul. Wentworth avenue, in South Park, is named in his honor.

With the growth of St. Paul, improvement companies naturally began to turn their eyes in the direction of Dakota county, as a probable site of future prosperous suburbs. The land lying along the west bank of the Mississippi, which in the early days had been platted by A. E. Messenger, but abandoned into farm land, was fixed upon as an ideal location for a new city. Accordingly the Clark-Bryant Improvement Company, a real estate firm of St. Paul, began to purchase land for the purpose of founding a city. The first farm acquired was that of Godfried Schmidt, who had taken up a claim in what is now known as South Park. Later the company purchased the John Silk farm. The first year, 1886, 280 acres were acquired and platted, and the firm kept buying until 800 acres had been purchased, the Messenger and Lockwood farms being included in the tracts. The Clark-Bryant Improvement Company, was bound that this new project should succeed. In 1887, the company gave twenty-seven acres of land which cost them \$300 an acre, for the purpose of locating railroad shops. Many other companies were given land and offered special inducements to settle here. The Waterous Engine Works, the Hall, Thompson Manufacturing Company (brass foundry), the Warner, Huff Company (old South Park Foundry Company), the Leach Malleable Iron Works, the Duane Iron Foundry, and the Gordon & Turgeson Company (gloves and fur dressing), located here: 50 men were employed in the railroad shops, a fifty-two room hotel was built, fifteen houses and a brick block were erected, and the city was well on its prosperous career. South Park postoffice was established October 25, 1886, and the postmaster was A. D. S. Clark, who also opened the first grocery store, and is still in office. The only one of the factories here mentioned at present doing business in South Park is the old South Park Foundry and Machine Company.

One of the early promotions of South St. Paul by C. W. Clark and others, was an elevated railroad with pneumatic tube. A power house was built on the banks of the river, and the road was built for three-quarters of a mile, but was abandoned after considerable loss of money.

In the meantime business was branching out into what is now the second ward of South St. Paul. Patrick McAuliff relates that in March, 1887, Concord street, where the cars are now running, was occupied by five shacks used for saloon purposes. Mr. McAuliff was the first to establish a hotel in this ward, erecting it near the present stock exchange building, in block 1, lot 10, stock yards rearrangement. The hotel was known as the American House.

The city of South St. Paul was created from the old township of West St. Paul by the state legislature. At that time it embraced "All of sections 16, 17, 18, 19, 20 and 21; all of 22 and 26 west of the Mississippi; all of 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33 and 34; that part of 35 west of the Mississippi; and the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of 7. The city was divided into five wards, and the charter named the first aldermen as follows: Joseph H. Lawrence, George N. Wentworth, Philip Crowley, James McGrath and Irwin Marshall.

The first mayor of the city of South St. Paul was Joseph H. Lawrence. N. S. Goff was the first recorder. The next mayor was John Silk, May 18, 1887, with William Bircher as recorder. In 1889 came W. G. Denney, with R. Todd as recorder. In July, 1891, came Michael Graham, with J. P. Nolan as recorder. July 4, 1893, came Charles Fitch with J. F. Baker as recorder. From 1895 to 1897, Michael Graham served again, with J. P. Nolan for recorder. Frank L. Henderson served from 1897 to 1899, and C. W. Clark was recorder. George L. Lytle served from 1899 to 1905, and C. W. Clark continued as recorder. From 1905 to 1907, A. S. Francis served as mayor and J. J. O'Brien as recorder. In 1907 the charter was changed, and the new mayor, C. L. Kye, took office in April. J. J. O'Brien was clerk. George L. Lytle again became mayor in 1909 and J. J. O'Brien continued in office as clerk.

**Schools.** The schools of South St. Paul have reached a high degree of efficiency under the able direction of Superintendent Louis W. Isaacs. The system conducts the pupils from the primary grades, through high school, and fits them for college, for commercial life or for teaching. The value of the schoolhouses, consisting of six brick buildings, in South St. Paul is about \$158,000. In the first ward at South Park are situated the old and the new Lincoln schools. Josephine Ratz is at the head of the Lincoln school. The Roosevelt school, with Cora M. Day in

charge, is also in this ward. In the second ward is the old Stickney school and the new Central high school. The staff of the high school is as follows: Superintendent, Louis W. Isaacs; principal, Catherine Hodge; science, Myra Johnson; music, Lulu Wagner; commercial department, Mina Carr; German, Louise Catur and Ella Roscoe. In the third ward is the Washington school and annex, with Margaret Myers at its head. A little over 1,000 pupils are enrolled in these schools.

**Postoffice.** South St. Paul is supplied with excellent mail facilities under the able charge of Andrew J. Davis, who has served since March, 1907. The staff consists of the postmaster, assistant and six clerks. The office was opened April 3, 1888. H. M. Littell served until October 18, 1888; M. F. Lineau served until March 1, 1890. Wallace Telford had a short term until June 12, 1891, when A. S. Weymouth took charge. From October 1, 1891, to May 1, 1892, John Heinen was postmaster, after which A. S. Weymouth came again into office, remaining until January 13, 1894. James Reid served until September 1, 1897; and was followed by Edgar F. Gould who held office until March 5, 1907, when the present postmaster assumed his duties. The office was in the fourth class from April 3, 1888 to April 1, 1897. It was then changed to third class, and so remained until July 1, 1900, when it became second class.

**The South St. Paul Electric Light, Heat and Power Company** was organized in January, 1905, and began operations July 15, of the same year. The first president was Albert Bannigartner, at that time assistant chief engineer for Swift & Company. The secretary was Mike O'Toole; the treasurer, John Coates; and the directors were these three gentlemen with Emil W. Erick. The capital stock was placed at \$5,000. The present officers are Emil Garde, president; Mike O'Toole, secretary; John Coates, treasurer; Emil W. Erick, general manager and assistant secretary and treasurer. The capital stock remains the same.

The real founders of the company were the Messrs. O'Toole, Coates and Erick. Mr. O'Toole had installed a ten horse-power gasoline engine plant in his hotel, furnishing 100 lights for his own use. Mr. Coates had established a similar plant, furnishing 150 lights for his hotel. Neither gentleman was entirely satisfied with his results, and Mr. Erick was consulted. Albert Baumgarten, a practical electrician, was placed in charge. Messrs. Garde and Erick, both expert mechanics, drew up the plans and supervised the whole construction of the present plant. The capacity of the plant and the efficiency of the equipment have been increased from time to time. In 1905, the company was incorporated under the state laws of Minnesota, receiving its franchise at the same time as the street railroad. The company

now has about 350 customers, and supplies the city with between fifty-three and sixty-three arc lights. Both power and lights are supplied to a large number of the leading industries of the city.

### SWIFT & COMPANY.

The South St. Paul plant of Swift & Company, covers twenty-one acres of ground; the buildings, with a floor space of twenty-three acres, covering eight and a half acres of ground. The plant has a daily capacity of 1,500 cattle and calves; 2,000 sheep and 5,000 hogs.

It has more floor space than the Swift & Company plants at St. Louis and Fort Worth, but less than those at Chicago, Kansas City, Omaha and St. Joseph. Its buildings cover more acres than those at Fort Worth, Omaha and St. Louis, but less than those at Chicago, Kansas City and St. Joseph.

Swift & Company was founded by the late Gustavus F. Swift, who was its president and active head until 1903. Associated with him in the conduct of the business were his brother, the late Edwin C. Swift, of Boston, vice-president of the corporation until 1895; first vice-president to 1903, and chairman of the board of directors from 1903 to 1906; Louis F. Swift, treasurer until 1895; second vice-president from 1895 to 1903, and president from 1903 to the present time; Edward F. Swift, vice-president since 1903; Charles F. Swift, sales manager and director since 1907. The three latter are sons of the founder. The financial affairs of the corporation have been administered since 1895 by the present treasurer, L. A. Carton, who is also a director. D. E. Hartwell has been secretary of the company since its organization.

The business management has, therefore, had an uninterrupted continuity of executives imbued with harmonious policies and like purposes unparalleled among great commercial enterprises. They are always accessible, give unremitting attention to every feature and detail of the business, and have learned its innermost working from every practical standpoint.

The present officers of the company are: L. F. Swift, president; Edwin F. Swift, vice-president; L. A. Carton, treasurer; D. E. Hartwell, secretary. Directors: L. F. Swift, Chicago; L. B. Brainerd, Hartford, Conn; L. A. Carton, Chicago; Dumont Clarke, New York; Edward F. Swift, Chicago; D. M. Anthony, Fall River, Mass.; Charles H. Swift, Chicago.

**St. Paul Union Stockyards Company.** The site of the St. Paul Union Stockyards Company is about five miles south of St. Paul, and occupies land that was formerly a swamp. It is comprised in a tract of about 250 acres, with a mile or more of frontage on the right bank of the Mississippi river. Of this tract, about



140 acres is taken up by the yards proper, including Swift's large plant (occupying twenty-four acres) and the two smaller plants of McCormick and Bronson. The daily capacity of the packing houses in round figures is 1,600 cattle, 5,500 hogs and 2,500 sheep.

Swift & Company completed and opened for business in 1907 their new beef and mutton house, 112 by 170 feet, and 68 feet high, three floors and basement; the most recent example of brick, concrete and steel construction, being the most advanced in abattoir appointments and arrangements, making it one of the show places of St. Paul.

The following details of the yards will be of general interest: Chutes—east side single deck, 21; east side combination, single and double deck, 30 (chutes 1-25 have concrete and brick platforms and runways); west side single deck, 45; total, 96. Stock pens, (except sheep feeding), 1,162.

Working capacity: Cattle, 15,000; hogs, 12,000; sheep for market (under cover), 10,000; sheep for market (open pens), 25,000; sheep for feeding (90 sheds), 110,000; horse barns, 200; car loads, 925.

Railway tracks, 18 miles; sewers, 7 miles; water, 7 miles; artesian wells, 4; daily capacity of wells, 1,000,000 gallons; fire hydrants, 28; track scales, 4; stock scales, 5; wagon scales 1.

Sheep Dipping and Shearing. These two plants are in one L-shaped building, the dip occupying the longer arm. The two swimming vats are 113 feet and 33 feet long respectively; the longer one ending with a revolving incline that helps the sheep out and lands them in the dripping room. The shearing floor is of concrete 47x83, and is equipped with shafting of twenty-six machines, the motive power being electricity. This room is twenty-one feet high, and is well lighted and ventilated.

The first train of cattle to arrive in the Union Stockyards at South St. Paul, came over the Great Northern, arriving in South St. Paul, September 30, 1887. The cattle were Washington stock, owned by Mr. Ramsey. They were fed by James Reid, the present superintendent of the yards, and loaded out for the Chicago market, October 1, of the same year.

The packing house was under way, and the first hog killing conducted in January, 1888, by the Anglo-American Packing and Provision Company, familiarly known as the Fowler Brothers.

A few statistics showing the growth of business at the stockyards cannot fail to prove of interest. In the year 1888, the total yearly receipts were as follows: Cattle, 31,514; calves, 2,210; hogs, 272,712; sheep, 61,343; horses, 806; cars, 5,831. In 1907, this had increased to: Cattle, 458,763; calves, 60,848; hogs, 866,777; sheep, 567,830; horses, 14,557; cars, 323,203.

The total shipments for the year 1888 were as follows: Cattle, 22,706; calves, 1,661; hogs, 8,060; sheep, 49,509; horses, 428; cars, 1,730. The total shipments in 1907 had increased to: Cattle, 363,392; calves, 15,509; hogs, 72,605; sheep, 488,744; horses, 14,098; cars, 16,984.

In 1888, there were driven into the yards, 763 cattle; 14 calves; 336 hogs, 1,968 sheep and 44 horses. In 1907 this had increased to: Cattle, 7,732; calves, 489; hogs, 6,460; sheep, 2,615; horses, 106.

The first record of cattle driven out was taken in 1902: Cattle, 12,502; calves, 2,895; hogs, 445; sheep, 6,084; horses, 104. In 1907 this had increased to: Cattle, 15,225; calves, 4,850; hogs, 682; sheep, 2,023; horses, 437.

In 1888 the total number of head received was 368,585. In 1907 this had increased to 1,968,775.

**South St. Paul Live Stock Exchange.** This association has been in existence since 1897, and has contributed much to the business development of South St. Paul. Its members are bound by certain rules which have been formulated for the mutual advantage and protection of its members, as well as to insure that the live stock business shall be conducted on the highest possible plane of business honor. Charles L. Haas has served as president since the organization. The other officers are: Vice-president, Edward M. Randall; treasurer, John J. Flanagan; secretary, T. G. Michelmore; directors, Charles L. Haas, E. M. Randall, P. J. Gibbons, C. M. Engemoen and F. R. Friend.

**The South St. Paul Horse Exchange** does a good business, and keeps its stables well filled with animals available for all kinds of work.

**Employes' Benefit Association.** In recent years, Swift & Company's employes have found it both expedient and wise to organize an Employes' Benefit Association. This association has proven itself of the greatest advantage to its 13,311 members, 3,205 of whom have, up to December 1, 1908, already received benefits aggregating \$64,103.45. Membership in the association is limited to employes of Swift & Company, and the management is vested in the control of a board elected by the membership.

**Stockyards Terminal Railway Company.** All railroads entering St. Paul are connected with the Union Stockyards at South St. Paul by the Stockyards Terminal Railway. This company was organized in March, 1907, and began work in June. It operates its own engines with its own crews, under an independent management, closely serving the interests of the live stock shippers and the industries at the yards. A caboose for the convenience of shippers goes with every transfer. Joseph Strawhorn

is the general manager and the equipment consists of three 70-ton locomotives; two 50-ton locomotives and three cabooses.

**The Northwestern Live Stock Show.** The Northwestern Live Stock Association was incorporated in 1907 for the purpose of holding an annual show at South St. Paul, comprising all classes of live stock. The first show was held November 19 to 22, 1907. The quality of the exhibits was high. Some \$7,500 were spent in cash premiums and expenses of the show. The brick pavilion was used as a demonstration and lecture hall, and all the sessions were well attended.

### CHURCHES.

**The First Presbyterian Church** of South St. Paul, was organized December 13, 1893, by the Reverend R. N. Adams, of Minneapolis, and Morris D. Edwards, of St. Paul. The first pastor was Reverend C. H. Darling, followed by P. A. Schwartz, E. P. Lewis, William Pease and Reverend George B. Smith, the present pastor; who took charge in 1907. The church building was dedicated September 26, 1896. The charter members of the church were Mr. and Mrs. John Wilkins and daughter, Eliza; Mr. and Mrs. James H. Reid; John Yeoman, Mr. and Mrs. William Wilson and daughter, Mary; Jessie Doss, Julia Shephard, Mr. and Mrs. Wallace Tedford and Mrs. A. J. Allen. A parsonage of eight rooms was erected in 1904. The usual societies are connected with the church and there is a flourishing Sunday school in charge of W. A. Forbes.

**German Lutheran.** The Reverend Hartig, of Minneapolis, held services of the Lutheran faith in the South St. Paul City Hall, September 18, 1892, and organized eleven German families into a congregation known as St. Paul's. The charter members were Bernard Kellerman, Herman Rombaum, Fred Schult, Joseph Metzinger, Frederick Kisoff, Ernest Lang, Wilhelm Braun, Ferdinand Braun, August Chuet, Wilhelm Glenvoe, Charles Braun and Otto Wenzel. The first trustees and building committee consisted of Fred Schult, William Rhode and Bernard Kellerman. A church was at once erected, and on the day of dedication sermons were preached in German, Swedish and English. This building was destroyed by fire and a fine new edifice replaced it in 1898. In 1908 a new parsonage of eleven rooms was erected, the building committee consisting of Bernard Kellerman and Otto Wenzel. The pastors of the church have been the Reverends Clausen, Schroeder, Eteseh, Lebahn and Carl Knoll. The present trustees of the church are Fred Schult (treasurer), C. Paul, Emil Enrick. The elders are O. Wenzel, Robert Falk and H. Schult (secretary). Herbert Smith has charge of the music and the choir, and Anna

Schult is organist. Hendrich Schult is president of the Y. P. S. C. E.

**Reverend Carl Knoll** was born in Berlin, Germany, in 1876, and was educated in the university of his native city. After coming to this country, he took theological studies in the college at Dubuque, Iowa, graduating in the class of 1901. He then enrolled in the Lincoln-Jefferson University, at Hammond, Ind., taking a course in the law department. His first charge as a clergyman was in the Lutheran Zion Church at Aberdeen, S. D. He then came to South St. Paul. Reverend Knoll edits and publishes a monthly magazine in the interests of the church, known in English as the "Congregational Messenger." The paper has a large circulation, going even to Germany. Reverend Knoll married Emma Von Gerhard, a native of Iowa, and a woman of many accomplishments.

**St. Augustine's Roman Catholic.** Father Solenz held Catholic services in the City Hall, in the early days of South St. Paul city, and Father Busch later held services in King's Hotel. Later the present beautiful edifice on the hill was erected. The Reverend Father Walsh is the present pastor.

**Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Bethesda Church** in South St. Paul had its origin in a so-called Mission Society organized in 1892-93. Dr. P. J. Sward and Reverend August Lundquist made occasional visits. Reverend J. A. Frost, now in charge of Merriam Park, St. Paul, continued the work, and a congregation was organized and incorporated February 23, 1894. Its charter members were as follows: August Johnson, August Carlson, Axel Johnson, Victor Carlson, George Carlson, Emil Carlson, John Carlson, Carl Lindgren, Peter Johnson, Erick Johnson, Johannes Petersen and Carl Peterson. A church building was erected in 1895 on the corner of Seventh and Maria avenue, and a parsonage on the corner of Sixth and Maria in 1905. The church property is now valued at \$4,760. The old Mission Society has been reorganized into a men's society, and there is also a Ladies' Aid Society, Young People's Society, Birthday Club, Choir, Sunday school and Bible and Confirmation classes. The present number of communicant members is 100, total number of members being 160. Reverend J. A. Frost had charge the first year. Reverend L. A. Hocanson served from 1896 to 1900; Reverend B. Westerlund from 1901 to 1905; and Reverend A. Noren from 1905 to 1909. The present pastor is Reverend P. E. Bergstrom.

**Rev. P. E. Bergstrom** was born in Sweden in 1872 and there attended the public schools, also taking a course in the Herno-sand's Normal School, or so-called seminary. After a four years' course there he taught school two years at Ljusnedal, after which he came to this country, arriving here in the fall of 1896. He

took courses in Boston, St. Peter and Rock Island, and was awarded the degrees of B.A. and B.D. at Augustine College and Theological Seminary, in 1903 and 1906 respectively. Mr. Bergstrom came to South St. Paul from Maple-Cheyenne, in the neighborhood of Fargo, N. D. His work in the vicinity of South St. Paul has met with great success.

**South Park** village has a population of about 500. It is located on the Chicago, Great Western Railway, within the city limits of South St. Paul, twenty miles northwest of Hastings. It has electric car service with St. Paul and South St. Paul, which are the banking points. Has a foundry and machine shop and Congregational church. Following is a brief business directory: A. D. S. Clark, postmaster; Clark & Co. (A. D. S. Clark and G. A. Grunau) grocers; Henry Whaley, fuel; South Park Foundry & Machine Company; A. J. Brawley, president; Robert Wellisch, secretary and treasurer.

### WEST ST. PAUL CITY.

The people of the western part of the old township of West St. Paul were not long satisfied with the arrangement by which the whole township had been incorporated as the city of South St. Paul. Accordingly, in 1889, a charter was granted incorporating the city of West St. Paul, from all of sections 17, 18, 19 and 20 and the north half of sections 29 and 30. The men named in the charter were: George W. Wentworth, Morris L. Locke, John Fitzgerald, Jr., James McGrath and John Iekler. The following records taken from the minute book describes the early efforts at incorporating the city.

February 22, 1889. First meeting to have city of West St. Paul organized; George W. Wentworth and Martin I. Marthaley being prime movers.

February 23. City government notified the city clerk of South St. Paul of the appointment of commissioners to arbitrate finances between the cities of West and South St. Paul. The same meeting notified J. W. Imson of his appointment to the office of city justice. Police Station No. 1, was ordered. The officers were sworn in by A. B. Clark. They were: Mayor, Philip Crowley; clerk, Noah S. Groff; treasurer, Jacob Marthaley; councilmen, James McGrath, George W. Wentworth and John Fitzgerald. The meeting for organization was held in the Gladstone school building, February 25th. February 26th a typewritten copy of the city charter was filed with H. Mattson, secretary of state, to be certified by him before February 27th. Representative McGrath was also interviewed on the subject. Routine business in regard to the seal, printing and the like were attended to.

Notice of election as constable was served on Charles Koplitz, February 26th. February 27th the official oath of John Iekler was filed and notice of election was served on Jaecob Marthaley, the new treasurer. February 28th certified copy of the charter was received from the secretary of state. March 1st J. W. Imer-son gave notice that he declined to serve as city justice.

The city is in a flourishing condition, and the people have reason to be proud of their municipality.

**Early Settlers.** James Sweeney came to this locality in the fall of 1851 and took his claim on the south side of section 7, most of it now being within the limits of Ramsey county. He built a log house and occupied it, but on account of his wife's fright took her back to St. Paul. It seems, one day, some squaws were begging food and whatever else they happened to see. Some articles, which they coveted, being refused to them, they threw some powder on the stove and became very threatening. After the ratification of the treaty he took his family back to the claim.

William Thompson made his claim at the same time on the southeast quarter of section 17. After living on it long enough to secure his patent he removed to St. Paul.

James Loeke settled on the northwest quarter of section 20. Fitzgerald took his claim in the center of section 18. Moran took his claim in section 19 and, after living on it a couple of years, sold and went to Rice county. James Dixon settled on section 20.

In 1851 G. W. H. Bell came from Potosi, Wis., and, after living a year in St. Paul, crossed over to this town and located on land owned by others, whose interest he was guarding; concluding to settle on land of his own, he took a claim adjoining Sweeney on the east in section 17, and in the fall removed his family on his place. After a residence of a year he sold out and went back to his former place, in which he soon after bought an interest.

When the old village of West St. Paul, now the West Side, St. Paul, was incorporated as a city, he was its first mayor. But little of his original claim now lies within the limits of Dakota county.

John Burke took eighty acres in section 20. James Stutzman purchased of an Irishman a claim lying partly in section 20 and partly in section 29. He resided here for a time and then sold, after which he located in Washington county.

**John J. Coates**, the genial and competent proprietor of the hostelry that bears his name, has taken an active part in the development of South St. Paul, being one of those who labored earnestly for the installation of an adequate lighting plant. He was born in Ireland, November 1, 1863, son of Patrick and Mar-



JOHN J. COATES.





garet (McDonald) Coates, who spent the entire span of their years in the old country. John J. was reared under the parental roof and received his early education in the public schools, coming to America in 1882 at the age of nineteen. After working in a general mercantile store in New York for a year he came westward to Wisconsin, worked a short time for a lumber company, and afterward went to Canada, where he made his first venture as a hotel man, remaining about two years. Subsequently he located in St. Paul, working as a clerk in a hotel. Still later he worked a year as assistant to the civil engineers who were surveying the Great Northern Railroad, and at the expiration of that period spent a year and a half as a clerk in the grocery store of J. W. Lux in St. Paul. After this he took up his abode in South St. Paul, where he has since lived with the exception of a year spent in New Brighton, Minn. In 1898 he erected the block to which he has given his name, this building being originally used for stores and flats. Later it was converted into a hotel. This brick building, with the three-story building adjoining, gives the hotel a capacity of forty-five rooms, aside from offices, parlors, etc. It was in connection with this hotel that Mr. Coates first became interested in the lighting problem. In order to make his place more convenient for his guests he established a small gasoline engine, having a capacity of 150 lights, which he used in his hotel. This system, however, did not prove as satisfactory as he had hoped, and he subsequently used his influence with his fellow citizens to the extent of interesting them in a city lighting plant. As the result of this agitation the present lighting plant which furnishes electricity for the city of South St. Paul was erected, Mr. Coates being treasurer of the company. Aside from his interests in South St. Paul Mr. Coates has extensive holdings throughout the state, including a wholesale house at Brainard, Minn., known as the John Coates Liquor Company. Mr. Coates was married, in 1906, to Josephine O'Keefe, and they have four children: Esperance, John Herbert, Andrew P. and Joseph Edwin. Mr. Coates is a member of the Red Men, the Eagles, the Hibernians and the Catholic Foresters. The family pays its religious duties at St. Augustine's Catholic Church, of which Mr. Coates is a liberal supporter.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

**Waterford Township—Waterford Village—Sciota Township—Lewiston—Nininger Township—Nininger Village—Rosemount Township—Rosemount Village—Rich Valley Station—Ravenna Township—Etter Station—Lakeville Village—Lakeville Township—History, Biography and Incidents.**

**Waterford township** is named from the fact that within its limits in the the early days was a ford across the Cannon river on the old trail between St. Paul and Faribault. The town is situated in the south part of the county and contains fifteen sections. It is bounded on the north by Castle Rock, on the east by Sciota, on the south by Rice county and on the west by Green Vale. It was originally part of Sciota, as formed by the county board April 6, 1858, but at their meeting held April 20, following, they changed the west half of Sciota to Waterford. It is seldom that a town is seen whose landscape is more pleasing to the eye, or whose soil is better adapted to agriculture. The surface is slightly undulating in the north, increasing until quite rolling in the south, especially so in the vicinity of Cannon river, which crosses the south line of the town about a half mile east of the southwest corner, flows northeasterly and crosses the east line about eighty rods south of the northeast corner of section 21. Chub creek, a small stream, flows across the town from west to east near the center, crossing the west line near the quarter post on the west side of section 7, and the east line about eighty rods south of the northeast corner of section 16. A branch called Mud creek, crosses the west line about eighty rods north of the southwest corner of section 18, flows northeasterly and empties into Chub creek near the northeast corner of the same section. When the town was first settled there was a small body of timber in the southwest corner, also upon a small island in the Cannon river. Aside from this, the town is prairie. The soil is principally a black loam, with sufficient sand to quicken it, and a clay subsoil.

In the fall of 1852 a party of adventurers left Cottage Grove, in Washington county, in a lumber wagon in quest of homes. They crossed the Mississippi at St. Paul and turned their faces south. They wended their way along, examining the country

here and there, but found nothing that pleased them until they reached the valley of the Cannon river. They were so favorably impressed that they decided to make it their future home. This party consisted of Warren Atkinson, John Lanphear, James Benson, Frank Thompson, Simeon Odell and Ira Godfrey. The latter three made their claims in Rice county near the present site of Northfield. They staked out their claims, returned to Cottage Grove and went back in the spring of 1853. Travel was so great, subsequently, by parties looking up land that a stopping-place of some sort was a necessity, and Mr. Lanphear concluded to fill this want in the community, which he did to the general satisfaction of his guests for a number of years. The greatest trouble at first was to get enough to cook for their guests, but they overcame that in a short time, when crops began to be produced. Mrs. Lanphear died in 1863, and was buried on the farm. Subsequently her body was moved to Rose Leaf cemetery. Mr. Lanphear died in 1870, at the age of eighty-eight and was buried in the cemetery lot given by R. C. Masters, and subsequently moved to Rose Leaf cemetery, where himself and wife lie side by side. Jerome Benson made his claim just east of Mr. Lanphear's, in the southeast quarter of section 20 and the northeast quarter of section 29. He kept it about two years, then sold to Lewis Hill, and returned to Cottage Grove whence he came. Mr. Hill also sold out in about a year and returned to Washington county. Warren Atkinson made his claim to the southeast quarter of section 19 and the northeast quarter of section 30, adjoining John Lanphear on the west. After securing his claim, he went east and did not return until 1854, when with his brother Charles, who came out in the spring of 1853, and R. C. Masters as surveyor, he laid out the town of Waterford, which was located just south of the site of the present village, but like many western towns it fell on the hands of its proprietors. Mr. Atkinson sold out in a few years, and now lives in Northfield. Mr. Masters made his claim just west of Charles Atkinson. He was a practical surveyor and was about the only one to attend to that branch of work for some time. The records attest to his having done considerable of it.

From 1852 to 1855, very little progress was made in the settlement of the then frontier town. It was the home of the "red man," with now and then a "pale face." The Indians were friendly, but a constant source of annoyance from their begging propensities. A few settlers came in 1853 and 1854, but in 1855, they came in fast and it was not long before all the available land in the town was claimed. Those that came in 1854, aside from those already mentioned were Deacon Ami Nichols and Dr. Z. B. Nicholas, E. F. Cowell, E. S. Bill, J. J. Alexander and

Charles Livingston. Deacon Nichols came in May of that year, and made his claim in section 20, joining Mr. Lanphear on the north, where he lived until 1878, when he sold, and moved to Northfield. The doctor made his claim next east, where he lived a number of years, following the practice of medicine. Later he moved to Faribault where he continued the practice of his profession. Mr. Bell entered the army in 1862, returned at the close of the war, and bought the farm where he resided. E. F. Cowell came in the fall of 1854, and made his claim in the southwest quarter of section 7. He being a carpenter, was employed putting up buildings for some of his neighbors until winter, when he returned east for his family. He brought them back in the spring of 1855, and located on his claim, where he lived several years, when he sold his farm and bought another in section 16. After several removals, he returned to his original claim. Charles Livingston also came that fall, and made his claim on the east side of section 21, which was jumped during his absence, and he made another claim in the northwest quarter of section 17, where he lived a number of years, then sold and moved to Castle Rock. J. J. Alexander made his claim partly in Rice county and built his house there, consequently was a resident of that county.

S. W. Mattison came in during 1853, and remained about a year, when he pre-empted a quarter section of land in Greenvale. In 1872, he returned to Waterford. Of those who came in 1855, we find Dr. E. Hammond, Dr. Moses Porter, Robert Maloney, Stephen Budd, Mr. Coburn and Mr. Green. Michael Simmons, Isaac Manchester, Charles Osborn, Orange Mattison, James Livingston, Mr. Baker, John Bodger, John Simpson, James W. Roath and T. H. Olin. Dr. Hammond came in May, and made his claim in the northeast quarter of section 20. Dr. Porter made his claim in the northeast quarter of section 19. He followed the practice of medicine until near his death. Mr. Budd and Mr. Maloney both settled on section 19. Mr. Budd first started to make a claim in Rice county, but changed his mind. The following fall, after making his claim in section 19, he returned east. When he came back in the spring, he found his claim had been jumped by Mr. Maloney, who had sold it and moved into Greenvale. After several removals, he settled on the southeast quarter of section 20. Mr. Coburn made his claim in the northeast quarter of section 21, which he sold in a few years, and went further west. Mr. Green also made his claim in section 21, which he kept a few years, then sold. Mr. Simmons came in the fall and jumped the claim of Charles Livingston, in the eastern part of section 21. He was drowned the following spring in the Cannon river, that being the first death

of a white person in the town. Mr. Manchester located in the northeast quarter of section 29, where he lived a number of years. Mr. Osborn located in the northwest quarter of section 28, where he lived several years, when he sold and went to the mountains in the west. Mr. Mattison made his claim in section 18, on which he lived a number of years, then sold and went further west. Mr. Livingston made his claim in the western part of section 30, which he kept about two years and then sold. Mr. Baker made a claim, but soon left and never returned. Mr. Bodger came in the fall and made his claim in the northwest quarter of section 7, where he lived until 1864, when he entered the army. He died in Hastings on his way home to be discharged. Mr. Simpson made his claim partly in Greenvale and partly in Waterford, but built on the southwest quarter of section 19. Mr. Roath made his claim in the southeast quarter of section 7, then returned east for his family, came back in the spring of 1856, and remained on his claim a number of years, then sold and went to Douglas county. From this time forward settlement was so rapid that to give individual mention would absorb too much space, even if it were desirable. Judging from the appearance of the country now, one would say that the farmers of this town were exceptionally supplied with this world's goods. The plentifulness of good water, the fertility of the soil, and its nearness to good markets, have combined to make it a very desirable town to locate in.

The first birth in the town was that of Jeannette C. Howell. She was the daughter of S. C. and Permelie Howell. He had made a claim in Greenvale, and while he was fitting it to receive his family, he lived in the shanty of Warren Atkinson, and there the child was born, August 3, 1855. She grew to womanhood and married Ellis Gibson. The second child born in the town was also born in the same shanty, and was the daughter of Isaac Manchester. She was born March 18, 1856.

The first marriage of parties connected with the town was that of John Lanphear to Miss A. Alexander of Northfield. They were married in June, 1855. The next marriage was that of Warren Atkinson to Miss Ellen A. Nichols, both belonging in the town. They were married in June, 1855.

May 11, 1858, the first town meeting was held. As it was for the purpose of organizing the town, we give the call in full as it appears on the town records. "Notice is hereby given, that on the second Tuesday, the 11th day of May, 1858, at the school-house in Waterford, in the town of Waterford, which is described as follows, to-wit: All in Dakota county, of the west half of township 112 north, range number 17, west of the fifth principal meridian, an election will be held for the purpose of choos-

ing three supervisors, one of whom shall be designated as chairman, one town clerk, one assessor, one collector, one overseer of the poor, two constables, two justices of the peace, and as many overseers of roads as there are road districts in the town, to-wit: to overseers of roads, one for district number 1, consisting of sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29 and 30, and one for district number 2, which contains the rest of the town; which election will be opened by the electors of said town, choosing a moderator, between the hours of nine and ten o'clock in the forenoon, and will continue open until five o'clock in the afternoon of said day."

According to this notice, on the day appointed, the legal voters of the town assembled at the schoolhouse in Waterford. L. S. Lewis was chosen chairman. On motion, R. C. Masters was chosen moderator, and J. N. Bill, clerk. The meeting then adjourned to G. W. Forsaith's store; the following persons were elected to the different offices for the ensuing year: A. N. Nourse, chairman; James B. Green, and J. W. Roath, supervisors John Simpson, assessor, E. S. Bill, collector; J. N. Bill, clerk; Moses Porter, overseer of the poor; G. I. Porter and Orange Mattison, justices of the peace; E. S. Bill and Charles Livingston, constables; Orange Mattison was elected road overseer in district number 1, and Charles Livingston, in district number 2. With these men the town was launched upon its independent political career.

Following are the names of the early members of the town board and town clerks. The first named in each case, being the chairman. 1859—J. N. Bill, C. S. Osborn, John Simpson, supervisors; J. W. Roath, clerk. 1860—H. W. Tew, Benjamin Crosby, Edwin Cowell, supervisors; Warren Atkinson, clerk. 1861—G. I. Porter, Urial Butler, Z. B. Nichols, supervisors; G. C. Canfield, clerk. 1862—G. I. Porter, Roland Weeks, J. W. Roath, supervisors; G. C. Canfield, clerk. On account of the resignation of Roland Weeks, to enter the army, John Simpson was appointed August 29, 1862, to fill his place the remainder of the term. The chairman, Mr. Porter, also resigned and H. W. Tew was appointed October 15, 1862, to fill his place. 1863—Ezra Hammond, G. W. Forsaith, Isaac Manchester, supervisors; G. C. Canfield, clerk. May 12, 1863, Mr. Hammond resigned on account of ill health, and Ralph Hatten was appointed in his place June 6, following. 1864—G. C. Canfield, John Simpson, J. P. Naglee, supervisors; J. W. Roath, clerk. Mr. Naglee failed to qualify and A. M. Nichols was appointed in his place April 22, 1864. On account of the resignation of Mr. Canfield, A. L. Dixson was appointed chairman of the board, February 5, 1865. Mr. Roath also resigned his position as clerk, February 13, 1865,

and A. E. Dixon was appointed his successor the same day. 1865 and 1866—R. C. Masters, Ezra Hammond, A. L. Dixon, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. 1867—J. N. Bill, James Simpson, Ralph Hatten, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. 1868—W. H. Eckles, J. N. Bill, C. D. Scarborough, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. 1869—C. W. Mann, Orange Mattison, A. B. Hale, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. 1870—J. W. Roath, A. B. Hale, E. S. Bill, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. 1871—J. W. Roath, C. P. Nichols, W. A. Gray, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. 1872—W. A. Gray, A. L. Dixon, Newton Parson, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. 1874—M. K. Pike, C. P. Nichols, E. S. Bill, supervisors; A. E. Dixon, clerk. On account of the death of Mr. Dixon the office of town clerk became vacant and George Gray was appointed to fill the vacancy, September 30, 1874. 1875—M. K. Pike, E. S. Bill, G. R. Terry, supervisors; J. S. Nichols, clerk. 1876—M. K. Pike, E. S. Bill, G. W. Leach, supervisors; J. S. Nichols, clerk. 1877—M. K. Pike, John Lanphear, G. R. Terry, supervisors; George Gray, clerk. 1878—J. N. Bill, A. L. Dixon, Jr., P. J. Becksted, supervisors; George Gray, clerk. 1879 and 1880—M. K. Pike, A. Howland, W. L. Kinyon, supervisors; I. G. Hodgson, clerk. 1881—James Babb, G. C. Chamberlain, W. L. Kinyon, supervisors; I. G. Hodgson, clerk. Alonzo Howland, treasurer; H. H. Barker, assessor; J. T. Sumner, justice; S. W. Mattison, constable.

At a special meeting held August 15, 1864, for the purpose of raising money to pay volunteers to aid in suppressing the rebellion in the south, the following minutes will explain what was done. "Meeting was called to order by the town clerk, and upon motion, R. C. Masters, H. E. C. Barrett and Warren Atkinson were appointed a committee to draft resolutions for the adoption of said meeting. The aforesaid committee presented a resolution as follows: 'Resolved, that the said town (of Waterford) issue town orders to the amount of \$4,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, bearing interest at twelve per cent per annum, payable one-third in one, one-third in two, and one-third in three years from the first day of April, 1864, with interest payable on the first day of April, 1865, and annually thereafter. Orders to be issued by the town clerk and countersigned by the board of supervisors, in such sums as the board of supervisors, in their discretion may direct, for the purpose of paying bounties to volunteers who may enlist from or be accredited to the town of Waterford, to fill the quota of the town under the call of the president in July, A. D. 1864, for five hundred thousand volunteers, or subsequent calls.' The aforesaid resolution was unanimously adopted by acclamation in said meeting.

The town board met February 3, 1865, to consider a petition by the people of the town, calling for a special election, to enable them to vote upon the question of taxing the town for the purpose of raising a bounty for volunteers from the town of Waterford, and also to vote a special tax to be appropriated to the payment of war bounty taxes which have or may be levied on the property of soldiers who have enlisted, or may be in the United States service. In accordance with this petition, a special town meeting was called and held February 13th, following. Ralph Hatten was chosen moderator. Patrick Butler offered a resolution that a bounty be given to all soldiers who had enlisted from the town without a town bounty, which was ruled out, as not coming under the rules for proceedings under the call for the election. R. C. Masters offered the following resolution, to-wit: "Resolved that town orders to the amount of \$2,500, or so much thereof as may be necessary, bearing interest at the rate of twelve per cent per annum, payable the first of April, 1866, may be issued by the town clerk, and countersigned by the chairman of the board of supervisors, in such sums as the board, in their discretion may direct, for the purpose of paying bounties to volunteers enlisting, or being accredited to the town of Waterford, to fill the quota of the town under the calls for volunteers up to this date, and also to cancel the amount of taxes for bounties, assessed against the property of George Porter, Charles H. Atkinson, Edward S. Bill, and Thomas Cowell, in the service without bounties, and that the sum be issued annually as soon as taxes are payable by the clerk and chairman of the board of supervisors, payable out of the funds raised by this tax." The resolution was carried by a vote of twenty-eight to eight. The next day the board met and issued bonds to the amount of nearly \$1,600. A large amount of both these issues of bonds was taken by the residents of the town. Bounties to the amount of \$2,069.65 were paid to volunteers. The total amount paid by the town to redeem all bonds issued, was \$4,022.19.

The adjutant-general's report credits the following Civil War veterans to the town of Waterford—Charles E. Atkinson, E. S. Bill, David K. Bill, A. A. Brigham, Thomas T. Cowell, James Clark, A. W. Newell, Joseph Bobb, James L. Nichols, George J. Porter, James E. Russell, Chauncey Sackett, Dudley Sackett, Edward Helgerson, John Frank, Philetus Shepard, Oddy Truax, Peter Volk, David Twiggs, Ruben B. Dion, Frank J. Dean, Ruben Dean, Watson Elliott, A. J. Gates, C. O. Glidden, Sylvester Glidden, Areher Masters, John H. Wagner, Roland Weeks, David K. Bill, James Boardman, James Simpson, David Shatta, David Shavone, John W. Bodges, George W. Bodges,



George A. Dixon, Daniel E. Glidden, Culver Hibbard, James W. Boath, Charles D. Scarborough, G. C. Canfield.

The pioneers of this town, being intelligent, realized that the maintenance of our system of government depended upon good common schools. As soon as there was a sufficient number of children, they began preparations to establish one. This they succeeded in doing in 1858. During the summer of that year, a school was taught by Miss Lydia Alexander, of Northfield, in a frame house that had been built for a store, but never used as such, and located on the present site of the village of Waterford. During that season, a schoolhouse was erected near the site of the Grange mill, but was blown down before it was completed. Upon consideration, the location for the house was changed to the east site of the road in the southeast quarter of section 19, just north of the section line between sections 19 and 30. It was a frame building, about 18x24 feet, and capable of comfortably seating about forty-five scholars. This building was used until another one was built a few rods further south, and on the village plat.

As early as 1855, a Sabbath-school was organized in the shanty of Warren Atkinson. There were about seventeen scholars, and Deacon Ami Nichols was chosen superintendent. He held the position continuously until 1874, with the exception of two years. During one of these, Dr. E. Hammond was superintendent, and the other, J. N. Bill. The first religious services in the town were conducted by the Rev. Joseph Rounce, during the summer of 1855, at the house of Deacon Nichols. From that time until 1876, the religious meetings were held in private houses and at the school houses. A meeting was held May 10, 1876, by those interested in such matters to consider the propriety of building a church. As a result of this meeting, another was held the 15th of the same month and the Waterford Union Evangelical society was organized. C. P. Nichols and E. S. Bill were appointed a committee to draft a set of resolutions and by-laws, and the following officers were elected: C. P. Nichols, E. S. Bill and E. N. Lord, directors; J. S. Nichols, secretary and J. W. Okins, treasurer. The church was built the same year and located on the east side of the St. Paul road, in the southeast quarter of section 17, and on land owned by Isaac Manchester. The cost of the building was \$1,200, which was raised by subscription. The dedication ceremonies took place in December of that year, under the leadership of the Revs. D. L. Leonard and E. S. Williams.

Rose leaf cemetery is situated in the northeast quarter of section 17. It contains one and a half acres of land, and was given to the town by Dr. Z. B. Nichols, in 1856. The first per-

son buried there was George Swaile, who was drowned in the Cannon river. R. C. Masters also gave a piece of land in section 20, at the northwest corner of the village plat.

A melancholy occurrence took place in January, 1866. The circumstances connected with it, as near as we can learn, are as follows: James Bulger had claims against one John Donoghoe, which he refused to pay. An attachment was taken out against his property, and a constable by the name of John Masters, was sent to execute it. When he undertook to levy on some colts that were in a stable, Mr. Donoghoe stood in the door and prevented him from entering, and resisted him to such an extent that he, (the constable went before Justice Church, of Greenville, and had a warrant issued against Donoghoe for assault and battery. Upon the approach of the party to arrest him, Donoghoe armed himself with a pitchfork. When Mr. Masters stepped up to him, he struck Mr. Masters a heavy blow on the head with the pitchfork, and knocked him down to his knees, and stood in the act of striking him again when Mr. Masters fired at him with a shot gun, striking him in the lower part of the jaw and killing him instantly. The charge passed downward into his lungs, making a horrible wound. The body was placed in a sleigh and taken to the office of Justice Church. Mr. Masters gave himself up at once. A few necessary legal proceedings were entered into, but he was never indicted, it being apparent to the grand jury that it was a pure case of self-defense.

In a letter to Hon. F. M. Crosby, E. S. Bill says: "Waterford was named from the fact that at this place there was a ford on the old Indian trail between St. Paul and Faribault. In the fall of 1854 a few others and myself got a postoffice established and named it Waterford. When the town was organized it retained the same name. Charles Lewis located in Sciota in 1855 and laid out a town which he called Lewiston."

**Waterford village** is a small station on the C., G. W. and C., M. & St. P. Rys., about twenty-five miles southwest of Hastings, and two miles north of Northfield. Mail is received by rural route from Northfield, the postoffice here having been discontinued. As may be readily conceived, it is pleasantly located. The inhabitants have spread out before them, like a panorama, as fine a view as heart could wish. The village was laid out on land owned by the Cannon River Manufacturing Company, in the northeast quarter of section 30, by R. H. L. Jewell, in September, 1783, and filed for record in the register of deeds' office January 6, 1874.

The first attempt at a village here was, as elsewhere stated, made by the two Atkinson brothers and R. C. Masters, in 1855, but proved unsuccessful. About that time Lewis Brothers built a small sawmill. It did not prosper and was soon torn down and

abandoned. The first postoffice in the town was established here in 1854, Warren Atkinson was the postmaster and held the office until 1857, when he resigned in favor of a Mr. Goss who started a store at that time. In 1877, J. N. Bell was appointed, and he was succeeded in 1880 by S. W. Mattison.

In 1874, John Emphy came to the village and built a store in which he placed a general stock of goods. The same year Charles Burke built a blacksmith and repairing shop. He also manufactured, to some extent, wagon and carriage material.

The Grange mill was organized under the auspices of the different granges in the vicinity, for the purpose of erecting and operating a mill at Waterford to manufacture flour, to do a general milling business, and to be devoted to the interests of farmers generally. The committee appointed, in January, 1873, to select the site, were Messrs. Bill, Bowe and Bailey. They reported in favor of the site where the village of Waterford now stands, and received instructions to secure it, which they did by purchasing about sixty acres of land of R. C. Masters and also ten acres of timber land of H. Scriber. The first board of directors consisted of E. S. Bailey, Andrew Whitson, Jonathan Miller, L. N. Hustis, T. Bowman, J. S. Way, T. C. F. Peutz, John Clague, H. Pryor, T. C. Childs, George Chamberlain, M. K. Pike and J. N. Bill.

E. S. Bailey was chosen president and J. N. Bill, secretary. The capital stock was fixed at \$40,000, with the privilege of increasing it to \$50,000.

The site determined on, requiring the construction of a long dike on the south side of the river, across the flat to the edge of the rising ground, which, however, when completed, gave them a fine fall of water.

Waterford Lodge No. 174, I. O. G. T., was organized April 5, 1876, with twenty-three charter members. The officers for the first quarter, ending April 25, 1876, were: T. H. Partch, P. W. C. T.; Stillman Meeker, W. C. T.; Mary Hamilton, W. V. T.; A. D. Fitch, W. Chap.; E. C. Bullis, R. S.; Mrs. E. C. Bullis, Ass't R. S.; I. G. Hodgson, F. S.; Giles Campbell, T.; L. Lanphear, M.; Emily Campbell, Ass't M.; Mrs. D. P. Broekway, I. G.; S. M. Hamilton, O. G.; T. H. Partch, L. D.; Lizzie Tyler, R. H. S.; Julia Mattison, L. H. S. Meetings were held at the Waterford schoolhouse, and the membership increased to about sixty. From various causes the interest in the lodge waned, and the final meeting was held in January, 1877.

Northern Light Grange, P. of H., No. 58, was organized in the fall of 1871, by Deputy William A. Gray, at the schoolhouse in district 71. The first officers were J. N. Bill, M.; J. W. Roath, O.; G. C. Chamberlain, L.; C. P. Nichols, S.; H. Barrett, Ass't

S.; A. B. Hale, Chap.; A. E. Dixson, Sec.; J. W. Okins, G. K.; Mrs. Chamberlain, Pomona; Mrs. Manchester, Flora; Mrs. S. Mouser, L. A. S. Meetings were held the second and fourth Saturdays of each month. The membership increased to thirty-five. After several years of successful operation the interest of the members began to flag, and their charter was surrendered in 1876.

### SCIOTA TOWNSHIP.

**Sciota township** is one of the smaller of the Dakota county townships, and contains but fifteen sections of land. It is bounded on the north by Castle Rock, on the east by Randolph and Goodhue counties, and on the south by Rice county. On the west is Waterford.

Hon. L. W. Collins, of Minneapolis, has the following to say in regard to the naming of the town. "In the congressional township of which Sciota is a part, there was the townsite of Waterford and the townsite of Lewiston. Nobody wanted the town named Lewiston and very few wanted it Waterford, and, of course, there was a faction at the Waterford end that wanted to control. This led to the establishment of two distinct township organizations, one Waterford and the other Sciota. When it came to naming that part now called Sciota, there was great rivalry between what was known as the Canadian crowd, of which Walter Hunter was the leading spirit, and the other crowd, which was known as the Ohio faction, of which Hamp Woodward was the leader. An election was held with a great deal of feeling and the Ohio people, who were determined to name it after that part of Ohio from which they came, the Sciota valley, won out, so that the town was named Sciota. I remember that it was an exciting time, a great deal of bad feeling and a few fights as preliminary to the selection of a name."

At the session of the board of county commissioners held at Hastings, April 6, 1858, for the purpose of forming the boundaries of the different towns in the county, Sciota was set off with all in the county of township 112, range 19. At another session, held April 20, following, this action was re-considered, and the west half of Sciota was taken to form Waterford. The Cannon river crosses the west line of the town about eighty rods south of the northwest corner of section 22, and flows northeasterly, crossing the east line of the southeast corner of section 12. Chub creek crosses the west line, about a half mile north of the Cannon river. Another small stream crosses the north line, flows south, and empties into Chub creek about a mile below. The surface in the extreme north is a beautiful, undulating prairie, with an occasional knoll containing gravel, and in some

places limestone appears. Between Chub creek and the Cannon river it is mostly level, the soil being a rich, black loam. South of the Cannon river an occasional high knoll appears, some of them containing gravel and others limestone, which furnishes excellent building stone. Several quarries have been opened. The soil, generally, is a black loam, with a generous admixture of sand in places.

The first settlers in the town were Charles Lewis and his sons, "Zach" and Charles, Jr. They came in 1854. Mr. Lewis made a townsite claim in sections 14, 15 and 22, most of it being on the north side of the Cannon river. In the spring of 1855, he had the ground surveyed and a town laid out, which he called Lewiston.

The settlement from that time was quite rapid, and the embryo city began to grow. In 1856, a bridge was built across the Cannon river, the first one built across that stream. S. N. Casey obtained an interest in the town and built a small flouring mill. C. T. Collins built a commodious hotel. A man named Amsden built a store, Mr. Lewis a blacksmith shop and a number of private residences. Few towns of its age had better prospects, and had the proprietors been wiser, a thriving town might have been built up. But they, thinking their town was an undoubted success, put their property at top prices and drove many away who would have been glad to make it their future home. The Archibalds came in, with a view to erecting mills on an extensive scale, but the exorbitant prices wanted for the mill-site caused them to look elsewhere, and the pleasant little village of Dundas, in Rice county, is the result. In the meantime, other towns around had sprung up and soon distanced Lewiston. The decline began, and but a short time elapsed before the town was a thing of the past. The buildings were moved away by the owners. The bridge was washed away by a freshet. Mr. Lewis moved to Minneapolis. His son, Zach, made a claim in the northwest quarter of section 22, which he sold and made another just north of it. This he also kept but a short time. Charles, Jr., made his claim in the north part of section 15, and lived on it several years, then sold and left with his father and brother for Minneapolis. Edward Hone also came in 1854, and made a claim in the northwest quarter of section 23. He soon sold and returned to his former home in Washington county. Those that came in later, previous to 1856, were George Daniels, J. C. and J. H. Couper, A. J. Kibbe, Alexander and James McCulloch, E. B. and Ebenezer Slocum, C. B. Bullock, James Law, a Mr. Woodworth and his sons Hamilton and Nelson, C. T. Collins, John Hoople and his son David, G. C. and Mark Chamberlain, Deacon Roland Weeks, Walter Hunter, and Frederick Kleeberger. Mr. Daniels located in the southwest quarter of section 2. The Coupers selected the east half of section 14.

J. H. lived on his claim a number of years, then sold out and moved to Faribault county, settling about three miles from Blue Earth City. J. C. remained on his until 1866, with the exception of three years, during which he served in the army, when he sold out and bought a farm in Rice county. Mr. Kibbe located in the northwest quarter of section 14. Alexander McCulloch made his claim in the northeast quarter of section 13. James McCulloch made his claim partly in the southeast quarter of section 13 and partly in Goodhue county. He lived in the town a few years, when he moved to Iowa, where he died in 1879. Mr. Collins came and built the hotel in Lewiston, as elsewhere stated, which he operated a few years, then sold out. He died in Northfield during the summer of 1880. E. B. Slocum located in section 3. Elijah Slocum also located in section 3, where he lived several years, then moved to the south side of the Cannon river, and eventually to Northfield. Mr. Bullock located in section 24, where he lived a number of years, when he moved to Northfield. Mr. Law first settled in Canada, where he remained a year, then moved to Minnesota and settled in this town. He made two preëmptions, the northeast quarter and the southeast quarter of section 27. He went to Northfield in 1873. Mr. Woodworth made his claim in the southeast quarter of section 23, which he stayed on sufficient to prove up, when he returned to Ohio, where he died. His son, Hamilton, made a claim in Rice county, but made his home in Lewiston, which he continued to do for a number of years, when he moved to Otter Tail county. Nelson Woodworth made his claim in the west central part of section 15, which he lived on a number of years. Being on a prominent road he opened an entertainment house, which he kept until about the year 1866. Another entertainment house was kept by a Mr. Sherwood on the south side of section 1, which he continued, as travel demanded a number of years after Mr. Woodworth closed. Mr. Hoople made his claim partly in sections 12 and 13, where he lived until he died, about ten years later. His son, David, made a claim in the southeast quarter of section 12, where he lived a few years, then sold and moved to the southwestern part of the town, and eventually, to Waseca county. G. C. Chamberlain made his claim partly in the two towns, Sciota and Waterford, but built a cabin in Sciota. He subsequently built across the line in Waterford. Mark Chamberlain located in the northwest quarter of section 10, where he lived a number of years. He served in the army and also represented his section in the state legislature. Deacon Weeks made his claim, then returned to Wisconsin for his family, and came back in the spring of 1856. He lived on his claim several years when he sold and moved into Waterford. Mr. Hunter made his claim in the southwest quarter of section 22, which he lived on

long enough to prove up, then located in section 14. After many changes and vicissitudes in life, he died in St. Paul in the spring of 1878. Mr. Kleeberger came in with his family that year and made a claim.

A few of the earlier ones of 1856 were John M. Scott, Stephen N. Casey, John Hunter and Horace Jamison. Mr. Scott was town clerk thirteen years in all, twelve years in succession. He moved to Otter Tail county. Mr. Jamison entered the army and was killed by the Indians on the frontier. Mr. Casey, as before mentioned, took an active interest in the building up of the village of Lewiston. He died early in the sixties near Hastings.

The first child born in the town was a son of J. C. Couper. He was born October 6, 1855, and died the next day. This was also the first death in the town. The second birth in the town was that of a daughter of A. J. Kibbe and wife. She was born April 2, 1856. On account of the death of the mother shortly after, the child was sent to her grandmother, near Peatonia, Ill., where she died in October, following. Mrs. Kibbe was the first adult that died in the town. She was buried in the cemetery on the farm, which Mr. Kibbe subsequently had set apart for the purpose. The first marriage in the town was that of Zachary Lewis and Miss Simons.

The first town meeting was held May 11, 1858, at the Lewiston hotel. E. B. Higgins was chosen moderator and Henry Hoople, clerk. After the usual preliminaries necessary to organization, they proceeded to the election of town officers for the ensuing year. They were, as follows: M. A. Chamberlain, chairman; Alexander McCulloch and C. B. Bullock, supervisors; Henry Hoople, clerk; W. C. Marshall, assessor; J. B. Hawkins, collector; Joseph Sidwell and B. M. Knight, justices; J. B. Hawkins and E. B. Willson, constables; Zachary Lewis, overseer of roads.

Following are the names of the early members of the board and early town clerks, by years, the first name, in all cases, being the chairman of the board: 1859—J. C. Couper, Alexander McCulloch, A. J. Kibbe, supervisors; W. N. Woodworth, clerk. 1860—J. B. Hawkins, G. C. Chamberlain, J. H. Couper, supervisors; W. N. Woodworth, clerk. 1861—H. F. Webb, Horace Jamison, W. H. Conner, supervisors; J. C. Couper, clerk. (Mr. Jamison resigned and J. R. Jones was appointed in his place, December 23, 1861.) 1862—H. F. Webb, J. B. Hawkins, John R. Jones, supervisors; J. C. Couper, clerk. (Mr. Couper resigned as clerk and James Law was appointed in his place, November 4, 1862. Mr. Hawkins also resigned his position as supervisor, and his place was filled by the appointment of R. C. Snyder.) 1863—Walter Hunter, A. J. Kibbe, Samuel Bullock, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. 1864—David Higgins, Alexander McCulloch,

Ebenezer Slocum, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. (Mr. Slocum refused to qualify and Nathaniel Terry was appointed in his place, April 30, 1864.) 1865—Nathaniel Terry, Alexander McCulloch, W. N. Woodworth, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. (Mr. Terry resigned his position as chairman, and J. C. Couper was appointed in his place, January 6, 1866.) 1866—John R. Jones, Alexander McCulloch, John E. Wilson, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. (Mr. McCulloch resigned, and James Law was appointed in his stead.) 1867—B. McElrath, J. E. Wilson, A. J. Palmo, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. (On account of the resignation of Mr. McElrath, George Daniels was elected in his place at a special election held June 8, 1867.) 1868—George Wells, George McNeal, Arthur Dickson, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. (Mr. Dickson resigned and O. J. Austin was appointed to fill the vacancy, January 2, 1869.) 1869-1870—George Wells, George McNeal, O. J. Austin, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. 1871-1872—George Wells, O. J. Austin, A. J. Kibbe, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. 1873—P. F. Penniman, O. J. Austin, T. W. Wallace, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. 1874—A. W. Riddle, T. W. Wallace, J. W. Hunter, supervisors; J. M. Scott, clerk. 1875—A. W. Riddle, J. W. Hunter, J. D. Wilson, supervisors; J. F. McCulloch, clerk. 1876—C. B. Bullock, James Hunter, John E. Wilson, supervisors; A. J. Kibbe, clerk. (Mr. Kibbe resigned as clerk, and J. M. Scott was appointed in his place, September 27, 1876.) 1877—A. J. Kibbe, William Ramage, James Hunter, supervisors; W. T. Law, clerk. 1878—A. J. Kibbe, William Ramage, Walter Hunter, supervisors; W. T. Law, clerk. 1879—I. D. Wilson, George Grant, Walter Hunter, supervisors; W. T. Law, clerk. 1880—George Grant, O. J. Austin, William Hunter, supervisors; W. T. Law, clerk. 1881—P. F. Penniman, Walter Hunter, George Grant, supervisors; W. T. Law, clerk; James Hunter, assessor; William Ramage, treasurer; T. W. Johnson and I. D. Wilson, justices; John Hunter and Albert Bowe, constables. (On account of the resignation of Mr. Law, James Hunter was appointed clerk, April 29, 1881.)

In accordance with a petition of the freeholders of the town, a special town meeting was held August 24, 1864, for the purpose of raising money to pay bounty to volunteers and to facilitate the filling of the quota of the town, under the last call of the president for troops. A resolution was presented and carried to raise \$2,000, or as much thereof as may be deemed necessary, to use in paying bounties to volunteers accredited to the town. The promptness with which this action was taken is enough to show the patriotism of the citizens.

Following are the veterans of the Civil War whom the adjutant-general's report accredited to Sciota: Orange Austin, Jeffer-



son Bemer, Hezekiah Bush, Mark A. Chamberlain, John C. Couper, David F. Clutch, George W. Finney, Lorenzo Fitz, James Finney, John Wesley Gline, George L. Hopkins, A. G. Hunt, Horace Jameson, Alex Moore, St. Clair Noyes, L. D. Noyes, James W. Noyes, George W. Parks, Julius Sherwood, Aaron M. Sidwell, Elias Scott, Adam Smith, Adam Stark, Charles Skate George B. Terry, David Twiggs, John E. Willson, James F. Youmans, Horace Jameson, Alfred P. Parks, Galen Amsden, George Daniels, Nelson Hoople, Henry D. McCreary, John Beyteen, Albert Blankenburg, William R. Green, James R. Willson.

A postoffice was early established at Lewiston and continued there several years. Mrs. Hunt was subsequently appointed deputy, and the office moved to her house in the northwest quarter of section 14.

The first school in the town was taught by Mrs. Thomas Wilson, during the summer of 1857, in the village of Lewiston. It was a select school, of three months duration. The term of school was begun in a carriage shop. Shortly after, the school was moved into a vacant dwelling house, and there the term was finished. There were about thirty scholars. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson were married the February previous, in New York, and came to Sciota that spring. They lived with Mrs. Wilson's brother (J. C. Couper) that season. Mr. Wilson bought a claim, partly in each of sections 11 and 14, and moved upon it in the fall of 1857. He lived there several years, when he bought a farm just across the line, in Rice county, five miles east of Northfield, where he still lives. No more school was taught until a year later. From that time until 1860, private houses were used for school purposes. That season a schoolhouse was built on the site of the village. It was a frame structure about 18x30 feet. It is still doing service as a schoolhouse. It stood upon the original site until the fall of 1879, when it was moved to the northeast corner of section 22, and belongs to district No. 69.

The first religious services in the town were held at the funeral of the child of J. C. Couper and wife, October 7, 1855. They were conducted by the Rev. Charles Curran, then living in the town of Randolph. He also conducted the funeral services of Mrs. A. J. Kibbe, in April, 1856.

The Congregational Society was organized under the auspices of the Rev. J. R. Barnes, at Lewiston, in the spring of 1859, with about a dozen members. Previous to that time, for about three years, meetings had been held without organization, once in two weeks, at the Lewiston hotel. After the organization, meetings were held in a store until the schoolhouse was built, in 1860.

The Rev. Hiscock, belonging to the circuit including Lewiston, followed Mr. Curran, as a Methodist, and was the first regular

preacher of that denomination in Lewiston. The Methodists had services once in two weeks, alternating with the Congregationalists. Both churches continued their organization at Lewiston until about 1866, when the Congregationalists moved down to the Granville mills, in Goodhue county.

A union Sabbath-school was organized under the auspices of both these churches and maintained as long as the church organization remained. J. C. Couper was the first superintendent, and continued to act as such until 1862. He was succeeded by E. B. Higgins. He in turn, by Mr. Huntress, who was the last one. At first, about thirty scholars attended, which number increased to about fifty. The residue of the Methodist branch of the school became attached to the one at Haven chapel.

Haven chapel, of Methodist denomination, was built during the summer of 1874, at a cost of about \$1,500.

Some time during the summer of 1857, Rev. Hiscock began holding services at the house of Joseph Sidwell, in the northwest quarter of section 1. They were conducted irregularly at his house about a year, when they were transferred to the schoolhouse in the northwest corner of section 1, in Sciota. There they were conducted until the church was built in 1874.

The Free Will Baptists began holding meetings under the auspices of the Rev. J. D. Batson, alternately with the Methodists, at the new schoolhouse, about 1870. A regular organization was effected in 1878.

**Crystal Spray Lodge, No. 67, I. O. G. T.**, was organized at the schoolhouse in district No. 67, January 13, 1875, with twenty charter members, and the following officers: J. H. Childs, P. W. C. T.; Walter Roath, W. C. T.; Jennie Baird, M. V. T.; R. M. Johnson, W. C.; W. W. Childs, secretary; S. S. Radcliff, F. S.; Bell Gray, F.; E. Childs, M.; G. Huntress, I. G.; Herbert Childs, O. G.

**The Oriental Grange, No. 36, P. of H.**, was organized November 27, 1869, at the schoolhouse in district No. 67, with thirty charter members, and the following officers: T. C. Childs, M.; Uriah Sherd, O.; W. F. Smith, L.; W. A. Gray, C.; Gilbert Menutt, S.; J. N. Martin, A. S.; H. D. Childs, G. K.; J. C. Davidson, S.; E. B. Slocum, T.; Mrs. T. C. Childs, Ceres; Mrs. J. C. Davison, Pomona; Mrs. J. N. Martin, Flora; Mrs. C. W. Childs, L. A. S. The greatest membership was one hundred. The organization was kept up until 1878, when the meetings ceased.

A blacksmith shop was built by Jacob Hawkins in 1856, on the northwest quarter of section 2. About three years later, Henry Stone built a rival shop a few rods west of him. Shortly after, Mr. Hawkins bought him out and continued the business

in his own shop until about the year 1865, when he sold out and went to New York.

**Wallace village** is a discontinued postoffice on the C., G. W. and C., M. & St. P. Rys., twenty miles southwest of Hastings, and five and a half miles northeast of Northfield. Mail is received from Northfield by rural route, and the village is supplied with telephone service.

### NININGER TOWNSHIP.

**Nininger Township** receives its name from John Nininger, one of the proprietors of the town site of the city of Nininger, and a brother-in-law of Governor Ramsey.

The township as at present constituted contains thirteen full sections and six fractional sections. Its northern boundary is formed by the Mississippi river. On the east lies Hastings; on the south Marshan and Vermillion; on the west, Vermillion. Freeborn Island, formed by a division of the Mississippi river, is in Cottage Grove township, Washington county, but was invaluable to the early settlers of Nininger township for fuel. Further up the river, and belonging to Nininger township, is Belanger Island, named from the first settler of the township. This island contains about 600 acres and is formed by the Mississippi river and Spring Lake creek.

Along the river, Nininger township abounds in bluffs and was originally covered with a growth of scrub oak. The greatest altitude is probably reached at about one mile back from the river. The southern portion of the town is nearly all prairie, the remainder interspersed with timber, and stretches of open land. The entire surface of the town is rolling. The soil along the river is clayey, while in the interior it is a dark, sandy loam, easily tillable and very productive. The whole surface is underlaid with limestone, and the water taken from the wells is consequently hard. Spring lake lies in the northwestern part of section 23, and from it flows Spring creek into the Mississippi.

This township, as designated by the county commissioners April 6, 1858, comprised all of township 115, range 18, and sections 18, 19, 30 and 31, of township 115, range 17. September 18, 1858, the west half of township 115, range 18, was detached from Nininger and made a part of Inver Grove. It remained as such until 1871, when, by act of legislature, it was attached to Rosemount, and still remains a part of that town. At a meeting of the county commissioners, held September 4, 1861, a petition was presented, praying that the west half of sections 17 and 20, township 115, range 17, might be taken from the town of Hastings and attached to Nininger. By a vote this petition was de-

feated, but the board reconsidered its action, and on the 9th of September granted the petition.

It is believed that the first white man who lived within the present town of Nininger was a French-Canadian, named Belanger, who was found here by the settlers of 1851-52. His cabin was located on the banks of Spring lake, on section 23. D. B. Truax bought his claim in 1853, paying for it \$300. Belanger came to a tragie end; he committed suicide while confined in the jail at St. Paul, on a charge of perjury, about 1854.

In the winter preceding, or early spring of 1852, Peter M. and Henry Caleff and Silas Poor came and staked out claims. The Caleffs were from New Brunswick and located on what is now section 18. Poor came from Ohio, and was joined in May, 1852, by his nephew, William Poor; they both located on section 20. The Caleffs, in company with the Poors, engaged in the manufacture of shingles by the steaming and cutting process. Their rude factory stood in the big ravine afterwards comprised in the city of Nininger, about twenty rods from the river. The cutting machine was operated by ox-power, and the lumber was hauled from the St. Paul booms. These four men were at that time all unmarried. The Caleffs later removed to California. The same spring, John Bassett came from New Hampshire, and located his claim on section 18. He sold his farm to the proprietors of the town site of Nininger, in 1855. He had lived in New Hampshire, Michigan, Missouri, Illinois and Minnesota, and previous to 1862, had never seen a railroad. He had always kept ahead of the railroads. In 1862 he went to see the ears running on the road between St. Paul and Minneapolis. In 1858, Mr. Bassett removed to Long Prairie, Todd county. Following him, in June, E. D. Stone, a native of New York, arrived from Wisconsin, and also located a claim on section 18. In the spring of 1853, D. W. and D. B. Truax and John Blakely came and settled on sections 13, 14 and 23.

The first dwelling, aside from the cabin of the Frenchman, was put up by the Caleffs in 1852, and the first breaking was done by them in the fall of that year. The following spring, D. W. Truax and John Blakeley broke some land on their claims and raised a small crop. After 1854, settlers came in rapidly, and soon all the more desirable claims for farming were taken up, and the country began to assume the appearance of an old settled community.

The first marriage in the township was that of Peter M. Caleff to Elizabeth Truax, in February, 1854, and the first birth was a daughter, Hortense, born to them late in 1854. The first burial was that of a soldier who was drowned at Fort Snelling, and whose body was discovered in the river by D. W. Truax and by

him buried. The first cemetery was located on the farm of A. C. Poor.

It is a matter of some doubt as to who taught the first school in the township. The honor lies between Warren Carle and James Long. The former opened a school at Nininger city, in 1856, and about the same time Long began teaching in the southeast corner of section 23, using a small building later removed to the farmyard of P. F. Countryman. These schools were both sustained by subscription, being before the organization of public schools in that vicinity. Carle taught his school in a room, the rear part of the old Handyside or National hotel, and is remembered as a very good educator. He afterward married a Miss Matherson, who taught the first public school in 1858. They removed to Colorado many years ago.

As early as 1854, a religious society was formed and Rev. Kidder held services in the settlement on Christmas day, 1855. Rev. T. Wilcoxson, of Hastings held funeral services over the body of Miss McCauley, who died near what later became the residence of Ignatius Donnelly. Rev. E. W. Cressy came in 1856.

The first mill was constructed on Spring Lake creek by D. W. Truax and John Blakeley in 1854-55.

The first meeting for the election of town officers was held at the National hotel, in the village, May 11, 1858, with the following result: Mathew A. Miller, Charles Yeager and William J. Oliver, supervisors; Charles R. Knight, town clerk; Joseph Hawes, collector; Henry Hand, assessor; L. W. Gavett, overseer of roads; Daniel Purcell, justice of the peace; William Felton, overseer of poor; J. R. White, constable. The supervisors for the ensuing years, with clerks, are: 1859—Ignatius Donnelly, Charles Yeager, J. Oliver; O. H. Corwin, clerk. 1860—A. Reed, W. J. Oliver, S. W. Truax; O. H. Corwin, clerk. 1861—Same board re-elected; Samuel Caleff, clerk. 1862—A. Reed, Fred Myers, S. W. Truax; George Wheeler, clerk. 1863—D. B. Truax, W. J. Oliver, John Callahan; George P. Fish, clerk. 1864—A. C. Poor, John Callahan, Hugh Moore; George P. Fish, clerk. 1865—A. Reed, Virgil Dyer, Stephen Cobb; J. A. Case, clerk. 1866—Stephen Cobb, Albert H. Truax, William Jones; J. A. Case, clerk. 1867—Stephen Cobb, W. M. Poor, J. M. Bowler; J. A. Case, clerk. 1868—A. C. Poor, Edwin Poor, William Felton; J. M. Bowler, clerk. 1869—S. Cobb, William Felton, Edwin Poor; J. M. Bowler, clerk. 1870—J. A. Case, Edwin Poor, William Felton; J. M. Bowler clerk. 1871—J. A. Case, P. F. Countryman, William Felton; J. M. Bowler, clerk. 1872—J. A. Case, H. D. Countryman, William Felton; P. F. Countryman, clerk. 1873—J. A. Case, William Felton, E. D. Stone; P. F. Countryman, clerk. 1874—J. A. Case, E. D. Stone, George E. Dennis; George H. Mowry,

clerk. 1875-6—Same board and clerk reelected. 1878—J. A. Case, George E. Dennis, Edwin Poor; George H. Mowry, clerk. 1879—E. W. Felton, Jerome Hanna, R. G. Henion; George H. Mowry, clerk. 1880—Robert Brownell, William Chamberlain, Austin Knapp; George H. Mowry, clerk. 1881—E. W. Felton, L. B. McCarriel, P. F. Countryman; George H. Mowry, clerk; R. G. Henion, assessor.

During the membership of Ignatius Donnelly as chairman of the town board of supervisors, in 1859, he resigned in order to accept the position of lieutenant-governor of the state. At a called meeting of the supervisors March 9, 1859, the town was laid off into three road districts and trustees appointed. March 22, 1878, a town hall, located on the northeast corner of section 24, with one acre of land, was purchased of Samuel Caleff, at a cost of \$250.

Proceedings of board supervisors during the war. March 12, 1864, seventeen subscribers presented a petition for a special town meeting, for the purpose of authorizing the supervisors to issue bonds for defraying the expense incurred in filling the quota of the town under the draft then existing. The meeting convened at the schoolhouse, but as the citizens came forward promptly and subscribed the amount of money required, the subject of issuing bonds was not called up. August 16, same year, a petition was issued, calling for a special town meeting, August 27th. The meeting was held, and by a vote authorized the board of supervisors to issue bonds for eighteen and thirty months' time, bearing interest at ten per cent, in such sum as would be required for recruits to fill the quota of the town under the draft of September 5th. Another meeting was held March 4, 1865, at which \$2,000 in bonds were authorized, to run one year at ten per cent interest. Of this amount, only \$1,334.75 was issued, this sum being sufficient to purchase the required number of recruits.

The soldiers enlisting in the Civil War, who gave their residence as Nininger, were as follows: J. M. Bowler, Alonzo Briggs, Christian Bittka, E. E. Brush, Joseph Bottomly, Martin Countryman, Arthur J. Fish, William F. Fitch, Howard Griffin, Owen Kennard, George W. Knight, John King, Isaac Lyon, Israel C. Mowry, Aaron McMullen, Nicholas O'Brien, Daniel Pureell, Charles Russell, Eugene H. Stone, Daniel Sheldon, Nathaniel Severy, R. J. Truax, John Tompkins, J. R. Truax, E. K. Wasser, Leander Wells, Willis Countryman, Charles A. Hutelins, John Nesson, Eugene H. Stone, John Steffers, George W. Zanger, Elias Bong, Lewis Norelius, Edward Griffin, Cassius Sprague, A. H. Truax, Jerome Hanna, Leonard M. Knapp, Sylvester Russell, Patriek Casey, Michael Moran, John S. Countryman, John W.

Cagley, Peter Countryman, Levi N. Countryman, Walter R. Hanna, Austin Knapp and Cassinett Sprague.

**The Spring Lake Methodist Church** was organized in 1857, when Samuel W. Truax, Henry and P. F. Countryman, P. N. Fitch, and others, formed a class. In 1860, a building which had been erected for other purposes was moved from the platted city to the southeast corner of section 23, and was used regularly until 1880, when the decrease in membership caused regular services to be abandoned.

**Spring Lake mill** was constructed as a sawmill, in section 14 on Spring Lake creek, by D. W. Truax and John Blakeley, who commenced the structure in the fall of 1854 and had it completed the following March. The mill contained one saw and was run by water power. Logs were obtained from booms at St. Paul. In 1856, the mill was purchased by Foote and Greefield and afterward went through various vicissitudes, being variously used as a saw, flouring and grist mill.

**Schools.** In conformity with a call issued by the chairman of the board of supervisors, the citizens met at Good Templar's hall in Nininger City, October 30, 1858, and organized a school district. A. Reed, A. C. Poor and George H. Mowry were elected trustees; J. H. Owen, clerk. This district included sections 18, 19, 30, 31, 13 and part of 24. Fifty dollars was voted for incidental expenses; the first term was taught in the city council room by Miss Matherson. April 12, 1859, on motion of Ignatius Donnelly, the district purchased the building known as Good Templar's hall for a schoolhouse, paying for it \$200. Another district was organized October 2, 1864. A meeting was held at the house of Henry Sprague, and the following officers elected: Henry Sprague, William Hanna and A. Laidlow, trustees; P. F. Countryman, clerk. At an adjourned meeting held October 31, \$225 was voted to build a schoolhouse. Rebecca Harris taught the first term of school. Another district with a house located on the northern line of section 25 was organized in the fall of 1860, under the direction of Levi N. Countryman, one of the five commissioners appointed by the authorities of the county to examine and reorganize the public school districts of the county. As the early records of the district are lost it is difficult to ascertain with certainty who were the first officers. However, Mary Wheeler was the first teacher employed.

**John Nininger**, for whom the town was named, was a brother-in-law of Governor Alexander Ramsey, and was born in Harrisburg, Pa. He came to St. Paul in 1855, and resided there a number of years. He removed to Alabama, after the war, and engaged in raising cotton, where he died.

**Peter M. and Henry Caleff** were natives of New Brunswick.

Henry removed to California in the winter of 1858, and resided in Los Angeles. Peter M. married Elizabeth Truax in 1854, removed to Los Angeles, Cal., about 1869.

**Silas Poor** came from Ohio, and returned to that state in 1854, where he died. He was a bachelor.

**William W. Poor** settled on a claim in section 20, and engaged in farming.

**John Bassett** was born in New Hampshire, and came to Nininger in 1852, and later removed to Long Prairie, Todd county.

**E. D. Stone** came from Wisconsin to Nininger. He was a native of New York. In the spring of 1877 he removed to Renville county, Minnesota.

**D. W. Truax** was born in Canada and came to Nininger in the fall of 1855. In 1861 he removed to Hastings.

**D. B. Truax** was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, and came to Nininger in 1853 and settled on a claim. He removed to Hastings in 1867.

**John Blakeley** came from Canada, about 1852. He was a civil engineer and surveyor by profession, and laid out the original village plat of Hastings. In company with D. W. Truax, he built the Spring Lake mill in 1853-54. Also built the steam sawmill at Nininger city in 1856-57. While running the latter mill he fell with his back upon a large revolving saw and was hurled some thirty feet with great violence. He escaped without serious injury. He removed to Paynesville, Stearns county.

**James A. Case**, son of James R. Case, was born in Rhode Island in 1838, and came to Nininger with his father in 1856. For many years he was chairman of the town board. In 1862, he married Mary A. Bottomly, and in 1879, removed to Montevideo.

**Matthew A. Miller**, the chairman of the first town board, was a native of Chambersburg, Pa. He was a civil engineer, and among other work, surveyed and platted Donnelly, Case, Burns and Goldsmith's addition to Nininger city. In 1859, he located at Vicksburg, Miss., and was afterward prominent as a Confederate engineer, in planning and constructing the defenses of that city. On the fall of that city he became a prisoner of war, and was seen by some Minnesotians at Camp Douglas, since which time nothing is known of him.

**Anthony Reed**, whose name was prominent in the political affairs of the township, was a native of Massachusetts and came to Nininger in 1856. He died at Hastings in 1879.

**Charles Yeager**, member of the first town board, was born in Germany in 1820, and settled in Pennsylvania in 1838. He came to Nininger in 1856, and started the "Western" hotel, which he run until 1868; later on the American house, Hastings.

**Charles E. Clarke**, first reeorder of Nininger city, came from



the East in 1856, and opened a real estate agency. He did a thriving business during the prosperity of the city, and left about 1860.

**George H. Mowry** was born in Rhode Island in 1808. In 1840, moved to New Brunswick, and came to Nininger in 1856. He married Miss Annie E. Gardner in 1829, and in 1879, this couple celebrated their golden wedding.

**William Bracht** was born in Germany in 1837. After having previously lived in Nininger one year, he came here to make his home in 1862. In 1864 he married Jane Paul.

**H. M. Brownell** came to Dakota county in 1863, from Hoosick Falls, N. Y., where he was born, February 21, 1851. In 1872, he came to Nininger. May 8, 1872, he married Mary Shaft.

**J. B. Case** came to Minnesota in 1856. He was born in Simsbury, Conn., October 10, 1812.

**P. F. Countryman** was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., in 1829. He came to Minnesota in 1855 and moved to a farm in Nininger in 1880. He served in the Civil War.

**J. J. Still** was born in Illinois in 1847, and came to Nininger in 1871.

**Nininger Village.** In the early spring of 1856, John Nininger, formerly of Pennsylvania, then of St. Paul, purchased the claims of Peter M. and Henry Caleff, John Bassett, and E. D. Stone and mother, and in May of that year had C. L. Emerson survey and plat the "City of Nininger." The original survey included lot 2, the northeast quarter of southwest quarter, and the west half of southeast quarter, and lots 3 and 1, and northwest quarter of southwest quarter of section 18; lot 4, and the east half of southeast quarter of section 13, all in township 115, range 18. August 2, following, the village plat was regularly recorded by John Nininger, for whom the village was named. In August, 1856, Smith, Hancock and Thomas' addition to the city of Nininger was laid out, and opened for settlement, Smith and Carleton, of St. Paul, surveyors. January, 1857, John Nininger laid out an addition to his original town plat, followed in July, 1857, by Donnelly, Case, Burns and Goldsmith's addition; M. A. Miller, surveyor. March, 1858, Joseph C. Kerr, of Philadelphia, laid out Kerr and Stone's addition; Gates A. Johnson, surveyor.

From the date of its founding in 1856, the village rapidly advanced in population and importance, impelled by the connection with its interests of such prominent men in the political history of Minnesota territory, as Alexander Ramsey, Ignatius Donnelly and H. B. Hancock, brother of General W. S. Hancock. The interests of these men in the "future great" city attracted the attention of politicians and capitalists in different parts of the Union, and they sought investment in the new-born city, that

was to outstrip all competitors in the race for prominence. Such men as Governor James L. Orr, of South Carolina, afterwards minister to Russia, under President Grant, and who died about 1873; George B. Clitheral, of Mobile, Ala.; Winston, of New York; A. J. Jones, of Harrisburg, Pa.; and many other prominent public men, all owned "corner lots" in Nininger city. A. J. Jones, referred to above, invested \$34,000 in village real estate. George O. Robertson, a capitalist of New York, met Donnelly and Nininger in that city, and being convinced of the value of the investment, "laid down" \$40,000 for himself and friends; how much they "took up" is not recorded.

The city of Nininger reached the height of its progress in 1858. During the winter of 1857-8, an act of incorporation was passed by the legislature, and the first city organization was effected, Ignatius Donnelly was elected president of the council. Charles E. Clarke, recorder. A. H. Cheney was appointed city marshal. One of the first acts of the embryo city was to issue scrip for its indebtedness, some of which was never redeemed, and as many citizens held it in large sums, they lost heavily when the bubble burst.

In the spring of 1858, the city numbered nearly, if not quite, 1,000 inhabitants, and cast a vote of over 200. There were seven or eight mercantile houses, three or four blacksmith and wagon-shops, one plow factory, one sash and door manufactory, six saloons, several lawyers and real estate agents, one practicing physician, one drug store, three hotels, and other establishments requisite to make a full-fledged young city. The first building constructed after the village was started was put up by Anthony Reed, and the second by Charles Yeager; the latter was afterwards enlarged and used as a hotel. The first store was built and opened by Louis Laiver, in August, 1856.

The first hotel was opened in the fall of 1856 by Charles Yeager, and was known as the "Western" house. The building was one and one-half stories high and furnished accommodations for twenty-five guests. This hotel was run by Yeager until 1868, when he removed to Hastings.

The "National," or as it was familiarly known, the "Handy-side" house, was a structure of two and one-half stories, with room for about fifty people. It was built in 1857, and run by W. Gibson. About the year 1865, it was moved to Hastings.

The Clinton house, John K. Freer, proprietor, was erected about 1858. It was a two and one-half story building, with room for twenty-five people. It was moved to Hastings.

Kemp & Wheeler constructed a large public hall in 1857. This building was afterwards sold to a masonic society in Cottage Grove and removed to that town.

During the winter of 1856-57, Blakeley & Lewis put up a steam sawmill in the west end of the village. It was furnished with one circular saw and one lath saw. In June, 1867, D. W. Truax bought an interest in the mill and subsequently purchased Blakeley's interest and ran the mill until the fall of 1862, when he demolished it and sold the machinery. Logs for the mill were obtained from the St. Paul booms. The enterprise, unlike many others in this place, was successful. The Eagle steam sawmill was built in 1857 by James R. Case, and contained one muley saw and two circular sash saws. The mill was operated two or three years, then work was suspended and the machinery sold. The Nininger City Steam flouring mill, was built in 1858, by S. S. Eaton. The building was two and one-half stories. About three years after it was destroyed by fire and never rebuilt, as the enterprise was never a financial success.

Early religious services were held in the council chamber, schoolhouse, and other places. The first regularly located preacher was Rev. J. B. Hilton, of the Congregationalist society. Other preachers came occasionally and labored zealously.

The first practicing physician in the city was Dr. Robert Blakeley, brother of John Blakeley, and a man of rare attainments. Charles E. Clarke was the principal real estate dealer and agent. The first birth in Nininger city was a son of John D. Maley, born in 1856, and named Ignatius Donnelly Maley.

The postoffice of Nininger was established in 1856, with Louis Favier as postmaster. In early days, it was an important office, with frequent arrivals of mail by steamboat. The people are now served by rural free delivery from Hastings.

Until 1859, the city of Nininger gave promise of becoming an established town of large proportions. Business was all that could be asked, new arrivals were coming in constantly. But in 1859, the people began to lose confidence, citizens left and buildings were removed, until practically nothing but farmhouses remained. For many years the place has been famous as the home of the late Ignatius Donnelly. Nininger village is now a small station on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul R. R.

### ROSEMOUNT TOWNSHIP.

**Rosemount township** was named by Andrew Keegan and Hugh Derham, from the picturesque village of that name in Ireland.

The township is situated in the northern central portion of Dakota county, and is bounded on the north by the towns of Eagan and Inver Grove, on the east by Nininger, on the south by the towns of Vermillion and Empire, and on the west by the town of Lebanon. It is a fraction over four miles from north to

south, and nine miles east and west, embracing 22,201 acres of land. It has two villages, Rosemount and Rich Valley.

The board of county commissioners, in accordance with an act passed by the first state legislature, designated congressional township 115 north, of range 19 west of the fifth principal meridian, by the name of Rosemount, at a meeting held April 6, 1858. In February, 1871, by act of legislature, the west half of township 115 north, of range 18 west, was annexed to Rosemount. This tract was at that time a part of Inver Grove, it having been detached from the town of Nininger by the county board, September 18, 1858, and attached to Inver Grove. The northwestern portion of Rosemount was covered with a growth of small timber when first settled. The clearing made for farming purposes has changed the appearance, so that at the present time only occasional groves are seen. In the northeastern part of the town the timber was of a heavier growth, consisting of elm, ash, soft maple and other varieties. The remainder of the town is prairie, slightly rolling in the north and more level in the south. The soil is principally a black loam, with clay sub-soil, and on the knolls is rather sandy. In the northeastern part, along the river, the soil is a gavelly loam.

The only lake of importance, is Keegan's lake, in section 21 and 20, township 115, range 19. It covers about eighty acres, and has sandy shores and bottom; the depth is about twenty feet in the deepest place. Spring lake, on section 16, township 115, range 18, covers about one hundred acres and is a shallow, grassy lake. Several smaller lakes similar in character to Spring lake are found in different parts of the town.

In the spring of 1853, William and Walter Strathern and C. H. Carr left the state of New York in search of western homes. They landed in St. Paul, April 17, 1853. About a week later, the Strathern brothers started out, and finally decided to locate claims within the present town of Rosemount. William made his claim on the northeast quarter of section 13, township 115, range 19, and resided there until 1861, when he moved to section 24. He was, without doubt, the first actual settler in the town. His brother, Walter, then a single man, made his home with him, but did not locate a claim until about one year later, when he settled on the northeast quarter of section 25.

C. H. Carr remained in St. Paul until the following fall, then came out and made a claim in different sections, but settled in the northeast quarter of section 26. He opened a public-house and kept a stage-station. This was probably the first attempt at hotel-keeping in the town. His "hotel" was a mere shanty, and many nights the number of travelers was so great that they had to find beds on the floor. In 1864, he disposed of the prop-

erty and removed to Iowa. John Johnson came in the fall of 1853, and made a claim on section 17, township 115, range 18, where he lived until he died in July, 1880.

Early in the spring of 1854, Solomon Sears, Thomas Hamp, E. Brawn and Patrick McKinney came. Sears made his claim on section 19, township 115, range 18, and Hamp, near the river, in the timber. They both lived on the claim near the river, and worked land on the claim in section 19. Claims were frequently occupied in this way in order to secure the advantages of both timber and prairie land. Sears sold out after a few years, and moved to the town of Hampton; afterwards he removed to Lacqui-Parle county. Hamp afterward bought land in the southwest quarter of section 19.

Brawn and McKinney made claims on section 21. McKinney moved away after a few years, to Hastings. James Diffley made a claim early in 1854, on section 21, township 115, range 19, but did not remain. He returned to St. Paul and in the spring of 1855 came out to settle, and lived on the original claim until his death. About May 20, 1854, Andrew Keegan arrived, and located on the northwest quarter of section 21, on the east shore of the lake now known as Keegan's lake. Being unmarried he did not remain on the claim regularly for some time. In 1864, he sold out, and removed to the town of Burnsville, and remained until July, 1866, then returned and settled in the village of Rosemount, which was not platted at that time. He was always a prominent man in the town and county. Daniel Keegan came in November, 1854, made a claim on the southwest quarter of section 21, and brought his family. Daniel remained only about two years, then removed to Rice county, and after a residence there of two years settled in the town of Lakeville. Patrick Moran came with his family in November, 1854, and located on the north side of section 20, on the west side of Keegan's lake. He lived there a number of years, then moved to the town of Empire. Others who settled in the fall of 1854 were, W. H. Van Kleeck, William and Michael Murnane, William Burke, Michael Moore, Ira Harris, William and Thomas Baker, Terrence Galagher, James and William Murphy, Edward Ryan and Patrick King.

Van Kleeck settled on section 24, but remained only one year, and returned East. The two Murnanes made claims in section 21, township 115, range 18. Michael lived on his a number of years, then moved to the town of Vermillion. William occupied his claim until the spring of 1880, when he became a resident of Minneapolis. Burke also located on section 21. Michael Moore on section 20. He lived there a number of years, then sold, and moved to the town of Vermillion. Harris settled on section 26.

township 115, range 19, and resided there until his death, about ten years ago.

William Baker pre-empted the southeast quarter of section 26, and after several removals settled on section 23. His brother, Thomas, made his claim on section 24, and lived there until 1871, when he moved to Kansas. Gallagher located in the central part of section 18, and remained there for several years, later moving to Empire township. James Murphy settled on the south side of section 17. Upon the organization of the township in the spring of 1858, he was elected town clerk, and filled offices of trust. William Murphy made his claim in the northern part of the town; lived in St. Paul a few years, and then removed to section 33 where he had a fine farm of 320 acres, besides other land. Edward Ryan also made his claim in the northern part of the town, and lived on it a number of years, then moved to Olmstead county. Patrick King located on the east side of section 17, subsequently sold, and removed to Rice county, where he died.

During the year 1855, settlers came in rapidly and the town attracted a fair proportion of those coming to Dakota county. Among the earlier settlers of that year were, Daniel Turpin, W. C. Morrison, Reuben Bronson, J. W. Reed and James Duffy. They came in February. Turpin settled on section 29, and after a few years moved to Pine Bend, and later to Montana. Reed, in company with his brother-in-law, made a claim on section 30, and one on section 13, in the town of Lebanon. They lived on the latter claim, but built a cabin on the claim in Rosemount, and Mr. Reed moved to this claim a few years later. Reuben Bronson made his claim on section 30, and shortly after sold to A. A. Atherton, who had previously located on section 19. James Duffy settled on the northwest quarter of section 30, and lived there until 1869. He died at Hastings in the winter of 1878. Morrison selected the northeast quarter of section 30. In May, his brother, R. P. Morrison, came out and to induce him to remain, W. C. Morrison surrendered his claim to him and made another in the town of Empire. He lived on it long enough to prove up, then made his home in St. Paul. R. P. Morrison returned east for his family, and started with them for Minnesota. When about eighteen miles west of McGregor, Iowa, he died of congestive chills after an illness of several days. His family arrived in St. Paul, October 15, following, and on the 17, moved out to the claim. A log house had been built by the brothers during their first visit, which the family occupied. Mrs. Morrison began keeping people who were hunting claims, and soon concluded to make a business of hotel keeping. A board was put up bearing the legend "Prairie House," printed upon it with a lead pencil. A friend of Mrs. Morrison

soon after brought on his back from St. Paul a painted sign. The log building was used about two years, then replaced by a more commodious structure, and to this an addition was made some years later, making the house, 30x46 feet, and two stories high, containing sixteen rooms.

Another hotel was opened by W. S. Hardwick, diagonally across the road from Mrs. Morrison's, about 1859. It was called the Rosemount house, and was run by Mr. Hardwick several years, then sold to Daniel Underwood. About 1866, it was closed as a public house for lack of patronage.

John Murphy came early in 1855, and made a claim on section 29 where he lived until he died, April 23, 1873. Among the settlers of 1855, Hugh Derham holds a prominent place. He located his claim in the southern part of the town and added largely to it by purchase. He still lives in the township and is one of the few pioneers still remaining in the country.

Among the settlers of 1855, appear the names of Patrick Mulrey, James McDonough, Michael Cunniff, O. B. Velie, John Davis, Orville Woodworth, Elisha and Edwin Blew, Thomas Kane, J. H. and William Flannegan and Martin Knarsboro. From this time on, settlers came in rapidly, and it is not possible to mention individually those who came in and the order in which they came.

The first birth in the town was that of James, son of William Strathern and wife. He was born January 24, 1855, and lived with his parents until the fall of 1874, when he went to Farmington and learned the blacksmith's trade. In the spring of 1879, he located at Appleton, Swift county, where, in company with a brother-in-law he conducted a blacksmith shop. The next birth was Margaret, daughter of Michael and Margaret Cunniff, born October 13, 1855.

The first death which occurred in the town, was that of Eliza Keegan, daughter of Daniel and Catherine Keegan, in January, 1855. She was buried at Mendota.

The first marriage was that of James R. Wallace and Martha Strathern, which occurred March 7, 1856, the ceremony being performed by Rev. John Benson, at the house of William Strathern. They located on section 18, township 115, range 18. Mr. Wallace died June 11, 1874, and was buried in the Pine Bend cemetery.

The first meeting for the organization of Rosemount township was held May 11, 1858, at the house of Thomas Dowd. J. H. Flannegan was chosen moderator of the meeting and James Murphy, clerk. Considerable discussion took place as to whether they should adopt the name of Rosemount or Saratoga. The name of Rosemount was finally adopted. The officers elected

were: J. H. Flannegan, chairman of the board; James Murphy, clerk; William Strathern, assessor, and Andrew Keegan, justice of the peace. Under the territorial law, Thomas Clark was elected justice at the precinct election in the fall of 1856, the term being for two years, he held until the fall of 1858. The following spring he was elected town clerk, and held the office continuously, with the exception of 1865, until 1875. Following is a list of the early chairmen of the town board of supervisors and the years in which they served: James Murphy, 1859-60-69-70-71-2; Edward Ryan, 1861-2; C. H. Carr, 1863; Orville Woodworth, 1864; Hugh Derham, 1865-75-6-7; Elisha Blew, 1866-7-8-73; J. H. Flannegan, 1874. Dennis Mulrooney, 1878; Thomas O'Rourke, 1879-80-1.

The first justice to qualify in the town was Andrew Keegan, who took the oath of office at Mendota, then the county seat, on January 8, 1856.

In 1860, the total value of real and personal property in the town, as returned by the assessor, was \$33,779. In 1870, the valuation was \$121,324, and in 1880 it had increased to \$335,457. The population of the township, as shown by the census of 1880, was 964; that includes a population of 116 in the village of Rosemount.

The first religious services held in the town of Rosemount were by Rev. Kidder at the house of William Senescall on section 17, near the Mississippi river, during the summer of 1854. The house of worship was a small shanty and the congregation numbered about a dozen people, sufficient however, to fill the room. Meetings were held at this house several times during the summer. The next spring they began to hold meetings at the house of William Strathern on section 13, township 115, range 19, where meetings were held for about two years. Then at other houses until a church was built at Pine Bend.

During the summer of 1855, a Sunday-school was organized in connection with the church, at the house of William Strathern, with Thomas Pemberton as superintendent. The school numbered about fifteen scholars and removed to Pine Bend with the church.

Early in 1856, the Rev. Father Tissot, a Roman Catholic priest and missionary, began holding services at the house of John Murphy, on section 29, township 115, range 19. Services were continued at this house by different priests from time to time, until the erection of the Catholic church at Lakeville. Their first local priest was Rev. A. Oster, followed by Rev. Fathers Glennon and Quinn. In 1880, the church at Lakeville was blown down by a tornado, services were then held in a hall in the village of Rosemount, until a church was erected.

The Rosemount Methodist church. Protestant church services



in the western part of the town were instituted by Rev. Eaton, in the spring of 1856. The first meeting was held in J. W. Reed's claim shanty on section 30. Services were held there during the summer, and after that at different houses until the school-house was built in the town of Lebanon, one mile west. In 1867, the protestant people of Lebanon and Rosemount united and built by subscription, a church on section 30, Rosemount just east of the line dividing the town. It was dedicated in December, 1867, by Elder Chaffee, of Minneapolis. The first local pastor was Rev. H. J. Shafner. He was succeeded by Revs. Chase, Hobart, Teter, Day, Learned, Sterritt and Rich.

At the time the first services were held, in 1856, a Sunday-school was organized, with Ephriam Knight as superintendent, and numbered about a dozen scholars. For a time, both church and school prospered finely, but owing to the removal of many of the members, they declined, and services were held once in two weeks.

The German Methodist church, in the village of Rosemount, was built in the summer of 1874 at a cost of \$1,900. Previous to the building of the church, meetings were held at private houses. These meetings began in 1867, and were conducted by Rev. William Robert. Among the early pastors were: Revs. Boetcher, Schute, Henry, Dietz, George Hartung and Philip Funk. A Sabbath school in connection with the church was organized in 1874, with Frederick Sprute as superintendent and about forty scholars.

In 1855, a postoffice was established and the name of Rosemount given to it. Andrew Keegan was first postmaster, and held the office for about two years. Other early postmasters were James Duffy and Frederick Kloepping.

In the fall of 1861 a store was opened in a room in the Prairie house, about a half mile west of the village of Rosemount, by Mrs. O'Donnell. In 1862 her son erected a building for her just west of the hotel, into which she moved and kept the store until 1865, when it was sold to Lester and Hardwick. In 1870, they sold the stock to James Thompson, who sold the stock two years later. The building was moved into the village and used as a hotel.

The American house was formerly in use as a store and dwelling house, about a half mile west of Rosemount village, but about 1873, the building was moved into the village and used as a private house until 1878, when C. W. Stoddard fitted it up for a hotel. In January, 1881, it came into the possession of George Lester and Fremont Washburn.

The Rosemount house was first opened as an hotel by Henry Keefe in October, 1876. The main part of the building was put up by Michael Hynes in 1874, and occupied as a harness shop,

then as a saloon. In 1877, Mr. Keefe built an addition to the rear and the next year another on the east.

The first schoolhouse built in the town of Rosemount was located on the north side of section 20, township 115, range 19, on the Dodd road to Mendota. It was built during the spring of 1858, and was a log structure about 14x18 feet. Margaret Cummings taught the first school that summer. This building was used until the one was erected in the northeast corner of the northwest quarter of section 29. The first school taught in the eastern part of the town was at the house of Walter Strathern, on section 25. He was living in the house at the time and his wife taught the school. A granary was afterwards fitted up and used as a schoolroom for a couple of years, then a small house was erected and used until a fine building was put up on the southwest quarter of section 24.

In 1863, a Mr. Arnold of Cannon Falls, at that time a member of a cavalry company stationed at Fort Snelling, received information that there was sickness in his family at home. In order to visit them he obtained a furlough, and in company with two others, S. W. Mattison, and another whose name does not appear, started out on foot. At noon they stopped for dinner at the Willoughby house, on the St. Paul and Cannon Falls road, in the town of Inver Grove, about half a mile north of the line between that town and Rosemount. A number of farmers from the neighborhood were collected at the hotel and considerable drinking was going on. It was not long before a quarrel arose as the result of a political discussion and a general row ensued, the crowd against the three soldiers, or rather two, for Arnold took the part of peace-maker, and the two soldiers were soon worsted. They succeeded in getting away and concealing themselves. While the excited crowd were looking for them Arnold started down the road on his way home. The crowd failing to discover the other two, started after him in a wagon, driving at full speed. He jumped the fence and endeavored to escape through the field, but they overtook him and sprang upon him, beating and stamping him until life was extinct. About an hour later Mr. Whittemore and others living near, went to him and found him terribly mangled. Although it was "town meeting" day, but a few were aware of the crime committed in their midst until the next day.

Great excitement prevailed and the three most active participants in the crime were forced to hide for a time. Patrick Mehan fled to Iowa and escaped altogether. Thomas Eagan and Michael McHugh were arrested and taken to Hastings. Eagan was tried first and by the aid of a packed jury was acquitted. The prosecution seeing it was useless to try the cases in the vicinity, secured a change of venue to Stillwater, and there McHugh

was tried, convicted and sentenced to the state prison for a term of years.

Mrs. Arnold, the widow of the murdered man, brought suit against Eagan for damages, and secured a verdict for a large sum. Eagan, being apprised of the result in advance, was enabled to dispose of his property. He soon after left the country, and so far as known has not been seen in the county since.

The Civil War veterans credited in the adjutant general's report to Rosemount were as follows: Minor Atherton, Charles E. Baker, Wheeler Barnum, John Beck, George E. Baker, Wyman Baker, Daniel Farquhar, Frank Hauzel, Loyd M. Harrington, Robert H. Hardick, Emery Knight, David L. Morgan, Cornelius McGuire, Walter Strathan, Treffe Akear, John E. Brawley, Thomas F. Bayler, Renier Eyer, Thomas Fowler, Peter M. Harrison, John McDonald, J. B. Salsbury, Lewis Swenour, Francis Dowas, Joseph S. Brown, E. A. Morse, Isaac Gibbs, John T. Liddle, John S. Duffy, Timothy Couant, Valentine Dolheimer, Henry Dolheimer, Jacob Vetch, Peter Ericson, Hans Lawson, J. A. Blew, E. V. McKnight, Musson Baker, B. F. Maybee.

**The St. Joseph Total Abstinence Society** was organized by Rev. Father A. Oster, Feb. 16, 1873, at the village of Rosemount with twenty charter members. The first officers were: Michael Johnson, president; Bartholomey McCarthy, vice-president; J. G. Geraghty, recording and corresponding secretary; Thomas Devitt, treasurer. In 1876 the society erected a hall at an expense of \$500.00. The Grange in the early days flourished in Rosemount with great vigor.

**Rich Valley Grange No. 130** was organized Jan. 25, 1873, with twenty-five charter members and the following officers: Thomas Clark, master; William Strathern, overseer; D. G. Harrington, lecturer; Thomas Hole, secretary; J. R. Wallace, treasurer; Walter Strathern, steward; Orville Woodworth, assistant steward; Mrs. Mark Hole, Ceres; Mrs. J. R. Wallace, Pomona; Mrs. Juliette Hole, Flora; Mrs. Thomas Clark, lady assistant steward. In November, 1875, the grange purchased the old school house owned by district number 20, on the southeast quarter of section 24, and fitted it up for a hall.

**Hope Grange** was organized at the school house in district number 92, a half mile west of the village of Rosemount, in the fall of 1873 with about eighteen charter members. Among those prominent in its organization were: M. A. Sullivan, C. S. Headley, J. B. Gilman, John Gilman, E. A. Rice, J. W. Reed, W. H. Hardick, Ira Sanger, Belle Reed, Mrs. W. H. Hardick, Mrs. S. C. Headley and Mrs. John Gilman.

**Rosemount village** has a population of about 400. It is located on the C. M. & St. P. and the C. R. I. & P. Rys., sixteen miles west

of Hastings, and seven north of Farmington. It has Catholic and German Lutheran churches, a school and three hotels. The mail, telephone, telegraph and express service is excellent. Following is a brief business directory: Thomas Devitt, postmaster; T. J. Brice, grain dealer; William Cadzow, hotel; F. F. Cassidy, physician; M. J. Corcoran, blacksmith; Thomas E. Devitt, cigars, candies, stationery and school supplies; Geraghty & Hynes, general store; Dennis Gibson, barber; Frank A. Gollon, general store; Henry Hagenmeister, meats; Peter Heinen, harness; Dennis Hogan, blacksmith; Johnson Bros. (Frank and John), hay; M. E. Martin, restaurant; Peter Stetter, blacksmith; P. J. Walsh, hotel. State Bank of Rosemont, S. A. Netland, president; William M. Pye, vice-president; E. H. Essig, cashier.

The village was laid out in 1866, by J. A. Case, on land owned by Selah Chamberlain, of Cleveland, Ohio. The town has grown until it is now a flourishing village. It was incorporated in 1875 with the following officers; Frank Gallon, president; Frederick Kloeping, Michael Hynes, Frank Garry, council; J. C. Geraghty, treasurer; Andrew Keegan, justice of the peace; Louis Warweg, constable. The act of incorporation was approved by the legislature February 16, 1875. These officers were to hold until the first Monday in April, following, on which day the first regular election took place with the following result: John Farquhar, president; Frederick Kloeping, Gottlieb Schmidt, Frank Garry, council; J. C. Geraghty, treasurer; Andrew Keegan, justice of the peace; Phillip Caron, constable.

In 1876 the village authorities built a town hall at an expense of \$700. Considerable more money has since been expended for improvements.

The present officers of the village are: A. J. Ward, president; William Cadzow, J. O. Ryan, John Geiger, trustees; George McDonough, clerk; Frank Gollon, treasurer.

Following are some of the firms of the earlier days:

The firm of F. Kloeping and L. Warweg began business in 1875 buying the stock of G. Merrill, who had established the business about two years previous. In July, 1868, Frank Gollon established a general store, and continued the business alone ten years with success. The store of O'Brien and Briece was established in the fall of 1869, by Edward McNernony, who conducted the business until he died in 1875. His wife conducted it until 1880, when James O'Brien and T. J. Briece bought the stock. About the year 1870 John Farquhar established a blacksmith shop on the north side of Ash street near Pine. In 1875, Dennis Hogan became a partner, and in 1878 Farquhar sold his interest, and Mathew Butler became a partner with Hogan. In September, 1880, Joseph Geiger bought an interest, and the firm name

became Hogan, Butler & Company. The firm of Garry & Geiger was organized in the spring of 1869 and was formed by Frank Garry and Joseph Geiger. They built their shop on the west side of Pine street, and continued together until September, 1880, when Geiger sold out to Mr. Garry. Joseph Guth opened a wagon shop in the fall of 1875, occupying part of Garry & Geiger's blacksmith shop. In the fall of 1877 he built a shop on the lot to the south, where he gained a good trade. William Kurtz established a wagon shop in the fall of 1870, on the west side of Main street. The next fall he built a shop on the corner of Main and Cedar streets, which he moved into, also using part of the building for a residence. In the fall of 1875, Peter Heinen opened a harness shop in the building later occupied by Henry Keeffe as a hotel. One year he put up a building on the lot adjoining on the west and moved into it, using part of it as a residence. Gottlieb Schmied opened a shoe shop in the fall of 1870, and conducted it until 1880, when he added a small stock. An elevator was built by the railroad company in 1867, at a cost of about \$12,000, and a capacity of 40,000 bushels. In 1877 Pratt and Robinson bought it, and in the fall of 1880 sold to M. Meeker of Farmington. Until 1878 it was operated by horse-power. At that time a steam engine was put in.

Part of the village of Pine Bend, as originally surveyed in 1857, was in the town of Rosemount. It covered the northeast northwest quarter of section 18, and the fraction of section 7. It was vacated and used as farm land by H. G. O. Morrison, one of the original proprietors.

**Rich Valley** is a small postoffice and station on the Chicago, Great Western Ry., in section 24, Rosemount township. The postoffice was established in 1857, with C. H. Carr as postmaster. He kept the office at his house, on section 26, until 1864, when Thomas Abraham was appointed and the office removed about half a mile further south, to the place later occupied by D. G. Harrington. Thomas Clark was the next postmaster, and kept the office in his house, on section 23. In August, 1867, Mark Hole was appointed, and held the office in his home.

### RAVENNA TOWNSHIP.

**Ravenna township** receives its name from Ravenna, Ohio, the eponym being suggested by the wife of A. T. Norton, now Mrs. Harriett P. Morton Smith of Minneapolis. Mrs. Smith had taught school in Ravenna, Ohio, and her letter appears elsewhere in this work. The town is bounded on the north by the Mississippi river, on the east and south by Goodhue county, and on the west by Marston and Hastings. The whole surface of the town is quite

rolling. The eastern portion of the town is characterized by considerable roughness, some of its hills rising to a height of about a hundred feet. This portion lying nearest the Mississippi river is also timbered. The Vermillion river traverses it in a southeasterly direction, and is connected with the Mississippi river by two sloughs, one of them in Hastings and the other in Ravenna. The latter is known as the Tradell slough. It divides the island formed by the Vermillion slough and the Vermillion and Mississippi rivers into two parts known as the Upper and Lower islands. These islands are about fifteen miles in length six miles of their extent being in Ravenna. They contain in the town, three thousand, four hundred and seventy-five acres of land, a part of which is covered with timber, principally elm, basswood and soft-maple. During high water, this portion of the town overflows, to a depth of from eight to fifteen feet. There are several small lakes in these islands, three in section 4 and 9, called Mud Hen lakes, one, two, three and three in the Upper island not named. A lake some ten or twelve acres in extent is called Moshier lake, in honor of the first claimant of the adjoining land.

The western portion of the town is prairie, the soil being sandy in its nature, and rather light. The people here have no water privileges, except as they dig wells. Owing to the height of the land above the river bed, some of these wells have been excavated to a depth of one hundred and seventy feet. The surface of the town generally, by reason of its roughness and the great abundance of water, is much better adapted to stock raising than to the production of grains.

In March, 1852, while what is now Ravenna belonged to the Sioux, it was visited by two brothers, Hugh and Owen Sherry. They were natives of Ireland, and for the past three years had been living at Point Douglass. They were accompanied by M. McDermott. The whole trio were attracted by the appearance of the land which they had come to spy out, and accordingly made claims in sections 6, 31 and 36.

The first house in the town was built on the land of Owen Sherry, in the southwest quarter of section 31, township 115, range 17, and was built of logs.

Early in 1853, Joseph Moshier came into the town from Prescott, Wis. He made a claim of 160 acres, in the southwest quarter section 5, township 114, range 16 west, but after some years removed to Dakota territory, where he died. But little is known of him, but he is probably the Joseph Moshier who first came into the county in 1821, and had quite an acquaintance with the early traders. After the ratification, in 1853, of the Indian treaty negotiated in 1852, other settlers came into the town. H. C. Lovejoy was a settler of 1863, and made a claim of 160 acres, in sec-

tion 8. Mr. Lovejoy came to the town from Wisconsin. P. W. Elliott and Thomas Ellis were among the earliest to make claims in the town, after the ratification of the treaty. Mr. Ellis purchased some lumber at Prescott, of which he made a raft, floating it down the river, as near as possible to his chosen place of residence. He then carried it by hand, and fashioned it into a board house, 16 x 18 feet in dimensions. The roof of this dwelling was constructed of elm bark. The Indians in those days, though friendly were numerous and annoying. On one occasion a party of them stalked into the house of Owen Sherry, and without uttering a word, proceeded to appropriate twelve or fifteen pounds of pork. They further relieved the family of what bread they had, with the exception of one small piece, which Mr. Sherry concealed. In 1856 the Sioux held a scalp dance in the town, of two weeks' duration. They had been on an expedition against the Wisconsin Chippewas, and had returned with three scalps. One of these is described as a "full faced" scalp, and as having its luxuriant raven hair, fully two feet in length, adorned with war feathers.

The first birth in the town was that of Felix Sherry, March 4, 1854. He was the son of Hugh and Mary Sherry, and died February 21, 1880. The first marriage occurred the third day of June, 1856. At that date, Owen Sherry and Ellen McKenna were united in wedlock by Rev. Father McMahon. The ceremony was performed at the house of Hugh Sherry, on section 31. The first death in the town was that of George Hazelton, who died in the fall of 1852.

Ravenna was originally a part of Hastings. Before the towns were formed it was embraced in the Ellis precinct, and the first election within the limits of the town was held at the house of Thomas Ellis, in November, 1857, to vote on the adoption of the state constitution. The next election was the special election of April 15, 1858, for the purpose of voting on the great railroad bond act. Sixteen votes were cast against the act, and but seven in its favor. This election was held at what was known as the "Henry house," situated on section 8.

Since it was thought expedient to separate the government of the rural population from that of the city of Hastings, Ravenna was formed, June 5, 1860. It contained sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 16, 17 and 18, in township 114, range 16 west, and sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15, in township 114, of range 17 west, all of township 115, range 16 west, in the county, and sections 25 and 36 in township 115, range 17 west. February 29, 1876, the state legislature, by a special act, took from Ravenna, and gave to Marshan, the sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 15, now embraced in the limits of the latter town; as a return, taking out of

the territory of Marshan, the nine southern sections embraced at present in the limits of Ravenna. For some years, as regarded the administration of its affairs, Ravenna was called the model town of the county. There was always money in its treasury, and during the war the town raised \$1,800 for soldiers' bounties.

At the organization of the town in 1860, the following officers were elected: Thomas Ellis, chairman of town board; William A. Gray and Patriek Murray, associates; H. C. Lovejoy, town clerk.

Among the early chairmen were: A. P. Giles, Thomas Ellis, H. B. Lovejoy, A. W. Etter and E. Harrison. Among the early clerks were: H. C. Lovejoy, J. C. Egbert, J. H. Day, James Sherry and N. J. Olson.

In 1856, the educational needs of the town began to be apparent to its inhabitants, as they perceived children multiplying in their midst, and no privileges of the kind for them to enjoy. The first step towards the organization of a school district was the employing of Maggie G. Ellis, to teach a three months' school, paying her three dollars per week. They rented for the purpose what was then known as the Henry house, on section 8, which was used until 1862.

At a school meeting held in 1857, a vote was taken to raise the sum of \$550, for the purpose of building a schoolhouse to be located on the southeast corner of section 8, on land owned by Thomas Ellis, who was to give two acres for the school ground if the district would pay the expense of recording the deed. The latter, however, failed in their part of the agreement, and the money was not forthcoming. At the same meeting in 1857, a school district was organized as district No. 26, which number was afterwards changed. At a meeting held February 11, 1860, it was voted to raise \$150 to build a log schoolhouse to be situated on the site before designated. Votes, however, did not produce the money, and the old Henry house must continue to be used, as before. Still, nothing daunted, at the next annual meeting, a vote was taken to levy a tax of \$300 for the purpose of building a schoolhouse. This vote, however, shared the same fate as the others, and two public-spirited citizens, H. C. Lovejoy and G. M. Blake, tired of this fruitless voting, built a schoolhouse, at a cost of about \$300. The district afterwards took the building, paying them for it.

In the summer of 1860, Eliza Quintin taught a school of about fifteen pupils in a house owned by Joseph Ennis, situated on what is now section 1, in the town of Marshan. This school was taught preparatory to the formation of a district. In the following fall, at a school meeting held at the house of James Sherry, on the southwest quarter of section 36, a district was



organized and designated as No. 27, and a vote was also taken to raise \$600 to build a schoolhouse, but like the older district, it was easier to vote a tax than to raise the money, and it was 1865 before the house was built. The first school taught in the new building was in the following winter, by Timothy Mitchell.

In 1865, the people living in a portion of the original district felt the need of a schoolhouse nearer, so they erected a brick building on the southeast quarter of section 29, and here their first school was taught by Augusta Lyons. This house was used until 1873, when it was sold and a house of frame was erected at Etter station, 18x25 feet, at a cost of \$180. The brick building was bought by C. L. Barnum, and used as a dwelling house.

The first religious service held in the town was in July, 1853, at the house of Thomas Ellis, conducted by Edward Cressey, a Baptist minister from Prescott, Wis. In the spring of 1853, a Bible class was formed at the house of Mrs. Thomas Ellis, who conducted it and continued it through the summer. The first Methodist class was formed in December, 1866, by Rev. G. W. Richardson, of Douglass township, with fifteen members, and was assigned to Red Wing circuit, under the name of Ravenna class. It continued in existence four years, when it was discontinued.

The cemetery is situated on what is called Elliot's Hill, section 16. The first interments made in this ground were the infant twins, Mary and Martha, of Mr. and Mrs. P. W. Elliott, who were buried August 18, 1855. The next burial was that of Corbin Speakes.

In 1856, the road known as the Ellis and Hastings road was surveyed through this town, commencing in section 33, at the St. Paul and La Crosse road, extending nearly north about two miles, then in a northwesterly direction to the city of Hastings. This road was laid out under the supervision of Thomas Ellis, whence its name. Its length in the town is about eight miles.

Long before the Ellis and Hastings road was laid out there was a road called the military road, extending from La Crosse to St. Paul. Over this road, as early as 1852-53, there was a stage line in operation, every winter after navigation closed, until the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway commenced operations, in 1871. This route crossed the southern part of this town, entering it in the southwest quarter of section 33, touches sections 19, 20, 32 and 33, and leaves the town in the southwest quarter of section 18.

The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway has about seven miles of road through this town, entering in section 28, extending in a northwesterly direction along the bank of the Ver-

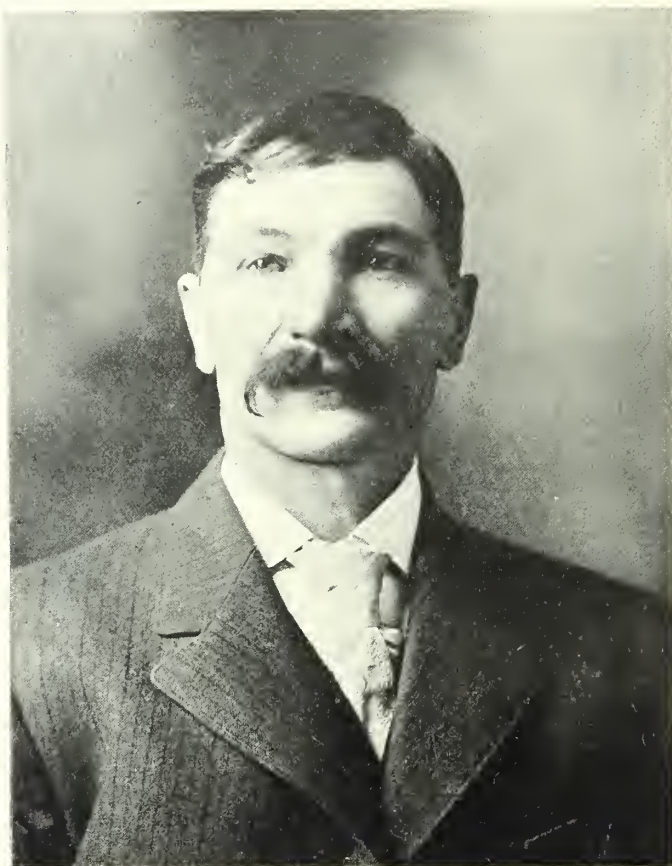
million river, and leaving the town in section 37, township 115, range 16.

Following is a list of the Civil War veterans, who, according to the adjutant-general's report, enlisted from Ravenna township: James Akers, William Armstrong, Allen G. Ellis, Charles Fisher, John Kelley, Edward Moizzo, Albert Sherry, William Brown, William Darkin, A. H. Akers, Delos Baker, Isaae Lytle, James Sherry, William Walton, Michael Hart, George Daniels, William Brown, William Bourke, James Johnson, William Clark and John Durkom.

**Naming the Township.** Following is a letter from Mrs. Harriet P. Norton Smith in regard to the name of Ravenna: "Albert T. Norton went to Hastings, I think, in the fall of 1856. He was there and over in Prescott, Wis., until in the spring of 1859. That spring he went to Massachusetts, where he and I were married, April 20, 1859, and went to Hastings to live. One of my wedding presents from Mr. Norton was a deed made before we were married, of the northwest one quarter of section 7, township 114, range 16, in what is now the town of Ravenna. Mr. Norton had had a portion of the land plowed and raised a crop of wheat previously, and in the summer of 1859 he had a house built on the land and a large granary built at the same time or soon after. There was no road to the farm, so Mr. Norton got a road laid out, on the south side of the farm, which started at the Red Wing road, so called from Hastings to Red Wing, and went down to the sand in the bottoms (as it was then called) below where the Lovejoy farm now is. Somewhere about that time there were some divisions made in the towns, a portion of Marshan was set off. I do not now remember what else was done, only that we had a new town. Mr. Norton, I think, was one of the principal ones in bringing this about. I was asked to name the new town. I said I would like to have it called Ravenna, which was done. I do not know that A. T. Norton was ever in Ravenna, Ohio, but I had been teaching school there previous to being married. I liked the place very much and the people too, as well as the name of the place, and so I named the new town after Ravenna, Portage county, Ohio. My maiden name was Harriet P. Norton, of Otis, Berkshire county. Mr. A. T. Norton was from Blandford, Hampden county, both in Massachusetts. The families did not claim any relationship, but since Mr. Norton died, I learned that we were either fourth or fifth cousins."

**Etter station** is located in this town, in section 21, range 16. It was built in 1871, and named in honor of A. W. Etter, who owned the land on which it was situated. A postoffice was established there at the same time, and Mr. Etter appointed postmaster,





E. M. VESETH.

which office he held until the appointment of N. J. Olsen, in January, 1881. In 1873, Mr. Etter opened a stock of general merchandise, which he kept about three years. In 1871 or 1872, a blacksmith shop was opened by August Behrmann. In 1873, Mr. Etter built a warehouse, for the purpose of buying wheat. Etter is now a postoffice and station on the C. M. & St. P. Ry., eight miles southeast of Hastings. It has telegraph, express and mail service. Etter is a picturesque spot, and the scenery about the station is much admired by passing travelers.

**Einar M. Veseth** was born in Norway, March 13, 1863, and came to America in 1884, settling first in Wisconsin, where he remained five years. In 1903 he came to Etter and purchased 1,000 acres of land in Dakota county and 500 in Goodhue county. On this large tract of land he has since made a specialty of breeding stock; also doing some general farming. He raises Aberdeen Angus cattle and Poland hogs, getting the foundation for his herd from the North Dakota Experimental Station. At the head of his heard is the Earl of Wilford, No. 73966, who won the grand championship in the two-year-old class at the North Dakota State Fair in 1905, and has also won first honors in all county fairs where he has exhibited. Mr. Veseth winters about 150 head, which he feeds for the early spring market. He has a modern feeding plant, has put in a reservoir and has the water piped to his barn and residence. His home is modern in every respect, having been remodeled at an expense of \$2,000. Its neat and well kept appearance appeals to the many travelers who pass it on the railroad. Mr. Veseth was married, June 4, 1901, to Katherine Johnson, a native of Norway, and their union has been blessed with four children: Martin, Arthur, Martha and Luella. In 1905 Mr. Veseth was elected treasurer of Ravenna township, which office he still holds. He is a director of his school district and in politics is a Republican. He was the prime factor in organizing the Lutheran Church at Etter, which comprises about one dozen families, and over which Professor Hanson of Red Wing presides.

### LAKEVILLE TOWNSHIP.

**Lakeville township** is the largest in Dakota county and receives its name from the large lake in the eastern part. It is bounded on the north by Burnsville and Lebanon; on the east by Empire, on the south by Eureka, and on the south and west by Scott county.

April 6, 1858, it was enacted by the board of county commissioners, that the town should consist of township 114, range 20, and all in the county of township 114, range 21. The western

boundary of the town, as first established, was a diagonal line drawn from near the northwest corner of section 2, township 114, range 21, in a southeasterly direction, crossing the town line near the southwest corner of section 36, township 114, range 21. This boundary was changed to the present one, and Lakeville now consists of township 114 north, of range 20 west, and the two eastern tiers of sections in township 114, range 21, the latter being all of that township within the limits of Dakota county. It contains 30,720 acres, and is six miles in extent, north and south, and eight miles east and west.

The Vermillion river flows through the eastern and southern portions of the town and is made up of several small streams, three of which have their sources here. What is known as the north branch of the river has its source partially in the township, while another small tributary flows from springs in the southeastern part of section 15 and the western part of section 22. The third branch rises in the southwest quarter of section 25 and flows diagonally through sections 25, 33, 35 and 36.

“On March 25, 1853,” once wrote J. J. Braekett, “I left St. Paul, where I had been spending the winter, equipped with gun, ammunition, blanket and camp-kettle, three loaves of bread, a small piece of pork, matches and compass. Crossing the Mississippi on the ice, I steered southward, without road or trail. The object of the trip was to explore the valleys of the Straight and Cannon rivers, rumor telling of magnificent falls near their junction. I camped that night in the brush, about twelve miles below St. Paul. The next morning I struck the Indian trail leading from Black Dog village to Big Sioux river, and about noon that day, from a spot where the trail crossed what was afterward John H. Thurston’s farm, I first saw the place on which I now live. I passed over where the city of Faribault now stands and found a log building there, owned by Alexander Faribault and occupied as an Indian trading-post. He was absent at the time, and I continued my journey up the Straight river nearly to where Owatonna has since been built up. Returning to St. Paul, I arrived on the evening of the 31st, having been out seven days and six nights without entering a dwelling or seeing a white man.

“I found the ice in the Mississippi breaking up and unsafe to cross. I accordingly remained on the west side two days, stopping with Mr. Bartlett, afterward a defaulting sheriff in this county. The last of May following, I visited Lakeville again, in company with Griffin Phelps. We looked over the country a little, and, deciding to make a settlement here, ‘stuck our stakes’ and returned to St. Paul. During the summer we were here again with oxen, lumber and plow, and did some breaking.

“In July, the surveyors and workmen on the ‘Dodd’ and ‘Big Sioux’ roads passed through the town. In October, 1854, I built a small house, 16x24 feet in dimensions, and situated in lot 1 of section 30. Mr. Phelps and Mr. Farnham stayed all winter in my cabin. The nearest neighbor at this time was Mr. Bisell, at Pine Bend.”

The first ground was broken in the town by Griffin Phelps. Mr. Phelps also sowed the first seed, which consisted of one bushel of fall rye, sown very late in the fall of 1853. The crop was an entire failure. Almost every settler, who was here in 1854, broke land, the aggregate amount, however, being small. Some potatoes, turnips and sod corn were grown this year.

In the spring of 1854, immigrants began slowly to put in an appearance. Mrs. Mary Whalen and her son, John, were the first to come. They lived in the timber land, about a mile beyond the lake and on the road to Spring lake. Then came George Palmer and George Fagan, who settled on section 30. Daniel F. Smith accompanied them, or came not far from the date of their arrival. Michael Rohan and son, Michael, also came this spring and settled in section 20. John and Michael Sheridan settled in section 17, John Finnegan in section 8, John Houts in section 29, and Jesse Hipple in section 30. The same year, Samuel Dunn made a claim in section 33, Dennis Nute in section 28, a Mr. Youngblood and Willis B. Reed in section 32, Rinaldo Thompson in section 20, and S. P. Buker in section 29. Mr. Buker sold his claim, however, to Samuel Johnson, who in turn sold the land to Henry, his son. Roger and Patriek Casey settled on section 5, Michael Hendrieks on section 21, but sold his right early to E. Woodhull. James Devitt made a claim on section 17; Anthony Cosgrove settled somewhere in the town during the year, and Michael Johnston and Charles Norling (son-in-law of Mrs. Whalen) came in during the summer or fall. Johnston settled on section 5, and Norling on section 29, the latter claimed forty acres of land which he afterward sold to G. F. Ackley. In the spring of 1855, the great immigration commenced, as well as the era of speculation. The steamers were crowded with passengers seeking homes, as well as with speculators, gamblers and others. The tables on the boats were usually set four times for each repast, and the fasting powers of the passengers were sometimes severely tried. Early in the spring of this year, a Mr. Carpenter was the first to arrive at Lakeville and increase the list of settlers. He settled in the northwest quarter of section 28, now owned by Elisha Batten. David Tougher (called Tucker) arrived April 17th, and a Mr. Parkinson settled on the southwest quarter of section 21, now owned by Edward Woodhull.

The Thurston family also came in early this year, having

walked around Lake Pepin and having first proceeded to St. Paul, which place they reached April 14th. Daniel M. Thurston, the father, arrived in Lakeville April 30th, and claimed the northeast quarter of section 28, on which Henry Johnson and Henry Perkins now live. His sons, John H. and Sumner C., came May 3rd, of the week following, and were accompanied by G. F. Aekley. Sumner C. Thurston took the claim east of his father's, in section 28. This estate was afterwards sold to Mr. Brennan. John H. Thurston took the claim next north of his father's, being the southeast quarter of section 21. At that time, there was not a house, fence or piece of plowed land to be seen from J. H. Thurston's claim, though the view extended some thirty miles to the north and east. There were several houses not far away, but these were hidden by a ridge on the west. But before fall, the Vermillion prairie was pretty well dotted with houses, some fences were made, and considerable breaking done.

Daniel M. and John H. Thurston and brother lived together in a rude dwelling in section 21, until a house was built about fifteen rods east of the shanty and about fifty-five rods east of the west line of the section.

Other settlers of 1855 were: Robert S. Donaldson and Isaae Curry, who located in section 33; James Curry, father of Isaae; lived on the latter's place in 1856 or 1857; James B. Sayres and Charles Jones settled on section 34, all of these settlements commencing with the date of arrival, May 27th. Benjamin, George and Jefferson Pratt settled this year in section 22. These brothers lived together some time, but Jefferson Pratt remained in the town only a comparatively short season. With these brothers, in the spring, there came also John Brennan, who settled on section 17, George A. Record, who settled on section 34, and Joseph Hamilton, who made a claim in section 32. Lawrence Moran settled in the fractional section 25, Mr. Eagan in the same. Alfred Dean, a non-resident, made a claim in section 32. Alonzo Witherell located in section 24. Oliver P. Clark lived in a hay stack during the first winter, on the same section. Mr. Clark had then been married seventeen years, and had moved sixteen times. Mr. Frazier settled in section 19, Peter Parker in 24, and Lafayette, his son, in section 25. Other settlers were: Jabez Smith (Mrs. J. Hout's brother), Patriek Donovan, Mr. Pinneo (father of Mrs. Thompson), and Daniel F. Akin, who settled in section 24. In June, George C. Case made a claim in section 15, William A. Ham in section 28, Hobart N. Hosmer in section 22, and Taleott Alderman in section 23. Edward Woodhull settled in section 21, August 7th, and Chester L. Hosmer in section 23 some time in October. Thomas Hyland settled in section 2, the month following. John Curry came, not far from the same time, while George



Frisbee and S. M. Bolster settled in section 24 during the month of May; Henry Houts (brother of John), arrived some time during the summer. These were nearly, if not quite, all of the settlers who arrived in Lakeville during the year 1855.

They were succeeded, in 1856, by Henry Pond and Dr. Horace Phelps (brother of Griffin), and others. Dr. Phelps settled on the Robert Perkins farm, in section 27. Other settlers were: David Partlow, John Strauswell, and William and Abner Waddell. William Waddell settled in fractional section 13. Abner (said to be the David Lawney of "Eggleston's Mystery of Metropolisville"), made a claim in section 15, but lived in the town but a short time. Other settlers still came to the town in 1856, but their names will be found in the account of the "Old Village," where they principally settled. Young ladies were not very numerous in Lakeville from 1855 to 1857. Their number consisted of only Olivia Town, a relative of the Perkinses, two daughters of O. P. Clark, Phoebe Sayres, and her sister, Ann Eliza (afterward Isaac C. Curry's wife); and Melissa Smith and Matilda Frisbee.

The first marriage in the town was that of John J. Hartig to Mrs. Dorothy Muchman, in 1857. Mr. Hartig was born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, and came to America in 1853, settling in Lakeville village in 1855. Mrs. Hartig was a native of Bavaria. The first child born in the town was Mary Ann, daughter of Patrick and Anna Casey. She was born May 11, 1854. The first death in Lakeville was that of Thomas S. Farnham, who died in February, 1854, from the effects of freezing his feet while attempting to cross the "seven-mile prairie."

The people of Lakeville were of social natures. Strong attachments are always formed among the people who have a community of interests, and who daily endure such experiences as ever fall to the lot of the pioneer. They are made generous and open-hearted, and the desire for social intercourse and gathering with their neighbors expands like a flower in the sun. Many a long winter evening, in all settlements, has been whiled away to the music of the merry violin, whose every familiar tone reminded those gathered, of whatever age, of some happy time in the past. Then there is a long list of quiet amusements, all of which, no doubt, were enjoyed in Lakeville, in the early days.

Captain Rich makes note in his diary of attending a large husking party at J. H. Thurston's in November of 1857. Red ears, he remarks, were not very abundant, but luckily a juvenile belonging to the house had provided himself with a box of the article, which he shrewdly peddled at fair rates. A diminutive scarlet ear often took several gentlemen "to Rome," for as soon as the possessor had completed his mission, the passport was

made over to another, who immediately commenced his labor of love.

After supper, the guests were prepared for the general good time, which, says the captain, they enjoyed until a late hour.

Other parties also were numerous, and in the summer, Lakeville was noted for its picnics. Fourth of July seems to have been a favored time for holding them, and the national day rarely rolled round without being distinguished in this manner. The first picnic in the western part of the county was held July 4, 1856, on a knoll in the southeast quarter of section 25. The locality was known in general terms as the North Grove. Charles Porter, of Empire, was marshal of the day. Alonzo Wetherill, well advanced in years, played the drum and some one, unremembered, played the fife. The stars and stripes were displayed, and the thirty people assembled passed the day with pleasure and, no doubt, with patriotic profit.

The following year two or three hundred people gathered at Prairie lake, on the same anniversary. There was an abundance of good vocal music, prayer was offered by Charles Smith of Eureka, the Declaration of Independence was read by G. B. Mallery, and addresses were made by Rev. J. O. Rich and Henry Caska. An arbor was erected, of goodly dimensions, and under its sheltering shade the long tables fairly creaked with the weight of good things brought by the generous-hearted housewives.

In 1858, Hon. Ignatius Donnelly delivered an address at the annual gathering, and in 1859, on account of a severe hail-storm on the evening of the third day of July, the picnic which was arranged for the Fourth was necessarily postponed. This storm did much damage to crops, and such cold followed that even the hardy settlers were forced to resort to the protection of overcoats and mittens.

On one of these annual occasions a party of the picnic people at Prairie lake procured a sailboat and endeavored to increase the pleasure of the day by a sail. It happened, that a tall, over-grown youth was in the party whose cowardice was only equalled by his ignorance of boats and water. When a short distance from land, he became possessed with an intense desire to "go home," and finally was put ashore, though unintentionally, on an island. His ideas had been considerably confused by his fright, so starting boldly out, in pursuit of the picnic grounds, he of course made a circuit of the island shores, absolutely puzzled, that while on rounding some point he would come in sight of his longed-for destination, he continually failed to reach it. Round, and round, and round went the unfortunate young man, each circuit seeming to increase the confusion and hopelessness of his situation. But at length, almost in despair, he racked his brain for an explana-

tion of the phenomenon and happily hit upon the true one. After much shouting, he succeeded in bringing a boatman to his assistance, but alas, he had lost the chief glories of the day.

Many ludicrous incidents attended the getting home from these pleasant occasions, owing to the bad state of the roads, and other causes. But, whether a wagon load of people became "set" in a slough, or even overturned therein, or in the water of the fords, their good nature was preserved and their ardor for "good times" undiminished.

In 1857, the hard times commenced. High prices had been paid for everything requisite to start a farm with, except the land, and just as the farmers began to produce something to sell, the prices of produce went down, partly owing to the insufficient means of transportation, all grain being shipped in sacks. In addition to other causes, the shinplasters, which had been issued by the wild-cat banks, became nearly, or quite worthless. No money was paid for produce, and, in exchange for goods, wheat was rated at 45 cents per bushel; oats, 30 cents; and buckwheat, 40 cents. During the era of speculation, values had been much inflated, and when the crisis came the end was a financial crash. There was no sale for property. Men who were heavy landholders, and considered rich, became troubled to provide for those necessities which demanded the expenditure of cash. People got ragged, and their garments were adorned with patches. The patches got ragged, and they in turn patched them. This was repeated so often that it was sometimes difficult to tell of what material a garment was originally composed. If a man was seen with whole clothes on, it was at once inferred that he came from without the state, and it was wondered why he had ventured into it. People remained on their farms because they had no means of getting away, since it was almost impossible to get good money for anything they had for sale. One of the settlers succeeded in obtaining money enough to purchase a few yards of white duck. His ingenious wife colored this by the use of sumach berries, and sheathed his old tattered coat with it. Then, making a pair of pants out of the same material, he had the appearance of such a well-dressed gentleman that he is said actually to have been an object of envy.

Dennis Nute was much in need of a pair of shoes one winter so he took the two halves of an old valise and put one on each foot, using rags as straps and supports. With these he got along very well, but say those who beheld him, "Such tracks as he made in the snow beggar the powers of description!" This gentleman is said to have been peculiar, though shrewd. The clergyman of the town approached him one day and inquired, with be-

coming gravity, "Do you ever go to meeting, Mr. Nute?" "Yes," said the old man, sharply; "twice a year ginrally; town meetin' and ginral election!" After a little further conversation of this order, the clergyman left in despair.

In the spring of 1858, a Mr. Egan was murdered in Lakeville, and his murderer, whoever he was, escaped. When last seen, Mr. Egan was going toward his home in company with one John Whalen. It was election day, and both men had been drinking intemperately and had quarreled. Nothing was heard of them any further, until news was brought the following morning that Egan had been found dead in the road with his skull crushed. A party with Dr. Horace Phelps at its head started, in company with Whalen, to the scene of the crime. Whalen's conduct was deemed to be suspicious, and he was accordingly arrested. He was examined before Justices James Curry and John Houts, who, after deciding him to be guilty, granted him a release on \$500 bail. Whalen immediately left the country, and has always been considered as guilty, beyond doubt.

In June, 1851, a meeting was held in S. P. Buker's store, in accordance with the laws of the state, to elect officers, name and organize the township. The following officers were accordingly chosen: Samuel Dunn, chairman; Richard McClintock, clerk; T. Bradway, treasurer; W. Kean, assessor; S. P. Buker, justice; G. Eaton and Jabez Smith, constables. The following persons were chairmen of the town board for the ensuing years: 1859, J. W. Doyle; 1860, E. Woodhull was chosen, but was taken sick and his place was filled by D. M. Thurston; 1861, S. P. Buker; 1862, G. F. Ackley; 1863-64, G. F. Ackley; 1865, S. Jenkins; 1866, D. F. Akin; 1867, G. N. Moody; 1868, J. Conniff; 1869-70-71-72, I. Perkins; 1873, D. C. Johnson; 1874, E. W. Bonham; 1875, J. D. Moran; 1876, R. H. Donaldson; 1877-78, D. F. Akin; 1879-80-81, J. Myers. J. J. Brackett was the first justice of the peace and was appointed by Governor Ramsey, and served until the election in 1858. S. P. Buker was then elected, and continued in office as long as he remained in the township. D. C. Johnson served as justice for a long period of years. The present officers are: Supervisor, W. C. Ackerman; clerk, W. F. Roche; treasurer, G. J. Berres; justice of the peace, F. J. Paddock; constable, I. G. Fremouw.

The first school taught in the township was in G. F. Ackley's log shanty on the Dodd road, northwest of section 29. This was in the winter of 1855-56, and is said to have been taught by William Cummings. Early in the spring of 1856 steps were taken for the formation of a school district. This seems to have been a joint district between Eureka and Lakeville. The school was

kept during the summer in Elder Brown's claim shanty, and was taught by Mrs. Jason H. Paine.

The district was organized by electing M. Sheridan, director; John Brennan, clerk; Henry Casey, treasurer. The following year half an acre of land was donated to the district by Mr. Kean, Sr., on condition that the district should erect a schoolhouse. Money was immediately raised by subscription, and a house built on this land, which was situated in the southwest quarter of section 8. It was a frame building 18x24 feet. The school was opened, with Mrs. Mary A. Kean, as teacher, and with twenty scholars enrolled. It was successfully continued until 1873, when the building was destroyed by fire. The district immediately rebuilt on the same site, but in 1879 this house suffered the same fate as the first. About this time it was deemed desirable to divide the district, which was accordingly done. The old district now purchased half an acre of land in the northeast quarter of section 17, and proceeded to build their third schoolhouse.

In 1858, still another school district was organized, and the

The organization of another school district was commenced at the house of Thomas Hyland, in 1858, by the election of officers, etc. The first school was opened in Mr. Watson's claim shanty, on the shore of the small lake known as Carleton's lake, with Miss Ellen Brown as teacher, and with fifteen scholars in attendance. Soon after, a board shanty was built in the southern part of section 1, where school was held until 1860, when the present house was built. It is a frame building, 18x30 feet, was erected, at a cost of \$500, in the southwest quarter of section 1. The first school was taught in a shanty on the land of C. Smith, in the northeast quarter of section 23, by Miss A. Amidon, with an attendance of ten pupils. School was transferred soon after to the house of Mr. Hosmer, and still again to that of Mr. Alderman. About 1865 or 1866, half an acre of land was given to the district by Wells Westcott, on condition that it should always be used for school purposes. A schoolhouse was accordingly built on this land, in the northeast quarter of section 22.

Early in 1859, a school was opened by Miss Louise Wetherill in her own house, in the northeast quarter of section 36, with ten or twelve scholars. In the autumn of this year a district was organized. Mr. Earle donated a shanty 12x14 feet, which the district moved to the northeast quarter of section 35, where school was held until Mr. Earle had other use for the shanty and removed it. A house was then procured of J. Curry, which was moved to the northwest quarter of section 35. In 1864, a schoolhouse was built on the northwest quarter of section 36, a frame structure, 16x20 feet, plainly furnished and costing \$300; Miss

Martha Seward is the teacher at the present time, and has an attendance of eight scholars.

In the early days, a school was opened in an old shoe shop in the old village of Lakeville, and taught by Sampson Torry, who had about twenty scholars, and still later, the school was removed to a vacant building near the shoe shop. In 1857, a district was organized and a schoolhouse was built on Second street, of the old village, but when completed some difficulty arose and the contractor took possession. A second schoolhouse was built on the corner of land owned by G. Phelps. This house was occupied until it was burned in 1867. A third house was built on a quarter of an acre of land situated in the northwest quarter of section 29. In 1877, the district was divided and the new portion took the schoolhouse and sold it. The old portion built a new house in the northeast quarter of section 30, a frame building 20x24 feet, at a cost of \$125.

The new portion of the above district was set off by a petition of the citizens, by a special act of legislature, January, 1878. Bonds were issued to the amount of \$1,000, and steps were immediately taken for the building of a new schoolhouse. Lots 1 and 2, in Berras' addition, were purchased, and a frame building 24x36 feet was immediately erected.

The organization of another district took place in 1879, and in the following year half an acre of land on the northeast quarter of section 6 was bought, and a frame building, 16x20 feet, was erected. The first school was taught by Leonard Coulter, with fourteen pupils in attendance.

The first religious service ever held in the town was at the house of Michael Johnson by the Rev. Father McMahon, of the Roman Catholic church. The first protestant services were conducted by George Eaton, at the house of George Fagan, in 1855. The first Methodist preaching regularly established was by Rev. L. D. Brown, Rev. J. O. Rich preaching occasionally. The claim shanty of Mr. Brown was used for a schoolhouse, and also for religious services. It stood on the northwest quarter of section 33, nearly opposite the Vermillion schoolhouse. Meetings were held also in private houses, until the schoolhouse was built. Mr. Brown preached one year, and was succeeded by Mr. Milford in the fall of 1857. Rev. J. O. Rich was appointed in charge of this circuit until the spring of 1859, when the circuit was divided, Mr. Rich going to Minneapolis and Mr. Barkalo succeeding to this part of the circuit.

The first Presbyterian service was by Rev. J. G. Riheldaffer and Mr. Sterritt at the house of Mr. Sayres. In 1857 Rev. F. A. Pratt commenced labor at this place and continued here until 1864. After the erection of the Vermillion schoolhouse the Meth-

odists and Presbyterians held services there on alternate Sundays, until a church was built in Eureka.

Rev. Dr. Beck held the first Episcopal service in town, at the house of D. M. Thurston, in the summer of 1861. He came but once or twice, and was succeeded by Rev. Timothy Wilcoxson, of Hastings. His faithfulness is shown by the way in which he kept his appointments. The distance from Hastings is twenty-two miles, which he always traveled on foot and sometimes in weather quite unsuitable for a horse to brave.

In 1867 Thomas Hyland gave to St. Joseph's Catholic Church seven acres of land for a cemetery and church. Three acres of this land, which was situated in the northeast quarter of section 2, was set aside for the erection of a church, which was soon after built of wood, 36x70 feet in dimensions. The society became very prosperous, having a congregation of 150 members. A sudden and terrible catastrophe, however, deprived them of their church edifice, and the congregation joined with Rosemount. On May 7, 1881, a violent hurricane came sweeping through a portion of the town, demolishing this church in its track and carrying portions of it as far as a quarter of a mile away. The bell, which had a heavy frame attached and weighed 1,200 pounds, was found 150 feet from the site of the church. As an off-shoot of St. Joseph's Church in 1877 the church of All Saints was formed, and two acres of land were purchased from the railroad company situated in the southeast quarter of section 29. A church, 36x100 feet, was immediately erected upon this ground, and services were conducted by Rev. Father Ostler, of St. Joseph's, who was succeeded by Rev. Kimmel.

In July, 1868, one acre of land was given by Samuel Osborn to the trustees of the Presbyterian Church for a cemetery on a hillside in the southeast quarter of section 25. The body of Ada Bacon was laid there first in 1859.

Four acres of land were surveyed and platted in 1868 by Andrew Keegan and called St. Joseph's Cemetery. This land is situated in the northwest quarter of section 1. The first interment was a daughter of Thomas Murray. The storm of 1881 did great damage to many of the monuments in the yard.

All Saint's Cemetery is situated about half a mile south of the village of Lakeville, and comprises three acres of land, set aside for this purpose in 1880.

The first postoffice was established in Mr. Brackett's house, with G. Phelps as postmaster, as early as 1854. It was soon removed to Mr. Phelps' house, in the northwest quarter of section 29. From that time until 1874 it was removed many times and kept in different places, as postmaster after postmaster succeeded each other.

In July, 1854, J. J. Braekett made a contract with the government to carry mail from St. Paul to Faribault. In making each trip he occupied two days in going and two in returning. The stage was a lumber box wagon, drawn by two horses. He started every Monday morning from St. Paul and arrived at his home, in Lakeville, Monday night. Here he stayed over night with such passengers as he chanced to have with him, and in the morning they resumed their journey, arriving in Faribault Tuesday night. The return trip was made in the same way, spending Wednesday night in Lakeville, and reaching St. Paul Thursday night. Mr. Brackett acted also as an agent for settlers. As St. Paul was the nearest place for procuring provisions, etc., he often had his wagon loaded with parcels of a very miscellaneous description. Cats at \$5 per head have been known to become his passengers. The ordinary fare for one trip was \$2.50. The only road at this time was an Indian trail known as Black Dog's trail. Bands of Indians were often encountered, but they never proved troublesome. This route became a very important one, and was afterwards extended to West Union, Iowa. Mr. Braekett had also another route, extending from Red Wing to Shakopee. There was a law known as the mail contractors' law, giving to mail contractors the right to claim 640 acres of land every twenty miles on the route. Under this law Mr. Brackett claimed five sections in different parts of the state. Six months before his contract expired he was offered \$36,000 for his claims, but he refused. He had previously pre-empted 520 acres in parts of sections 19, 20, 29 and 30, and an entire section in Steele county. Gov. Hendricks, who was general land commissioner at Washington, decided that the contractors' pre-emption law was for long routes only, and as Mr. Brackett's route was a short one, he had no right to any of the land. Mr. Braekett immediately set out for Washington, and through the instrumentality of H. M. Riee, who was then delegate, a special law was passed making Mr. Brackett's claim good on land already pre-empted and for all other contractors who had pre-empted land.

In 1854 George Fagan built a log house for the accommodation of the traveling public. It was of unhewn logs, sixteen feet square, with a loft, and was situated near the lake on land owned by Richard McClintock. It was well patronized, and it was no uncommon occurrence for twenty persons to put up there for the night. Indeed, on one occasion thirty-four guests were accommodated under the friendly and elastic roof at one time, General Shields and Hon. Levi Nutting being among the number. The following summer, in addition, fourteen feet square was made to the building.

Old Village of Lakeville.—In 1855 Mr. Brackett began to lay



the foundations of a town by causing 250 acres of land in sections 29 and 30 to be surveyed and platted by Mr. Turpin. He called the place Lakeville on account of its proximity to a pretty little sheet of water. Soon after he sold a half interest to Charles F. Crehon. When the town was laid out it embraced within its limits Mr. Brackett's house. This then became the first house in the village of Lakeville. The news soon spread and men with an eye to business began to be attracted to the new town. Mr. Connelly first appeared on the scene and opened a general store with a full line of goods, such as were needed by the inhabitants in those days. His place of business was in G. F. Ackley's old log cabin, where he remained for a time, and was then succeeded by Jabez Smith. He also soon after sold out to a young man named Perry, who in turn sold out to Torrey and Bradbury. We know not the reason why each merchant made his stay in the new village so short—whether because the business did not prove so successful as he expected, or because the spirit of adventure and gain lured him to fresh fields of endeavor.

In July, 1856, D. C. Johnson and Marshall Sherman opened a store at the same time, keeping a hotel, which was the first one in the village. Joseph Weichelbaum, better known as Joe Wax, and his brother John now appear on the scene of action, the former opening a blacksmith shop and the latter a carpenter shop. David France also started a blacksmith shop and J. France a gunsmith's shop.

In 1857 Martin Dalton opened a saloon and J. J. Hartig started a shoemaker's shop. In the same year several settlers built houses and the town in 1858 was in a flourishing condition. At this time there arose a difficulty in obtaining good titles to the lots on account of the decision of Commissioner Hendricks in regard to the claims of the mail contractors. Although, as previously stated, this was finally decided in Mr. Brackett's favor and the titles were all made good, yet by this time the business current had changed its direction and was setting strongly in favor of Farmington, and it was too late for the village of Lakeville to recover its lost strength. In 1856 M. Lander had erected a boarding house, and in 1858 the village boasted two hotels, one built by G. F. Ackley during this year. It stood at the junction of two cross roads and was afterwards burned.

The village held its own pretty bravely until 1869, when the Hastings & Dakota Railroad was completed to Lakeville, and the railroad company began to found a village. Purchasing twenty acres of land with twenty acres given to the company by interested persons a village was formed in section 29 and named Fairfield, which was afterwards changed by act of legislature to Lakeville. People following the march of improvement began

to flock in. The first man to take advantage of the new situation was B. Ackerman, who erected a frame building, 22x30 feet, on block 9, and started a general store and hotel. The next building was erected by Henry Le Due, nearly opposite Ackerman, as a general store, while the upper part was used as a dwelling house. He also erected the first wheat elevator in this part of the county. The village now began to flourish and most of the business men of the old village, seeing in what direction the tide was setting, began to move with it. This, with the other causes mentioned, occasioned the decay of the old village. At the present time nothing remains to indicate the former presence of any business settlement in the vicinity of Brackett's farm. G. F. Aekley moved next year to the new village and erected a frame building, which he used as a general store. The same year David Francee moved his blacksmith's shop thither, and was followed by Mr. Weichelbaum who opened a saloon, and the old village became truly a "deserted village." A platform, 4x60 feet, erected by the railroad company, had served as a depot until 1870, when they removed the depot from Dahlgren to Lakeville.

A petition was sent to the legislature for the incorporation of the village of Lakeville. The bill was passed March 28, 1878. The following officers were then elected: Irenus Perkins, president; G. F. Aekley, S. M. Wright and T. O'Leary, trustees; E. Morgan, clerk; B. Ackerman, treasurer; D. C. Johnson, justice; George Kehrer, constable. The present officers are: President, E. McGrail; trustees, Wm. Gardt, H. W. Donaldson, G. E. Strong; clerk, W. F. Roche; treasurer, Otto Shen; assessor, J. A. Betz; constables, M. L. Spellacy, A. J. Merrincourt.

May 7, 1881, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, a violent storm of hail and rain, accompanied with clouds of dust, swept suddenly through the village of Lakeville. It came from the southwest and confined itself to a track of less than a quarter of a mile in width. It struck first the large two-story frame building formerly used as a general store and known as the old hardware building. This was used by J. C. Curry and the St. Paul Harvester Works as a storehouse for machinery and carriages, but was old and consequently became an easy prey to the fury of the storm. Sweeping on to the north, the hurricane smashed in the front of the store occupied by G. F. Aekley, moving it a little from its foundation, then crossed the street and struck the window of the store of P. Donovan & Co. The destruction of St. Joseph's Church has been previously mentioned. An eye witness relates that it seemed the work of a moment, and before one could realize the violence of the tornado its work of destruction was accomplished.

Following is a list of the soldiers of the Civil War accredited

to Lakeville in the adjutant general's report: Allen Buker, James Casey, Pascall M. Dyer, R. S. Donaldson, William Eaton, Christopher Fonk, Joseph Setzman, William A. Hame, Hobert N. Hosmer, Elijah Houck, James K. Ives, Harmony B. Johnson, William Johnson, Edward L. Johnson, George W. Keeler, Lawrence Keating, George Kelley, William S. Longstreet, Wesley Lawson, Patrick McCullen, David S. Partlow, Caleb Smith, Marshall Sherman, Sancher Thurston, John H. Thurston, John S. Watson, George A. Weaver, Alonzo Wetherell, George W. Wetherell, Russell Wetherell, William N. Wixon, John N. Willoughby, John W. Wixon, William S. Longstreet, Patrick Moran, Joseph Getzman, Henry Disher, Richard Fitzsimmons, Benjamin Parker, Harrison Rhoades, Robert Dandells, Isaac Hayeraft, Charles S. Emmons, Edmund Phillips, George A. Record, Enders Gustaff, Joseph White, Hans P. Dahlberg, George Parks, John Young, Michael Stanley.

**Lakeville village** now has a population of about 500, is incorporated, and owing to its location in the center of a rich agricultural community is in a prosperous, flourishing condition, its people being thrifty, wide-awake and progressive. Lakeville village has a bank, a grain elevator, a flour mill, a hotel, Methodist and Catholic churches, a graded school and creamery. It is on the C. M. & St. P. R. R., twenty-two miles southwest of Hastings, the county seat. Following is a brief outline of the more important of the business industries of Lakeville: General stores—Betz Bros. (Gustave W. and Julius A.), Lenihan Mercantile Company (M. J. Lenihan, president; C. P. Carpenter, secretary and treasurer), McGrail Sons & Co. (Edward, Grover, Raymond, Edith and Lillian McGrail). Bank—Dakota County State Bank (capital, \$25,000); Edward McGrain, president; F. A. Samuels, cashier. Milling—Claro Milling Company (F. A. Evans, president; F. A. Everett, secretary and treasurer), Magnus M. Miller. Farm implements—Berres Bros. (George J. and Matthew B.). Smithing—Herman Blocker, Joseph Joehun. Insurance—Eureka Township Mutual Fire Insurance Company (Mons A. Fuglie, manager). Cement—I. G. Freemouw. Wagonmaker—William Gardt. Furniture—Daniel J. Gephart. Meats—Albert J. Graves. Elevator—J. J. Haynes (Frank Tabaka, agent). Jeweler—George Kehrer. Creamery—M. J. Lenihan. Drugs—Richard McClintock. Lumber—North Star Lumber Company (Jens Christianson, agent), Samels Lumber Company (F. A. Samels, president and treasurer; N. D. Samels, secretary). Bowling alley—Paul N. Paddock. Real estate and insurance—William Roche. Hardware—Peter P. Samels, George E. Strong. Cobbler—Nicholas Sauber. Barber—Charles M. Sausser. Tailor—Olaf Seimers. Confectionery—Otto Shen. Milliner—Mrs. Nellie Spellacy. Ho-

tel—Union Hotel (estate of Balthasar Aekerman). There is one physician, Dr. Thomas J. Gaffney. One and a half miles from the village Frank and Joseph Weichselbaum keep a small hotel.

**Griffin Phelps** is one of the few of the early pioneers still left among us. A New Englander by birth and ancestry, he has imbibed the pioneer spirit of the west, and is now among the most honored men in the country. He was born in Hampton, Windom county, Conn., February 3, 1826, and remained at home on the farm until 1853, when he joined a colony of 100 members, which was formed in Springfield, Mass., for the purpose of coming to Minnesota. Their destination was Faribault, but when they reached the Cannon river the rains had raised the river outside its banks and they were unable to cross, and the colony disbanded, some going back to St. Paul and the others remaining until they were able to continue on to Faribault. Mr. Phelps went to St. Paul and worked during the summer for J. J. Bracket in his lathe and shingle mill, which was on the ground where the Union Depot now stands. In the fall in company with Mr. Bracket he came to Lakeville township and pre-empted 160 acres of land in sections 29, 31 and 32. He worked on his claim during the summer of 1854 and made arrangements with Mr. Bracket for the building of a house. The lumber was bought and piled on the claim of Mr. Bracket, near his house. Mr. Phelps went east for his wife, and on his return, instead of finding his house built and ready for occupancy, found that Mr. Bracket's house and all the lumber belonging to him had been burned. Mr. Phelps then moved into a log house near the lake, where the family lived until July 4, 1854, when they moved into their own house which had been built in the meantime. In 1870 he sold his farm and went east, remaining five years. In 1875 they returned to Lakeville and built a home just outside the village on a small farm, where he still resides. In March, 1853, Mr. Phelps was married to Sarah J. Simons, who was born in Windom county, Connecticut, in 1818, a daughter of William Simons, of Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. Phelps had one son, Osear G., who died. The mother died in 1888. August 14, 1888, Mr. Phelps was married to Harriet Wilson, who was born in Ashford, N. Y., August 9, 1838, a daughter of Ezekiel and Caroline (Coehran) Wilson. The father was born in Putnam, Vt., October 19, 1812, and the mother February 19, 1815. Ezekiel and Caroline Wilson were the parents of six children—Dennison L., born 1832; Abel, born 1834 and died four years later; Ellen M., born 1836, married to Edwin Baker; Mrs. Harriet Phelps; William Harrison, born 1840, and Addison, born 1849. The father died in 1895 and the mother in 1899. Mr. Phelps drove the first team that went through from St. Paul to Pine Bend. They went through the

village of Little Crow, now South Park, South St. Paul. In 1864 Mr. Phelps enlisted in Company F, Hatch's Battalion, Minnesota Cavalry. They went south as far as South Carolina, but were not engaged in battle. He received his discharge in April, 1865. Mr. Phelps recalls some of the struggles to establish schools in this section. The first school in the township was taught by a Mr. Houek in 1855 and was a subscription school. Mr. Phelps and John Houts went to every house in their vicinity and collected enough money to build a schoolhouse. It was completed, all except the chimney, and the stove pipe was run up through the roof, and in the early winter of 1865 it caught fire from the pipe and burned. Afterward a tax was levied and another house was built. Mr. Phelps has lived to see what was then a wilderness filled with Indians grow into the producing farming community that now exists. Mr. Phelps was first a Whig and when the Republican party organized he became a Republican, voting for Lincoln both times he was a candidate. He was the first postmaster in Lakeville, receiving his appointment from President Pierce in 1854. The citizens from Rosemount, Empire, Eureka and Poplar Grove came to Lakeville for their mail.

Zeba Holt Phelps was born in New England, and on January 1, 1818, was married to Betsy Griffin, a native of the same state. He died January 16, 1878, at the age of eighty-four years, and his wife died December 4, 1866, at the age of sixty-six years. They were the parents of six children—Laura, Horace, Edgar C. and Laura A. (deceased), Griffin and George F., who lives in Boston.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

Vermillion Township—Vermillion Village—Empire Village—Marshan Township—Marshan City—Bellwood—Lebanon Township—Hampton Township—Hampton Village—New Trier Village—Inver Grove Township—Inver Grove Village—Pine Bend—Wescott—History—Incidents—Schools and Churches—Early Settlers.

Vermillion township is named from Vermillion river, which, flowing northeastwardly, cuts the township into two nearly equal triangles. There is a surmise that the river was named for the reason that the Indians obtained a substance from Chimney rock, perhaps, which they used to paint their faces with. Chimney rock is of St. Peter sandstone. Another surmise is that in the early days the river may have had a reddish hue at times, owing to the disintegration of the St. Peter sandstone which contains considerable iron coloring matter.

The township is located near the center of Dakota county and is bounded on the north by the towns of Rosemount and Niniger, on the east by Marshan, on the south by Hampton and on the west by Empire. Congressional township 114, north, of range 18, west of the fifth principal meridian, was designated as Vermillion at the meeting of the first board of county commissioners on April 6, 1858. It is crossed by the Vermillion river. A branch called the Little Vermillion flows from the town of Castle Rock and forms a junction with the main stream in the southern part of section 20, Vermillion township. This, like the adjoining townships, has no lakes, but the river flowing through so large a portion drains the township sufficiently.

This is pre-eminently a prairie township, there being little natural timber, with the exception of some small groves in the south part within its limits. Enterprising farmers have, however, set out groves around their homes, which relieves the monotonous look of prairie land and gives the landscape a varied appearance.

The surface is gently rolling or undulating. The soil is good, the best land being on or near the knolls; along the river it is sandy. The township contains thirty-six sections, and as there

are no meandered lakes, there are 23,040 acres of land within its limits.

The first settlers in this township came in the spring of 1854. At that time Moses Cole, his wife and three children, two of whom, Cooper A. and Mary, were born in Yorkshire, England, and John in Detroit, Mich., settled on the northwest quarter of section 12. With Cole were his two brothers, John and William, who together took the south half of section 11. John Cole pre-empted his 160 acres, but William sold his in the spring of 1855 for \$700, ten acres being broken. The three Coles—Moses, John and William—each had a yoke of oxen, but to gain time put the oxen together in one team and broke ten acres on each of the claims in the summer of 1854. Samuel Brown, Robert J. Smith and Alex McKay settled in the eastern part of the township in 1854 and were the first settlers in that portion. Andrew Warsop came in the fall of 1854 and staked out a claim of 160 acres on section 11, then returned to Detroit, Mich., for his family, the neighbors watching his claim in the meantime to prevent it being jumped. In the spring of 1855 he returned with his wife and three children and pre-empted his claim. He was the first settler of 1855. He had a house of one and one-half stories nearly completed, when on June 7 it was swept away by a hurricane, together with twenty other houses in the track of the storm. This is remembered by the "old settlers" as the most severe storm that ever passed over this region, during its occupancy by white men.

The first houses built in the township were those of the Cole brothers, located on the banks of the Vermillion river, in 1854. Moses Cole built a frame house 13x24 feet and one and one-half stories high. William built a house of the same dimensions as that of his brother Moses, while John built a log house 16x20. The hurricane of June 7 unroofed the latter structure, took the roof and two tiers of the logs, which were fastened together, and carried it some rods, leaving the astonished inmates at the mercy of the wind, rain and flying timbers.

Joseph Barker, son of John Barker, pre-empted 160 acres, the southwest quarter of section 15, in 1855, and built a log house, 16x20. J. H. Roway settled on the northwest quarter of section 10, and built a house soon after. William Greig pre-empted the northeast quarter of section 14 and George Ball the northwest quarter of the same section. Robert Barrington selected the southeast quarter of section 25. John Hetherly pre-empted the southeast quarter of section 10.

The first birth in the town was a daughter, Harriet, to Moses Cole and wife, in the fall of 1854. The child had very fair complexion and fiery red hair. She was the cause of great wonder

among the Indians, who could not understand why her hair should be red. They brought the Indian women and papooses to view the white maiden and to feel of its hair, which they sometimes washed with soap and water to see if it was painted. At the age of four years Harriet was drowned in the Vermillion river.

The first death that occurred in the town was a daughter of J. D. Searles, who died in 1857, at the age of sixteen years. This death caused a general feeling of regret throughout the whole of the small community.

On January 11, 1859, the first marriage in the town was celebrated. The contracting parties were Martin Ennis and a daughter of Robert Barrington.

An incident of a serious nature occurred to Moses and John Cole, who each lost by prairie fire ten acres of wheat. This in those early days was a loss of some magnitude and one they could scarcely afford to bear.

Settlers came in slowly after 1855, for several years, then the influx was greater and Vermillion was rapidly settled. The more desirable farms were soon taken, and improvements of a substantial character were seen on every hand. This town now ranks among the most prosperous of this county.

The first meeting for the organization of the town and the election of officers was held at John Cole's cabin on April 5, 1858. The officers elected were: A. H. Norris, Moses Cole and Samuel Brown, supervisors; Andrew Warsop, clerk; R. C. Dawson, assessor; Daniel Cadwell and William Greig, justices of the peace; W. E. Jones, constable. About thirteen votes were cast.

The early chairmen of the board of supervisors and the year in which they served: A. H. Norris, 1858; A. Warsop, 1859; R. C. Dawson, 1860-61; H. Pettibone, 1862; R. Densmore, 1863; O. H. Chamberlain, 1864; George Barbaras, 1865-66-67; John Mills, 1868; James Bennett, 1869; John Callaghan, 1870-71-72-77; M. Siebender, 1873-74-75-76; Louis Niedere, 1878-79-80-81.

At a meeting of the town board of supervisors in 1859 three road districts were formed. At a meeting held at the town clerk's July 5, 1859, the board voted a tax of 10 cents on each \$100 worth of taxable real estate for roads.

June 22, 1858, the Vermillion board met the supervisors of Hampton for the purpose of laying out a road, running east and west on the line between the towns. The next road was laid out in 1860, and ran east and west between Vermillion and Nininger. In 1861 the road running east and west through the town, known as the Barker and Warsop road, was legalized. Some trouble was experienced in getting this road through, as it divided Barker's farm, leaving eighty acres on each side of the road. Every-



thing moved smoothly until the road came to Barker's place, and he opposed it so violently that he would allow none to cross his land. In retaliation the road builders put up a fence across the road, as it then stood, so that Barker could not get to Hastings, this being the only road. Barker and Alex McKay broke down the barricade and were met by the party breaking the road. During the struggle ensuing one man was knocked down with a hammer and another cut severely on the face with a spade. But to use the expression of an old settler, "the road was put through all the same." In the summer of 1859 a bridge was built across the Vermillion river at the crossing of the road in section 11. It was a wooden truss, built by the people living in that locality, under the supervision of Mr. Warsop. Material for the bridge was furnished by the neighbors. This was the first bridge built in the town, and previous to its construction people were obliged to ford the river at the most convenient place, which was difficult at times on account of high water. This was known for a number of years as Warsop's bridge. The next bridge was built in 1860 over the Vermillion, and was known as Dean's bridge.

The first school held in the town of Vermillion was in John Cole's log cabin in 1856 or 1857. The teacher was William Chapman, a native of New York. The officers of the district, known at that time as No. 14, were: Moses Cole, William Greig and James Osterout, trustees; Andrew Warsop, clerk. The first schoolhouse was built in 1861 on the southwest corner of section 11. The plan was designed by Andrew Warsop. The building was a frame structure, 20x30 feet, and was in use for a number of years as a house of worship by the Episcopalians. Rev. T. Wilcoxson came out occasionally in the early times and preached to the citizens. In 1869 a new building was erected in the northeast quarter of section 10. This was a frame structure, 20x30 feet. The teacher was George A. Powell. In 1869 the district was divided and a new one was formed, as the people on the south side of the Vermillion river had difficulty in getting their children over the river at certain seasons of the year.

This district was organized with the following officers: William Dickinson, director; W. F. Martin, clerk; G. E. Denis, treasurer. The land for the schoolhouse was donated on the southwest quarter of section 12 January, 1870. The schoolhouse was built soon after. In the spring of 1879 this house was destroyed by fire, supposed to have originated from a spark from a passing locomotive. In the fall of that year the district built a brick schoolhouse in the southwest quarter of section 14. Another district was organized in October, 1873, by the election of John Bruer, director; Thomas Redican, clerk; Nicholas Reiter, treas-

urer. In the fall of that year the district erected a schoolhouse, 24x30 feet, on the southwest quarter of section 16. Miss M. McNamara taught the first term. In 1858 a district was organized jointly by the people of Vermillion and Marshan. The officers were: Joseph Bell, director; William Cox, clerk; Robert Barrington, treasurer. Proceedings were instituted for procuring the material for a schoolhouse, but the people living on the Vermillion side decided to have a district of their own, and accordingly in 1859 called a special meeting, organizing a district, with John Kuhn, clerk; O. H. Chamberlain, director; Robert Barrington, treasurer. They built a schoolhouse on the southeast quarter of section 25, which was soon after moved to the southwest quarter of the same section. In 1874 this building was sold for \$40 and a new one erected the same year. Another district was organized in the spring of 1863 by the election of E. R. Ackley, director; John Finican, clerk; Edward Bennett, treasurer. The first school was held at the house of E. R. Ackley and afterwards at other private houses in the district, with Miss Conner as teacher, until 1869, when they decided to build a schoolhouse. It was located on the northwest quarter of section 9 and was a frame building. In December, 1880, the building was moved to the southeast quarter of section 5. Mary Casserly and Ellen Murnane were the teachers. Still another district was organized in 1863, with J. J. Brown, director; H. H. Barbour, clerk; George Barbaras, treasurer. School was held in a granary belonging to George Barbaras. It was a frame building and covered with hay; a board was taken out, the aperture serving as a window. At the start there were but three or four pupils, with Mary Hawkins as teacher the first summer. They soon after built a temporary shanty on George Jampton's farm in section 33. In 1865 the frame schoolhouse was built on the southwest quarter of section 27. One of the early districts was organized in 1858. Mr. Humes was director, Randall Densmore, clerk, and Joseph Felton, treasurer. The first school occupied a log cabin owned by Mr. Morrison; Sarah Hawkins was teacher. In 1860 they built a small house on section 31, which was in use ten years, when the district built the schoolhouse on the northwest quarter of section 31. The man on whose land the old building stood, claimed it, and as the deed was lost, nothing could be done but let him take it.

The first religious services were held in John Cole's log cabin, in 1856, by a local preacher. These services were a source of great satisfaction to the early settlers, as they had been deprived of church privileges for some time. The first schoolhouse was also used as a house of worship, the Rev. T. Wilcoxson, of Hastings, holding services for the Episcopals there.

Catholic services were first held in Vermillion in 1869, the Rev. Father Halton officiating priest. The congregation met in a schoolhouse, but as it rapidly increased in numbers they determined to build a church, and in accordance with this plan, a meeting was held in the schoolhouse in 1872, at which \$2,000 was raised for the prosecution of the work. In 1873 they secured two acres of land on the northeast quarter of section 8, and the contract for the building was let to James Sutliff for \$2,800. As this left a deficit of \$800, the society held a picnic in July, 1873, at which the whole of the sum required was raised, and the work was soon after pushed to completion. Six months after the parish decided to build, the church was completed, and one year later was entirely free from debt. February 5th, 1874, the church was dedicated and placed under the patronage of St. Agatha, as on that day the feast of that saint was solemnized. Father Halton had charge of the church until 1879.

**St. Agatha cemetery.** In 1875, one and one-half acres of the church property was laid out for a cemetery, by Andrew Keegan, county surveyor.

In 1880 the county commissioners decided to locate the county poor farm in the town of Vermillion, and accordingly purchased of William Thompson of Hastings, a farm of eighty acres, for which the sum of \$3,357.50 was paid.

Following is the list of the soldiers of the Civil War accredited to Vermillion by the adjutant general's report:—

Patrick Burkee, Amos A. Cadwell, Frank H. Colby, Martin Ennis, Samuel Ellis, Howard Ellis, Robert Greig, Jeremiah Hilmer, George Legg, Frank C. Mowry, John More, James Mc Dowell, John M. McKay, Sudney A. Morris, Herman Pettibone, Joseph Joest, John F. Spencer, Michael Moran, Nathan A. Lease, W. S. Blaine, S. W. S. Bothwell, Eugene Cadwell, John M. Hanson, Cyrus I. Braman, Lemuel J. Bird, James E. Donahue, Hugh Mc Guire, James H. Howe, Hollis Hall, Michael Healy, John R. Clark, Edward Bennett, Samuel Mather, George W. Weeks, John Helin.

On the evening of Saturday, August 26, 1876, occurred a most atrocious crime, one that startled the people of Vermillion. This was the murder of Thomas Callaghan, a well known citizen and prosperous farmer. The crime was committed on the line between Vermillion and Rosemount, on what is known as the Hastings and Crystal lake road. Callaghan was engaged in running a thresher, and had in his employe two brothers, John and Joseph Bird; wishing to reduce his force of workmen he discharged these two. In settlement with them he displayed a considerable sum of money, which he carried on his person, and thus aroused their cupidity. They resolved to possess the money and accordingly lay in wait for him as he was going to his home in the evening. His work-

men, with the horses, excepting the team he drove, preceded him some time. His family were not much concerned at his not reaching home, as they supposed he had gone to Rosemount, as he frequently did. As he did not come, a search was instituted and he was found in the road, about one and one-half miles from his home, near the residence of his brother, John Callaghan, with a bullet hole in his forehead and other marks of violence. They carried him to his brother's house, where he died in the afternoon, remaining unconscious from the time he was discovered.

An inquest was held, and the jury returned a verdict that the deceased came to his death at the hands of parties unknown. He was buried in Inver Grove cemetery the following day. Search was at once commenced for the perpetrators of the crime, and the Bird brothers were arrested in Minneapolis and taken to Hastings, where one of them confessed the deed. The elder brother died in jail before the trial, and the other, pleading guilty, escaped the gallows, and was sentenced to the penitentiary for life.

**Vermillion village** has a population of about 100. It is located on the C. M. & St. P. Ry, eight miles southwest of Hastings, and six miles northeast of Hampton. It has a Catholic church, a hotel and an elevator. The general store is kept by M. Frey and J. Kasel; and the hotel by Mrs. A. Weiderhold. P. Weiderhold, manages the Red Elevator, and John Weiderhold conducts a smithing establishment. The Vermillion Creamery Co. is also located here.

In 1866, the Hastings and Dakota railroad, now the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, was completed to Farmington. This road takes a course diagonally across the township from north-east to south-west. There was no station in the town, but the railroad company placed a platform for the accommodation of the people, and trains made regular stops. The first building erected was the blacksmith-shop of Peter Fishler, built in 1873, on the south-east quarter of section 15. He ran one fire; the building is now used for a barn. The same year, Nicholas Klutz built a house on the north-east quarter of section 22. Jacob Randler also put up a residence and blacksmith-shop on the north side of Main street.

Vermillion postoffice was established in 1874, through the instrumentality of Major Kennedy, postmaster at Hastings, and Nicholas Klutz received the appointment of postmaster. Previous to the establishment of this office, the inhabitants of the town received their mail at Hastings, Rosemount and Hampton.

The village of Vermillion was incorporated by an act of the legislature approved February 27, 1881. This act was passed through the efforts of General Adams. The plat included the

south half of section 15 and the north half of section 22. General Adams, Michael Kerst and Gilles Krausen were designated by the act of incorporation to carry into effect the organization, which was done by the election of the following officers: H. Potter, P. Fishler, H. Pfeiffer, trustees; Joseph Sausen, recorder; Caspar Geering, justice of the peace; Frank Brennan, marshal.

**Empire village** is a station of the C. G. W. Ry., seven miles east of Farmington and one mile north of Empire City.

**Empire City** is a postoffice on the C. G. W. Ry., eleven miles south-west of Hastings and four north of Hampton. It has express and telegraph service. J. G. Weiler keeps a general store; F. L. Beeker a feed mill and John Grass a blacksmith-shop.

### MARSHAN TOWNSHIP.

Marshan receives its name from Michael Marsh and his wife Ann. The township is bounded on the north by Nininger, Hastings and Ravenna, on the east by Ravenna, on the south by Douglass, and on the west by Vermillion. The soil of the township, excepting a portion of sections 28 and 29, is of a sandy nature, with a sandy sub-soil. On the two sections mentioned the soil is heavier and the sub-soil of clay. Several sections are entirely unimproved, the soil being too light for cultivation.

Vermillion river enters the township by the north-west quarter of section 7 and leaves by the north-east quarter of section 6. Smith's lake, pure, clear pond, fed by springs, is situated on section 27. Its area covers but four or five acres of land. This pond and the river are the only two bodies of living water in the township. Formerly two small ponds nearly similar in appearance and size were situated on section 22. They were separated by a narrow neck of land but four rods wide. The ponds, bearing the name of Twin lakes, were remarkable for their beauty and clearness, and seemed to be provided with an inexhaustible supply of water. A few years since they simultaneously disappeared without any perceptible cause.

In 1853, Edmond Doyle, of Point Douglas in Washington county, staked the west half of the east half of section 28, township 114, range 17. The next year he built a log cabin and broke some of the land for cultivation. Soon after his removal to the farm, he dug a twelve-foot well, which has supplied a permanent and ample supply of water. Thinking he could as readily procure water nearer the house, began excavating, after digging twenty feet, he came to a stratum of solid rock through which he blasted twenty feet, then drilling forty feet more before reaching water. This soon failed, and he sank the well thirty feet deeper, making it 110 feet deep. He thus secured a per-

manent supply of good cool water. Doyle's first crop of wheat raised on this place was threshed with an old cylinder thresher without a separator, compelling them to fan the grain by a mill, as fast as threshed.

August 12, 1853, Christopher Cheney arrived at Point Douglas, but after a brief stay there, proceeded to Marshan and made his claim on the west half of the west half of section 27. While looking for land on the first visit to his future home, he found lying in the bushes about a mile and a half from his claim a full skeleton of a man, whether white or Indian, he was unable to determine. During the spring following, he built the second cabin erected in the township. Here his daughter Sarah Etta was born, the first in the township. After living on this place about three years, Mr. Cheney sold out and removed to High Island, in this state.

In the spring of 1854, Joseph Bell, brother of John M. and Stephen D. Bell, early settlers of Hampton, came to this township, and took 160 acres on the north-west quarter of section 31. After securing this piece of land, he returned to his home in Branch county, Mich., and brought his family out here to live. He then proceeded to erect his house, which was not completed until the following January, the family meanwhile living in a tent, suffering considerably from a severe attack of fever and ague. Mr. Bell remained on this farm about twenty years, then removed to McLeod county, where he died.

In April, 1854, Chauncy Johnson, came to this county and staked out a claim within the boundaries of Vermillion township. While absent for his family, which he had left in Illinois, some one "jumped" the tract, made improvements, and before Johnson's return, had made a record of his claim, thus compelling Johnson to seek a new place. In August of the same year, Johnson filed his declaratory statement, entering the west half of the east half of section 6. James Fahey, who had resided for some time at Freeport, Illinois, came here in the spring of 1854, and secured the north-west quarter of section 21, and the following fall moved his family on it, making it his residence for about ten years. This was afterwards used as the county poor farm. The same year, Charles Durnin, also came to Marshan, and took a claim on the east half of the west half of section 27. After holding it for two years, the place was jumped by a German.

At a session of the board of county commissioners, held April 6, 1858, the town of Marshan was created as follows: All of township 114, range 17, and sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 33, in township 114, range 16. At a meeting of the board of commissioners, held June 5, 1860, sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13,

14 and 15, were separated from Marshan, and attached to Hastings. This left the township in the shape of an "L."

The town remained in this shape until 1876, when the legislature passed an act separating nine sections, formerly attached to Ravenna by the county board, which were again attached to Marshan, and sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, and 33 of township 114, range 16, were separated from Marshan and attached to Ravenna. This left the township its present shape, containing all of township 114, range 17. Before the town was organized, it was known as Bellwood, given to it by Curtiss & Co. A meeting to complete the organization of the township was held at the house of Michael Marsh, May 11, 1858. At this meeting forty-two votes were cast, and the following officers elected: L. L. Ferry, John Collins, Nicholas McGree, supervisors; William H. Cox, clerk; Matthew Nowlan, assessor; W. H. Cox, collector; John Burke, overseer of poor; Richard Cox, George Egbert, justices of the peace; Joseph Harlen, M. Orman, constables; Edward Doyle, John Grady, overseers of roads. At this meeting the township was divided into two road districts.

The following is a list of the early chairmen of the board of supervisors and early clerks: Chairmen, 1859, George Egbert; 1860, Richard Cox; 1861-62, N. McGree; 1863, G. North; 1864, John L. Redding; 1865, F. K. Gibbon; 1866, N. McGree; 1867-68, William Kingston; 1869-70, L. C. Simmons; 1871-72, C. B. McVay; 1873, William O'Connell; 1876-77, W. F. Martin; 1878, W. R. Todd; 1879-80, W. F. Martin; 1881, John McNamara; Clerks, 1859, Alonzo Mather; 1860, William Cox; 1861, J. J. McVay; 1862, George Egbert; 1863, Adrain Egbert; 1864-73 inclusive, M. D. Phelan; 1874-81 inclusive, William R. Martin.

At a special town meeting held February 24, 1864, it was decided to issue bonds by which to raise money to pay bounty to all who should enlist and were accepted to fill the quota of the town. Pursuant to this action of the citizens, bonds to the amount of \$3,125, to become due in one year and bearing interest at the rate of ten per cent, were issued March 11, and \$750 in June following. These were sold at par. During the month of August following, other bonds for the same purpose were issued, to the amount of \$8,944, to bear interest at the rate of twelve per cent per annum, and due one year after date. On this series the town was enabled to raise \$6,500. Three thousand and eight hundred dollars were issued in January, 1865, realizing but \$2,500. They were to become due April 1, 1867. The last issue, February 16, 1865, due April 1, 1867, was \$1,200 but realized \$900.

Although the town only realized \$13,466 for these bonds, yet to redeem them with the accumulated interest, \$29,156 were paid

in the following installments: 1864, \$4,060; '65, \$8,650; '66, \$8,000; '67, \$1,000; '69, \$2,500; '71, \$1,000; '72, \$1,000; '73, \$2,000; '74, \$1,000.

A special meeting was held in the spring of 1865, to investigate the condition of the accounts of John L. Redding, chairman of the town board in 1864, in his management of the war bonds. Many of the citizens believing that there was still some money due the township. A committee was appointed to investigate the condition of affairs, and made their report at a subsequent meeting held October 16, following. This committee reported that Mr. Redding would settle with the township, paying \$500 for a full release from all claims which existed against him in favor of the town, and recommended that the offer be accepted, which was done and Mr. Redding gave his check for that amount.

Following are the veterans of the Civil War accredited to Marshan in the adjutant general's report: Alonzo E. Day, Charles P. Jeanin, George F. Planchett, David Planchett, Elizur A. Morgan, Justus K. Hardy, John L. Simons, Albert Amsden, Andrew Barry, Frank Curen, Henry Hanson, Anthony Hanson, John J. McVay, John McNelly, Henry Canfield, Peter Doolan, Augustus Kooth, Louis Chanette, Charles Mason, Frank Ray, William Doerr, Charles Miller, Chillis W. Jenne, Calvin S. Leach, John E. Wasson, John O. Mullen, Samuel Moore, A. F. Panhot, Rich Wilkenson, James W. Wallace, Thomas Tahey, Francis Case, J. A. Jackson, Barney Judge, Byron M. Knight, Henry C. Knapp, Halbor Sjolie, Absalom Smith, James Wreston, George G. Drew, Warner E. Willey, Israel B. Felton, Michael Manning, Eugene Cadwell, Simon Elcock, George H. Goodfellow, Albert C. McMuller, Joshua Pethybridge, John St. Clair, William Eger, Frederick Saupe.

The first assessment of property in the township was made by Joseph Harlen, and the total valuation of the same was \$1,534.45; in 1860 it was \$72,125; in 1870, \$118,112; in 1880 \$260,842. In 1880 the population of the township was 256.

A school was taught in a small log house by William A. Gray, in the winter of 1857-58. This house was on the north-east quarter of the south-east quarter of section 21. The winter following Mr. Gray taught in the same house. In 1859-60, Michael Mallany taught in a house on the western part of section 27. Early in the spring of 1864, a small house costing \$150 was built on the north-east quarter of section 28. The succeeding summer M. D. Phalen taught a three months' school, and continued to teach six to eight months each year, for the next eleven years. During the year 1877, the district built a new and larger house, which cost \$387.



A district was organized at a school meeting held at the house of W. H. Montgomery, December 8, 1858. A. J. Poor, E. G. Freeman and Leonard Boise were elected trustees at this meeting, and W. H. Montgomery, clerk and treasurer. It was voted to erect a school-house on the north-west corner of the north-east quarter of section 6, on land owned by C. Johnson, though this was not accomplished at that time. School was conducted in private houses until early in 1865, when the district purchased for one hundred dollars, a house at Vermillion Falls, and moved it on the south-east quarter of section 6, where it remained until January, 1868, then was removed to the north-east quarter of the same section, and there remains. Susan Lyon taught the first school in the district, in the house of C. B. Poor.

Another district was created in 1860, and called No. 2. A school house was built the same year on the north-west corner of the south-west quarter of section 29, on land belonging to John Redding, later owned by M. Cole. The first term of school taught in the district was of three months duration, and was conducted by W. S. Green, later a resident of Hampton.

In another district school instruction was first given in 1862, by Michael Mallany, in the house of M. Marsh. Before it was organized John Judge, P. Dempsey, John and Thomas Burke furnished the lumber for a school-house. A "bee" was made, and a house erected on the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 27. Catherine Ryan taught the first school in the house. After using this structure until 1879, a new house costing \$400 was erected on the southeast corner of section 26, on land owned by P. Dempsey.

Another district was organized March 31st, 1874, at a school meeting held at the house of W. B. Mather. At this meeting, it was voted to raise \$400 to build a school-house to be located on the south-east quarter of section 7, but it was finally located on the north-east quarter of section 8, on land owned by Peter Huncicker. The first trustees of the district were elected at this meeting, and were as follows: James H. Satterfield, director; L. D. Massey, clerk; William R. Mather, treasurer. Ella Gilkey taught the first term of school lasting four months, in the winter of 1875-6. The attendance of scholars being about twenty-seven.

Another district was formed by a special act of the legislature in 1879, separating parts of districts numbers 27 and 28, of Ravenna township and creating this new district. The first meeting for completing the organization was held September 6, 1879, at the Cook house, owned by John Estergreen, which the district had leased and used for a three month's term of school in the summer of that year. At this meeting it was voted to raise \$500 for building a house and \$300 for teacher's salary and incidental

expenses. This building situated on the north-west quarter of the south-west quarter of section 12, was completed in the fall of 1879.

About four o'clock in the afternoon of January 14, 1858, Barney Judge, in company with a hired man started from Hastings to go to his home, a distance of seven miles. Snow had been falling for three days, and in consequence, traveling on foot was extremely difficult. The two men pushed forward until about one and one-half miles from home, when they became bewildered and stopped to rest. B. Judge soon became insensible from fatigue and cold. The young man became alarmed at the situation, and instead of proceeding, turned and went back to Hastings. The next morning in company with some friends, the man proceeded back to the spot and found Mr. Judge dead.

During the famous storm of January, 1873, a German by the name of August Leindecker, became lost while attempting to go home from Hastings. His body was not found until the disappearance of the snow the next spring.

During the summer of 1863, as Hugh McKay and his wife were on their way home from Hastings, they were struck by lightning, Mrs. McKay and the team being instantly killed, and Mr. McKay severely injured.

Chimney Rock is situated on the eastern part of the north-east quarter of section 31, on land owned by Nicholas McGree. Its shape, resembling a chimney, has given it its name. Standing on a base of sandstone rock, it measures about eighty feet in circumference at the base. At a height of twenty feet from the ground, the circumference is thirty-five feet. From this point, it again enlarges, resembling the cap of a chimney, and reaches a circumference of about fifty feet. It has two large seams, one extending from nearly the top to the base, and the other about half way down. The height of the rock is about forty feet.

**Marshan City** was located on the east half of the north-east quarter of section 27 and the west half of the north-west quarter of section 26, on land owned by Michael Marsh. He had it surveyed and platted and the plat recorded August 26, 1856. Soon after this he erected a store, and sold a number of lots to other parties. This plat has since been abandoned.

**Bellwood**, on the east half of the north-east quarter and east half of the south-east quarter of section 28, was surveyed and platted by T. Blakely, and was owned by land speculators, of whom F. B. Curtiss was agent. This company erected the first hotel built in the township, in 1857. This was burned and rebuilt by M. Marsh, and again burned in 1874. The Bellwood Catholic church was built on land donated by the townsite company. The site, for want of encouragement, soon was aban-

doned. The following extract is taken from the "Hastings Independent," dated July 25, 1857:

"This town is beautifully located at the junction of the Hastings, Cannon Falls and Faribault road with the road from Red Wing to Lakeville and the Minnesota river.

"It is laid off on the borders of a lake in a fine oak grove, and commands a fine view of Chimney rock and the undulating prairie stretching away to the south. The distance between Hastings and Cannon Falls is shortened about five miles, and the town being about half way between the two places must build up a fine hotel business, and its natural attractions must lead many of our citizens to seek it as a pleasure resort.

"The surrounding country is a rich, fertile prairie, here and there dotted with small but luxuriant groves. There is no portion of Minnesota where are more or better farms than in the vicinity of Bellwood. We predict for our young neighbor a rapid and healthy growth."

These rosy predictions, however, were never fulfilled.

The Collins brothers donated the land occupied by the Bellwood cemetery to Bishop T. L. Grace of St. Paul, for the use of Bellwood Catholic church as a cemetery. A survey was made at the time, but the plat never recorded. A second survey was made by C. B. Lowell, in 1874, and the plat recorded in July. It contained five acres in the north-west quarter of section 22, and was divided into thirty-five blocks. The first burial was that of Stephen Collins.

The Church of the Immaculate Conception was organized and the house built in 1862. The first subscription was taken January 7, and the corner stone laid April following, and a few months later was entirely completed, having confessional, tabernacle, belfry and crucifix, all painted and ready by August 10, 1862. The cost of the edifice was five hundred dollars, and the work was projected by Edmund Doyle, Nicholas McGree and M. D. Phalen. The first mass was offered by Father Hurth, pastor of Hastings and Bellwood, October 12, 1862. At the time of the organization about sixty families comprised the parish. In 1884, a Sunday school was organized with M. D. Phalen superintendent.

The Father Mathew Total Abstinence society of Bellwood was organized at the Catholic church October 29, 1876, with fifteen members, and the following officers: John Molamphy, president; Dennis Ryan, vice-president; John Driscoll, secretary; James Molamphy, treasurer. The society joined the Total Abstinence Union of America, June 26, 1879, at a convention of that order held at St. Paul. In 1878, the society had a membership of thirty-four.

**LEBANON TOWNSHIP,**

Lebanon township receives its name from Lebanon, N. H., whence came H. J. and Charles Verrill, early settlers. The township is bounded on the north by Egan and Burnsville, on the east by Rosemount, on the south by Lakeville, and on the west by Burnsville. It is in the north-western part of the county.

Lake Farquhar, in the northeastern part of the town, on section 24, is the largest sheet of water lying entirely within its boundaries. The shore is partly a clean sandy beach, and the water pure and clear containing good fish. Surrounding Farquhar are numerous smaller ponds of more or less value, as they are surrounded by land more or less marshy or arable. Lake Alimagnet, a "V" shaped body, lies with the apex and toward the north, just west of the boundary line between Lebanon and Burnsville. The arms extend south-east and south-west, the former entering Lebanon on sections twenty and twenty-nine. The nature of this lake is similar to that of Farquhar.

In the southern part of the town the soil is rich and productive prairie, black loam with a good clay sub-soil, from one and one-half to two feet beneath the surface. Large crops of all kinds of grain are produced in this neighborhood. The extreme north-western part of the town is very sparsely settled, on account of the brokenness and sterility of the soil, the land being very hilly and rocky in nature. The hills are covered with a valueless growth of scrub oak and brush.

In the spring of 1855 a party of New England families consisting of L. Morse and wife, H. J. and Charles Verrill and wives, G. Wilson and wife, J. Babb, K. Wilson and one other gentleman started for Minnesota. Babb settled in Northfield and K. Wilson in Rosemount, while the rest of the party came to Lebanon and located.

Henry J. and Charles Verrill, each took a claim of one hundred and sixty acres. One of these was prairie land, the south-east quarter of section 26, and the other, timber, was situated in the north-west quarter of section 23. Henry J. Verrill built a log shanty 12x14 feet, one story high, on section 26, where he lived until 1857, when he erected the first frame house built in the town. This was a story and a half structure, 12x24 feet.

Charles Verrill built on the claim in the timber, a similar cabin, and in 1857 built a larger log house, 18x24 feet. After a few years residence in this abode he erected a concrete house, 24x36 feet, two stories high, and lived in it until his death.

L. Morse, taking the south-east quarter of section twenty-five, built a small log cabin, in which he lived a number of years.

Selling his farm, for some time he lived in different parts of the township, and finally removed to Castle Rock.

G. Wilson, another of the party, located on the south-east quarter of section 35, taking one hundred and sixty acres, on which he built the common log cabin.

In the fall of the same year L. Nason, also arrived, took one hundred and sixty acres in the south-west quarter of section 26, and built his log cabin.

About the same time, James Ryan, who had previously, in '53 or '54, settled in Eagan, removed to Lebanon, preëmpting one hundred and sixty acres in section fourteen, and after building a log claim shanty of the usual size, lived here a number of years. An anecdote related of Ryan, shows the method adopted by many pioneer settlers to procure homes in a new country. R. Farquhar had taken a claim of one hundred and sixty acres in the south-west quarter of section fourteen, in the fall of 1855. At the beginning of winter he went to St. Paul to work until the next spring. Soon after his departure, a party of ten or twelve Germans arrived, and forthwith determined to "jump" Farquhar's claim. They erected a shanty in the center of the land, and began preparations to make improvements. Ryan, and a number of friends of Farquhar, emphatically objected to this proceeding, and visited the new settlers to remonstrate with them. This was effectually done by tearing the shanty down and driving the Germans away. Among the spoils was found a large jug of whisky. With this the victors celebrated their achievement by frequent and generous draughts on the contents. When found the next morning Ryan's hands and feet were terribly frozen, necessitating amputation of the former. He, however recovered and was able to do more work on the farm than ordinary men, fastening the implements to the stumps by means of straps.

John Gilman came next, and took a claim in the south-west quarter of section 35. After building a shanty, he returned to St. Paul and lived there until 1859. That year he brought his family, and for several years lived on the farm. At the same time his father, Moses B. Gilman, preëmpted 160 acres, eighty in section 34 and eighty in the town of Lakeville. After residing here about eight years, he returned to the state of New York.

J. B. Gilman, brother of Moses B., took a claim in Lakeville, where he resided ten years. Then, in 1865, came to Lebanon.

In 1856, J. W. Reed and John Farquhar, brothers-in-law, arrived, each pre-empting 160 acres, one of prairie in Rosemount, on section 30, and the other timber land, in the south-west quarter of section 13, in Lebanon. On the latter piece, they erected together a one and one-half story frame house, 16x18 feet. A few

years later, they divided their property, and soon after the division, Farquhar sold to Reed, who soon after erected a house in Rosemount, Farquhar stopping with him for some time.

During the same year, a person by the name of Armstrong pre-empted 160 acres on the south-east quarter of section 13, though he never lived on it, and soon after sold to Graham. M. Casey pre-empted a quarter section in 24, and built the regulation claim shanty, where he remained until 1860, then removed to another part of the town. This year, B. Verrill made his appearance in Lebanon, and took a quarter on section 14, erected his cabin, and there lived about twelve years. George Verrill, who came in company with B. Verrill, pre-empted the north-west quarter of section 26, but lived with the latter for a time, then returned to Massachusetts. William Pool took one hundred and sixty acres in section 22, built his shanty and resided on the place until 1862, then purchased the north-west quarter of section 34. Thomas Scott came to the town the same year, 1856, pre-empted a quarter in section 35, and built the usual sized log cabin. G. C. Elliott pre-empted 160 acres in the same section, and after a time sold out. The farm later became the property of S. Delaney. A man by the name of Akers, settled on section 25, but died soon after the land was proved, and the patent secured by his widow. A cabin 12x18 feet, was built, and after living in it a few years, Mrs. Akers sold to E. W. Felton. Mr. Praver settled on the north-west quarter of section 33, taking one hundred and sixty acres. After living for a time in his claim shanty; he removed to the place later owned by L. H. Shave.

Theodore Fish improved the south-east one hundred and sixty acres of section 15, and completed his log shanty, moved into it soon after. Here he resided a number of years, then disposed of the farm.

In 1855, F. C. Carpenter located 160 acres in the east half of section 29, on which he built a dwelling and resided until 1860, then removed to Eureka. The same time H. Potter arrived, locating and improving a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in the north-east quarter of section 32. After living in this place some time, he removed to Hastings, subsequently to Vermillion.

In 1857, J. T. Converse erected a dwelling and for a few years cultivated the north-west one hundred and sixty acres of section 32, then disposed of the place and moved away. A settler named McDonald pre-empted and improved 160 acres of land in the east half of the same section. The next year B. McDermott settled on the south-east quarter of section 33. H. Proctor who had previously bought an eighty-acre tract in that section, soon

after McDermott's arrival sold it to him. P. Conway settled on one hundred and sixty acres, taking an eighty in each of sections 21 and 22. By this time all the arable land in the township had been secured, the remainder in the north-western corner of the township, being worthless save for grazing and the timber.

At a meeting of the county commissioners held at Hastings, April 6 1858, Union township was created as follows: All of township 115, range 21, west of the fifth principal meridian, also all that portion of township 27, range 24, west of the fourth principal meridian within the county. At a subsequent meeting of the board, held April 26, the boundaries of Union were changed and the town of Lebanon created out of the east three-fourths of township 115 north, of range 20, west of the fifth principal meridian.

On May 11, 1858, the citizens met pursuant to notice, at the house of W. L. Hardick, situated on the south-west quarter of section 28, for the purpose of perfecting the organization of the township, H. J. Verrill was chosen temporary chairman, and H. Potter, moderator of the meeting, with F. C. Carpenter, clerk. They then proceeded to elect officers for the ensuing year with the following results: B. Verrill, chairman; B. M. James and C. R. Clough, supervisors; F. C. Clark, clerk; C. S. Verrill, treasurer; H. J. Verrill assessor; W. Hardick and A. J. Elliott, constables; H. Potter and J. W. Reed, justices. The following is a list of the officers up to 1881:

1859. B. Verrill, J. Farquhar, J. T. Converse, supervisors; F. C. Carpenter, clerk; G. Wilson, treasurer; J. W. Reed assessor; T. Nason, constable; H. Potter, D. Haines, justices.

1860. B. M. James, J. Farquhar, T. Stevenson, supervisors; James Thompson, clerk; G. L. Wilson, treasurer; J. T. Converse, assessor; J. W. Morse, A. A. Harker, constables; J. W. Reed, H. Potter, justices.

1861. D. Haines, J. Farquhar, A. R. Lester, supervisors; James Thompson, clerk; G. L. Wilson, treasurer; J. W. Reed, assessor; William Pool, constable; J. W. Reed, justice.

1862. F. C. Carpenter, J. Farquhar, J. T. Converse, supervisors; J. Elliott, clerk; A. B. Ives, treasurer; J. Gilman, assessor; A. A. Harker, P. Finerty, constables; H. Potter, A. R. Lester, justices.

1863. F. C. Carpenter, J. Converse, J. Farquhar, supervisors; John Gilman, clerk; C. S. Verrill, treasurer; J. Gilman, assessor; D. E. Haines, A. A. Harker, constables; H. Potter, A. R. Lester, justices.

1864. F. C. Carpenter, J. Farquhar, A. B. Ives, supervisors; J. Gilman, clerk; E. W. Felton, treasurer; H. J. Verrill, assessor;

J. Potter, P. Finerty, constables; H. Potter, J. Thompson, justices.

1865. F. C. Carpenter, L. Nason, William Pool, supervisors; J. Thompson, clerk; S. Delaney, treasurer; A. B. Ives, assessor; J. Potter, P. Finerty, constables; H. Potter, J. Thompson, justices.

1866. F. C. Carpenter, William Pool, L. Nason, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; E. W. Felton, treasurer; A. B. Ives, assessor; R. Farquhar, J. W. Morse, constables; P. T. Shave, William Pool, justices.

A special town meeting, April 24, 1866, was necessary to elect town officers, in place of those who had failed to qualify, with the following result: P. Finerty, M. Farrell, supervisors; J. Casey, J. Scott, constables; J. Thompson, J. Ryan, justices.

1867. J. B. Gilman, M. Farrell, Jr., P. Finerty, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; E. W. Felton, treasurer; A. B. Ives, assessor; Henry Green, C. W. Stoddard, constables; E. Dunn, J. Scott, justices.

1868. J. B. Gilman, S. Parisee, M. Farrell, Jr., supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; E. W. Felton, treasurer; A. B. Ives, assessor; J. Scott, C. W. Stoddard, constables; J. W. Mc Quillan, E. Dunn justices.

1869. E. W. Felton, M. Farrell, J. Thompson, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; S. Delaney, treasurer; D. Farrell, assessor; C. W. Stoddard, J. Scott, constables; M. H. Sullivan, M. Farrell, justices.

1870. E. W. Felton, M. Farrell, S. Finerty, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; S. Delaney, treasurer; M. Farrell, assessor; J. Hull, J. B. Gilman, constables; M. H. Sullivan, M. Farrell, justices.

1871. J. B. Gilman, E. Hogan, E. W. Felton, supervisors; E. Lambert, clerk; S. Delaney, treasurer; G. L. Wilson, assessor; J. B. Gilman, constable; M. H. Sullivan, M. Farrell, justices.

1872. J. Scott, L. Nason, A. B. Ives, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; J. B. Gilman, treasurer; T. Hogan, assessor; J. Hull, E. Lambert, constables; M. H. Sullivan and M. Farrell, justices.

1873. J. Butler, M. Farrell, J. Kennedy, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; J. B. Gilman, treasurer; M. Farrell, assessor; P. Ryan, constable; M. H. Sullivan, J. Thompson, justices.

1874. J. Butler, J. Kennedy, M. Farrell, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; T. Hogan, treasurer; M. Farrell, assessor; J. Scott, constable; M. H. Sullivan and J. Thompson, justices.

1875. J. L. Butler, J. Kennedy, M. Farrell, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; J. B. Gilman, treasurer; M. Farrell, assessor; F. Sing, C. M. Perkins, constables; M. H. Sullivan and J. Thompson, justices.

1876. J. B. Gilman, M. Farrell, J. Kelly, supervisors; M. H.



Sullivan, clerk; J. B. Gilman, treasurer; J. Kennedy, assessor; M. Farrell, J. Thompson, constables; M. Farrell, J. Thompson, justices.

1877. H. Connoley, J. Scott, J. B. Gilman, supervisors; M. H. Sullivan, clerk; J. B. Gilman, treasurer; M. Farrell, C. Perkins, constables; M. H. Sullivan, M. Farrell, justices.

1878. H. Connoley, J. B. Gilman, J. Kelly, supervisors; M. Farrell, clerk; J. B. Sullivan, treasurer; J. Kennedy, assessor; H. Connoley, constable; M. Farrell, J. B. Gilman, justices.

1879. H. Connoley, J. B. Gilman, J. Kelly, supervisors; M. Farrell, clerk; J. Kelly, treasurer; J. Kennedy, assessor; Wm. Scott, P. Ryan, constables; J. B. Gilman, justice.

1880. H. Connoley, J. B. Gilman, J. Kelly, supervisors; M. Farrell, clerk; J. Kelly, treasurer; J. Hemed, assessor; P. Ryan, constable; M. Farrell, J. B. Gilman, justices.

1881. H. Connoley, M. Milvey, J. B. Gilman, supervisors; M. Farrell, clerk; J. Kelly, treasurer; T. Hogan, assessor; H. Connoley, P. Dieson, constables; M. Farrell, J. B. Gilman, justices.

An early school was taught in a small log house on the south-west quarter of section 28. During this term, which lasted three months, the number attending frequently reached as high as thirty-five pupils. In 1857, lumber was procured from Hastings for the purpose of building a house. One-half an acre of ground was purchased in the north-east quarter of section 32. Money was procured and a frame structure 20x28 feet was erected, and did duty until 1865, when it was destroyed by fire.

Another school was taught in the log house of Henry J. Verrill, on the south-east quarter of section 26. Miss Converse was the first teacher, her school lasting three months. In 1859 one-half acre of land was donated by Charles Verrill, lumber was brought by the citizens from Nininger, money and work donated by the citizens and a house 16x24 feet was erected.

The first services held in the town were conducted in 1857 at the house of H. Potter in the north-east quarter of section 32, by Lorenzo Brown. The next year Revs. Elliott and Williams, Free-will Baptists, held services at the residence of B. R. James. Previous and as early as 1855, services had been held at the house of Dr. Knight in Rosemount. In 1859, a school-house was used by all classes. A church was built in Rosemount by the two towns of Rosemount and Lebanon.

December 5, 1862, a meeting of the citizens was held to organize a cemetery association. The following officers were elected: J. Farquhar, chairman; J. Thompson, secretary; H. J. Verrill, J. Gilman, H. Ootter, J. Thompson, E. Knight, trustees; J. Gilman, treasurer. The corporate name of Lebanon Cemetery Association was adopted. Two acres in the north-west quarter

of section 36, were purchased of J. T. Converse, and surveyed and platted by D. F. Akin in 1863.

The growth of Lebanon has been gradual and permanent. The township has been remarkably free from the spasmodic and unnatural semblance of prosperity, which marks the career of many of our western townships. No would-be founder of a great metropolis has left his finger marks in the record of abandoned plats or villages within its boundaries. In 1860, the total valuation of property was \$24,012; in 1870, \$70,475; and in 1880, \$116, 810. The first child born was that of Mr. Chillicotte, in 1856. The first marriage, G. Elliott to Dora Morse, occurred in 1857.

Following is a list of Civil War veterans credited to the township of Lebanon in the adjutant general's report: James Conway, Cyrus Clough, John Casey, Wesley Chase, Michael Finerty, James B. Gilman, David Haines, N. B. Haines, William Kent, John W. Morse, William Potter, Charles M. Perkins, William H. Smith, Joseph C. Thompson, Alex. M. Thompson, Francis Thompson, George L. Wilson, Martin Howard, James Parker, James Scott, James Lloyd, A. A. Ives, David E. Haines, William H. Hill, John S. Batey, Elijah Lambert, George Powers and Robert Richmond.

### HAMPTON TOWNSHIP.

Hampton township receives its name from Hampton, Conn., whence came Nathaniel Martin, an early settler.

The surface of the township is rolling, the soil dark loam, with clay sub-soil, heavy, fertile, and produces large crops of grain. The soil of the southern portion being of a sandy loam, produces the larger amount of corn raised in the town. Groves dotting the surface here and there furnish sufficient fuel to supply the township, for many years to come. No streams cut the surface, but by digging a considerable depth, frequently one hundred and twenty-five feet, excellent water is obtained. In many instances this is raised for stock by means of wind mills.

The first claim in the township was made by John M. Bell, September 2, 1854, on sections 4 and 5. Here he erected what was known as the "Sod Tavern." This was built by placing crotches at the corners. On these crotches were laid timbers for plates, then split timbers were placed, one end on the ground the other on the plates, and covered with sod. The roof was composed of brush, sod and wild hay. In January, 1855, Mr. Bell procured from Hudson, Wis., sufficient lumber to lay a floor. In the spring of 1855 the sod house was replaced by a log cabin 19x25 feet. After residing on his claim twelve years, Mr. Bell removed to Hastings.

During the winter of 1854-5, Joseph, a son of John M. Bell, began improvement on one hundred and sixty acres in section 23. He had made about one thousand, five hundred rails and hewed a lot of logs preparatory to building a log cabin. As he would not be of age until April 20, 1855, he was unable to make any record of his claim. In March, 1855, a number of Germans began settling in the neighborhood. One of them named Denn, seeing young Bell's improvements, concluded to benefit by them, and accordingly took the claim using the logs which Bell had cut. About the first of April, Bell discovered that his claim had been jumped, and proceeded to investigate. Getting his father and six neighbors to accompany him, they proceeded in a body to the place. A part of the company were provided with fire arms. Upon their arrival at their destination, they found about fifteen Germans armed with shot-guns, clubs and revolvers, and one old woman with a scythe. Finding the Americans could not be frightened by their appearance, the garrison accommodatingly withdrew to a safe distance and allowed the attacking party to tear down the house and pick out the logs cut by young Bell, pile them with the rails and set fire to them. The old woman, more pugnacious than the rest, approached several times to use her scythe upon the legs of the assailants. At one time the blade was in proximity, too close for comfort, to the legs of a person by the name of Dorson, who leveled his rifle upon her, saying: "If you don't behave yourself, I'll shoot you to the ground." Thinking he would carry his threat into execution, the woman withdrew, the "destroying angels" completed their work and retired in good order, neither party firing a shot.

In 1854, Stephen D. Bell, brother of J. M. Bell, was making a tour through this region in search of a place for a home, and pleased with the appearance of the land, early the following spring brought his family from Ottawa, Ill., and took a claim of 160 acres, on section 8.

In March, 1855, three brothers, Conrad, Peter and Nicholas Doffing, John J. Fox and Joseph Stumpf, Germans, came together and made claims in the township, Nicholas Kranz coming soon after. These men, who have resided here since, acquired considerable reputation as the "champion nullifiers," of the first dog law passed by the state legislature. This law, imposing a tax of one dollar upon each dog owned in the state, met with emphatic disapproval by these pioneers, only a few of whom paid the tax. At a town meeting subsequent to the approval of the act, a resolution was passed, to the effect that all who paid the dog tax should have one dollar deducted from their poll tax. The overseers of the highways were instructed and

made these allowances, this effectually setting the, to them, obnoxious tax aside.

Charles Kranz, son of Nicholas Kranz, opened a blaeksmith shop in 1857, and conducted it for about four years. About the same time John P. Trier opened, and for two years operated, a shop near the Catholic church, then closed out and went to Hastings.

Jeremiah Filbrich took a claim on section 4, and in October, 1854, had five acres broken. After living on his claim for a time, Mr. Filbrich went South and died there. Phillip Bassett, from Cottage Grove, Washington county, took a claim on section 3. He went to California later. William Knowlton arrived from Michigan in March, 1855. Gilbert McKay, one of the organizers of the township, visited this place in 1854, and in the spring of 1855 brought his family from Prescott, Wis. He continued to make his home on his farm in section 4. In 1855, James Archer came from Hudson, Wis., located on section 4, and in 1856 built the first hotel in the town. This was a large two-story house, at that time second to none in the county, and in the second story there was a large hall.

Stephen Hicks came to the territory in June, 1854, and first settled in Goodhue county, three-fourths of a mile from the site of Cannon Falls. There he built a house by setting up four crotches, covering them with sticks and brush, and building a stack of hay on three sides. In this structure he lived until his log hotel, 12x18 feet in size, was completed the following fall. Travel soon increased so much that it was necessary to enlarge, and the capacity of the building was doubled. In July, 1855, he made a claim of 160 acres in Hampton, and Melissa Simons took the north half of the northeast quarter of section 3, township 112, range 18, and eighty acres in Hampton township. On the eighty acres in township 112, Mr. Hicks erected what was known as the "Cave," a small log house covered with sod. Mr. Hicks and Melissa Simons were married in this "Cave" and lived in it until 1857, when he built a larger and better house, residing in it until 1860, then removing to Hastings.

This township was created at a regular session of the board of county commissioners, held April 6, 1858. As originally created, it contained all of township 113, range 18, and all of township 112, range 18, but at a subsequent meeting of the board, held September 18 following, township 112 was set apart, organized under the name of Richmond, and is now known as Randolph. The name, Holden, was first considered, but after some discussion was rejected. After considerable dispute over the names, Holden and Belleville, Bell being the name of the first settler of the township, and by some preferred, the town was styled Hampton,

after a place of that name in Connecticut. This appellation was suggested by Nathaniel Martin in honor of his birthplace.

At the annual election, held May 11, 1858, the officers elected were Gilbert McKay, chairman; John M. Bell, M. Lies, supervisors; Jonathan S. Hazleton, clerk; Isaac N. Holden, A. Canfield, justices of the peace. Following are some of the early officers: Porter Martin; Phineas Hayward, 1862; Martin Poor, 1863-64; J. H. Whitford, 1865-66; Joseph Stumpf, 1867; James Brownell, 1868; J. H. Whitford, 1869; Eugene Thein, 1870-71; William Smith, 1872-73; Phillip Doffing, 1874; M. H. Day, 1875; J. H. Whitford, 1876; Gilbert McKay, 1877; M. Molitor, 1878; D. W. Bartlett, 1879; John Kaufmann, 1880; Jacob Horn, 1881. Clerks: Gilbert McKay, 1862; N. F. W. Kranz, 1863-64-65-66-67; Francis Gores, 1868-69-70-71-72-73; G. H. Brooks, 1874; John Manger, 1875; J. H. Brooks, 1876-77-78-79-80; Nicholas Becker, 1881.

In 1860, only six years after the first settlement in the township, the population of Hampton was 480; the total assessed valuation of property was \$54,254. The census of 1870 showed the population to be 1,095 and the total valuation of property \$226,404. In 1880, the valuation of property was \$322,748, while the population, owing to the immense westward emigration, was less than in 1870, being but 805.

At a special town meeting, held December 31, 1863, at a schoolhouse, it was unanimously voted to levy a tax of \$1,700, to pay a bounty of \$140 to each person who would enlist and was accepted to fill the quota of the town. At a subsequent meeting, held at the house of the chairman of the board of supervisors, M. Poor, it was voted to issue bonds, payable April 1, 1865, and bearing ten per cent interest, to raise an amount sufficient to pay to each of eighteen volunteers, required to fill the quota of the town, the sum of \$150 bounty. The total amount of bonds issued by the town for bounties to keep the quota filled was \$17,000. This was entirely paid off before the expiration of three years.

Following is a list of the Civil War soldiers credited to the township of Hampton in the adjutant-general's report: Eli Ballard, Elias Ballard, Jacob Buehman, Gottfried Beissel, Volney R. Barton, J. M. Darling, Jacob Danlinger, Anthony Fuecker, Francis W. Geiger, Peter Goergen, E. N. Holden, H. Hammon, R. Haks, Nicholas Haas, Joseph Heil, Michael Haas, John Frothum, George L. Jemesson, Nicholas Hasel, Jasper V. Martin, Henry Nymeier, Ira Putnam, Fred Raymond, Charles Sherd, Walter Clift, Oliver Waite, William H. Howard, Anthony Pelta, Enoch Cragan, Charles Mullen, Joseph Radcliffe, Peter Boek, James P. Loyle, Puther Cunningham, John C. Ellis, Louis Scott, Fred A. Stier, Jasper W. Martin, Edward H. Drure, William T. Smith, George

Bell, Thomas Casick, Seth W. Eastman, William Twilayson, ——— McCarger, Anton Swanson, Gorvis Wing, Cyrus C. Aldrich, A. P. Hall, Theodore Snyder, Duncan Murray, William M. Stanchfield, Christian Dolgner, George Palmer, Jack Burger, Atwood Walker, Charles Hofer, John Dickman, L. G. Richardson, Oscar Reinart, William Smith, John Sidebottom, Lewis Chouard, Abram Haffet, Stephen Bell, Nicholas Becker, James B. Jones, William Turner, Sheldon Wright, Felix Battles, William Quinn, Samuel J. Gilford, Francis Smith, Henry Coleman, John Cooper, John Lavererombe, Sylvester Fallman, Alonzo Harold, Daniel Smith, Henry Griner, Daniel B. Borden, John Clemetson, John M. Hanson, Felix Perent, Henry Haggard, T. T. Van Wart, Price B. Harding, Cyrus B. Harding, William Richardson, Nathan Emerson, Lewis Ribaken, Abel Gibson, Charles Wells, Horatio Jose, Robert Duff, Peter Stearns, Thomas Cain, John H. Fennis and Oliver Greenfield.

The northwestern portion of the township, being more thickly settled than the rest, the citizens raised \$100 by subscription, and erected the first schoolhouse in Hampton, in 1856, in the fall. The following winter, Mary Landers taught school, her salary being paid by subscription. A district was soon afterward organized, and the house purchased by paying the amount subscribed. In 1864, the district sold this building to William Smith, and built a new one, which, in January, 1867, was destroyed by fire. The district was then divided, a portion being set off, and formed a part of a new district. The same year a schoolhouse was built on the northwest quarter of section 4.

The second school taught in the town was conducted in the winter of 1856-57 by N. F. W. Kranz, in an open log shanty, without floor, chair or bench, the teacher and pupils either standing up or sitting on the bare ground at their convenience. The district now comprises the school of the village.

In the summer of 1857 a schoolhouse, 16x20 feet, was built on the southwest quarter of section 15, and the winter following N. F. W. Kranz taught a three-months' term of school. Until 1870, the terms were of but three months' duration each year. During the summer of '70, a German school of twenty-five scholars was taught by Michael Linden. During the summer of 1871, while the school was in session, a bolt of lightning struck the building, tearing away an entire side, and passing between two girls, setting fire to the clothing of each. The fire was quenched, without injury to the children, by the prompt use of a pail of water. A little girl who sat directly in the course of the bolt was called upon the floor by the teacher just before the stroke. In the summer of 1872, the district built a larger house, costing, with furniture, \$690.

Another early school was conducted in a house known as the Worden place, by Sarah Hawkins. In the spring of 1862, at a cost of \$100, several citizens built a small house on section 19, and during the summer Jennie Culbertson taught for a term of five months, her salary being paid by subscription. In 1865, the district was created, the building purchased and removed to the northwest quarter of section 29. Here it did duty until replaced in 1876.

The first religious services held in the town were at the house of Eugene Thein, on section 12, in the fall of 1855. Father George Keller, a Catholic priest, who had conducted this initial worship, the following summer organized a parish and built the first church in Hampton township. This was a small log affair, which was afterwards used as a parsonage, until destroyed by fire. In 1856, a Jesuit missionary visited the people and labored among them for a time. He erected the missionary cross, which still stands near the church, on November 8, 1856. The church, known as St. Mary's, was under charge of Father Keller until August, 1861, when Father Kaeder took charge. August, 1862, Father Pius Bayer came as assistant in this capacity, serving until 1863, when he took the entire charge of the parish. In the spring of 1872, he was attacked by small-pox and died May 13. During the administration of Father Bayer the fine stone church was erected, the corner-stone being laid by him May 5, 1864. It was dedicated February 28, 1866. After the decease of the pastor the church was visited once a month by Father Thomas Scheren, of St. Paul, until October, 1872, when he was succeeded by Father Magnus Mayer, who, during his pastorate, founded the school and convent of St. Mary's church, March 11, 1878. He was succeeded by Father Gregory Koering.

The German Evangelical church is situated in section 23. The first sermon of this order was delivered in the fall of 1857, in a small log residence on section 23. The society was organized in 1859, with Rev. August Huelster as pastor, and in 1860 built a small church. In 1875 their present structure was erected, and dedicated July 4, by Rev. E. H. Bobanman delivering the sermon.

The first English sermon preached in the town was delivered by Rev. Charles S. LeDue, then pastor of the Presbyterian church of Hastings, in the summer of 1856, in the first little schoolhouse built in the town. From time to time religious services were held as a minister could be secured. In 1859 Anthony Armstrong, a Methodist clergyman, visited the town, and on July 3 a Methodist class was formed, and assigned to what was then called the Lakeville circuit, afterwards changed to Castle Rock circuit. Meetings were held in a schoolhouse until it was destroyed by fire in 1867. James Archer then offered the

use of his hall, which was accepted and occupied until the next year, when they began holding meetings in another schoolhouse.

The German Baptist church, situated in the southwestern part of town, on section 31, was organized in 1876. Occasional preaching occurred as early as 1860. The Rev. Grusuch preached that year, in the house of August Otte, Sr., and continued at irregular times for five years. In 1876, the society organized and built a church which was dedicated June 21. The first regular pastor was Rev. J. Muller.

St. Mary's Catholic cemetery is situated near the church to which it belongs. The first person buried here was Nicholas Ripplinger, Jr., who died February 17th, 1857.

The Evangelical Association cemetery is situated by the church whose name it bears. The first person buried here was Mrs. Mary Ista, some time in 1860.

Hampton cemetery was first situated on section 9, the first grave being that of Stephen D. and Amelia Bell. In 1876 the yard was removed to section 4.

The German Baptist cemetery is located on section 20, on land owned by the Otte brothers. August Otte, who died in 1857, was the first person buried here.

November 30, 1878, Joseph Geipher, a farmer living on the southwest quarter of section 20, was crushed to death while sinking a large stone. As he was excavating under the rock, the ground caved, and the stone falling upon him, killed him instantly. A laborer named M. Duffing was injured the same way in 1880, and died a few days afterward from the effects of his wounds.

Early in August, 1855, Philetus Dawson, while taking a gun from a wagon, accidentally discharged it, the charge entering his leg just above the knee. A few days afterward mortification set in and after intense suffering he died, August 23, his being the first death in the town. On the same day an unnamed infant of Stephen D. and Amelia Bell, died.

The first marriage in the township was that of John Kranz and Miss Abbie Stumpf, celebrated in the Catholic church at New Trier, in November, 1857, by Father George Keller. The first birth was that of L. Holden, born August 11, 1855.

In a letter to Hon. F. M. Crosby, Peter Martin writes as follows: "When the people in the vicinity that is now the township of Hampton were asking for a postoffice the question came up as to the name of the new office. My father being present suggested that they should call it after his home town, Hampton, Windom county, Conn., and the office was so called. When the town was organized it was called after this first postoffice. My father's name was Nathaniel Martin."

**Hampton village** has a population of about 250. It is located



on the C. G. W. Railway, thirteen miles southwest of Hastings, and has a bank, two hotels, two grain elevators and a Catholic church. Excellent telephone, telegraph, express and mail service adds to the attractiveness of life in the village. Among the industries are: General stores—John Delfield; Nicholas P. Gores. Hardware—Robert O. Clark (postmaster). Hotels—Collonade (Mrs. Henry Meyer); Hampton (A. L. Lindenfelser). Furniture—C. M. Daleiden. Elevators—Hampton Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Co. (John J. Giefer, mgr.); Rex Elevator Co. (Thomas M. Henderson, agt.). Insurance—J. H. Gosnell; Hampton Township Mutual Fire Insurance Co. (H. G. Schaffer, sec'y). Barber—Charles Jecke. Blacksmiths—Adolph C. Turek; J. A. Lindenfelser. Meats—Bern Maurer. Harnesses—Michael Muhlenmeister. The State Bank has a capital of \$10,000. J. G. Schmidt is president and A. Mullerleile is cashier.

Early in 1855 a stage route was established from Hastings to Faribault, passing through Hampton in a south-western direction. Mails were carried over this route daily. Early in 1856 a postoffice named Hampton was established at the house of James Archer, who was appointed postmaster, and he held the position about eight years, receiving a daily mail from Hastings.

In June, 1856, C. B. Lowell surveyed and platted a village to be called Hampton, on land owned by James Archer and Abram Camfield. This plat was recorded June 22.

**New Trier** is a postoffice twelve miles southwest of Hastings and four miles east of Hampton. It receives a daily mail. Nickolas Gores, C. E. Pein and William L. Resemins keep general stores; P. Lenartz conducts a cobbling shop, and there is one saloon.

This village is situated in the northeastern part of the township, and has a population of about 120. Father Keller gave it the name in honor of a small city in Germany. The first building put up in the town was the log church in 1856. The next building was a board shanty built in 1863 by Mathias Hubli. In 1865 Peter Mies built the first hotel, called the New Trier house. This was sold in 1867 to John Simmer. In this was kept the first grocery in the place.

The village was incorporated March 3, 1874, and the first officers were Francis Gores, president; Joseph Deiring, clerk; Andrew Weisen, Peter Redlinger, Charles Hostert, trustees. The present officers are Francis Gores, president; John Delfelt, clerk; John Simmer, Andrew Weisen, Peter Redlinger, trustees.

The village occupying about seventy-five acres of land, originally owned by John, Anna, Bernard Jacob Goergan, Margaret and Charles Lorenz, Catherine and Marcus Lies, Nicholas and

Susan Lies and Jacob Deuer, was surveyed and platted by C. B. Lowell in February, 1874, and the plat recorded March 16.

An addition, called Gores' addition, consisting of four blocks, ranging east and west, was surveyed and platted the same year. The two western blocks were vacated before the plat was filed, but the two eastern ones were reeorded June 10.

In July, 1867, a postoffice was established at New Trier, with Nicholas Schwartz as postmaster. Weekly mails were received from Hastings and semi-weekly from Northfield. John Moes was postmaster for many years.

### INVER GROVE TOWNSHIP.

Inver Grove township received its name from Inver Grove, Ireland, from whence came John Groarty, an early settler. Mr. McGroarty was a peddler of Irish linen before coming to Minnesota, traveling on foot through New England, carrying his wares in a pack on his back.

This town, as originally formed by the board of county commissioners at a meeting held at Hastings, April 6, 1858, embraced all of township 27, north, of range 22, west of the fourth principal meridian. At a meeting held April 29, 1858, the west half of township 115, north, of range 18, west, was detached from the town of Nininger and attached to Inver Grove. The boundaries remained unchanged until February, 1871, when by special act of legislature, the portion taken from Nininger was made a part of Rosemount, leaving the town of Inver Grove with boundaries as originally established.

It is situated in the northern part of Dakota county, and is bounded on the north by the town of West St. Paul and the city of South St. Paul, on the east by the Mississippi river and the city of South St. Paul, on the south by the town of Rosemount, and on the west by the town of Eagan. The surface of Inver Grove is rough and broken. No bottom lands appear along the river, excepting in the northeast, and a small tract on the east above Pine Bend. The latter tract is marshy, with a fringe of timber along the river, consisting of elm, ash, and soft maple.

River lake, located on the bottom land in sections 23 and 26. covers about 160 acres, and is a shallow, marshy lake. Several small lakes appear in different parts of the town, none of them with visible inlets or outlets. The largest of these, Fish lake, in sections 17 and 20, is a long, narrow lake, with gravelly shores and bottom. It is surrounded by high knolls. Its greatest depth is over sixty feet, and its waters were once well stocked with fish of large size; only the smaller varieties are now found.

On section 3 is a small prairie. The soil is sandy, and produces

good crops of corn. Plymouth prairie extends into the southern part of the town to section 20. It forms a beautiful and fertile valley. This soil is a mixture of clay, with sand enough to make it easily worked and productive. The remainder of the town is rough and has gravelly knolls. A growth of brush and small trees covered this portion of the town when first settled. Occasionally, trees of larger growth appeared. Wheat was formerly the principal crop raised, and is still produced in large quantities. Of late years, owing to the proximity of St. Paul, many have engaged in market gardening, which has proved profitable.

This town was settled in its different portions at about the same time. The American element settled along the river, the Germans in the northern part, the Irish and French in the western.

William Finch made a claim on sections 2 and 3 in the summer of 1852, but did not move in until later. He occupied the claim until 1858, when he sold and removed to Kansas. The land was later bought by S. E. Goodrich. Lafayette Finch, his son, made a claim joining his father's on the south, but not being of age he could not hold it. Harris Thompson, however, paid him something for it in 1853, and shortly after he moved to it was drowned in a slough near his home. A man named Bitley made a claim on the southern part of sections 2 and 3, which he subsequently sold to Elias Cope, and moved farther south, where he married a Mrs. Tucker and pre-empted the claim she had made on section 14. Rev. John Benson came in the summer of 1852 and located on sections 10 and 11. Five years later, he sold to town site speculators, and removed to Red Wing. Subsequently, he returned and bought land on section 9. During his sojourn he preached to his neighbors occasionally. After making his claim, he returned for his family, and on his return found his claim in the possession of John Greer. He was induced to vacate and made a claim about one mile farther south. Mr. Greer was, undoubtedly, the first actual settler in the town. The claim of Mr. Benson became the property of Dr. Percival Barton, who came into the town in 1854 and took up his residence there permanently. Late in the summer of 1852 David Cope arrived and bought out a claimant adjoining Mr. Benson on the south. About one and one-half years later he sold to Parker Paine, of St. Paul, who pre-empted it and afterwards sold to town site speculators. The next claim south was taken by Andrew Cook in the fall of 1852, who kept it until 1857, then sold to speculators and removed to Waseca county, where he was killed by accident, his horses running away.

Those who settled in the western part of the town in 1852 were John McGroarty and brother, Edward Meloy, Dennis Fee,

Jerry McCarthy and Fred Rohrick. Several Frenchmen squatted on lands in this part of the town, but did not remain long. John McGroarty made his claim on section 29, in August, and moved out his family the following spring. His brother, William, who accompanied him, did not make a claim, but returned to St. Paul. Edward Meloy made his claim in the southeast quarter of section 29, held it a short time, then sold it to a Mr. Parker, who never located, and it was "jumped" by John Eagan in the spring of 1854. He lived on the land until his death. Jerry McCarthy located in the south part of section 6. Fred Rohrick made his claim in section 6 of Inver Grove and section 1 of Eagan. In the spring of 1855 he sold out and settled near New Trier. The claim of Dennis Fee also lay in both towns, one eighty lying in section 7 and the other in section 12, Eagan.

Of the French settlers, Mr. LeClair made his claim on section 18. He was a blacksmith, and started a shop on his farm in 1854. The next year he sold the stock to Mathew Cuchret, who opened a shop on his land on section 19, and operated it until about three years ago. Benjamin Le Bret located on sections 7 and 18, held claim a short time, then sold out. Jean Le Bret made his claim in the spring of 1853, and sold to Paul Duleon in the spring of 1856. Mr. Duleon opened a small store which he kept for a few years and disposed of the stock. Mr. Le Bret lives north of St. Paul. Edward Le Bret located in 1853, on section 20, and shortly after sold to Thomas Corrigan.

Others of 1853, were William Korfhage, a Mr. Huttelmeyer, the two Schaffers, Carl Bester, John Schrader, Mr. Davis, Patrick Leeman, Patrick Grace, Michael Barrett, and James McNelis.

Korfhage came from St. Paul, in the spring and made his claim on section 4, and moved out in the fall. He lived there until his death, which took place January 4, 1877, and was buried in the cemetery belonging to the German Methodists in West St. Paul. His son, William, still occupies the homestead. Some of it has been sold and additions have been made, the farm now containing 112 acres. The same spring, Mr. Huttelmeyer made claim of the north central part of section 6, which he held about a year, then sold to John Buseh, who, with his son, still lives on it. The two Schaffers were no relation to each other. One of them made a claim on section 6, which he kept until 1856, then sold to Jacob Schindeldecker. Schaffer removed to the southern part of the county. The other Schaffer made a claim on section 5, which he turned over to his son a few years later, who sold to R. Schindeldecker. Carl Bester came with Korfhage and settled on his claim the following fall, on the southwest quarter of section 4.

John Schrader, located on section 4, remained about two

years, disposed of his claim to William Korfhage, and moved to Michigan. In the spring a Mr. Davis, with the assistance of Edward Patton, made two claims, on sections 32 and 33. He held them long enough to prove up, raised some money on them, and went to California. The land afterwards came into the possession of Mr. Willoughby, who sent Josiah Burwell down from St. Paul to build him a log house. This house was located on the west side of the St. Paul and Cannon Falls road, near the section line between 32 and 33. It was about 18x30 feet, and two stories high, and here started what afterwards became the noted Willoughby's hotel. Willoughby had a livery stable in St. Paul, and hired Burwell to run the hotel. He put up a large frame building, occupied it himself, and for a number of years carried on a lucrative hotel business. He sold out to L. C. McKnight.

Patrick Lemmon made his claim in the spring on section 19, and after living on it a few years, sold to J. Klerunde. About the same time, Patrick Grace located on section 30, and in the fall moved out his parents, and made his home with them during the winter. He was a mason and worked at his trade in St. Paul for about two years, then settled permanently on his place.

Michael Barrett located the claim on section 32, and held it a few years. After selling, he moved to McLeod county. James McNelis came in May of the same year, and made his claim on the northwest quarter of section 33. Geo. McNelis made a claim on section 28 in the spring of 1853. The old gentleman died in March, 1880, and was buried in the Catholic cemetery near by.

A Mr. Lockwood also came in the spring of 1853, and claimed two eighty acre tracts, one in section 32, the other in 33, making his claim one mile in length on the town line. He held it but a short time, then sold to Jacob Whittemore. James Mehan came in May, 1853, and located on the southern part of section 28. He occupied it until his death in 1862. During 1854 the town became well settled. Among those who came that year we find the names of: Henry Gruschus, John Jagoe, Michael Lynch, Patrick Brennan, William Pfanstel, John H. Rolting, L. Marcott. Lawrence O'Neill, Isaac Gibbs and Horace Dresser. J. D. Smith came in the fall of 1854 and located on section 22, where he lived until he was killed near Kaposia, while on his way home from St. Paul, many years ago. Smith jumped the claim on one Scott, who had placed him in charge and hired him to build a house. When Scott came out with his family the following spring, Smith refused to give him possession of the claim and Scott was obliged to seek another location. Smith was supposed to have been killed by a hired man with whom he had had trouble in settling;

but as no substantial proof was attainable, the man was allowed to go free.

The first meeting for the election of officers and organization of this town was held May 11, 1858, at the house of Josiah Burwell, located on land which was purchased later by Anthony McNelis, in section 29, on the west side of the St. Paul and Cannon Falls road. This house was part frame and part log, containing two rooms. Albert Webster was chosen moderator, and W. B. Terry, clerk. The officers elected for the ensuing year were: J. Burwell, George Bohrer, Patrick McKenny, supervisors; Thomas Walsh, clerk; Felix Dolan, assessor; John Rolwing, collector; William Senescal, justice of the peace; Reuben Freeman, Michael Moore, constables; John McGroarty, T. M. Finch, Patrick Brennan, R. Foster, E. Brown, Lawrence O'Neill, road overseers. At a meeting of the board held July 31, 1858, R. Schindeldecker was added to the list of road overseers. Following is a list of the early supervisors for the ensuing years:

1859—H. G. O. Morrison, George Bohrer, Patrick Brennan; Thomas Walsh, clerk. On account of the resignation of Mr. Morrison, the board at a meeting held Dec. 31 elected Robert Foster for the remainder of the time.

1860—J. D. Smith, George Bohrer, Patrick Brennan; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1861—J. D. Smith, George Bohrer, Michael Murnane; Thomas Walsh, clerk. Mr. Murnane failing to qualify, Patrick Brennan was chosen by the board to fill his place.

1862—J. D. Smith, John Rolwing, Charles McGroarty; W. H. Jarvis, clerk.

1863-64—J. D. Smith, John Rolwing, John Eagan; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1865—James Corrigan, John Lemke, Patrick Furlong; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1866—James Corrigan, Reuben Freeman, Charles McGroarty; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1867—J. D. Smith, Charles McGroarty, Patrick Brennan; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1868—J. D. Smith, Patrick Brennan, John Rolwing; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1869—M. H. Hanson, Jacob Whittemore, John Rolwing; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1870—M. H. Hanson, Jacob Whittemore, George Bohrer; Thomas Walsh, clerk.

1871-72—M. H. Hanson, George Bohrer, James McNelis; Thomas Walsh, clerk. In the year 1872 Mr. Walsh died and Reuben Freeman was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

1873—John D. Smith, George Bohrer, James McNelis; Reuben Freeman, clerk.

1874-75—James Corrigan, George Bohrer, James McNelis; Reuben Freeman, clerk, 1874; P. J. Brennan, clerk, 1875.

1876—Michael Lyneh, George Bohrer, John Maher; P. J. Brennan, clerk.

1877—Percival Barton, John Maher, Fred Ohman; John Busch, Jr., clerk.

1878—Percival Barton, Fred Ohman, Patrick Brennan; John Busch, clerk.

1879—Percival Barton, Fred Ohman, George Bohrer; John Busch, Jr., clerk.

1880—Percival Barton, George Bohrer, Patrick Brennan; John Busch, Jr., clerk. On account of the removal from town, Mr. Bohrer resigned, and at a meeting of the board held October 10, 1880, his son, F. W. Bohrer, was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

1881—John Maher, Patrick Brennan, F. W. Bohrer; John Busch, Jr., clerk. Thomas Eagan, assessor; Mathew Krech, treasurer; James Friel, justice; James Welsh, F. W. Bohrer, constables. A town hall was built during the summer of 1878, on the west side of the road, in the southwest quarter of section 16, the land being donated by Patrick Brennan.

The first school taught within the present limits of the town, was held in the winter of 1854-5 in the house of William Bissell, near the river, in section 35. Miss Rosetta Harris was the teacher. The house was a log structure, and was occupied by the family at the same time. The teacher boarded at the house of Horace Dresser. The number of pupils was less than a dozen, and no school was held the following year.

In the summer of 1856, a school was taught in a shop on Mr. Bissell's land. The following year, the Methodist society built a church in the village of Pine Bend, which was also used for a school-house. The church was sold to the district in 1868, and moved into the town of Rosemount, about one-quarter of a mile south of the town line, and located on section 18. The first school-house built in the town was located on the river road, in section 2, and was a frame building, erected at a cost of \$300. Work on the building was commenced in the fall of 1854, and this was one of the first school-houses in the county. At that time it belonged to district number 1. The first school was taught in the summer of 1855, with about twenty scholars in attendance. This building was used until April, 1872; when it was destroyed by fire. Insurance amounted to \$200, and this money was used for the erection of a new building, which

was located on land owned by James Manning, about one mile south of the old site.

Another early school was taught in 1856, occupying the Catholic Church. The teacher was Mary Conley, whose home was in Rosemount. She taught but one term, and soon after was married to Maurice Murphy, and lived on a farm near Sunfish lake. She died many years ago and was buried at Mendota. The next school was taught by Maggie Cannon, in the church. After this, school was held in a building moved out from Hastings, by Michael Phelan, who was the teacher, and used the building for a dwelling. This was in use until a school-house was built, which subsequently burned.

Another early school was taught by August Hierzog, in a small frame building erected in the spring of 1857, on land owned by William Korfhage. It was a summer school, and numbered about one dozen scholars.

The first religious services held in the town were in the fall of 1854, by Rev. Father Ravoux, at the house of John McGarth, on section 19. There were about twelve persons present. Services were held at different houses in the neighborhood until the church was built the following spring. This church was of logs and one high story; located on land donated by John Eagan, on section 29. At the same time, land adjoining was donated for a cemetery by Charles and Michael Dunn. Later, five acres more were added. The log church was used until a fine structure was built. The cost of the church was upwards of \$6,000. In 1879, the society purchased a fine organ at a cost of \$200. The parsonage, situated just south of the church, was built in 1874, and cost \$2,000. The church lot contains ten acres, and the remainder of the land is used for a cemetery. The first person buried in it was a daughter of Elisha Brown, who lived in Rosemount Township when it was a part of Inver Grove. She was buried about the year 1856. During the earlier part of its existence, the church belonged to the parish of Hastings, and was in charge of Rev. Father McMahan. Early priests in charge were Fathers McMahan, Hartz, Murray and Coffee from Hastings; Genis, Glennon, Piott and Carnfel from Mendota; Andria and Herman, local pastors.

The German Lutheran Church. The first services by this society were held at the house of Jacob Schindeldecker in the spring of 1856, by Rev. William Wier. Services were held at private houses in the vicinity until the fall of 1859, when their church on section eight was completed, and dedicated by Rev. Wier soon after. A church was later built in Eagan to accommodate that settlement. A parsonage was built just south of the church, and the cemetery platted on the north. Some of the early



pastors were Revs. Wier, G. Fachtman, A. Kuhn, Phillip Schmidt and E. N. Volgert.

The Methodist society in the vicinity of Pine Bend built a church in the village in 1857. Previous to that time, services had been held at private houses in what is now the town of Rosemount. Services were held regularly every two weeks in the church until its sale to the school district. It was then removed to section eighteen, Rosemount, and used as a school-house, the society retaining the privilege of using it for church services whenever needed.

Early in 1852, W. A. Bissell, Albert Webster, H. P. Sweet and D. C. Murray, located in the southeastern part of Inver Grove and the northeastern part of Rosemount, and started a town called Centralia. A postoffice was established, with H. P. Sweet as postmaster. Early in 1857, H. G. O. Morrison, now residing in Minneapolis, came from Maine, and with W. H. Bissell and Robert Foster, had a town laid out in April and named it Pine Bend. The plat embraced the south half of the southeast quarter of section four and the southwest of the southwest quarter of section thirty-five, in township twenty-seven north, of range twenty-two west of the fourth principal meridian. Also the northeast of the northwest quarter of section eighteen, and that part of section seven lying immediately north in township 115 north, of range eighteen, west of the fifth principal meridian. Morrison invested a large amount of money. In company with others, he put up a flouring mill, a saw-mill, shingle mill, store and several dwelling houses. The village had fair prospects of reaching considerable size. A number of settlers came in, but the financial reverses which began in 1857, crippled the resources of the proprietors to such an extent that rival towns gained the lead and retained it. The financial motive power being withdrawn, the village declined, and now only a few houses remain to remind one of what "might have been."

Merrimack was the name of a town laid out in the spring of 1857, on lot eight, and the northwest of the northwest quarter of section eleven, and the north half of the northeast quarter of section ten, the land owned by Messrs. Mumford, Hall, Dames and Cook. A few lots were sold, but no improvements were made as a town and the plat was partially vacated in 1865. Previous to the laying out of this plat, which was in fact an addition, another tract on the south extending along the river one and a quarter miles, was laid out, but never recorded. Theophilus Cushing, of Frankfort, Maine, purchased the machinery and placed it in a mill which he had erected here. It was a gang saw-mill with a capacity for sawing 20,000 feet per day, and was called the Merrimack mill. Operations were begun in August,

1857, and ceased when winter came. It was started again the next spring, but ran only about two months. It was afterwards sold to W. L. Ames, of St. Paul, who removed the machinery and abandoned the building.

A building was erected during the summer of 1857, designed for a store, but no stock was ever brought in, and it was used as a boarding house for the mill hands. When the mill suspended operations, the boarding house was also abandoned. A road was opened and preparations for a levee commenced, but all came to naught. The land is now owned by different parties and used for farming purposes.

A steam saw-mill was operated by Dr. Barton, about a mile up the river from Merrimack, until a few years ago, but is now abandoned.

In 1856, a postoffice was established, called Pine Bend. Jacob Whittemore was appointed postmaster and kept the office at the house on the west side of the St. Paul and Cannon Falls road, in section thirty-three. He kept it but a year or so when it was transferred to the village of Pine Bend, the name Centralia having been abolished.

The first marriage ceremony performed in Inver Grove, was that of William Bitley and Mrs. Tucker and took place at the Kaposia mission in the fall of 1853, John Aiton officiating. Bitley was a bachelor and Mrs. Tucker a widow; both had made claims and Bitley sold his and pre-empted hers. They only lived in the town about two years after they were married, then removed to Texas. Alice J. Dresser, daughter of Horace and Elizabeth Dresser, was born January 2, 1855. She was born at their house on section thirty-four, and lived with her parents until her death, which occurred March 31, 1873. She was buried in the cemetery about a half mile south of her home, in Rosemount. A child was also born to Mr. and Mrs. Bitley, shortly before their removal to Texas. These were probably the first births within the present limits of the town.

Following is the list of Civil War veterans credited to Inver Grove in the adjutant general's report: Henry Arensdorf, F. M. Bissell, Hiram Bissell, Patriek Breman, John Bush, Joseph Chambers, Sam S. Cronkhite, Charles D. Cooper, Van R. R. Gifford, Phillip Gross, A. A. Harper, Henry Hamilton, Caleb Hosford, Michael Hurd, Frederiek Horeckner, Charles M. Hackett, William H. Jarvis, Jr., Henry F. Koek, Henry Korphage, Joseph Marcott, John I. Morrison, James Maloy, Owen C. Murray, Cornelius O'Neil, Edward Patten, George Pemberton, George N. Smith, James Stevens, Thomas Sandy, Francis M. Watson, Alf B. Shattuck, Henry C. Wright, Thomas Weleh, John D. Whittemore, William Biggerstaff, Martin Carroll, Benjamin F. Cole, John F.

Cole, George George, Charles Gog, Joseph H. Goor, George W. Hidden, Andrew Hanson, John H. Johnson, Alonzo D. Leach, James M. Lyons, William M. McCollum, Charles H. P. Rich, Henry Schaser, Seraphine Schaser, Joseph Scheffler, Joel Trumbie, John Wines, Joseph Wood, William Ponsford, John P. Wilkinson, Charles Huntze, Charles Young, John A. Dellaughter, Hiram M. Bissell, James Whittemore, E. Peter Johnson, O. J. Tome, Augustus Brant, J. M. Blackmer, Henry Hosterman, Leonard Lenzen, Julius Schartzkoff, Jacob Williamson, William White, Henry Heraffer, David Beetle, David C. Kradler, Percival Barton, Gustave Kossbach, Orance N. Stearns, Henry Dubb, John A. Davis and Thomas Quigley.

Inver Grove village is named from the township in which it is located. It has a population of a little over 200, and is eighteen miles northwest of Hastings, seven south of St. Paul and three south of South St. Paul. The railroad, the C., R., I. & P. and the C. G. W. give it passenger and freight service. It has the usual mail, telegraph and express service. One physician is located here, and the business houses include a general store, a cobbling shop and a cigar manufactory. The Inver Grove Mutual Fire Insurance Company has its headquarters here.

Pine Bend village is a small hamlet and discontinued postoffice, twelve miles northwest of Hastings and three northeast of Rich Valley. It is served by rural delivery from the latter village.

Wescott is a discontinued postoffice on the C., M. & St. P. Ry., sixteen miles northwest of Hastings, thirteen north of Farmington and six north of Rosemount, the nearest postoffice.

## CHAPTER XV.

### TOWNSHIPS AND VILLAGES.

**Eagan Township—Eureka Township—Christiana Postoffice—Castle Rock Township—Castle Rock Village—East Castle Rock—Randolph Township—Randolph Village—Burnsville Township—Empire Township—Farmington Village—Douglass Township—Meisville—Greenvale Township—Schools—Churches—Early Settlers—Officers—Veterans of the Civil War.**

Eagan Township receives its name from Patrick Eagan, first chairman of the board of supervisors. The town is situated in the northern part of Dakota County, and is bounded on the north by Mendota, on the east by Inver Grove, on the south by Rosemount and Lebanon, and on the west and northwest by Burnsville and the Minnesota River.

The surface of the town is rolling in the northern portion, while in the southern portion it is extremely rough. Lakes appear in several parts of the town, principally in the central and southeastern part. These lakes are peculiar, from the fact that they have neither visible inlets nor outlets. They have pure, clear water, and some of them are of considerable depth. A large marshy lake extends from Mendota into the northwest part of Eagan Township, but with this one exception, the lakes of the town have high, sloping banks, with graveled shores and bottoms. The largest lake in the town is Black Hawk or Long Lake. It lies in sections 16, 17 and 21, and extends nearly east and west. Its area is about ninety acres. Its length is not far from a mile, and its width averages about thirty rods. Le May Lake, situated in the northwestern part of section 10, is so named from the settlers living near. It is a beautiful sheet of water, and covers about fifty acres. Fish Lake lies in sections 15 and 16, and is about thirty acres in extent.

In early times, there were great numbers of fish in these lakes, but latterly only the smaller kinds remain. Interested parties have at various times, attempted the culture of fish in these bodies of water, but as a rule, they have been unsuccessful. One small stream, called Black Dog's Creek, crosses the west line of the town near the west quarter post of section 18. It empties into the Minnesota River nearly where the north line of section 18 intersects it.

Along the Minnesota River, in the northwest part of the town,

a strip of bottom land appears, averaging nearly a mile in width. This principally is meadow. East of this, extending to the Black Dog road, is slightly rolling and higher land, finely adapted to agricultural purposes. This portion of the town, with a few hundred acres in and near sections 2 and 3, constitutes all of the original prairie land. The remaining portions of the town were largely covered by a brushy growth, with an occasional spot containing larger trees. These latter were principally oak. At present a fringe of elm timber appears along the river. The soil for the town is principally a clay loam, unusually fertile, with proper management. Occasionally a sandy loam appears, with numerous gravelly knolls. The principal crop is wheat, though considerable quantities of corn, barley and oats are produced. Some of the farmers engage in market gardening, to a small extent.

The Indian village, known as Black Dog's, and situated near the mouth of Black Dog's Creek, in section 18, has been previously described. After the treaty of 1837, a Frenchman named Louis Martin, was stationed among these Indians as farmer. He located on section 17, and the Indians began to form a new village round him. Several log buildings were erected for residences and shops.

In the spring of 1849, Hazen Mooers, the well-known Indian trader, was appointed to succeed Mr. Martin. His wife was a half-breed Sioux by whom he had three children. After the ratification of the treaty of 1852 when the Indians were removed to Red Wood agency, Mr. Mooers went with them. J. W. Brown, who had married a daughter of Mr. Mooers, in 1846, came down to Black Dog village, in the fall of 1849, and assisted his father-in-law. When the Indians were removed he remained on the land, and pre-empted a farm, in the northern part of section 17, which he lived on until 1857, when he removed to Red Wing. He resided there for six years, returning at the end of that period to his farm in Eagan. Here he lived until 1873, when he sold his original claim and removed to a farm in the northwest quarter of section 9. Mr. Brown is accordingly the first white settler of the town. At the same time with him, John Brown and a Mr. Ports made claims also, in section 17. Both of them remained, however, but a short time. Two brothers, Campbell, made a claim in the northeastern quarter of section 18. They had been attaches of the Indian farm, and soon sold their claim rights to Franklin Steele. A comrade named Benjamin Young then took possession of the claim, probably for Mr. Steele, and continued to live there for several years. Mr. Young was one of the first two justices of the peace, elected within the limits of the present town of Eagan.

Michael Le May came soon after the treaty of 1852 was ratified, and settled in the southern part of section 10. He brought his family out, in October of that year. His son Flevier came at the same time, and his family also, came on in October. He made a claim on the northern side of section 15, and lived there until 1864, when he went to Canada later, however, returning.

Joseph Langlois came at the same time with the Le Mays, and made his claim in section 15. He took full possession of it in the spring of 1853, and continued a resident of the town until about the year 1859, when he removed to Rice County.

Somewhat earlier than the last mentioned settlers, came Robert O'Neil, in June of 1852, and made a claim in the central part of section 2, hiring men to work it. Mr. O'Neil was, at that time, a resident of St. Paul. In August, 1853, with his family, he took up a permanent residence in Eagan.

Mr. O'Neil has always occupied a prominent position among his townsmen, and in the county as well. He was elected to the first state legislature of 1857-8, and served as one of the first representatives elected from the county. He was chairman of the board of county commissioners from 1853 until 1858, when under the state organization, the office of county commissioner ceased for a time to exist.

Jean Rousseau, who had married a half-breed, was another settler of 1852. He made a claim in the central part of section 12, but after a short time removed to Mendota. In 1860, he went to Redwood Agency, where he died. He was among the first French settlers of Eagan.

Philbert Le Clair came also during the summer of 1852, and made a claim in the southwest quarter of section 2. After a short interval he sold his claim and returned to Mendota. Francis Le Clair made a claim partly in sections 2 and 11. He soon sold it, and after a season, located another in the northwest quarter of section 2.

About this time Mr. Credit made a claim in sections 12 and 13. He died about the year 1866. During the summer of 1852, Joseph Turpin claimed the land, in the southwest quarter of section 2. His wife was a half-breed, and like her husband old. Both husband and wife died within a few hours of each other, after living on their claim several years.

John Kennedy made a claim in the northern part of section 3, but never lived on it. His residence at that time was in Mendota. He afterwards served as county register of deeds, and later as postmaster of Hastings.

Louis Letendre came during the summer of 1852, and settled in the central part of section 13. He sold his claim not long afterward to Dr. F. R. Smith, a non-resident. At the same time Louis

Lavaille made the claim next north. He went to Hennepin County with Mr. Letendre, where the latter died.

Quite a growth in the settlement of the town was visible during the year 1853. Among the settlers of that year were P. Chapdelan, F. Le Bret, Dosite Auge and his son, Treffle, James and W. L. Wescott, T. N. Dailey, Michael Reid, and T. J. McCollum and sons.

Mr. Chapdelan bought of Edward Bibaux and Felix Ake, who had come in earlier, the claim in sections 12 and 13, now owned by James Wescott. While at St. Paul, the river rose too high for Mr. Chapdelan to return to his land, and Le Bret, taking advantage of this absence, jumped his claim. Mr. Chapdelan then made a claim further south, and lying partly in the towns of Eagan and Inver Grove.

James Wescott soon purchased Le Bret's claim right, and built a house sixteen feet square, which he occupied with his brother, W. L. Wescott. In the fall of 1854, the latter returned to their former home, in Maine, and brought out his family. James Wescott being at that time unmarried, the brothers continued to live together. Along the route, by their house, there was a large amount of travel, and from the time they began to show the first signs of house-keeping, the Wescotts were besought to entertain the travelers. They were soon forced to make a business of this, and Wescott's Inn became famous throughout the country as a traveler's rest. Political conventions were held here at an early day. On one occasion, in 1856, a mass convention assembled here, of which John Van Hoesen, of Hastings, was chairman. Among other features of the affair, speeches and motions were in French, and the worthy chairman was forced to call an interpreter to his assistance. After a few years, W. L. Wescott removed to a claim of his own, while his brother James continued to keep public house until 1863. This he did with great success, being unable at times to entertain all who would be his guests.

Mr. Auge came in the spring and made a claim on the south side of section 4, where he died December 22, 1871. His sons, George and Treffle, came into possession of the homestead. Dosite Auge, Jr., made a claim at the same time with his father, and adjoining him on the north. Here he continued to make his home. Treffle Auge made his claim partly in sections 8 and 9. He sold it, after an interval of three years, and moved to Mendota.

Mr. Dailey came in the fall of 1853, and settled in section 11. He afterward removed to the southwest quarter of section 10, where he died.

Michael Reid arrived the twelfth day of May, 1853, and lo-

ated on what proved to be school land, and hence not subject to entry. He lived on this land about a year, when he settled on the south side of section 9. Here he died October 4, 1877.

T. J. McCollum settled in the spring of 1853, on the northwest quarter of section 19, and his son, Jefferson McCollum, pre-empted it. Madison, another son, made a claim partially in the southwest quarter of section 19, while William made his in the northern part of section 30. After a few years, the McCollums removed to Scott County.

The following year, 1854, settlement continued unabated. Among the earlier arrivals were James Callan, John O'Lary, Thomas Fallon, Michael Eagan, Edmund Barry, Edward Dowling, Patrick Mooney, William Harper, Edward Taylor and John Cheever. James Callan made a claim on sections 28, 29 and 33, where he resided, figuring prominently among his people and in the county.

John O'Lary came in March and settled on the west side of section 14. He still lives on his original claim, having added to it by purchase. Edmund Barry, came not long after, and settled in section 23, where he now owns a fine farm of 305 acres. Mr. Fallon settled on the west side of section 23. Mr. Dowling in section 26, Mr. Eagan in the northwest quarter of section 22, Mr. Cheever in section 12, Mr. Mooney in the southwest quarter of section 22, Mr. Harper in the southwest quarter of section 21 and Mr. Taylor in the southwest quarter of the same section.

The farm later owned by Patrick Coghlan, in sections 11 and 12, was the home of David Faribault, a mixed blood. A Frenchman, Michel Archambeaux, pre-empted it for him. Mr. Faribault built him a pleasant house and surrounded it with a picket fence. Here he lived for some years, but finally removed.

A well known character in town was John Conklin, who had been a soldier, it is said, at Fort Snelling. He early acquired the name of "Black Hawk," and was commonly so called. After his discharge from the army he was in the employ of General Sibley, who placed him on the farm later owned by L. Trapp, in section 3. Mr. Sibley afterwards placed him on a farm at the east end of Long Lake, subsequently known as Black Hawk Lake, doubtless in Conklin's honor.

Liquor was the natural enemy of Conklin, and he died in the poorhouse at Nininger. Aside from his weakness, he is spoken of as a worthy man. He was married to Mrs. Helen Dunn, who died at the lake farm in the spring of 1871.

The first birth of a white child in the town was that of Mary A. Brown, November 22, 1849. She was the daughter of J. W. and Mary Brown and was born at their home in the Indian vil-



lage of Black Dog. She lived with her parents until her marriage with Jasper McCollum in 1871.

The next birth was that of Susan F. O'Neill, January 7, 1854. Her parents were Robert and Catharine O'Neill, and lived at home until she was sixteen years of age, when she lived with her sister in Minneapolis until her marriage with Martin Kennedy, June 8, 1880.

The first marriage of parties living in the town was that of Alexander Huard and Jane McDermott. They were married in 1854, and in 1855 he made his home in the western part of Inver Grove, where he lived a number of years, when he moved to the northwest quarter of section 12.

Eagan was formerly a part of the town of Mendota as established by the county commissioners, April 6, 1858. At a meeting held by them on the 20th of the same month, a town was formed consisting of sections 13 to 36 inclusive, in the present town of Eagan, and called Montgomery. This action proved unsatisfactory, and was reconsidered and repealed at the same meeting. By a special act of the state legislature during the winter of 1861, the town of Eagan was detached with its present limits from Mendota. The population at the census of 1880 was 642.

The first meeting for the purpose of organizing the town was held at the house of Michael Comer in the northwest quarter of section 25, April 3, 1860. Robert O'Neill was chosen moderator and Michael Comer clerk. At the election which ensued, the following officers were chosen for the coming year, viz.: Patrick Eagan, James Collar, Robert O'Neill, supervisors; Michael Comer, clerk; Thomas Fannan, assessor; William Diffley, treasurer; Michael Kirby, William Harper, justices of the peace; Patrick Mooney, Louis Sansoucey, constables; Patrick Eagan, Anthony Devitt, Michael Cain, road overseers.

The following persons were early chairmen of the town board and early town clerks:

1861—Patrick Eagan, chairman; Michael Comer, clerk. Mr. Eagan resigned during the year and Robert O'Neill was chosen in his place. Mr. Comer also resigned, and Michael Downing was chosen by the board December 28, 1861, to act in his stead during the remainder of the term.

1862-63—Patrick Eagan, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1864—Michael Kirby, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. Mr. Kirby resigned and Patrick Mooney, one of the board, was elected to succeed him, and Michael Gorman was elected to fill the place vacated by Mr. Mooney, September 27, 1864. 1865—W. F. Donaldson, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1866—Robert O'Neill, chairman; Patrick Callahan, clerk. Mr. O'Neill failed to qualify and W. F. Donaldson was chosen as chairman. 1867—

W. F. Donaldson, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1868—W. F. Donaldson, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1869—Patrick Eagan, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1870—Patrick Eagan, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1871, 1872, 1873—Hugh Barnes, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1874—Eugene Le May, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1875 and 1876—James Callan, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1877—James Callan, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1878—Robert O'Neill, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1879—Robert O'Neill, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. 1880—James Callan, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk. Mr. Callan failed to qualify, and the board at a meeting held March 27, 1880, chose Jabez Harper in his place. 1881—Jeffrey Fanning, chairman; Michael Downing, clerk.

The first justices of the peace elected within the present limits of the town were James Callan and Benjamin Young, which was prior to the organization.

The first school in the town was taught by Michael Downing during the winter of 1859-60, in a small log house 14x16 feet, owned and built by Thomas Farman in the northwest quarter of section 14. For a new district the attendance was unusually large, being about forty. This building was used about two years, when a new one of logs was built, and located in the southeast corner of the southwest quarter of section 28, on land now owned by Patrick Quigley. This building was used until about six years ago, when the present school-house was erected. It is a frame structure 18x26 feet, and located on the site of the old log building, containing patent seats, with a seating capacity of about forty. The next school was commenced soon after the first in a house belonging to Bartholomew Dailey, in the western part of section 29. It was a small log house built as a claim shanty, and was used by the district for two years, then others until 1865, when a school-house was erected near the center of section 29, on land owned by Daniel Niemeyer. It is a frame structure about 16x22 feet, contains plain seats, and will hold from thirty-five to forty pupils.

In October, 1860, a school was taught in the house of Robert O'Neill, by Mrs. O'Neill, for one month, and then the services of Elizabeth McDermott were secured, and she continued to teach in the district a number of terms. The next spring an old building was fitted up and used for a school-house, until a log house was built on land in the northeast quarter of section 11. This building was burned during the spring of 1865, and was replaced by a frame erected soon after at the same place. The locality was not convenient, and the house was subsequently moved about a mile further west, and during the month of March, 1881, suf-

ferred the same fate as its predecessor. A new building was erected in the southeast corner of section 3.

The first religious services in the town took place at the house of Edward Dowling, in the northwest quarter of section 26, and were conducted by the Rev. Father Ravoux. Only a few such services were held, however, as, during the following spring, the church at Inver Grove was finished, and services were transferred thither.

The Lutherans belonging to the church at Inver Grove, many years ago, purchased about two acres of land belonging to J. B. Pfeiffer and his son-in-law, August Naechtgal, where they erected a church edifice, where they held services in alternation with the church at Inver Grove. The plat of land lies on the east side of St. Paul road, in the southeast quarter of section 2, and a cemetery is in connection with the church lot.

The Iowa and Minnesota division of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway crosses the eastern part of the town, extending from northwest to southeast and leaving the southern line near the quarter post on the south side of section 26. The Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railway crosses the northwest part of the town from northeast to southwest, and was opened for traffic in 1865.

In 1866, a flag station without a depot was established on the line of the Iowa and Minnesota division of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway, near the southeast corner of section 13, on land belonging to James Wescott, from whom the station is named Wescott station. Nichols, a flag station, was established in 1867 on the line of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railway, in the northwest quarter of section 17, on land then owned by John Nichols.

Wescott postoffice was established in April, 1881, and A. Lau appointed postmaster.

In 1860, a blacksmith shop was opened by Robert Myers, on the southeast quarter of section 17. He remained there about two years, then removed to St. Paul and afterwards returned and rented a farm belonging to James Slater, in the northeast quarter of section 31, where he put up another shop. This he operated several years, and finally removed to Hamilton. He has the honor of being the pioneer blacksmith of the place.

Another shop was opened by George Auge in May, 1867, on the west side of the Mendota road, in the southwest quarter of section 4.

In 1869, Edward Raehenberg opened a blacksmith shop in the southwest quarter of section 1, which he operated several years.

Still another shop was opened by Herman Raddatz, in the fall of 1876, in the northeast quarter of section 2.

A store was established by the brothers, A. and J. Lau, at Wescott station, March 4, 1881.

Following is a list of the Civil War veterans credited to Eagan Township in the adjutant general's report: Peter Felix, Henry Harper, Martin Noonan, Lewis Sansoney, Sevier Turpin, Francis Turpin, William Healey, Mathias Lemay, Napoleon Lemay, Thomas O'Harmon, Theofelt O'Detts, Bartholomew Dailey, Thomas Lemay, Joseph Terreaux and Henry Williams.

### EUREKA.

Eureka township was named by a colony of Indianians, who were traveling with their effects in prairie schooners in search of a location for a future home and who, when they came to the place where they finally settled, exclaimed "Eureka," meaning, "I have found it."

The township is one of the western tier of Dakota county, and is known as township 113 north, of range 20 west of the fifth principal meridian, and like nearly all the other towns in the county, received its designation in April, 1858.

The surface of Eureka is divided into level and rolling prairie, hilly, scrub oak and more heavily timbered land. The north, east, central and central western portions of the town, with the exception of a body of timber in the northwest corner, consist of open prairie. The central, southern and southwestern portions consist of hilly, timbered and scrub oak land. The soil in the prairie districts is a sandy loam, having a clay sub-soil. In the timbered portions the soil inclines more to clay and gravel, with a clay sub-soil underlaid with a formation of smooth gravel and boulders. But one stream of water worthy of notice flows within the town. The Vermillion river debouches from Bear lake, in section 18, at the extreme western boundary of the township, and flows in a general course east by north; crossing the line between Eureka and Lakeville, in section 1, near the village of Farmington. The course of the stream is rapid, and its clear cold waters are invaluable to the stock farmer.

Chub lake, the principal body of water in Eureka, lies in the midst of the timber, in the south-central part of the town. It is one and a half miles long by 500 yards wide at its broadest part. It is a shallow lake, with a mud bottom, and contains no fish of value. It is bounded by sections 21, 22, 27, 28, 33 and 34.

Bear lake touches the western borders of the town, in sections 7 and 18, but its waters lie almost wholly in Scott county. Ver-

million lake is a small body of water lying at the foot of Bear lake, in section 18.

Wells are in use generally through the town, and excellent drinking water is obtained at a depth of from ten to one hundred feet.

The prevailing product of Eureka is wheat, which comes to maturity finely in these lands. The quality is first-class, and the yield large for Minnesota. Corn is also grown quite extensively, as well as oats, barley and potatoes. The farmers are also well supplied with live stock, especially horses and cattle. The butter product is quite large, while sheep are kept but little. The lowlands of the town produce prairie hay of the best quality.

As those people remember, who were in Minnesota early in the "fifties," there was great hope of St. Peter, at that time, as the coming city of the new territory. The old "Dodd road" was an outgrowth of this expectation. On the second day of May, 1853, three brothers, Cyrus M., Dwight L. and Ansel R. Kingsley, began work on this noted highway. By the latter part of June, operations had progressed so far as that portion of the road afterward embraced within the limits of Eureka township.

When at a point on the Vermillion river, now embraced in section 7, Captain Dodd, struck with the beauty of the spot, had C. M. Kingsley construct a claim shanty there, and stake out a claim of 160 acres. The captain's intention was to have this land pass into the hands of a friend, in St. Paul. The improvement made was simply a log pen, without a roof. Captain Dodd soon forgot his claim, however, and it passed into other hands than those for whom it was intended.

But the Kingsley brothers, more deeply impressed with the character of the lands lying on the Vermillion, resolved to return and settle here at a future day. During the winter of 1853-4, Cyrus Kingsley met an old friend, Benjamin Caskey, at St. Paul. Mr. Caskey was ready to appropriate a good location, and under Mr. Kingsley's advice, he set out, in May, 1854, on a prospecting tour along the line of the Dodd road. The result was, that he settled on the claim staked out the previous year by Captain Dodd.

On the fifteenth of July following, Cyrus M. Kingsley settled on the northeast quarter of section 17. His brother, Dwight L. Kingsley, settled on the southeast quarter of section 6.

July 18, Peter Sampson, and his son Magnus, Ole Torrison and Ole H. Oleson, all Norwegians, arrived at Chub lake, from Wisconsin. Mr. Sampson took a claim in sections 22 and 27. Messrs. Torrison and Oleson located in section 21.

During the autumn of 1854, Sylvester Bell came at the instance of C. M. Kingsley, and made a claim in the northwest

quarter of section 5. In December, A. R. Kingsley arrived and settled in section 6.

During the winter of 1854-5, James Caskey settled in the northeast quarter of section 7.

During the year following, 1855, quite a goodly number of settlers arrived, and took claims in various parts of the township. The advance guard of the noted Indiana colony arrived this year, and the earlier settlers had an opportunity for selling their first made claims, and for making new ones. This was done in several instances. C. M. Kingsley sold his claim, and re-located in the northeast quarter of section 8. A. R. Kingsley sold his claim to G. B. Mallery and made another in the northwest quarter of section 8. Sylvester Bell sold his claim rights to Frederick Wright, and finally laid claim to the southeast quarter of section 8.

The first comers of the "Hoosier" settlement arrived at section 9, on the Vermillion river, May 25, 1855. They had left Miami county, Indiana, on the 1st day of April, to find homes in Minnesota. Four of the party settled in Lakeville, but William Coburn, Isaae VanDoren, Isaae N. VanDoren, Clymer Shadinger, Adna Shadinger, Abram C. VanDoren, David J. Lunsden settled in Eureka. These people were nearly all related by blood or marriage. They lived in their emigrant wagons until they had broken considerable land, but after the month of June, began to build houses.

After these settlers, there came in June, 1855, Peter Thompson, G. B. Mallery, Ole and Stephen Torrison, Jule Knudson, John Lue, Christian Anderson, Elend Leverson and Ole P. Ruh. The last mentioned arrived on the thirteenth of the month. L. J. Johnson settled in Eureka the following July, and with him his sons, Halvor L., Lewis W., Ole L., John L. and Rolf L. Johnson. Thomas Murray came in August and Samuel Bean about the same time. Caleb Harrison and Daniel Collett arrived October 8, and S. C. Schofield not far from the same date. Other settlers of 1855, were Jacob VanDoren, Thomas M. Smith, Frederick Wright, Osear VanDoren, Joseph Warhurst, Marshall Barnum and a Mr. Isgrigg. The year following 1856, William Pool arrived May 27, Robert Pool June 19, William Perry in October and John Pool and Charles Smith at dates unknown. In April of 1857, Siegur Larson and Howard Shadinger settled in the town, while Samuel and John M. Livingston arrived on May 30. Rev. F. A. Pratt, also took up a residence in the town, early in this year, and April 17, 1858, marks the arrival of Phineas Morton.

It was one of the early settlers of Eureka, who in the Indiana legislature opposed the buying of a thermometer, saying: "Mr.

Speaker, I am opposed to buying a thermomicon, for I don't believe ther's a man in the house that knows how to wind the machine up."

The first house or cabin constructed in Eureka, was built by C. M. Kingsley and Benjamin Caskey on the latter's claim. This was in July, 1854. The cabin was built of logs, fourteen feet by eighteen feet in dimensions, and covered with boards. For beds, wooden pins were driven into the logs horizontally, and slabs were then laid upon these pins. The situation of the cabin was near that of the log pen, built the year before by Captain Dodd, and near the house of John Kelly. The Kingsley brothers and Caskey all lived here together. After a time D. L. Kingsley brought his wife from St. Paul and she kept house for the men and repaired their wardrobes. The immediate neighbors of this family were a camp of fifteen lodges of Sioux. The general propensities of such neighbors are two well known to require description. Alexander Faribault and other early and distinguished characters slept in this old log house and enjoyed the open-handed hospitality of its generous occupants.

During the same summer, 1854, a cabin was built on the land of D. L. Kingsley. In the fall of that year Peter Sampson and Ole Torrison constructed cabins on their claims. These were all the dwellings built in Eureka in 1854.

The first breaking was done by Sylvester Bell in the summer of 1854 on his claim in section 5. He broke about five acres. C. M. Kingsley broke about fifteen acres on his claim, the same season, and Peter Sampson about two acres. The plows were drawn by oxen and corn and a little wheat were the crops produced.

The year 1855 marks the era of first births in Eureka. The first birth, the date of which is known, was that of Annie Kelly, daughter of William and Bridget Kelly. She was born in section 6 August 20, 1855. A child was also born to Mr. and Mrs. James Caskey and one to Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Wright during the same summer. Since these latter families removed from the town long ago little is known of their family record. December 1, 1855, Thedeman J., son of J. and Juga Knudson, was born in section 29. This completes the list of births in Eureka for 1855.

The first marriage in the town, was that of Ansel R. Kingsley and Maria J. Lumsden, who were joined in wedlock, the evening of December 2, 1856.

There was but one death in Eureka prior to 1857. This was the death of Susannah, daughter of Daniel and Sarah Collett. She was a young girl, age ten years, three months and twenty-eight days, and died November 18, 1856.

Dwight Kingsley occasionally kept travelers in 1854-5, but

the first regular hotel in Eureka was kept by Captain Thomas M. Smith, in 1855. It was built with posts set in the ground, the sides boarded up, and the top covered with hay. He built a better house in the fall, however, but most of the houses, in these early days, were poorly built, and this one was no exception to the general rule. During the first winter, Mrs. Smith froze her feet while in bed. In opening new farms, there was much work to be done, and it was some time before the early settlers had all the conveniences necessary for the comfort of man and beast, particularly so in the matter of wells. Consequently, water had to be hauled long distances sometimes, and cattle driven to the lakes and rivers to drink. The captain had to haul his water from the Vermillion river with an ox team. One day, while at the river for this purpose, the day being warm, he thought it a good opportunity to bathe, and so prepared himself, putting his clothes in the wagon. While he was enjoying a deliciously cool bath, the oxen started for home at a lively rate, and the captain had no alternative but to follow.

Captain Smith served with some distinction in the Mexican War, and commanded a company of cavalry in the Indian campaign, as well as in the war of the Rebellion.

With the exception of some road orders by the board of town supervisors, and other minor matters, all the early records of Eureka have been lost, or were never kept. However, it appears that the town was organized May 11, 1858, and the formal meeting for the organization, and election of officers, was held at the barn of Isaac Van Doren, in section 9. What was the number of votes cast, cannot be ascertained, nor have we a list of the various candidates for official honors, nor a full list of the successful aspirants. The first board of supervisors consisted of Garrick B. Mallery, chairman, Cornelius H. Wager and Joseph F. Bean, associates. James W. Pool was the first town clerk, and Isaac Van Doren was probably the first treasurer.

No bounties were issued during the Civil War. August 6, 1864, a petition, signed by eleven voters, was presented to the town supervisors, asking that body to call a special meeting of the citizens to consider an issue of bonds for the purpose of raising recruits. The citizens convened, but a question was raised by G. B. Mallery, as to the legality of the call, and an adjournment was made sine die. The matter seems to have disappeared from any further public attention.

Following are the early chairmen of supervisors and early clerks, beginning with the year following the town organization:

1859—Samuel Livingston, chairman; James W. Pool, clerk.  
1860—G. B. Mallery, chairman; James W. Pool, clerk. 1861—  
Samuel Livingston, chairman; James W. Pool, clerk. 1862—



Peter Thompson, chairman; A. L. Caskey, clerk. 1863—G. B. Mallery, chairman; James Jockwood, clerk. 1864—G. B. Mallery, chairman; Cyrus M. Kingsley, clerk. 1865—A. F. Bean, chairman; S. Livingston, clerk. 1866—A. F. Bean, chairman; John W. Pool, clerk. 1867—D. C. Fix, chairman; William A. Parry, clerk. 1868—D. C. Fix, chairman; William A. Parry, clerk. 1869—F. C. Carpenter, chairman; I. N. Van Doren, clerk. 1870—V. G. Van Slyke, chairman; John M. Livingston, clerk. 1871—Charles Jones, chairman; J. M. Livingston, clerk. 1872—C. M. Kingsley, chairman; J. M. Livingston, clerk. 1873—James W. Lytle, chairman; M. A. Parry, clerk. 1874—C. M. Kingsley, chairman; M. A. Parry, clerk. 1875—C. M. Kingsley, chairman; M. A. Parry, clerk. 1876—C. M. Kingsley, chairman; J. M. Livingston, clerk. 1877—William A. Parry, chairman; J. M. Livingston, clerk. 1878—Peter Thompson, chairman; O. G. Olson, clerk. 1879—W. A. Parry, chairman; O. G. Olson, clerk. 1880—W. A. Parry, chairman; B. J. Skofstad, clerk.

As early as the spring of 1856, a school district was formed, comprising portions of the territory afterwards in Eureka and Lakeville townships. The school-house, however, which was constructed in the summer of 1856, was located in Lakeville, generally known as the Donaldson school-house. The first school in Eureka, as far as can be ascertained, was taught by G. B. Mallery at his house in section 6 during the winter of 1857-8. This was a night school for the accommodation of the neighbors, and had a good attendance. A school-house was constructed on the northeast quarter of section 7, in the spring of 1859, by subscription, at a cost of \$200. The first session of school held in the district was in the summer of 1859 and was taught by Sarah Jenkins. The first board of trustees was composed of the following persons: G. B. Mallery, Henry Caskey and William Crist. The original school building continued in use until 1881. At a special meeting held on April 15 a vote was taken to construct a new building and remove the location to the intersection of the public highway with the Dodd road, and about 500 yards from the original site, on land donated for the purpose by S. C. Schofield. In 1859 another school district was organized. The original building, known as the Central school-house, was located in the southwest corner of section 10. Ellen Livingston, who later became the wife of A. J. Bonjam, of Lakeville, was the first teacher. In June, 1859, a vote was taken to erect a new school building, which was accordingly done the same summer. The ground, one acre in extent, was donated by William Pool. Another district was organized in 1858 by Joseph F. Bean, who taught the first term during the winter of 1858-9, at the house

of Peter Thompson. The first school-house was built in 1859, and was a log building in section 29.

Another district was organized as at present, October 3, 1874, at the home of T. McCluskey, in section 12, when a vote was taken to build a school-house in the center of section 1. On November 7, following, the board met at the house of C. D. Haynes, and let the contract to build the school-house to John E. Kelly for \$418. Florence Seward, of Lakeville, was the first teacher, and about twenty pupils were present at the organization of the school.

Still another district was organized in 1863. Prior to the opening of any regular school district school about 1862 or 1863, a subscription school was taught by Miss Marian Wing, in an old log house on the premises of Phineas Roach in section 26, and directly afterward a select school was commenced at the house of C. C. Waters, section 25, by Annie Pryor. The first school-house in the district was built on the public highway, on the east line of section 26. Miss Elizabeth Wells taught the first school in the building. About twenty scholars are now enrolled.

July 2, 1867, at the house of J. P. Campbell, in section 36, another district was organized. Considerable opposition was experienced before this district could be completely organized, but it was finally overcome. Directly after the organization a tax of \$400 was voted to build a school-house. The work was commenced at once, and by the opening of winter the building was ready for occupancy. The first term of school was taught in the winter of 1867 and 1868, by Elizabeth Wells, of East Castle Rock. The cost of the building was about \$600.

Another district was organized September 28, 1868, at the house of O. Oleson. A frame school building, 16x24 feet, was erected in the autumn of 1868, at a cost of \$310, exclusive of the patent seats and apparatus with which it is furnished. The ground was donated for the purpose by Halver Oleson, in the center of section 27. The first term was taught by Paulina Paulson.

Religious services were held in Eureka during 1856 and, possibly, in 1855, by different itinerant evangelists. Rev. J. A. Sterrett and Rev. J. G. Riheldaffer held services in 1856, and in the winter of the same year, services were conducted at the house of D. J. Lumsden. Rev. D. P. Broun, a native of Sweden, held services among the Scandinavians during this year. He is said to have been a man of learning and ability. When last heard from he was an officer in the volunteer service during the Civil War.

The first church organization in which the inhabitants of the future town of Eureka participated was denominated the Ver-

million Presbyterian church. The society was formed December 6, 1856, at the house of James Sayers, Lakeville, by Rev. J. A. Sterrett of Wisconsin, and Rev. J. G. Riheldaffer of St. Paul. Five members formed the nucleus of the society, viz.: James Sayers, wife and two children, and Jacob Van Doren. The two gentlemen members were appointed elders. Silas G. Schofield, Samuel Livingston and others joined soon after. Rev. F. A. Pratt was the first regular pastor. Rev. Mr. Thayer succeeded him, and then came Rev. Mr. Rogers. For a time services were held at the residence of James Sayers, afterwards at schoolhouse Number 44, Lakeville. The ground, comprising one acre, on the northeast quarter of section 4, to be devoted to church purposes, was donated by Jacob Van Doren, and a church building was erected in 1866. The money for the purpose was raised by subscription, and the cost of the house, exclusive of the seats, was about \$900.

In 1856 a Methodist class was organized at the house of J. W. Youngblood, Lakeville, by Charles Jones as class leader, under authority delegated by the Methodist conference of St. Paul. The class consisted of eight members, viz.: Charles Jones and wife, Isaac Van Doren, Elizabeth Houts, Willis B. Reed and wife, and Tolcut Alderman. Rev. L. D. Brown preached the first sermon and soon afterwards Rev. J. O. Rich became the pastor. At first, services were held in private residences, and after 1857 in a school district house, until the completion of the Vermillion Presbyterian church.

Between Rev. Charles Thayer and Rev. James Rogers, as mentioned above, came the Revs. Wiley, Ware and Dodge, until 1876, when the present pastor, Rev. James Rogers, took the pulpit. In addition to the members mentioned above, other early members were Mrs. Silas Scofield, Mr. and Mrs. G. B. Mallery, Mr. and Mrs. William Coburn and Mr. and Mrs. Henry Caskey. When Rev. Thayer was pastor he lived at Prescott and walked to the Vermillion church and back, preaching six sermons to the various congregations on the way.

The Presbyterian pastor preaches in the church every second Sunday. On alternate Sundays the pulpit is occupied by a preacher of some other denomination, part of the time by a Baptist but most of the time by a Methodist.

The Greenwood Cemetery Association was organized in May, 1876, at the Vermillion church, by Col. R. S. Donaldson, Jacob Van Doren, Isaac Van Doren, G. B. Mallery, A. R. Kingsley, Charles Jones, Isaac Curry and William Coburn. Two acres of ground were purchased of Jacob Van Doren, adjoining the Vermillion church on the west and laid out and platted by J. F. Sparks June 3, 1867.

The first officers were: Col. R. S. Donaldson, G. B. Mallery and Isaac Van Doren, trustees, elected respectively for three, two and one years. R. S. Donaldson was chosen president; G. B. Mallery, secretary, and Isaac Van Doren, treasurer. The first interment was that of Z. A. Bonham, aged 79, a native of Virginia and a respected citizen of Lakeville.

Following is a list of the Civil War veterans accredited to Eureka township by the adjutant-general's report: Albert Erbar, Demman McMillan, R. J. Standaley, Andrew Torgeson, Cornelius Anderson, Irving A. Dunsmore, William Haney, H. B. Higgins, Christopher Meir, John Thompson, William M. Leyde, Frank Miller, Andrew Nest, Charles T. Beytein, John Linburgh, August Brocher, Mis-e-gaw-buck, G. B. Mallery, Byergroff, E. H. Wood, Ole Evenson, Edward Severson, C. C. Walters, Carl Thorison, William Fox, N. Aslakon, Brady Johnson, Andrew Nass, Halvor Oleson.

Christiana postoffice was established in 1859 at the house of Dominick Moes, section 19, with Magnus Sampson as postmaster, and Dominick Moes as deputy. In 1861 Mr. Sampson enlisted in the army, when Silas C. Schofield was appointed postmaster in his stead, and the office was removed to his residence, where it remained fourteen years, when he resigned and Albert G. Oleson was appointed his successor. He removed the office on section 21, and opened a small store of general provisions, which he kept until 1879. The office was discontinued many years ago.

A history of Christiana settlement appears elsewhere.

### CASTLE ROCK TOWNSHIP.

**Castle Rock** township receives its name from a peculiar geologic formation within its borders, now in ruins, which is described earlier in this work. The township is situated in the southern part of Dakota county. It is bounded on the north by Empire, on the east by Hampton, on the south by Sciota and Waterford, and on the west by Eureka.

The township was formed by the board of county commissioners, at Hastings, April 6, 1858. It consisted, as at present, of township 113 north, range 19 west of 5th principal meridian.

The surface of the town is moderately rolling. Formerly a large slough extended east and west, across the northern part of the town, but latterly it has become valuable hay land. Another large slough in the southern part has also dried sufficiently to have been converted into pasture and meadow.

The township is watered by the Little Vermillion river. It rises in the northern part, flows northeast and crosses the north line of the township, about a half mile west of its northeast

corner. A small branch rises near the southeast portion of section 12, flows northwest and empties into the larger stream near the southwest corner of section 1. Another small stream rises in the southern part of section 20. It flows southeast, crossing the township line about eighty rods west of the southeast corner of section 34. It empties its waters into Chub creek, a mile below. When the town was first settled it contained three groves; one in the northeast part of the town, extending into Hampton, Empire and Vermillion. This consisted principally of oak, elm and ash timber, and was formerly known as Virginia grove. Another, in the western part of the town, called Poplar grove, was several hundred acres in extent. Aspen, with some elm, oak, ash and soft maple, comprised its principal woods.

Little Poplar grove, in the southern part of the town, contained the same varieties of timber as those given above. These groves have been grubbed out to make way for farms until their former extent has been greatly reduced.

The soil in the west and north parts of the township is principally a black loam, with a clay sub-soil. It continues of the same character, nearly, in the south part also, with occasionally a gravelly knoll. In the central and eastern portions of the township the sub-soil is principally gravel. In the southwest portion, the surface is quite rolling, with numerous sandy knolls. Occasionally sandstone crops out. A ridge extends northeast and southwest, through the central and eastern portions of the township, containing both sandstone and limestone, which crop out in places, the limestone forming the upper stratum. At various places along the ridge, good stone quarries have been developed.

The first settler in the town was T. P. Brown, who came early in 1854, and made his claim in the southwest quarter of section 1. His wife was the first white woman in the town. He lived there for some years, but sold his claim and settled in Le Seuer county. His son-in-law, Benjamin Harriman, also came in with Mr. Brown and made a claim near him. He changed his location, once in the township, going a little north and west, and finally left town for new fields. B. R. Morrison came not far from the same time and made a claim of 160 acres, a mile long, east and west, being the south half of the north half of section 1. Mr. Morrison, like his predecessors, soon departed further west. Two brothers, Dawson, were also early comers, but they eventually settled in Hampton. One of them was shot in the hay-field in 1855. He attempted to draw a loaded gun from the hay wagon, and received a wound which proved fatal a week later at his home in Hampton. These parties were from Virginia, and bequeathed that name to the grove, near which they settled.

J. B. Stevens was the next actual settler, and came to the township in June of 1854. He improved his claim and brought his family to it in November. Mr. Stevens settled in the northeast quarter of section 18, where he lived until he died. He was an enterprising man, and improved his early opportunities for the accumulation of a competence. On the death of Mrs. Stevens, the homestead passed into the hands of the youngest son, Leonard J. Stevens, who committed suicide by shooting himself March 22, 1881.

In the summer of 1854 Leonard Aldrich, with two others, Alfred Bliss and Horace Boyce, made a claim in the northwest quarter of section 20, where they harvested a crop of hay. They then returned to Red Rock, Washington county, where for some two years previous they had resided. Leonard Aldrich bore a prominent part in the affairs of the town. During the war he raised a company of soldiers and entered the field as their captain. After the war he went to Lake Shetek, in Murray county, and served one term as county attorney and several as county auditor.

When Mr. Aldrich returned from Red Rock, which he did in February, 1855, he was accompanied by Alonzo Aldrich, Horace Boyce, Coleman Bennett, Samuel Harnden, Joseph Fowler and Alfred Bliss. Alonzo Aldrich made his claim in the northeast quarter of section 19. Colonel Bennett settled in the southwest quarter of section 18, his land lying partly in Eureka. He remained there a few years and later removed to Hastings.

Samuel Harnden staked a claim in the northwest quarter of section 19, and in 1867 he sold and moved to a farm in section 8. Joseph Fowler settled in the northwest quarter of section 17. In the spring of 1855 he sold his land to Peter Ayotte and went back to Red Rock, but returned in about a year and located eighty acres in the southwest quarter of section 3. Horace Boyle made a claim first in the western part of the town, but soon sold it and located another in the northeast quarter of section 13. He soon sold this also and left the town.

The year 1855 saw quite an increase in the population. Joseph Harris came early in the spring of that year and located in the southwest quarter of section 17, where he lived until his death in 1869. William Moore settled on the southeast quarter of that section. Another settler of this year was George Tripp, who made a claim where he lived, in the southeast quarter of section 33. Andrew Brout made his claim in the northeast quarter of that section, where he farmed 240 acres. Eli Jones came the same year, but remained only a short time. B. H. Barnes located a claim in the spring of 1855, in the northwest quarter of section 18. After a few years he removed to New Brunswick or Nova

Scotia. John Waldon came the same year and located near the Potts' estate; after a few years he settled in Rice county. Thomas Wilson also made a claim in the southeast quarter of section 25, where he lived several years. He then took up his residence in Northfield. H. D. Child and Henry Douglass were also comers of 1855. Child made his location in the southwest quarter of section 35, but it was 1857 before he settled there. Douglass took up the southeast quarter, really for T. C. Child, who settled upon it in 1857, and long held it in his possession. Mr. Douglass made no real settlement in the town. David Harris came in the fall of 1855, and settled on his present farm in the northeast quarter of section 20. Alfred Bliss, who located on the southeast quarter of section 17, in the summer of 1854, sold this property the succeeding year to Ditus Day. He lived with Mr. Day some two years, and finally bought a home in the southeast quarter of section 29. About twelve years later he removed to Meeker county. Mr. Day long held the original claim made by Bliss. Eli Chapel also came in the fall of 1855, and made his claim partly in sections 8 and 9. He lived on his claim until he was killed August 24, 1861. While drawing grain from his field, he was thrown from his wagon and his neck dislocated. Edward Chapel came at the same time and made a claim just south of Eli Chapel's. In 1862, however, he went to Cordora, Le Sueur county.

Warren Wilson and Morse McNutt, brothers-in-law, made claims also in 1855. After about eight years Mr. Wilson removed to Stearns county; later he died at his home in Pope county. Morse McNutt remained only about a year, when he removed to Hastings. John McNutt, father of Morse, located in the northwest quarter of section 25. In 1866 he removed to Pope county, where he died. When he came to the town in July, 1856, he was accompanied by his son-in-law, Dr. T. C. Potts, who continued to live on the west half of the claim made by Mr. McNutt, after the latter's removal. Dr. Potts practiced medicine in the town until his death in 1863.

Many other settlers came into the township in 1856, and its growth was gradually considerably accelerated. In the spring of that year Calvin M. Rice arrived, with Luther Rice, Jr., Nicholas Dubey, S. G. Odell, George Woodworth, P. J. Kamery, and Rev. William Sheldon. Mr. Rice made his claim in the northeast quarter of section 29, but after a few years went to Iowa. Luther Rice, Jr., settled in section 30, but, in 1869, removed to Hastings. Mr. Dubey located on the northwest quarter of section 29, where he died. S. G. Odell located on the northwest quarter of section 15. George Woodworth settled on the southwest quarter of section 11. P. J. Kamery made his home in

the northwest quarter of section 11. Rev. Mr. Sheldon, after living several years on the southwest quarter of section 21, removed to Wisconsin.

Uriah and his son, L. R. Wellman, came in the spring of 1856, Mr. Wellman, senior, locating in section 6, where he died, his son making a home in the town until 1862, when he entered the army. Jeremiah Sidwell also made a claim this year, in the northeast quarter of section 35. He sold a part of the claim to his brother. A. P. Martin located in the southeast quarter of section 22. John Teachout came in the spring of this year and resided on the southeast corner of section 9. A Mr. Vaughn also came in the spring and settled on section 3, but after three years returned to Ohio. Samuel Conkrite made a claim in section 11, where he lived until the breaking out of the war, when he sold his land and entered the field of war.

Seymour Foote, another settler of 1856, located on parts of sections 3 and 10. He soon bargained his claim to his brother. Emanuel Stapf took a claim in section 2, and extended it largely by purchase. Michael Miller located the same year in the northeast quarter of section 11, where he died. Rev. Mr. Williams, a Presbyterian minister, made a claim in section 5, during the summer of 1856, but never became a permanent settler. Isaac Rease came in the spring of 1856 and located a claim on the northwest quarter of section 9. He soon sold this to Eli Chapel and returned to Massachusetts.

M. D. Green settled in the township in the spring of 1857 on the southeast quarter of section 22. He was followed by still others, but they came so late compared with the early growth of the township that mention of their names is not essential.

During the settlement in the western part of the town considerable feeling was aroused at various times by the "jumping of claims." Some hard words may have ensued, and possibly blows, but the troubles were not of a very serious nature. Some German settlers also came into the township at an early day, with a view of permanent location. But dissension, generated by claim-jumping, drove them elsewhere. The first blacksmith shop in the town was put up by George Mosher, about 1858. It was situated on the southeast quarter of section 8. He did little business and maintained the shop only a few months, and later moved to Northfield.

The first birth was that of Merritt, son of Mr. and Mrs. Peter Ayotte. He was born in June, 1856. Willard, son of Leonard and Hannah B. Aldrich, was born in September, 1856. Harriet, daughter of David A. and Theodosia Harris, born October 1, 1856, was the first female child born in the town. She married C. G. Thyle. The first death was that of Elizabeth Harris. She



was about fourteen years old and a sister of Harriet, just mentioned. She died about the middle of October, 1855. About a week later another daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harris died, and the two were buried on the farm. The family had been in the town but a short time when these sad events occurred.

The first marriage in the town was that of Samuel Harnden and Lucy C. Stevens. They were married July 15, 1856, at the house of the bride's parents. They were married by John Van Hoesen, justice of Hastings, and began housekeeping on the groom's claim in the northwest quarter of section 19. During the rebellion Mr. Harnden entered the army, and returned with his regiment at the close of the war. Two years later he bought a farm in the northeast quarter of section 29, where he made his home.

Another early marriage was that of Barney Stevens and Martha J. Stoddard, April 12, 1857, at the home of the bride's mother, Mrs. Thomas Smith. They began housekeeping on the groom's claim in the southwest quarter of section 8, where they lived for many years. Mr. Stevens served nearly three years in the army during the rebellion.

The first meeting for the organization of the town was held at the house of Leonard Aldrich, on section 20. The building where this important event took place was a cheap frame structure, one story high, with a lean-to on one side. From seventy-five to eighty persons were present and about sixty votes were cast. At the precinct election in the autumn of 1857 some discussion arose on the subject of the name by which the town was to be known. Some thought it desirable to call it after the oldest man, when there arose the difficulty of discovering the individual bearing such distinguished honor. Before this point was settled, Peter Ayotte suggested the name of Castle Rock, which found immediate favor and was forthwith accepted and adopted. Action was taken upon the by-laws for the future regulation of the town, and the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Leonard Aldrich, T. C. Child, L. R. Wellman, supervisors; C. M. Rice, clerk; Ariel Wellman, assessor; William More, collector; Ditus Day and T. P. Brown, justices of the peace; William More and George Woodworth, constables.

The supervisors met at the clerk's office June 2, 1858, and divided the town into four road districts. No. 1 included sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 35, 36. No. 2: 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 22, 23, 24. No. 3: east half of 5, 8, 17, and all of 4, 9, 16, 19, 20, 21, 29, 30, 31, 32. No. 4: west half of 5, 8, 17 and all of 6, 7, 18. The overseers were George Tripp, of district No. 1; George Woodworth, of No. 2; Peter Ayotte, of No. 3; E. T. Barnum, of No. 4. The annual meetings were held at the house of Leonard

Aldrich until 1863, when the meeting was held at the house of Ditus Day. The first justice in the present limits of the town was Joseph Harris. He was appointed late in 1855, or early in 1856, and served until his successor was elected in the fall of 1856. He had formerly for many years filled the same office in Ohio, and served as justice here with reluctance. However, the business in his office amounted to very little, as may be supposed, with the sparse settlement. He settled in the town in the spring of 1855, made his claim in the southwest quarter of section 17, but lived with his son on the northeast quarter of section 20 until he died September 30, 1869, in the eightieth year of his age. He was buried in the cemetery belonging to the town on the east side of section 21.

Ditus Day filled the office of town clerk continuously since the spring of 1859 to the eighties, except the years 1868-9, when he was a member of the board of county commissioners.

The following is a copy of the minutes of a special meeting held January 16, 1864, in accordance with a petition for the same:

“The meeting was called to order by the town clerk, and George D. Wheeler was chosen chairman. Motion by W. R. Henderson that we raise a bounty of \$100 for each new volunteer, and \$50 to men already enlisted who have families, and who are not in possession of forty acres of land, and were married previous to the last call for volunteers. The motion was carried unanimously. It was moved and seconded that the bonds to be issued draw 12 per cent interest annually, and be made payable in one and two years. Motion carried.”

Bonds to the amount of \$1,100 were issued by the board at a session held January 21, 1864. They were in denominations of \$50 each, and made payable, one-half April 1, 1865, and one-half April 1, 1866.

Another special town meeting was held August 15, 1864, in accordance with a petition from the people, for the purpose of acting upon the matter of raising money for the giving of a bounty of \$300 to all who would enlist under the call of the president, made July 18, 1864, for 500,000 troops. It was agreed that the above-mentioned bounty be given to each man credited to the town, and bonds were issued at a subsequent meeting of the town board to the amount of \$1,200 to meet the payments. These bonds were made payable in one, two, three and four years, with interest at 12 per cent per annum. Subsequently the tax levied upon the property belonging to those who were in the army was refunded to them by the town.

The following is a list of the principal early town officers, except the first, which have been already given, with the years of

their service. The chairman of the board of supervisors is given first in the list for each year:

1859—T. B. Brown, chairman; B. H. Barnes, clerk. 1860—Eli Chapel, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1861—J. L. Thompson, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1862—W. E. Potts, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1863—W. H. Johnson, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1864—G. D. Wheeler, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1865—G. D. Wheeler, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1866—G. D. Wheeler, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1867—G. D. Wheeler, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1868—Edward Dampier, chairman; C. W. Watson, clerk. 1869—Edward Dampier, chairman; C. W. Watson, clerk. 1870—G. D. Wheeler, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1871—S. M. Slight, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1872—B. R. Fellows, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1873—G. D. Wheeler, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1874—J. G. Woods, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1875—Alonzo Aldrich, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1876—S. G. Odell, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1877—Joseph Batson, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1878—Joseph Batson, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1879—H. E. Otte, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1880—E. D. Thompson, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk. 1881—E. D. Thompson, chairman; Ditus Day, clerk.

The first school was taught in a log cabin erected for the purpose. This building was 12x16 feet, and was located near the quarter post on the west side of section 17. During the winter of 1856-57, an Advent minister, by the name of William Sheldon, began the school and taught several weeks, but, owing to the insubordination of some of the larger pupils, he resigned the position. Ditus Day was then hired to finish the term, which he did, with such acceptance to the officers that they secured his services for the following winter.

The district at that time was very large and contained about forty scholars, which number was greatly increased a few years later. In the summer of 1857 the house was enlarged to twice its original size, and this building was used for two years, when it was torn down and a frame building was erected on the opposite side of the road and a little further south, principally through the efforts of J. B. Stevens and Eli Chapel. This was used a few years, when, owing to the division of the district, it was moved about half a mile farther north, on to the farm of J. B. Stevens, where it continued to be used until 1862, when a house was built on the northwest corner of the northeast quarter of section 17. The second school was taught by a Miss Ball, during the autumn of 1858. The house, in size about 16x20, was the first frame schoolhouse built with public money in the town, and was located in the northwest quarter of section 11. The district was divided a few years later, when the schoolhouse was moved

and located on the south side of the road near the center of section 14. It was subsequently sold to the Baptist society for a parsonage and moved to the northeast quarter of section 16, to the farm of A. A. Day. An addition was built and it was used as a parsonage.

Another early school was taught in the summer of 1861 by Cornelia Cummings, afterwards Mrs. Samuel Slaight. The school was opened in the rear room of the house of Leonard Aldrich in the northwest quarter of section 20. In 1866, the district erected a frame building about 18x26 feet.

The first religious services held in the town were conducted by the Rev. William Sheldon, an Adventist, at the house of Leonard Aldrich in the spring of 1856. He continued them there, and then at various private residences, until the schoolhouse was built in the district the following winter, when services were conducted there irregularly for a year. A church organization was then effected, and a series of nightly meetings were held for about three weeks, after which, for a time, services were held weekly at the schoolhouse and at private houses of the members. The meetings then became irregular and ceased altogether about the beginning of the rebellion.

During the winter of 1858 the Methodist denomination held services at a schoolhouse and at private houses under the auspices of Rev. Charles Smith, J. O. Rich and others. Services were held once in two weeks, and were continued until about the close of the war, when they were conducted at Farmington.

The Baptist denomination began holding services once in two weeks during the winter of 1858-59, under the preaching of Rev. J. F. Wilcox at the private houses in the community. Services were also held principally at the schoolhouse, until the church was built in the summer of 1874. An organization was effected at the house of Leonard Aldrich, October 20, 1861, by Rev. J. F. Wilcox and Rev. Lyon, with about a dozen members, in 1874. The church was dedicated October 25, 1874.

March 6, 1867, the Free Will Baptist denomination formed a church organization with eleven members. The Rev. J. D. Batson was the first pastor. The membership increased to fifty-two in 1878, when the church was divided and a new organization was formed, holding services at Haven Chapel in Sciota, near the line between the two towns of Sciota and Castle Rock, on the Northfield and Hastings road.

A German Evangelical church in section 2 was completed in 1866. One in section 20 was completed in 1876.

The first Sabbath-school organized in the town was during the summer of 1858, in David Harris' granary, with Ditus Day

as superintendent, and a membership of thirty. It continued only through that season.

The Poplar Grove Union Sabbath school was organized during the summer of 1862. There were about forty-five pupils in attendance and William Fowler was superintendent. The first two years the school was conducted only during the summer, afterwards through the entire year. Its membership increased and it became a prosperous school, continuing to meet at the school-house until the autumn of 1874, when the Baptist church was dedicated and the sessions were transferred to that place.

At the annual town meeting held April 7th, 1863, a committee was appointed to select a site for a public cemetery. A special meeting was held June 9 following, to act upon their report. The committee reported having selected six acres in the northeast corner of southeast quarter of section 21, which could be purchased for \$5 per acre. The report of the committee was accepted, measures were taken to secure the ground, and a committee was appointed to prepare it for the purpose intended. A surveyor was employed, and the ground was laid out and fenced. A vault was constructed in 1872, at an expense of \$250. Previous to the establishment of the cemetery, the dead were buried in different parts of the town, on the farms of relatives of the deceased. A number of these bodies were removed and placed in the public cemetery.

Prairie Flower Grange was organized about 1874 as Prairie Flower Grange No. 120. It continued in operation several years, with a membership of about fifty.

Vermillion postoffice was established early in 1856, and Leonard Aldrich was appointed postmaster. He kept the office at his house on the northwest quarter of section 20 for nearly two years, when R. J. Chewning was appointed and the office was moved to his place July 15, 1858, and the name was changed to Castle Rock. In the following October, Ditus Day took charge of the office and held it until his resignation in 1866, when William Norris was appointed. He kept the office in his house on the southwest quarter of section 18 about a year, then resigned, and Hugh Sullivan, on the next farm south, received the appointment. He kept the office until 1868, when it was moved to Castle Rock station, and Stillman Meeker was appointed. Other early postmasters were Royal Plummer, Matthew Meeker and H. J. Curtis.

The name of the postoffice at East Castle Rock, was originally South Hampton, and was established about 1858, with Uriah Sherd as postmaster. He retained the office about seven years at his house in the northwest quarter of section 30, then Jesse Rice was appointed and the office moved to his place in Castle Rock, in the southwest quarter of section 36, with the name

changed to East Castle Rock. He was succeeded by Leonard Johnson, and the office was located at his house in the southwest quarter of section 36. He held the office until 1873, when T. C. Child was appointed and the office removed to his house in the southeast corner of section 35.

The Iowa and Minnesota division of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railway extends across the township, running through all of the western tier of sections. Castle Rock elevator was built in 1866, at a cost of about \$12,000, by W. F. Davidson, of St. Paul. In the fall of 1877, it was sold to Pratt and Robinson, of Faribault, and in August, 1879, became the property of Matthew Meeker.

In 1867 a station was established here, and the elevator built the year previous was used as a depot. Stillman Meeker was the first agent. The first store in town was built by Royal Plummer in 1868, and about a year later another was erected by Matthew Meeker. Later, W. J. Wheeler conducted a general store, Hugh Sullivan a shoe shop, and James Badger owned the blacksmith shop. The first private house at the station was built by Stillman Meeker.

Following is a list of the Civil War veterans accredited to Castle Rock township in the adjutant-general's report:

Alonzo Aldrich, Leonard Aldrich, Joseph L. Aldrich, John Ashman, William A. Burroughs, Oliver H. Crow, R. J. Chewing, Albert Chapelle, Alfred A. Day, James Duff, James Mayson, George Marsh, Frank O. Millard, Charles P. Plummer, Henry Pryor, Bartlett Plummer, C. M. Rice, Cushman Stevens, George W. Sacket, Barney Stevens, Noah C. Vanvalkenburgh, Frederick Hyde, William H. Smith, Richard B. Morrill, Abraham Town, Edward Bluett, Henry D. Child, Silas Mills, William Riddle, Edward R. Steele, Levi E. Day, James C. Davison, Martin L. Drudy, John C. Davis, William Fowler, Charles H. Gauman, Samuel Haraden, S. H. Higgins, S. H. Holmes, Thomas R. Huggins, Gilbert McNutt, James E. Whittmore, Benjamin Whitney, Thomas Wilson, Alonzo H. Wood, L. K. Willman, John Conerton, Charles M. Hatch, Mathew Sullivan, William H. Case, Clark Case, William S. Hatch, Edward Wheeler, Joseph Mill, Joseph Cook, Freeland A. Stevens, Hiram W. Vaughn, Benjamin Hoff, Nicholas Mikel, John Teachout, James A. Willson and John T. Morrison.

Castle Rock village has a population of about 100 people. It is situated on the C., M. & St. P. Railway, about twenty-five miles southwest of Hastings and six miles north of Northfield. A Methodist church is located here, and aside from this the village has a postoffice, a grain elevator, a general store and a blacksmith shop. It has the usual mail, express and telegraph

service. C. L. Wood is postmaster and also manager of the Dakota County Co-operative Co. J. A. Campbell runs the grain elevator and C. A. Lanner is the blacksmith.

East Castle Rock is a discontinued postoffice, twenty miles southwest of Hastings and four miles northwest of Randolph. It is located in section 35, Castle Rock township.

### .. RANDOLPH TOWNSHIP.

**Randolph** township received its name at the suggestion of D. B. Hulbert, an early settler. Whether the name was given in honor of John Randolph, the distinguished Virginian statesman, or whether it was given in honor of John Randolph, of Roanoke, that romantic figure of Colonial Virginia, is not known.

The township is situated in the southern part of Dakota county, and is bounded on the north by Castle Rock and Hampton, on the east by Goodhue county, and on the west by Seiota. It is separated from Goodhue county, on the south, by the Cannon river, which flows through sections 2, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14 and 18. Chub creek also enters the town in section 7. Passing in an easterly direction through that section and section 8, it takes a southeasterly course, and empties into the Cannon in the southwest quarter of section 9. The surface of the town is principally rolling prairie. The soil being sandy in its nature, and with a sandy sub-soil. The southwestern portion of the town, along the banks of Chub creek, is well timbered, while in sections 2, 3 and 11 there is a range of high bluffs.

John Richmond came to this township in May, 1854, from Rockford, Ill., where he had resided one year, working at his trade of stone-mason. He landed at Hastings May 1, having come by steamer from Dubuque, Iowa. After some land-hunting, he chose the southwest quarter of section 9 for a permanent home. During the summer, Mr. Richmond secured a quantity of hay and procured lumber with which to build him a house. He then went to Ohio for some stock, and returned late in the fall with thirty cows. But a sad misfortune had visited him in his absence. The prairie fires had swept over the township and devoured his stores of hay and lumber. Undiscouraged, and with the spirit of a genuine pioneer, he at once began to prepare a place for the reception of his family. He made an excavation sixteen feet square in the hill-side and cut logs out of which to construct a front and roof. The roof was covered with sods, and the front tightly ehinked. A blanket served for a door, and a piece of cotton tacked over a hole, two feet square, constituted the only window. Into this "home," they called the "dug-out," Mr. Richmond moved his family the 1st of December. This little

group consisted of one daughter, Rosetta, aged fourteen, and four sons, all younger. Rosetta is said to have been the first white lady in the town. She lived in the "dug-out" six months without seeing but one of her own sex.

Mr. Richmond's cattle subsisted through the winter by browsing, except that eighteen of them were kept, a part of the season, by some one in Hastings. The following summer a residence was built of logs, on the hill, split logs being used for a roof. The roof leaked badly, however, and on extreme occasions an extra roof would be made of the bed, until that, too, succumbed to the watery element. The "dug-out" was occupied winters, for several years. In the fall of 1855 a door was made, and the cotton window gave place to one of glass. It was here that the second marriage in the town was celebrated, that of Rosetta Richmond and David H. Morrill. They were married by Rev. J. R. Barnes, March 11, 1857.

Richard Morrill settled in Randolph, in 1854, or at least located a claim here, in the fall of that year, on section 8. He came to Point Douglas in August from Shullsburg, Wis., and the following April settled his family on the claim. The previous winter he had bought lumber at St. Paul and erected a temporary hut, in the spring, which the family occupied until fall. A large frame house was then built, 20x32 feet. On one occasion Mr. and Mrs. Morrill entertained twelve Sioux Indians for the night. They had two Chippewa scalps, over which they were rejoicing greatly; yet they were respectful and departed in due season.

D. B. Hulbert came from Wisconsin in May, 1855, and endeavored to locate on section 10. Finding that the land had another claimant, he made choice of the southeast quarter of section 9. Mr. Hulbert was a member of the first town board and prominent in all the early town affairs. In 1864 he removed to California.

In May, 1855, Rev. Charles Curran settled on the southeast quarter of section 10. He started from Indiana with an ox team the March previous and spent two weeks in Vermillion county, Illinois. On arriving at his claim, he built a log house, 12x14 feet, using bark for a roof. Mr. Curran was identified with the religious interests of the town, having been connected with Methodist conferences in Indiana. He preached the first sermon in the town early in 1856. He lived in Randolph until 1864, when he became a resident of Hampton. He died at Northfield September 22, 1868, while returning home from a journey. George H. Brooks accompanied Rev. Mr. Curran in 1855, and laid claim to the northeast quarter of section 10. He held the office of town clerk for one year. In 1864 he removed to Hampton.



Miles Patten also made a claim in the spring of 1855, embracing the southwest quarter of section 10. The following spring he sold his land to James Hassen.

Another settler of 1855 was Alfred Hardy, who made a claim partly on section 7 in Randolph and partly in Goodhue county. He built his house in Randolph. In the fall of 1857 he visited his old home in Merrimack county, New Hampshire, and never returned to this township except to dispose of his property. He was unable to resist the attraction of the granite hills, among which he had been reared. James Jacobs, from Wisconsin, laid claim, in the spring of 1855, to the northeast quarter of section 8. In 1859 he removed to California, and died there in 1865. Noah H. Kendall, from Hampshire county, Massachusetts, made a claim of the southeast quarter of section 11. This was also in 1855, but he resided in Cannon Falls, Goodhue county, until 1857. The Kendall family lived in Randolph until July, 1878, when they returned to Cannon Falls. In the fall of 1855, Samuel Eddy, from Ohio, settled on the northwest quarter of section 7. He was identified with the early politics of the town, and served as first assessor. After a few years he removed to Sparta, Wis. Robert Mings, from Beloit, Wis., located in section 3. In 1859 he married Miss Mary, daughter of James Bell, an early settler of Marshan. Mr. Mings lived in the township several years, when he removed to Marshan. He died there, of small-pox, during the "big storm" of January, 1873. J. S. Sheppard came from New York state and settled in the northwest quarter of section 11. He was elected to two positions at the first town election. He remained in Randolph several years. Joseph Daniels, of St. Paul, made a claim in section 1. He never lived here, but had 100 acres of the land broken in the summer of 1855. He continued to hold it until 1860, when he sold it to a man named Armstrong of St. Paul.

Ara Barton came here in the fall of 1855 from New York state. Being a brother-in-law of Mr. Daniels, he took charge of his Randolph property. Mr. Barton was the first chairman of the town board. In 1863 he enlisted and was captain of Company D of Brackett's Independent Battallion. After the war, he removed to Northfield, where he was later elected sheriff of Rice county, with residence at Faribault.

The first birth in the town was that of George, son of Mr. and Mrs. Kleeberger. He was born in April, 1856. The first marriage was that of Charles Lewis, of Lewiston, and Mary, daughter of Richard Morrill, of Randolph. The ceremony was performed at the house of Mr. Morrill December 31, 1856, Rev. J. R. Barnes officiating.

At a meeting of the county board, held April 20, 1858, the

town of Richmond was formed and so named in honor of John Richmond, the first settler within its limits. It consisted of all in the county of township 112, range 18 west. The meeting for the election of town officers was appointed May 27, 1858, at the schoolhouse in district No. 29. At a session of the county board, held September 18, 1858, it was found necessary to change the name of the new town, as there was another Richmond in the state. It was decided to call the town Wheatland. At the next session authorities sent notice that the name of the town must again be changed, as Wheatland was a town in Rice county. D. B. Hulbert suggested that Randolph be given to the town. Randolph was accordingly adopted.

On the day of May 11, 1858, the legal voters met at the house of D. B. Hulbert, on section 9, for the purpose of duly organizing the town, according to the provisions of the state legislature enacted in 1857-58. D. B. Hulbert was elected moderator, and J. L. Armington, clerk. The name of the town was voted on, and Richmond received a majority of the votes cast. This was all the recorded business. At the next meeting, May 27, 1858, D. B. Hulbert, Ara Barton and Richard Morrill were constituted judges of election and J. L. Armington, clerk. Town officers were then balloted for, with the following result: Ara Barton, D. B. Hulbert, Richard Morrill, supervisors; J. L. Armington, clerk; Levi C. Hillman and William Velie, justices; Samuel Eddy, assessor; J. S. Sheppard, collector; J. S. Sheppard and H. H. Velie, constables; Charles Curran, overseer of poor; Noah Kendall, roadmaster.

The following gentlemen were early officers of the town:

1859—Ara Barton, chairman; J. L. Armington, clerk. 1860—D. B. Hulbert, chairman; J. L. Armington, clerk. 1861—W. Paxton, chairman; Samuel Eddy, clerk. At this town meeting, held April 2, 1861, Samuel Eddy and H. H. Velie each received the same number of votes for town clerk, and at the first meeting of the town board, April 13, Samuel Eddy was appointed to that position. 1862—David H. Morrill, chairman; H. H. Velie, clerk. 1863—David H. Morrill, chairman; D. B. Hulbert, clerk. 1864—Charles Curran, chairman; G. H. Brooks, clerk. 1865—G. W. Penniman, chairman; F. D. Barlow, clerk. 1866—G. W. Penniman, chairman; Charles Smith, clerk. 1867—Charles Smith, chairman; J. W. Hasson, clerk. 1868—Charles Smith, chairman; P. F. Penniman, clerk. 1869—Charles Smith, chairman; Stephen Mallet, clerk. 1870—R. B. Morrill, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1871—D. H. Morrill, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1872—D. H. Morrill, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1873—Charles Smith, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1874—Eli Ellsworth, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1875—Eli Ellsworth,

chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1876—Charles Smith, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1877—William H. Foster, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1878—James H. Abbott, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1879—James H. Abbott, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk. 1880—Charles Smith, chairman; J. E. Jenkins, clerk.

During this year J. E. Jenkins removed to Hastings, and B. McElrath was appointed clerk. 1881—Charles Smith, chairman; B. McElrath, clerk.

In the early spring of 1858 a log schoolhouse was built on the northeast quarter of section 9, being the first schoolhouse built within the limits of this town. The first term of school taught in the town was in this house, by Annie Clifford.

This district, embracing the whole of township 112, range 18, in the county, continued until 1867, when some dissatisfaction arose among the inhabitants, and it was thought best to divide it. Thereupon the central portion of the town formed a joint district with the southern part of Hampton, the eastern portion joining the Cannon Falls district in Goodhue county, and the western part forming district 83. They procured of William Smith, of Hampton, an old schoolhouse in which the first school in that town was taught, and moved it to the southwest corner of section 34. Amelia Lemen was engaged to teach during the summer of 1857, but the school had been in session only a few weeks when the house was burned, which was supposed to be the work of an incendiary. A rough board shanty was soon erected, where Miss Lemen finished her term, and during the fall a new schoolhouse was erected on the northwest corner of section 3.

Another early district was formed as a joint district with Sciota, and Stanton, of Goodhue county, to embrace the south half of section 12 with section 13, and the north half of section 24, in Sciota township, the north half of section 18, Stanton township, and three-fourths of 5, with sections 6, 7 and 8, in Randolph township. A schoolhouse was built in June, 1867, at a cost of \$450. Bonds were issued for this amount, to bear 10 per cent interest, due in two years, which the members of the district took, paying for them face value. The first school taught in the district was in the summer of 1867.

The first public religious service held in this town was at the house of Richard Morrill, in the spring of 1856, Rev. Charles Curran, a local preacher of the Methodist denomination, officiating. He continued to hold services at the place every Sabbath until the fall of 1857, at which time the Methodist Episcopal Conference assigned the town to the Cannon Falls Circuit, and gave the charge to the Rev. Mr. Hitchcock. In the summer of 1858, he organized a class of about twenty-two members. A Sunday-school was organized in connection with this society,

early in 1856, at the house of Mr. Morrill, and sessions were continued in this place until the schoolhouse was built in 1858, where they were afterwards held. The church and school continued to prosper, and increase in members and interest until the war broek out, when, for a time, all religious services were discontinued.

A church was organized at Lewiston, Sciota township, by J. K. Barnes, Congregationalist, some time in 1858 or 1859, and continued there until Lewiston became a "thing of the past," when for a while they were without any regular services. In 1870, the members of this church united with a few from Randolph township, and organized a church, with Rev. Mr. Morrill, of Cannon Falls as their pastor, who continued to have the charge until 1874. After his departure, an appointment was made for this place by the Methodist Episcopal Conference, and Rev. David Higgins was assigned to preach there every two weeks. He was succeeded by Rev. Ezra Tucker and he by Rev. Sias Bolles and in 1880 Rev. W. H. Soules took the charge as pastor. A Sunday-school was organized in connection with this church, in 1870, as a union school, and they have held regular sessions every sabbath.

The cemetery is the property of the town, and is under the control of the town board. It is situated in the northeast quarter of section 8, and the northwest quarter of section 9, and contains about three acres. The land was donated by D. H. Morrill and J. W. Penniman. The first interment made in this ground was that of a Miss Reinhardt, of Hampton; the second was Mrs. James Hassan, who died in December, 1857, which was the first death within the limits of this town. This cemetery was for a time enclosed with the farm of Mr. Penniman. In 1877 it was enclosed by a wire fence, and in 1879 was surrounded by shade trees.

In 1858 or 1859 the Velie brothers came to this township from Sciota and erected a sawmill on Chub creek, locating it on the southeast of the northwest quarter of section 9, putting up a frame building, 16x40 feet, with one upright saw. They operated this mill until they entered the army in 1862, when the property went to Mr. Richmond, on whose land it was situated. It was soon after moved to section 7 by D. H. Morrill and used as a barn.

A cheese factory was built in 1871 by Eli Ellsworth, and located on his farm in southeast quarter of section 10. It was in operation for five or six years but, not proving a financial success, was abandoned.

Following is a list of the Civil War veterans accredited to Randolph township in the adjutant-general's report:

J. L. Armington, William H. Foster, James Hassan, Albert

Beach, Alfred Parks, Cicero Richmond, Stewart F. Richmond, Ara Barton, Seneca Richmond, Josiah R. Brooks, Ephriam P. Brooks, George Foster, James E. Jenkins, Ira S. Shepard, Eben B. Higgins and William Madden.

**Randolph** village has a population of about 150 and owes its importance to the immense amount of passenger traffic that passes through its station, furnishing a large restaurant trade. It is on the C., G. W. and C., M. & St. P. railways, twenty-two miles southwest of Hastings and six miles west of Cannon Falls. It has two grain elevators, two hotels, a postoffice and a Methodist church. Among the business houses are: Hotels and restaurants—Jerome L. Johnson: Western Hotel (John V. Kaufman); Silas Ryan. General store—Dakota County Co-operative Co. (Charles Crandall, president; R. B. Morrill, secretary). Blacksmith—August A. Hedke. Meats—Hughes & Son (Samuel and Albert). Grocer—Lewis R. Miller. Lumber—North Star Lumber Co. (Tyner & McElrath, agents). Grain elevator and fuel—John Tyner and William McElrath, partners.

### BURNSVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Burnsville township received its name from William Burns, an early settler. Patrick and Thomas Burns were also early settlers.

As originally established, the township included within its boundaries, all of township 115, range 20 and all in county of 115, 21, 5, and all in county of 27, range 24, 4. Subsequently Lebanon was formed by taking off from said township all of township 115, range 20, east of a line drawn north and south through the center of sections 8, 17, 20, 29 and 32. The first boundary was established at a session of the county board held April 6, 1858. The regular organization of the town was effected May 11, 1858. Its present geographical boundaries are as follows: On the north by the Minnesota river, east by Eagan and Lebanon, south by Lakeville, west by Scott county.

The surface of the town from the river on the north, extending through the town from eighty to 160 rods in width, the land is very level, and in some places marshy. The dryer portions make fine meadows and pasture lands; to the south of this tract it becomes more rolling, and the northeastern part quite bluffly. Extending to the south through the town we find hills, dales and valleys. Upon the arrival of the first settlers the surface was covered with timber, mostly what was known as oak openings, but as the country has grown older a large portion of what was not improved and placed under cultivation has sprung up with a thick covering of second growth. Many first-class farms

with fine improvements are the result of the persevering industry of the pioneers of the town.

The drainage of the town is fine, with the Minnesota river on the north, with a long slough extending from near the center of section 13, parallel with the river through portions of sections 24, 23, 26, 22, 27, reaching to the center of section 28. On the east, between Burnsville and Lebanon, we find the irregular formed lake of Ahimagner, located in sections 20 and 29. In the southeast corner of the town lays the large and beautiful Crystal lake, located in sections 31, 32 and 36, a small portion extending into Lakeville. The primitive name given to this lake by the Indians was "Minne Elk." At the time when the government survey was made its clear shining surface led to the adoption of its present name.

This lake occupies about 600 acres of ground. Located in the western part, it has a fine island of over twenty acres, called "Maple Isle," covered with a dense undergrowth. The shores of the lake are dry, sandy and pebbly. It abounds with the best of fish. Some very large pike and pickerel are taken from its shining waters.

During the early days, when this country was the home of the "red man" this lake was a great resort for deer, as well as the Indian, and within the recollection of the earliest settlers of the county large bands pitched their tents on its shores. At the west end of the lake is a high hill, which rises over 300 feet, called by the early settlers "Buck Hill." From the top of this high eminence the Indians would watch the deer as they came to drink from the cool waters of the lake. By common consent, the name has been changed to "School Hill," being located in school section 36. At the north of this lake, in sections 25 and 30, we find a small lake called Middle lake, occupying about fifty acres. To the west of this are sections 25 and 26, where we find "Lake Earley," a long, narrow lake nestled among the hills, so named from one of the first settlers, William Earley, who settled on its western shore in 1854. These, with some small streams and springs, make up the drainage of the town. The soil is merely of a loamy nature, with a white and red clay sub-soil, well adapted to the cultivation of wheat; in fact, all grains and grasses do well under a good state of cultivation.

The first settlers in the town were John McCoy Martin, Patrick and Thomas Burns, David Nixon and John Woodruff, in 1852. The following year came William Burns and family from Canada, and settled in the northwestern part of the town. In 1854 Francis Newell and family, from Chicago, came and settled near Crystal lake. Patrick Harkins and W. Earley settled near what is known as Lake Earley. Other settlers gathered

in from time to time, making their claims and with the enterprise that characterized those early settlers soon made that wild, rough country present a far different appearance.

With the early settlers came the desire for religious services, the first of which were held in the house of William Burns, in 1853, by Father Ravoux, then parish priest of Mendota. The first birth was that of Kate Kearney, daughter of James Kearney, in 1854. The first marriage was James Lynn to Miss Ellen Ronan in 1856. The ceremony was performed by Father Ravoux. The first death was that of Mr. O'Hare, father of Mrs. McCoy, in 1854. The year following, Francis Newell. Both were buried in a little grove on the top of what was known as Tepee hill, a spot of ground which had been used by the Sioux as a burial ground. The first school was taught in the house of John McCoy by John McMullen, in 1856. In the meantime, a log schoolhouse was erected on a corner of Mr. McCoy's land, and in 1857 a school was taught in it by Andrew Carberry. The district was organized the same year, and comprised the whole town of Burnsville. The first clerk was Patrick Lynch, with John McCoy for director and treasurer. This building served its purpose until 1867, when a house was erected in section 23, on the farm of C. O'Neil, at an expense of about \$250. The district was numbered 16 in 1862, when by an act of the legislature all the districts of the state were renumbered.

Another early school building was erected on land donated by Thomas Hogan, who was a warm friend to masters of education. The first schoolhouse on the land was a small frame house built about 1862, but was replaced in 1879 by a fine large house, 28x22. The "St. John's Catholic Society" was organized in 1854 with ten families, under the ministrations of Rev. Father Thomas McMannis. The first house of worship was built of logs, near the site of the new one, was commenced in 1854, but not completed until 1855.

Following Father McMannis came Father D. J. Fisher. During his ministry in 1862, a fine parsonage was built, the main part 20x24, with wing 16x24. A beautiful church, situated in a fine grove of maples, was erected during the ministry of Father Stevens, built of wood, 40x75 feet, with tower and steeple reaching upward 100 feet.

The records of the town from the date of organization until 1860 were destroyed, if kept at all. The first officers of the town do not appear. At the date of its organization it was named in honor of William Burns, the father of the several sons, located in and adjoining the town. The first meeting of which we have record was held April 3, 1860, at the house of James Kearney, when the following town officers were elected, viz.: Thomas

Burns, chairman; Thomas Hogan and Patrick Harkins, supervisors; Michael Connelly, clerk.

A special town meeting was called June 20, 1860, and a tax of \$100 was voted for the current expenses of the town. At the same meeting S. Newell was elected poor-master and Patrick Hynes, assessor.

At a special election called soon after to vote on the subject of erecting the county buildings at Hastings, the vote of Burnsville was as follows: Thirty-four against and none for. At the state election in the fall, 1860, the election of Burnsville was called November 6, at the house of James Kearney, and the following presidential electors were voted for: C. C. Andrews, W. A. Gorman, Joseph Weiman and B. Branklin; representatives, Stephen Miller and W. Pfeonder; clerks, W. Thompson and Charles McClure; state auditor, A. C. McIllrath; clerk of supreme court, J. J. Noha. The whole number of votes cast was forty-seven. For the amendment to the constitution forty votes were cast. For senator, S. E. Eaton received forty-six; for representative, George Chamberlain received forty-six; for county auditor, J. C. Meloy received forty-six votes; for county commissioner, W. B. Leach and G. F. Ackley, of the fifth district, received forty-six votes. On the subject of locating county buildings at Pine Bend, the vote was seventeen for and twenty-seven against. On the subject of changing the boundary lines between Dakota and Scott, the vote was forty-three against. The next annual meeting was called April 2, 1861, a tax of \$230 was voted for current expenses, and the following officers elected: Thomas Hogan, chairman; Jerry Sweeney and Jerry Dillon, supervisors. In 1862 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses; Thomas Hogan, chairman; Patrick Hynes and Peter Fahey, supervisors.

At the annual election of 1863 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses. The officers were Thomas Hogan, chairman, with Patrick Hynes and Peter Fahey, supervisors. In 1864 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses. Thomas Hogan was elected chairman, Charles O'Neil and Terrence McGovern, supervisors. In 1865 a tax of \$100 for current expenses was voted. A special tax of \$100 was voted for extra work done on roads in 1864; also a tax of 50 cents on each \$100 for roads and bridges. Thomas Hogan was elected chairman; Jerry Dillon and J. Connelly, supervisors.

In 1866 a tax of \$100 was voted for current expenses, and 50 cents on each \$100 for roads. Officers elected were Thomas Hogan, chairman; Peter Fahey and Lawrence Thornton, supervisors. For 1867 a tax was voted of \$200 for current expenses, and 50 cents on each \$100 for roads. Officers elected were Thomas



Hogan, chairman; Charles McDevitt and Patrick Foley, supervisors; Michael Connelly, clerk and justice.

In 1868 a tax of three mills was voted for the current expenses of the town and 50 cents on each \$100 for roads and bridges. Officers elected were Thomas Hogan, chairman; Peter Foley and Charles McDevitt, supervisors. For 1869 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses, 50 cents on each \$100 for roads and bridges. Officers elected were Thomas Hogan, chairman; Peter Foley and James Connelly, supervisors.

In 1870 a tax of one mill was voted for current expenses and 50 cents on each \$100 for roads and bridges. Officers elected were Patrick Moran, chairman; Charles McDevitt and John Sheridan, supervisors. For 1871 a tax was voted of two mills for town purposes and 50 cents for roads. Officers elected were Patrick Moran, chairman; Peter Foley and Thomas Butler, supervisors. In 1872 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses and 50 cents on each \$100 for roads. Officers elected were Patrick Moran, chairman; Peter Foley and Thomas Butler, supervisors. In 1873 a tax of two mills was voted for town purposes and 50 cents for each \$100 for roads. Officers elected were Peter Foley, chairman; P. Harkins and W. Kennelly, supervisors. For 1874 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses and 50 cents for each \$100 for roads. Officers elected were Peter Foley, chairman; P. Harkins and W. Kennelly, supervisors. For 1875 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses and 50 cents for each \$100 for roads. Officers elected were Jerry Sweeney, chairman; P. Harkins and John O'Brien, supervisors. For 1876 a tax of two mills was voted for current expenses and one mill for roads and bridges. Officers elected were Peter Foley, chairman; P. Harkins and Jerry Dillon, supervisors. For 1877 a tax of one mill was voted for town purposes and one mill for roads. Officers elected were Patrick Gallagher, chairman; Timothy O'Regan and Michael Welch, supervisors. For 1878 a tax was voted of one mill for current expenses and one-half mill for roads and bridges; also a land road tax of 25 cents on each \$100. Officers elected were Patrick Gallagher, chairman; M. Welch and Patrick Harkins, supervisors. For 1879 a tax of one and one-half mills for current expenses and one mill for roads and bridges. Officers elected were Patrick Moran, chairman; Charles McDevitt and M. Welch, supervisors.

For 1880 a tax was voted on one and one-half mills for current expenses and one mill for roads and bridges. Officers elected were Patrick Moran, chairman; Charles McDevitt and M. Welch, supervisors; John H. Delaney, clerk. At the annual meeting held in 1881 a tax was voted of one and one-half mills for current expenses and two mills for roads and bridges. Officers elected

were Patrick Moran, chairman; Charles McDevitt and M. Welch, supervisors; J. H. Delaney, clerk.

The first road established in the town was the old territorial road known as the St. Paul and Shakopee road, opened about 1853. The first town road opened south from the center of section 15, bearing southeast to Crystal lake and leaving the town from section 32, known as the Lakeville and Shakopee road.

What is now known as the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha railroad runs through the town. This road was first chartered as the Minnesota Valley Railroad Company March 4, 1864. The road was constructed and put into operation from St. Paul to St. James in November, 1870. The different branches of this road were consolidated October 1, 1879, under the title of the St. Paul and Sioux City railroad. In the summer of 1880, the road passed into the hands of the present corporation.

An early merchant was John Berrisford, a native of England. He first embarked in the mercantile business in "Credit River" township, Scott county, where he remained for a time, when he conceived the idea that this point would be a good position for a store. In 1872 he came to this point and erected his store, 20x32 feet, with a wing, 24x24 feet, at the junction of the St. Paul and Shakopee and Lakeville and Shakopee roads.

An early hotel was kept by Lewis Judd at Crystal lake, on the north shore of the lake, on what was known as the Newell estate.

An incident in the history of the town is related, which merits more than a passing notice. In 1863 a sad event occurred, by which a life was lost and the community was filled with sadness. A dispute arose between some of the settlers in relation to a piece of meadow land located in the northern part of the town. James O'Hare claimed the land by right of a tax title. James Norman and Thomas Kearney claimed it on the same grounds, and were engaged in mowing the grass. Mr. O'Hare had ordered them off from the land, but they refused to go. Mr. O'Hare armed himself with a gun and still continued his demand for them to leave. They still refusing, many hard words passed, and they undertook to drive him away with their forks, when he, O'Hare, shot at them and killed Kearney on the spot. He reloaded his gun to shoot Newman, but he escaped. O'Hare fled the country, and remained for some time, but finally returned and delivered himself up and stood his trial, and was acquitted on the ground of self-defense. Mount Calvary cemetery, located in section 15, was first consecrated to its use in 1859. It is a beautiful shady spot of two and one-half acres, owned and controlled by the St. John's church.

Following is a list of the Civil War veterans accredited to

Burnsville in the adjutant-general's report: Michael Connelly, John Foley, Patrick Melony, James Monahan, James McCay, Thomas McDonough, James Nash, George Stewart, John Sibery, James McCamy, James Cammon, John Ledwidge, Dennis Shovlin, George Stiff, William Walsh.

### EMPIRE TOWNSHIP.

Empire township received its name from Empire, N. Y., the native place of Mrs. A. J. Irving, wife of one of the early settlers.

As early in the history of the county as 1854, Alidon Amidon, N. Amidon and C. R. Rollins made claims on the Vermillion river, on sections 29 and 30, on the line of the St. Paul and Northfield road. The same year on section 24, on the St. Paul and Cannon Falls road, near the Vermillion river, L. Fish, Thomas Laird and E. P. Whittier made claims. Two hotels were opened at this point in 1855, one on each side of the river. This point was called Empire City, though no plat was made of the land. A post-office was established here. The Amidon settlement bade fair to become quite a village. A store was opened by N. Amidon in 1857, who afterwards transferred his interest to N. E. Slack. James Tuttle opened the next store in what was known as the Barkaloe house, which had been used as a hotel. Alidon Amidon erected his house on the north side of the river, which he opened as a hotel in 1860, and did a rushing business prior to the building of the railroads. The early settlers began to gather in and make claims near this point, and the prospect bid fair of its becoming quite a settlement, which induced K. N. Guiteau and Co. to lay out and plat the southwest quarter of section 29, and name it Dakota City. It was said this was finely platted on paper and several lots were disposed of to eastern parties.

Among the early settlers were found the names of Ephraim Fish, who located in section 22 in 1855. S. B. Spearin made his claim in sections 22 and 23 about the same year. In 1856 Rev. J. O. Rich made a claim of eighty acres in the southwest quarter of section 31, and labored for the spiritual interests of the people of the town and different parts of the county as a member of the M. E. Minnesota Conference. G. H. Whittier settled on the northeast quarter of section 26 in 1856. A. J. Irving came to Empire town from Illinois in 1855 and made a claim of the northwest quarter of section 24. On the list of early settlers that settled in this town and in Farmington prior to 1860, which according to the constitution of the Dakota County Old Settlers' Association constituted an old settler, are H. N. Hosmer, C. H. Bradley, H. C. Wing, C. H. Watson, G. H. Whittier, S. V. R. Hendryx, Jr., T. N. Berlin, Harriet M. Judson, Caleb Smith, Asa Fletcher,

J. A. Elston, Albert Record, George W. Porter, Albert Whittier, A. S. Bradley, Ara Wellman, L. Wellman, Jessie Ives and others.

In the early days when the first settlers came, Indians were very plenty, and were passing backwards and forwards from one point to another. A band of five hundred camped on Mr. Amidon's claim. The first white child born in the town was a child of Mr. and Mrs. A. Amidon, 1856. It was also the first death, as it lived but a short time. The first marriage in the town was that of a German to a Miss Laird, same year. The first school taught in the town was Dakota City, 1855, by Mrs. Leverett Wellman. The town was organized as a full congressional township of thirty-six sections, situated in the central part of the county. Bounded on the north by Rosemount, on the east by Castle Rock, west by Lakeville. The surface is quite level, being a prairie town with scarcely a grove of native timber in the town.

The soil is of rich sandy loam, very productive, and is considered a fair average with the balance of the county. The drainage is somewhat limited and confined to the Vermillion river, which passes through the town from west to east. The two small branches enter from the west on sections 30 and 31, passing through sections 29, 21, 22, 23, and 24. The south branch passes across the southeast corner of section 36. This, together with several small lakes, comprises the drainage of the town.

The Minnesota Central railroad, since changed to the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, was built to this place in 1864, when the location for the town was made, and settlers began to gather. The first hotel was built by George Record, on the present site of the Niskern house, the same year. The Hastings & Dakota railroad, now a division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, was completed to this point, in 1869. This station was called Farmington, as it was wholly a farming country, which seemed appropriate. The Empire postoffice was transferred to this point, and a full pledged city is the result.

The meeting for the election of officers and the organization of the town of Empire was held on May 11, 1858, and the following officers elected: G. N. Mudy, C. Porter, and J. Ives, supervisors; C. R. Rollins, clerk; E. P. Whittier, assessor; G. W. Porter, treasurer; A. J. Irving and C. Smith, justices; D. Felton and A. Amidon, constables.

1859—J. O. Rich, A. Amidon and J. Felton, supervisors; C. R. Rollins, clerk.

1860—N. Amidon, W. W. Cummings, C. Porter, supervisors; J. Tuttle, clerk.

1861—W. W. Cummings, A. Amidon and D. Felton, supervisors; J. Tuttle, clerk.

1862—C. Adams, C. Porter and A. Amidon, supervisors; J. Tuttle, clerk.

1863—C. Porter, C. Adams and J. E. Rinehart, supervisors; J. Tuttle, clerk.

1864—A. S. Bradford, H. Lillie and J. E. Rinehart, supervisors; N. E. Slack, clerk.

1865—A. S. Bradford, H. Lillie and A. Whittier, supervisors; N. E. Slack, clerk.

1866—A. Whittier, G. H. Donaldson and M. Johnson, supervisors; H. N. Hosmer, clerk.

1867—C. L. Hosmer, A. Whittier and A. Amidon, supervisors; H. C. Wing, clerk.

1868—H. Lam, J. J. Brooks and J. Sullivan, supervisors; H. C. Wing, clerk.

1869—K. N. Guiteau, H. W. Barkulo, H. N. Day, supervisors; H. C. Wing, clerk.

1870—E. Woodward, A. Whittier and B. S. Kelley, supervisors; L. P. Fluke, clerk.

1871—P. Woodward, William Harrington and A. M. Whittier, supervisors; L. P. Fluke, clerk.

1872—A. M. Whittier, W. Harrington and E. L. Needham, supervisors; L. P. Fluke, clerk.

1873—W. Harrington, J. Eagle and M. M. Verrill, supervisors; C. Adams, clerk.

1874—A. Bradford, S. Headley and J. Eagle, supervisors; C. Adams, clerk.

1875—M. Costello, J. Eagle and C. L. Holmes, supervisors; H. Lam, clerk.

1876—M. Costello, C. L. Holmes and D. Pitcher, supervisors; T. McCarthy, clerk.

1877—M. Costello, D. S. Pitcher and C. L. Holmes, supervisors; H. C. Wing, clerk.

1878—D. Pitcher, P. Haynes and W. Gibbons, supervisors; F. Vaughn, clerk.

1879—I. W. Gibbons, P. Haynes and M. M. Verrill, supervisors; E. A. Rice, clerk.

1880—A. S. Bradford, T. McCarthy and A. C. Headley, supervisors; W. L. Knowles, clerk.

1881—A. S. Bradford, T. McCarthy and T. Mangan, supervisors; P. Ballard, clerk; E. A. Rice, treasurer; H. N. Hosmer, assessor; I. W. Gibbons and C. L. Homer, justices of the peace; H. C. Wing and W. H. Brownell, constables.

**SCHOOLS.**

A meeting was held on the 29 of December, 1856, at the Empire house, Empire City, for the purpose of organizing a school district. This was accordingly done. The first school was in the Empire house with William Cummings as teacher, until 1859, when he taught in E. P. Whitier's house, located in the south-west quarter of section 24. In the winter of 1860-61 the school was held in the house now occupied by William Callaghan on the line of the east half of section 25, and was taught by Charles Porter. Soon after a shanty was built on the south-west quarter of section 24, at a cost of fifty dollars, A. S. Bradford being the teacher. In 1866, a cabin standing on the same quarter section was occupied by the district and used until 1868, when a new school-house was built on the north-west quarter of section 25.

About 1863, the people of the north part of the town, whose children had been attending school in the Farmington district, petitioned the commissioners to form them into a new district. Therefore, a meeting was called and a district was formed. A dwelling house was purchased of Mr. Comer of Rosemont, which was moved to the south-east quarter of section 5, and school was opened by Ada Trait with about fifteen scholars.

Another district was organized in 1864. A shanty was first built and occupied by the school about two years. The district then erected the school-house in the south-west quarter of section 2. The first teacher was Alice Brooks, who had about thirty scholars on the roll, but an average of eighteen.

In the spring of 1877, another district was organized. A special meeting was held, at which the citizens voted to issue bonds to the amount of \$400 for the purpose of erecting a school-house. Land was donated by Mr. Keller and wife, and a school-house was built on the south-west quarter of section 20, a frame building 18x24, but plainly furnished, at a cost of \$400. The first teacher was Annie Sullivan, with an attendance of twelve pupils.

Following is a list of the soldiers of the Civil War accredited to Empire in the adjutant general's report:—Calvin Amidon, Edgar S. Abbey, Jedediah Bennett, Steven F. Bunker, W. W. Cummings, Daniel Eastbrook, William W. Everett, Theodore Fish, Ezra V. Felton, Daniel Felton, Jr., John Hughes, Elisha Lackey, Artemus Porter, Charles F. Putman, Wesley Perry, E. B. Simonds, Benj. Sanderson, John Backhoff, Fred Betke, Daniel Felton, H. H. Hesellett, John Kraps, James Loper, Patrick McMullen, Chad C. Monson, F. G. Ray, Albert Stowell, Zebina Lambert, Simon B. Spearin, Abel Bacon, Charles Jones, George W. Kellogg, John Mastin, Wilson Plummer, James W. Pool,

Hiram Shadinger, George Stanley, Louis Pidgeon, G. B. Whittier, S. F. Bunker, Leroy Dodge, James H. Donaldson, Zinzie Imeson, Jonathan Imeson, James Imeson, R. H. Masters, Samuel W. Mattison, John Pryor, James Pharl, John W. Pool, Benjamin Pool, Joseph A. Smith, William Shadinger, C. F. Westbank, Magna Samson, Thos. Black, John Hayercroft, Samuel Hayercroft, Henry Studibill, I. N. Van Doren, Joel M. Hayercroft, Solomon Battin, David Burton, William Coburn, A. L. Kaska, E. V. R. Dilley, William Dewey, Benson Griswold, Calvin Hayercroft, J. W. Jolly, John M. Livingston, D. J. Lumsden, Johnson Pool, Issac C. Roades, Howard Shadinger, Clymer Shadinger, Adnah Shadinger, A. C. Speck, Thomas H. Scofield, Thomas C. Smith and Joseph Paul.

**The Dakota County Alms House** is a large structure, built of brick, and is located in the western part of Empire township, with a farm in connection consisting of 80 acres of cultivated land. Here the poor of the county are cared for, and at present there are twelve inmates. The present manager is Joseph Heinen, who has had charge of the institution since 1898.

### FARMINGTON VILLAGE.

Farmington village, the metropolis of southern Goodhue county is situated in the center of a rich farming country which contributes to its prosperity and wealth. In its nearly forty years of existence it has had a prosperous career, and its people predict that with the development of southern Goodhue county which must come with time, Farmington will take a commanding position of importance and influence.

The village is located on the C. M. & St. P. and C. R. I. & P. Railways twenty miles southwest of Hastings and twenty-five miles south of St. Paul. It has two grain elevators, a foundry and machine shops; a grist mill, a bank, a hotel, a commercial club, a music hall, Catholic, Episcopal, Methodist, German Evangelical and Presbyterian churches, a state high school and a creamery. Two weekly newspapers, the Herald and the Tribune, are published. The principal exports are oats, seeds, farm and dairy products. The telephone, telegraph, express and mail service is excellent. Following is a short business directory of the village:—J. C. A. Methner, restaurant; Merritt Ayotte, livery; Vaughn & Brackett, (B. D. Merssman, manager), grain elevator; Joseph N. Baltes, harness maker; Charles E. Betzold, meats; Frank R. Blake, saloons; railroad restaurant; H. E. Wilson, station agent; Hamilton Clay, publisher, Farmington Herald; Commercial Hotel (Alfred J. Keeling, proprietor); Dakota County Agricultural Society, (G. F. Akin, president, C. S. Lewis, secretary, William Nixon, treasurer); Dakota County Tribune (Wil-

ham Nixon), George R. Day, dentist; Warren M. Dodge, J. A. Sanford, physician; Exchange Bank (Capital, \$25,000) F. H. Wellcome, president, George R. Taylor, cashier; Farmers Co-Operative Creamery Association (G. S. Balch, president, J. A. Weisbrick, secretary); Farmers Experimental Farm, W. J. Gregg, manager; Farmington Commercial Club, Farmington Foundry and Machine Shops, (Founders, machinists, and manufacturers of bob sleds and sleigh castings); Patrick Feeley, grain elevator; Farmington Herald, published weekly; Wilbert J. Fletcher, meats; LeRoy P. Fluke, drugs; Martin C. Champion, hardware; Edward Garvey, grocer; Arthur K. Gray, drugs; Griebie & Etter, (F. H. and Christian) General store; Christian Hoffman, farm implements; Alfred J. Keeling, proprietor Commercial Hotel; Lee Larson, cement works; Charles S. Lewis, confectioner; McAndrew Brothers, (James and Richard), livery; Joseph P. Marsh, poultry; Anton Mathiason, shoemaker; P. J. Rembold, jeweler; William P. Mergen, barber; Dominic Moes, general store; H. Matthews, wagon maker; F. S. Holtz, furniture and undertaking, W. L. Parker, nursery; (three miles southwest); John H. Peters, tin, copper and sheet iron worker; Mrs. Jane Phillips, milliner; Knight Record, real estate; Harvey N. Rogers, physician; Dakota County Tribune; A. H. Sprute, grist mill; Martin Simonson, tailor; C. A. Sanner, blacksmith; August H. Sprute, hardware; James G. Swan, lawyer; P. P. Whittier, feed; L. A. Whittier, express agent; F. Welp, blacksmith; Wm. Nixon, department store; E. C. Wilmot and A. E. Rietz, attorneys; O. C. Thompson, proprietor "Thompson House."

### INCORPORATION AND OFFICERS.

The population of the village of Farmington having exceeded the five hundred mark, the citizens were desirous of having an incorporated village government. A petition was accordingly sent to the legislature to that effect. In March, 1872 a bill was passed, giving to the village of Farmington a village charter, including all the territory divided into lots and blocks in section 31, town 114, range 19 west. On the first day of April following, the first election of officers was held, and the following persons were elected: T. C. Davis, B. F. Miller, E. L. Brackett, trustees; Charles B. Smith, treasurer; I. W. Gibbons, justice; J. F. Dille, constable; S. Webster, assessor; J. W. Emery, clerk. In 1874, an amendment to the charter was passed, namely; "That the village shall consist of all of the north-east quarter of section 31, and all that territory divided into lots and blocks in the remaining three quarters of the section, also that the trustees may remove any of the following officers when it may be deemed expedient justice,



constable, clerk, treasurer and assessor." In April, 1876, a second amendment was passed amending the first six sections of the charter. By this amendment the Village was made to consist of the whole of section 31. In March, 1877, a third amendment was passed to the effect that "the territory included in said village of Farmington, shall consist of all of section 31, town 114, range 19 west, except that part of said section which is included in the farm of Mrs. Ann Devitt."

The citizens becoming tired of so many amendments finally petitioned the legislature for a new charter, which was approved February 23, 1881, and was to be submitted to the vote of the people. Said vote was taken March 15, 1881, and carried by a majority of forty-one.

Section 2 of the new charter read as follows: "The territory of said village of Farmington shall be all of section 31 and town 114, range 19 west, and the jurisdiction of said village shall extend beyond said limits in all directions, a distance of one mile for the purpose of prosecuting or punishing for violations of the law." At the first election under the new charter, held April 5, 1881, the following officers were chosen: S. Jenkins, W. C. Eustis, C. L. Brackett, trustees; John Atz, treasurer; W. C. Leavitt, W. A. Gray, justice; Roswell Judson, clerk; J. Madison, street commissioner.

In the spring of 1900, the question of re-incorporating under the general state laws was submitted to the people of the village. The proposition was carried by a ballot of 78 to 9. At that time the officers were: Trustees, W. M. Dodge, (president); C. B. Whittier and A. H. Sprute; clerk, W. E. Ricker (vice S. Rooney, resigned) treasurer, W. G. Brownell. The first officers elected under the re-incorporation were: President, Byron Woodward; trustees, Herbert Hosmer, A. H. Sprute and M. C. Mecker; recorder, C. I. Wells; treasurer, W. G. Brownell; assessor, J. P. Marsh.

The present officers of the village are: President, J. A. Sanford; trustees, W. J. Fletcher, C. I. Wells, F. R. Blake; clerk, L. A. Whittier; treasurer, H. W. Hosmer; marshal, Charles S. Lewis; justices, W. G. Gray and C. I. Wells; constables, T. J. Feeley and Charles S. Lewis; assessor, J. P. Marsh.

### CITY HALL.

The City Hall is a neat structure of brick, which houses the jail and the fire apparatus, the village court and a large auditorium. It was erected in the summer of 1907 at a cost of about \$7,000.00, E. Woods, of Owatonna, Minnesota, being the contractor. At the time of the construction of the City Hall, the

officers of the village were: President, P. H. Feely; trustees, F. R. Blake, W. J. Fletcher and R. St. J. Perry; clerk, C. I. Wells; treasurer, H. W. Hosmer. The board was in charge of the erection of the building.

### FARMINGTON FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The Eagle Company was organized in the early seventies, and served to afford the village such fire protection as a bucket and hand hose wagon brigade could provide. The department is now known as the Cataract Fire Department, and the equipment which is housed in the city hall consists of a chemical engine, a hook and ladder truck, two hose wagons, a hand pump and minor facilities. The department is volunteer, but a recent provision has been made by which the members are to receive a small sum per hour, for services actually rendered.

The officers are: President, C. B. Whittier; treasurer, D. Moes; secretary, Jos. Baltus; chief engineer, Charles Hoffman; assistant chief engineer, Samuel Betzold.

**Disastrous Fires.**—On the night of November 22, 1879, the citizens of Farmington were aroused by the continued blowing of the whistle of a Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul engine, which was waiting near the depot. Rushing to ascertain the cause of the alarm, flames were found issuing from a stable in the rear of the Niskern house. From some unknown cause, a large pile of cornstalks left standing against the stables had become ignited, and a large three story frame building, only a few feet from the railroad elevator and tank house, was in flames. Though the fire was discovered before it had made much headway, all efforts of the bucket brigade were unavailing, and the flames were soon consuming the barn and its contents. Every effort was made to remove the stock belonging to Martin Niskern, consisting of two horses and four cows, but the poor animals were soon cremated. Sweeping from the Niskern house, stables and barn, the flames enveloped the stables of C. Stevens. Ready hands soon removed the horses, buggies, etc., to a place of safety. The wind, which had steadily increased, was now blowing a perfect gale, carrying large, fiery embers over the eastern part of the town. The next building in the path of the fire was the large hardware establishment of Atz & Sauer. All this time the flames had been creeping behind the building, on the north side of the street, and after coming to the front through Atz & Sauer's, they retreated toward the Niskern house, destroying a two story frame building owned by H. B. Whittaker. The fire was now spreading in all directions, and the Niskern house, the most prominent in town, became a prey to its fury. The bank building,

B. Richardson's barber shop, and a frame building, used as a boarding house, and owned by Mrs. Eagle, were next destroyed. Here an opportunity was offered for the flames to cross the other side of the street, where they had been raging, to Third street, taking in Mrs. Gilbert's two-story frame building. Here, to the alarm of the inhabitants, the wind suddenly changed and threw the flames to the other side of Oak street, where they attacked the stable of George Dilley. He was successful in removing his horses and buggies, etc., to a place of safety, but the hay, straw, etc., were consumed with the building. The flames now spread east and west. In their western course, they enveloped the restaurant owned by G. Dilley, the millinery store of Mrs. Kate Fager, and a building of Mrs. Davitt which was the last to suffer in that direction. In their eastern course, they attacked and destroyed, first, a small frame building, then the fine three-story building of C. R. Griebe. The Masonic Lodge, which had rooms in this building, were unable to save anything, but their records. The last material offered the destroying element was the high elevator of the Chicago, Milwaukee, & St. Paul Railway Company. The wind, which had been steadily increasing, but blowing in an opposite direction, suddenly changed and blew directly on the elevator, which was speedily destroyed, with the 55,000 bushels of wheat which were stored there. Dispatches had been sent to St. Paul for assistance, but no locomotive could be procured to take the fire department to the scene of the fire. The Minneapolis department fortunately secured means of transportation, and as soon as possible were on their way with a fire engine, and hook and ladder, etc., but, owing to the delays, were unable to reach the spot in time to render the much-needed assistance. Had they arrived a few moments sooner, it is probable that the elevator of the railway company might have been saved. The principal losers by the fire were: The Chicago Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company, loss on building, \$6,000; fully insured. Archibald and Schurmeier, loss on wheat, \$35,000; insurance, \$27,000. Platt and Robinson, on wheat \$5,000; fully insured. Stored wheat, no insurance, \$15,000. C. R. Griebe, loss \$25,000; insurance, \$11,000. Atz and Sauer, loss \$10,000; insurance, \$2,000. Martin Niskern, loss \$7,000; insurance, \$2,000. G. W. Dilley, \$2,000; no insurance. Mrs. P. Davitt, \$1,500; no insurance. Mrs. Eagle, \$1,200; no insurance. C. M. Dittman, loss \$1,150; no insurance. H. B. Whittaker, \$1,000; no insurance. Minor losses, \$1,950; no insurance. Total loss \$111,800.

In May, 1909, the old foundry erected in 1870 by the Needham brothers was destroyed by fire, and all efforts to save it were unavailing.

**The Bank of Farmington** was organized in August, 1876, with

a cash capital of \$25,000. The first officers were: President, T. C. Davis; vice president, D. Underwood; cashier, C. M. Dittman. The bank is housed in a fine building at Third and Oak streets, with a fire and burglar proof safe. The institution closed its doors in December, 1893.

**The Exchange Bank of Farmington** opened for business February 1, 1894. The officers are: President, F. H. Wellcome; cashier, George R. Taylor; N. H. Crowell, assistant cashier. The capital stock is \$25,000.

**Needham Foundry.** In May, 1870, A. L. and E. Z. Needham bought a building on Elm street, 20x60 feet, with an addition 12x30 feet, in which they established a foundry and machine shop. They employed two men and two horses in running their machinery. In the fall of 1874 they erected a frame building, two stories high and 18x36 feet, and engaged in manufacturing agricultural implements. December 19, 1876, they secured a patent for making loose joint bob sleds, and engaged in this work as their principal business. In 1874 they put in a 4-horse-power engine and employed several men. A frame building, 20x60 feet, was erected and a shop was built for blacksmith work. The Needhams disposed of their interests and eventually M. Moses came into possession. It then passed through various hands, until May, 1909, when it was burned. Mr. Moses then took possession again and rebuilt. He has since disposed of his property.

**The Star Telephone Co.** This company was organized in the late fall of 1902 by Dr. J. A. Sanford, Henry Sprane and P. J. Welter, all of New Market. Late in 1904 the lines were extended to Farmington, and the headquarters of the firm have since been located here. The present directors are: B. E. Enggren, P. J. Welter, Paul Hammer, E. P. Ruh, Joseph Farrell, V. Veta, W. H. Wescott, R. J. Farley and P. H. Feely. The officers are: President, Paul Hammer; secretary, B. E. Enggren; treasurer, P. J. Welter; manager, E. P. Ruh. The company has 1,200 stations and operates in the following towns: Farmington, Lakeville, Rosemount, New Market, Mendota, Empire, Coates Station, Lonsdale, Prior Lake, Credit River, Castle Rock, Elko, Little Chicago, Savage, St. Patriek, Frondhjem, Hazelwood, Wheatland, Montgomery, Rich Valley, Eidswold and Webster. The company was reincorporated in Dakota County in 1905, with a capital of \$100,000.

**Schools.** The schools of Farmington have been of particular merit since the earliest days and not only have they given the boys and girls of the village good educations, but have also produced many who have gone out to increased fields of usefulness in business and professional life.

In the summer and fall of 1857 Mary A. Wellman opened a school in the Clark home in Lakeville, or what was then known as North Grove. The attendance was about fifteen, and the pupils came from Farmington in the southeast quarter of section 25. The house in which the school was held was known as the Stover house, and was soon moved away, and school was taught in a claim shanty again by Mrs. Ham and Miss Wellman, in the summer only, until 1862, when the first schoolhouse was built. This was located in the old village of Farmington, and was a frame building 18x22 feet. It was afterwards moved to the site of the present building, where it remained until 1868, when it was again removed to make way for the new building. It was afterwards remodeled and rented by the Odd Fellows, who used the second story for their hall. The new schoolhouse was a frame structure fifty feet square, two stories high, with four rooms. The first principal was Mr. Cope, who had three teachers under him. The first officers were: Mr. Esterbrooke, director; Mr. Rollins, clerk; Mr. Amidon, treasurer.

The building above mentioned was replaced a few years ago by the pretty and well equipped Farmington high school. The school is in a flourishing condition and well attended. The present board consists of Mrs. W. M. Dodge, Mrs. A. K. Gray and Dr. H. N. Rogers. F. B. Reed is superintendent of schools and Miss Ada Rowe principal of the high school.

### CHURCHES.

**Presbyterian.** The first Presbyterian service was held in the fall of 1858, in E. C. Smith's log house. Services were conducted by Rev. F. A. Pratt, with about twelve in attendance. Meetings were also held in the old Donaldson schoolhouse until 1863. The congregation having rapidly increased, a committee met at the Vermillion church, November 25, 1865, for the purpose of forming an organization. The Rev. C. Thayer was chosen moderator. A church was formed with eight members, which was called the First Presbyterian church of Farmington. The members were: George McIntosh and wife, L. Osborn and wife, Charles Seward and wife, and E. C. Smith and wife. At a meeting held soon after E. C. Smith and George McIntosh were elected ruling elders. Meetings were now held in a schoolhouse near Mr. Martin's residence. In 1866 the railway company donated to Rev. C. Thayer two lots for the purpose of encouraging the erection of a church. Mr. Thayer deeded this land to the church, and money was raised by subscription and donations to the amount of \$2,000. Accordingly, in 1867, a building was commenced, and finished in 1868, and on June 20 of that year it

was dedicated, the dedication sermon being preached by Rev. F. Brown, D.D., of St. Paul. In 1869, Rev. Thayer removed to Minneapolis, and was succeeded by Rev. R. Wiley, who remained six months, he being followed by Rev. C. Poage in a stay of only three months. The church was then vacant for nearly seven months, after which Rev. B. Welles was called, and officiated as pastor about two years, followed by Rev. Dodge, who remained until October, 1875, when the present pastor, Rev. James Rodgers, came to the field.

**Methodist Episcopal.** The Lakeville circuit of the Methodist Episcopal church, embracing the present village of Farmington, was formed in the autumn of 1856, with Rev. L. D. Brown pastor and Charles Jones, class leader. In 1857, a class was formed near Farmington, and A. Wellman was appointed leader, being also the superintendent of the Sunday school that had been previously organized. From that time to the present services have been held at or near Farmington by pastors belonging to the Minnesota conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. Their first place of meeting was in an unfinished frame building on the northeast corner of the quarter section on which most of the village stands. In 1866 a lot was donated to the society by the officers of the town and a lot was purchased for a parsonage. A frame church building, 36x50 feet, was soon after erected, with a cozy parsonage adjoining. The Sunday school connected with the church has continued to flourish, as has also the church.

The new church on Oak street is a beautiful structure, and ranks with the prettiest edifices of the town, adding much to the appearance of the street upon which it is located. The basement is of cement blocks and the structure is of wood. It was erected in 1905-06 and dedicated September 30, 1906. The committee in charge was: A. H. Sprute, A. P. Norton and Rev. O. B. Simiff. The present pastor is the Rev. I. R. Seger.

**Protestant Episcopal.** The first Episcopal service held in this part of the county was at the house of D. M. Thurston, in Lakeville, by Rev. J. L. Breck. Soon after, Rev. Timothy Wilcoxson, of Hastings, continued to preach regularly once a month in a schoolhouse at the old village of Lakeville. In 1867, when Farmington had far outgrown its neighbor village, it was decided to form a parish at this place, and services were held at the Methodist church and at Odd Fellows' hall, by Rev. Mr. Dubois and Rev. C. Rollitt. On the day of August 12, 1871, a church was organized by the election of the usual officers, and is now known as the Church of the Advent. A lot was donated by the railway company, and another was purchased by the church. In the fall of 1871, the church edifice was commenced and by the following spring it was finished and paid for. It was a frame

building, 18x30 feet, with chancel 10x12 feet. The dedication sermon was preached by Bishop Whipple, with Rev Rollitt in charge of the parish. He was succeeded by Rev. Knowlton, who rendered good service for two years. In the fall of 1881 Rev. J. F. Bassett became the officiating clergyman. The church built in 1871-72 has been enlarged and renovated. The pulpit is now supplied with students of the Seabury Divinity School, at Fairbault, Minn.

**Baptist.** The Church of Christ was organized in 1872 by Elder Lowe, who, in connection with other ministers, held service for two years in private houses. As the congregation increased, in 1874, they decided to build a house of worship. They accordingly purchased two lots of I. C. Davis and raised money enough by subscription and in other ways for this purpose. The house was a frame building, 40x50 feet, and nicely furnished. Elder Lowe was succeeded in the pastorate by Elder Bailey, who preached until 1879. A division occurred in the congregation and, in February, 1881, a new organization was formed, with J. Bennett, J. Ballard and P. Miller, trustees; J. Bennett, clerk; and J. Ballard, treasurer. A few years ago the building was sold to the German Evangelical congregation.

**Roman Catholic.** The Roman Catholics held occasional services in the early days at private houses, as they had opportunity when the presence of different priests allowed. Father J. B. Halton was the first who gave them regular services. About 1877, a frame church was built, 30x40 feet, with an addition 10x20 feet. This was under the supervision of Father Pobhe, who preached once a month. The venerable and revered Father Quinn served here and at Lakeville for many years. The present pastor is the Rev. J. F. Gleason.

**German Evangelical.** The people of the German Evangelical Lutheran church organized several years ago and purchased the Baptist church. The present pastor is the Rev. R. M. Mueller.

#### LODGES.

**Corinthian Lodge, No. 67, A. F. & A. M.** was organized June 15, 1867, and a dispensation was granted by the grand lodge of St. Paul. Meetings were held in Marshall's hall, and their charter was granted October 23, 1867. The following were the charter members: H. C. Wing, A. A. Osborn, L. P. Dodge, N. E. Slack, J. S. Sparks, W. T. Scott, T. C. Waters, O. G. Leonard, K. Record, J. G. Woods, W. S. Norris, N. Matthews, G. W. Fager. The following officers were elected: H. C. Wing, W. M.; A. A. Osborn, S. W.; L. P. Dodge, J. W.; N. E. Slack, treasurer; J. S. Sparks, secretary; W. T. Scott, S. D.; T. C. Waters, J. D.; W. S. Norris, tyler. The beginning was made with fifteen members. The meetings were held in Marshall's hall until 1879, when a fire occurred,

by which they lost everything except the records. They then rented Odd Fellows hall until July, 1881, when they moved to their new hall in Griebie's block. The lodge room is 20x40 feet and has two ante-rooms with folding doors, all elegantly furnished. The present officers are: George R. Day, M. W.; W. M. Dodge, S. W.; C. S. Bradford, J. W.; W. J. Fletcher, treasurer; C. B. Whittier, secretary; C. S. Lewis, S. D.; H. H. Judson, J. D.; Chris. Etter, tyler.

**Eastern Star.** The local Eastern Star lodge, auxilliary to the Masonic order, was organized in the early eighties. The present officers are: Mrs. Lucy A. Day, M. W.; C. B. Whittier, W. P.; Mrs. Myra W. Dodge, A. M.; Mrs. Nellie Wright, conductor; Miss Alma Christianson, A. C.; Miss Minnie Shepley, secretary; Mrs. Edith Whittier, treasurer; Mrs. M. L. Lewis, ehaplain; Mrs. Henrietta C. Dodge, W.; K. Reoord, sentinel.

**Sunbeam Lodge, No. 31, I. O. O. F.,** was organized February 14, 1871, by Grand Master J. Fletcher Williams, and Grand Secretary S. Hough. The lodge started under very favorable auspices, as they were obliged to eall upon John White, of Hastings, to make the required number. The following are eharter members: J. W. Emery, C. Seward, G. F. Aekley, D. C. Johnson, E. Cowle, C. Smith, P. Perkins, John White. The following officers were elected: G. F. Aekley, N. G.; D. C. Johnson, V. G.; J. W. Emery, secretary; C. Seward, treasurer; C. Smith, W.; K. N. Guiteau, C.; C. Seward and R. S. Perkins, S. N. G.; H. P. Perkins and J. F. Smiley, S. V. G.; S. Webster and F. P. Perkins, S. S.; G. F. Aekley, I. G.; S. W. R. Hendryx, O. G. They first rented Marshall's hall, fitted it up for a lodge room, and remained until 1873, when they purchased the building known as Thayer's hall, remodeled it, and used it for a year and a half. In 1879, they erected a frame building two-stories high. The present officers are: F. W. Barton, N. G., Charles Tier, V. G.; W. M. Parker, secretary; E. W. Phillips, treasurer.

**Rebecca Lodge.** The local Rebeeca lodge, consisting of the wives and daughters of the Odd Fellows, is in a flourishing condition. The meetings are held in Odd Fellows hall. The lodge was organized in 1875.

**Knights of Pythias.** Farmington Lodge, No. 19, was organized June 23, 1880, by the election of the following officers: E. C. Hyland, first ehancellor; T. N. Berlin, Jr., vice-ehancellor; C. S. Gibbins, M. E.; J. G. Whittier, M. F.; M. W. Neiderkorn, M. A.; H. A. Finch, K. R. S.; A. Chapel, I. G.; William Graves, O. G.; T. N. Berlin, Sr. P. This lodge eommeneed with twenty-six charter members. The lodge went out of existenece here several years ago.

**Library Association.** June 8, 1881, a meeting of the citizens







E. L. BRACKETT.

of Farmington was held for the purpose of forming a library association. Rules and regulations were drawn up, and the following officers elected: L. P. Dodge, president; D. F. Akin, vice-president; S. Webster, recording secretary; T. H. Osborn, corresponding secretary; William Ham, treasurer. Mr. Ham soon after resigned and S. V. R. Hendryx was elected in his place. D. S. Cummings was appointed librarian, and membership fees were fixed at \$3.00. Meetings were held in the offices of L. P. Dodge and D. M. Thurston. The association began with ten members and for a time had an important influence on the life of the village. It went out of existence many years ago, and the village is now supplied with a circulating library.

**Custer Lodge, No. 46, A. O. U. W.**, is one of the older lodges of the village and is still in a flourishing condition. It was organized March 9, 1878, and the following officers were elected: L. Y. Bailey, P. M. G.; L. P. Fluke, M. G.; W. A. Daine, G. F.; J. G. Whittier, O.; H. W. Van Valkenburg, recorder; W. L. Knowles, financier; W. A. Ham, receiver; M. N. Barnum, G.; P. Ballard, J. G.; J. J. Bretter, O. G. The lodge commenced with fifteen members.

**Canby Post, No. 47, G. A. R.**, was organized October 4, 1883, with the following officers: Commander, Herbert Hosmer; senior vice-commander, J. H. Thurston; junior vice-commander, A. H. Baker; adjutant, L. P. Fluke; quartermaster, L. E. Day. The present officers are: Commander, James Duff; senior vice-commander, J. M. D. Crafty, junior vice-commander; adjutant, W. L. Parker; quartermaster, E. L. Brackett; surgeon, H. M. Powers; officer of the guard, S. B. Smith; officer of the day, D. W. Phillips; chaplain, J. D. Batson.

**Edward L. Brackett**, lumberman of Farmington, was born in Calais, Me., December 22, 1836, son of Luther and Abigail (Todd) Brackett, also natives of that state. The father was in the government employ as American consul at Picton, Nova Scotia, and later was sheriff of Washington county, Maine, as well as judge of the municipal court of Calais. He died in 1862 and the mother passed away in 1892. Edward L. received his preliminary education in Maine and completed his studies in Nova Scotia, where he remained from 1847 until 1854, after which he returned to Calais and worked with his father. In 1861 he joined the Union Army in Company H, Ninth Maine Volunteer Infantry, as private, but was immediately transferred to the band for one year, after which time he was promoted to commissary sergeant of the regiment, in which capacity he served until in September, 1864, when he was mustered out at Augusta, Me. He then entered the government employ in the commissary department, where

he remained ten months, stationed at Charleston, S. C., after which he again returned home. The following year he came west and located in Minneapolis, Minn., where he obtained employment with the C. M. & St. P. Railroad, and was stationed at Rosemount, Faribault and Mendota. In December, 1866, was appointed agent at Farmington and served faithfully and well until July, 1909, when he tendered his resignation. In addition to his other interests he has also been identified with the lumber business and now owns the only lumber yard in the village. He handles all kinds of building material, lumber and coal, and carries a very large and complete stock. In his politics he is a loyal Republican, has served as president of the village council for a number of years, and has also been treasurer of the school board for several terms. Mr. Braekett has never married. He is a member of the Masons and of Canby Post, G. A. R., No. 47.

**The Modern Woodmen**, and the **Catholic Order of Foresters** both have flourishing lodges here. Of the former, Charles S. Lewis is council; William Hartman, vice council; Joseph Heinen, clerk and F. M. Shepley, banker.

**Court Farmington, No. 547, Independent Order of Foresters**, was organized April 21, 1890, with seven members, as follows: J. C. Hamil, Nelson Best, Frank W. Thorne, A. K. Gray, Otto Vogle, Charles O. Wheeler and W. W. Spearin. The present officers are: C. R., C. B. Whittier; recording secretary, Joseph Weisbrick; financial secretary, A. K. Gray. The present membership is sixty-seven.

**Farmington Lodge, No. 1213, Modern Brotherhood of America**, was organized Nov. 1, 1906. The first officers were: President, Geo. Staff; vice president, George Klause; treasurer, D. O. Smith; secretary, Mrs. E. B. McGuiggan; chaplain, Mrs. D. O. Smith; physician, Dr. F. F. Cassidy; conductor, Frank Henry; watchman, Wililam Kraft; sentry, Eugene McElrath. The present officers are: President, Mrs. F. W. Burton; vice president, Geo. Staff; secretary, M. C. Champion; treasurer, Geo. Betzold; chaplain, Mrs. D. O. Smith; conductor, Frank Henry; watchman, W. H. Kraft; sentry, Mrs. Frank Henry. The distriet deputy is F. W. Burton and the present membership is about sixty.

**The Farmington Commercial Club.** This club was organized in 1906 for the promotion of sociability among the business men of Farmington, and for the exploiting of the village. The first officers were: President, H. W. Hoshmer; secretary, T. J. Feely; treasurer, George R. Taylor. The present officers are President, T. J. Feely; secretary, Edward Garvey; treasurer, Geo. R. Taylor. The club occupies a suite of rooms, well furnished, and has done considerable for the progress of Farmington. Its rooms are in the Griebie Block.

**DOUGLASS TOWNSHIP.**

Douglass township receives its name from Stephen A. Douglas, although those admirers of his who named it were evidently not acquainted with the proper spelling of his name, as the township designation has always been spelled Douglass.

At the session of the board of commissioners for Dakota county, held April 6, 1858, township 113, range 17, was made the town of Douglass, and has remained under the same name and with the same boundaries to the present time. An attempt was made to change the name of the town in May, 1858, by the presentation of a petition signed by thirteen resident land owners of the town, as follows: "We, the undersigned residents of the town of Douglass, Dakota county, Minnesota, petition to your honorable body to change the name of our town from Douglass to Aurora." Nevertheless, the town retained and still retains the original name.

The northern part of the town is covered for the most part with a light growth of oak timber. A rolling prairie with sandy soil extends over the central and western portion, varied occasionally with oak openings. The south-eastern part of the town is very rough, rendering cultivation of portion of sections 28, 24, 25 and 26 impracticable.

The town embraces no lakes within its boundaries, and two small streams represent the living water of the entire township. Trout brook rises in section 27 and flows in a south-easterly direction through sections 26; 35 and 36 into the Cannon river, which touches the south-easterly corner of the town. The second is a still smaller stream, flowing across the south-west quarter of section 31.

The settlement of Douglass is said to have begun with Hugh McKay, who made the first claim within the present limits of the town in the spring of 1854, on the north-west quarter of section 4. He lived, however in Hastings until the following spring, when he moved on his claim. Here he remained until 1863, with his family when the enjoyment of his improvements was interrupted by a terrible catastrophe. While returning from Hastings with an ox team in company with his wife, they were overtaken by a thunder storm, wife and team killed by lightning and he himself so much injured, that he never recovered. In 1864, he disposed of his claim, although he lived many years after at Hastings.

James Keetley, John Borrill, Isaac Sydman and Benjamin Hare from St. Joseph county, Michigan, arrived in October, 1854, and filled claims in Douglass.

James Keetley's claim was the west half of the south-west quarter of section 3, and the east half of the south-east quarter

of section 4. He built a shanty and broke three acres that fall, and the following spring increased it and put in six acres of wheat and several acres of sod-corn. He was forced to thresh his wheat with a flail on the ground and separate it from the straw and chaff in the primitive way by means of a shovel and the wind. Keetley had no family, and occupied his leisure in visiting the cabins of the few neighbors, especially John Borrill, who had a family and lived near. Keetley occupied this land until 1880, when he sold.

Benjamin Hare's claim was the north-west quarter of section 3. He, like Keetley, was unmarried, and they worked their respective claims together, but Hare spent the first winter with Dr. Foster in Hastings, as well as the time during summer not required on his land. In the fall of 1855, he married and removed to his claim, but his occupancy was short in consequence of the death of his wife, in August following, after which he sold. He enlisted in the war from this county.

John Borrill's claim was the south half of the south half of section 2, where he built a log house the first fall, 16x24 feet, which was the first in town. Here he lived nearly ten years and became an important factor in town politics. He was a member of the first town board, and in 1861, was chairman. In 1879, he removed to Stevens county.

Isaac Sydman's claim was the north-east quarter of section 11, where he built a house and broke fifteen acres in the spring of 1855, after spending the winter with Borrill. In 1858, he returned to his old home in Michigan.

John Holmes, in the spring of 1855, made a claim on the east half of the south-east quarter of section 1, and eighty acres in section 2. Holmes became the victim of money sharks of early settlements. He mortgaged his claim for \$211, agreeing to pay 5 per cent. a month interest. Later he borrowed \$50 additional, and reduced the rate on the entire amount to 3 per cent. a month. Not being able to pay at the end of two years, he was obliged to submit to an increase to 5 per cent. a month. At this rate of interest, the debt soon became \$880, and by foreclosure the property passed to the hand of the others. Better fortune followed Holmes' subsequent endeavors, and he afterward purchased part of the original claim as well as other lands.

William Cole made a claim in May, 1855, the north-west quarter of section 6, which was timber land, when he settled with his wife and fashioned an abode. Cole first settled on Vermillion river, but suffered inconvenience for want of fuel. To use his own language, he sold because he did not like prairie hay for fuel. His house, on his new claim, was a "dug out," or something that would now be called a "root house." It was made by digging a cellar about three feet deep 14x16; logs were then used to

build the sides up three feet above the surface of the ground, logs placed over the top, and the whole covered with sods and a few boards brought from the claim of Vermillion river, in the door he fitted a window with six panes of glass, spread a few loose boards on the floor and the habitation was complete. It was found that some little improvement was required, for after a heavy rain the cellar proved a cistern, and a well or drain was made to dispose of the unnecessary moisture. Cole proved superior to all difficulties and hardships, and in spite of all remained.

Henry VanAuken came to this township in 1855, and laid claim to one hundred and sixty acres in section 11, which he retained as a residence for many years. He was elected chairman of the first town board, and justice of the peace, and while living in the town was always identified with its politics. He removed after some years to his native state, New York.

Barney Gergen made a claim in the spring of 1855, the north-west quarter of section 7, and built a small log shanty, one-half of which he covered with basswood bark, the remainder without roof. In this he lived for some time, in company with Charles Lorenz of Hampton. During the first year he went to Illinois and bought a yoke of oxen and two cows. To indicate the price of cattle, it may be stated that he refused to sell at \$60 each, cows which cost but half that amount in Illinois. Mr. Gergen lived on his farm until his death May 15, 1880.

Arnold Schmeitzer came from Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, in 1855, and made claim on the south-west quarter of section 6. There he built a claim shanty in which he lived for about three years, when his death occurred. He had two sons, Theodore, who took charge of the homestead, and William who was proprietor of the Farmers' Home at New Trier.

Gorman North made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, in 1855, forty acres of which was in Douglass, forty in Goodhue county, and eighty in the town of Marshan. He built his house in Douglass, where he lived about eight years, and then returned to his old home in New York state.

The first death in the town was that of Mrs. Benjamin Hare, August 1856, whose husband has been mentioned among the first settlers. The first birth was that of George Borrill, Feb. 28, 1856, son of John Borrill, also one of the old settlers. The first marriage was March 8, 1864; Luther L. Twichell and Sallie Dance.

October 17, 1857, while D. W. Twichell and hired man were at work on his farm on section 12, they discovered a bear coming toward them. When he had approached quite near, they attacked him with pitch forks with which they were busy. Not fancying their reception, Mr. Bear beat a hasty retreat toward the woods, with our heroes in full chase. The bear soon took refuge in a tree,

when Mr. Twichell mounted guard with his fork and sent the hired man to the house, a mile distant, for a gun. Their pursuit had brought them to section 11, Van Auken's place. When the gun came, the bear was killed, and Mr. Twichell with the neighbors feasted on bear steak of home production.

Deer were very plenty in the town and vicinity at that time of settlement. It is said that Barney Gergen killed twenty-one alone in the year 1855. At one time, following the trail of a wounded deer, he came up with him, shot the fellow, and despatched him. Just then an Indian came up who claimed the deer on the score that he had wounded him and was in pursuit of that game. But Barney did not see the matter in that light and did not propose to give up his prize. For some time high words were used in their respective languages, and it began to look like a warm time. Mr. Gergen thought the advantage was on his side, since one barrel of his gun was still loaded while the Indian was not so well provided. The same thought seemed to occur to the Indian, and he made the white man understand by signs, as neither could understand the language of the other, that he was willing to divide the deer even. This adjustment was made and the matter ended peaceably.

Pursuant to notice from the county board of supervisors of Dakota county, the voters of this township met at the house of John McLaughlin, on section 9, May 11, 1858, for the purpose of electing town officers. Harvey Van Auken, John Borrill and John McLaughlin were chosen judges of election; and Hugh Larimer, clerk. Officers elected: Harvey Van Auken, Daniel W. Twichell and John Borrill, supervisors; A. J. Patch, clerk; Hugh Larimer, assessor; James Keetley, collector; Richard Powers, constable; Harvey Van Auken, justice of the peace; John Holmes, overseer of highways.

Chairmen of town board for successive years with the years of their election: J. A. Wilson, 1859; D. R. Wilson, 1860; John Borrill, 1861; D. R. Wilson, 1862; Oliver Patch, 1863; R. Cecil, 1863, vice Patch removed; N. W. Taplin, 1864; B. M. James, 1865; John McNamara, 1866; Henry Pyle, 1866, vice McNamara failing to qualify; D. Boser, 1867, 1868, 1869; John Kuhn, 1870, 1871, 1872; Joseph Reigart, 1873, 1874; H. Glein, 1875, 1876; John Kuhn, 1877; H. Glein, 1878, 1879, 1880; Hubert Nicolai, 1881.

Town clerks: G. F. Wilson, 1859; S. S. Twichell, 1860; N. W. Taplin, 1861; F. G. Wilson, 1862; J. C. Pyle, 1863; J. C. Dance, 1864; John Cadwallader, 1865; J. C. Pyle, 1866; N. W. Taplin, 1867, 1868, 1869, 1870, 1871, 1872; William Kennedy, 1873, 1874; N. W. Taplin, 1875, 1876; John J. Caneff, 1877.

The records of the town show prompt and patriotic action in filling the demands made by the government for soldiers in the late rebellion. The first measure was the issuance of twelve town



orders, dated February 25, 1864, for \$200 each, bearing interest at 10 per cent. per annum, to be paid as bounty, one to each soldier who enlisted. At the annual town meeting held in the spring of 1864, it was voted to levy a tax of five cents on a dollar to pay town orders issued to volunteers. At a special town meeting, held August 13, 1864, it was voted to levy a tax of four and a half cents on a dollar for the payment of volunteers to fill the quota. At a special meeting January 14, 1865, the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved, That we vote by ballot for or against a tax on the taxable property of the town to fill the quota of the town under the late call of the president of the United States for volunteers, issued December 19, 1864, or, if said quota cannot be filled by volunteers, to pay each man drafted under said call \$300 in town bonds, for the benefit of his family, and that the supervisors of the town be authorized to issue bonds and raise money on them to procure volunteers."

On the final question twenty votes were cast, all in favor of the tax. A motion was also passed appointing Jacob C. Pyle and Wentel Grouse to go to St. Paul and procure volunteers and have them sworn into the service.

The first bonds were issued in February, 1865, bond number one, of \$122, February 13. Nineteen to the amount of \$2,838, were issued to become due March 1, 1865. Others were issued from time to time, in all about \$9,000. In March 1865, bonds to the amount of \$890 were paid. In settling with the town treasurer, in January, 1866, it was found that he had paid since March settlement for bonds and interest \$4,349.20. The last payment of \$314 was made in March, 1868. Douglass is a farming town, and little business other than farming is conducted.

At the little neighborhood called Miesville most of the business aside from farming, carried on in town congregates. In the fall of 1874, John Mies bought one and one-half acres on the north-east corner of section 14, and opened several departments of business. He first built a dwelling and hotel, opened a restaurant and saloon, and soon built a blacksmith and wagon shop. In 1879, he disposed of the blacksmithing department, but continued the wagon shop.

John Mamer located in this neighborhood, in 1877, and built a blacksmith shop on Mies' land, but in 1878, he bought of A. Dockstader one acre in the south-west corner of section 12, on which he moved his shop.

John Kelhofen built a small house and opened a hotel and shoe shop in 1876, on the north-east quarter of section 14. In 1877, he increased his business by adding a stock of general merchandise, including dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, and at the same time gave up his saloon. In 1880, he enlarged his build-

ings again, and opened a saloon. John Kump opened a saloon and hotel at this point in 1876.

The first post-office in town was established at Miesville neighborhood in 1878, and Mr. Anton appointed postmaster. The first mail was received May 11, although Mr. Anton received his appointment April 10. It was brought by A. Dockstader from Hastings. Dockstader carried the mail for several months, when he was succeeded by others. In July, 1879, a mail route was established from Hastings to Northfield, embracing Trout Brook, New Trier, Hampton, East Castle Rock and Waterford, with S. W. Mathison mail carrier who reached this office from Northfield, Mondays and Fridays; from Hastings, Tuesdays and Saturdays.

The County Line Methodist Episcopal church dates its origin to a feeble beginning in June, 1859, when Rev. Shaw of Hastings held a religious service in Oliver Patch's log house, located on the north-east quarter of section 11. A class of seven members was organized at the same time at the house of A. Dockstader, then living in what is now Welch township, Goodhue county. Services were held at this house every week until the following spring, 1860, when a church, 18x24 was erected on the south-east corner of section 1, township 113, range 17. Jacob Meyers preached the first sermon in this church, and continued to visit it monthly as the regular pastor of Red Wing circuit, to which this church had been attached. Services were held every Sabbath, except those occupied by the visits of Rev. Meyers by local preachers. In 1865, as the church had increased in number to sixty members, it was found necessary to have more room, and an addition of twelve feet in length was made to the church. The church was fertile in usefulness, and in the winter of 1860-61, a great revival was witnessed, resulting in many conversions. Three of these converts have been educated for professional lives; two physicians, and one preacher of the gospel. In 1870, quite a number withdrew, and formed a Congregational church. This, and the removal of members caused the discontinuance of the services, and in the spring of 1880, A. Dockstader bought and removed the building.

The Douglass Congregational church was organized August 28, 1870, in the school-house of district 58, by Rev. E. W. Merrill, of Cannon Falls, and Rev. J. W. Ray, of Hastings, the latter preaching the sermon. Only eight who united as organizers were present, owing to a severe storm, but others were soon added, increasing the number to forty. Previous to this organization, preaching services had been maintained during the summer by Rev. Merrill.

In 1872, a church, costing \$1,400, was erected on the north-

west corner of the north-east quarter of section 12. Three hundred dollars of the cost was received from the American Congregational Union and the remainder from subscriptions before the dedication, and the church was not embarrassed by debt like many western churches. Early pastors were Rev. Merrill, to 1874; Rev. C. A. Ruddock, to 1877; Rev. B. Fay, to July, 1878.

A Sunday-school was organized in 1870, with about fifty in attendance, E. Harrison, superintendent.

St. Joseph Catholic church. The corner stone of this church was laid in May, 1872, and a church completed in the fall of 1873. The site, with ten acres of land for church and cemetery, was purchased of A. Coons. The first mass was celebrated October 16, 1873, by Father Magnus of New Trier. About sixty-five families worshipped here at the organization, evenly divided between the Irish and German population. In 1878, the bell costing \$300, was procured at Cincinnati. Early pastors were: Father Magnus to 1874; Father George Sherrer of Hastings, to March, 1880; Father Canilius until October, 1880; Father Boniface.

The cemetery was first used in 1874. In 1876, C. B. Lowell surveyed and staked out three acres on the west end of the lot.

One of the early schools was taught in the summer of 1860, by Jennie Warner, in the County Line Methodist Episcopal church. This was the first school taught in the town of Douglass.

The following fall a school district was formed joint with Welch, Goodhue county, and Marshan, and a school taught during the winter, 1860-61 in the church, where schools continued to be held until 1864-65, after the division of school districts which made the county line boundary. During the winter 1864-65, school was taught in a log house owned by Oliver Patch, on section 11. During the summer of 1865, a joint school was held again, with Goodhue county, in the church. During the summer of 1865, a school-house costing \$888 was built on the south-east corner of section 2, 22x32, with 12 foot walls.

Another early school was taught in 1863, by Julia Cross, in a granary on the north-east quarter of section 29, on the Cannon Falls and Hastings road. A small school-house was built the following summer, 16x22 feet, at a cost of \$150, on the north-east quarter of section 29. The first school in this house was taught by Sarah Hale. At a special school meeting, held March 15, 1873, it was voted to levy a tax of \$700 to build a new school-house; the contract to be let out to the lowest bidder. The lowest bid was \$765, to be paid in district bonds bearing ten per cent. interest. The building was 24x30 feet, with twelve foot

posts. The old school-house was sold to Charles Dræger, and the new occupied nearly the same site.

In 1868 a school-house was built on land in the north-east corner of section 23, then owned by E. W. Grosvenor, with his agreement to donate the site, but before the conveyance was made the farm was sold, and became the property of R. Gregg. Helen Carrier taught the first school; four months in the winter of 1868-69. Another district was organized at the house of D. Boser, in 1867. During that summer the present school-house was built, on the north-west corner of section 35. Another early school was taught in 1862 by Jennie Warner in a log house on the south-east quarter of section 15. In 1869, a school-house was built, costing \$515, on the north-east corner of section 8, on land donated by J. Donndelinger. School was first taught in this house, in the summer of 1869, by E. F. Degell.

Following is a list of the soldiers of the Civil War accredited to Douglass township in the adjutant general's report: S. P. Depuy, Patrick Ford, Myron C. Gould, John F. Knowles, A. J. Patch, Smith S. Twitchell, John Austin, Nelson M. Holmes, Abner M. Haycock, Hugh McLaughlin, Victor Paul, Job J. Pratt, William H. Rhodes, Gilbert E. Slye, Robert Seeley, Francis Graffman, Henry M. Pyie, Charles M. Phipps, Andrew Brink, Andrew Larson, Thomas Gee, Gardner Storer, Edward Stam, Casper Berwick, George S. Hatch, Edward Neafser, Charles Hamilton, Charles Friend, Charles Newell, Edward B. Rice, William J. Strong, Palmer Stoper.

**Miesville** is a discontinued postoffice in section 11, Douglass township.

### GREENVALE TOWNSHIP.

Greenvale township, which was originally written in two words, Green Vale, doubtless received its name from its beauty of location, and the picturesque appeal which its teeming verdure made to the eyes of the early settlers. The majority of the pioneers were from the Isle of Mann, who favored giving it the name of Weston, but for some reason, not definitely ascertained, the name of Greenvale was finally adopted. One authority has declared that the town took its name from a Sunday school of which H. E. C. Barrett was superintendent, and to which he gave the name in keeping with its surroundings.

The town is situated in the south-west corner of the county. It contains thirty square miles, the south tier of sections belonging to the congressional township, of which it is a part, being in Rice county. It is bounded on the north by Eureka, on the east by Waterford, on the south and west by Rice county.

The surface of the town is generally slightly undulating. In

the central and eastern part it is quite level, and in former times was very wet. In the north-western part, it is quite rolling, bordering on rough. The central and eastern part were impassable except in winter, and gave rise to the name of the North and South Greenvale, as the communication between the two sections was so difficult as to form two distinct settlements. There were a number of these marshy spots, of more or less extent. As time progressed they became dryer. To some extent this has been caused by drainage, but it is principally the effect of the general settlement of the country, and natural causes. They have now become valuable for pastures and meadows. The major part of the town was covered by a growth of timber, when first settled, but now the most of it is in the south and west. The rest of the town being cleared up for farms, with here and there a beautiful grove left to vary the landscape and beautify the homes of the settlers. The principal woods are oak, ash, elm and aspen.

Chub creek crosses the north line near the center, flows south-easterly and crosses the east line about one and one-half miles south of the north-east corner. Two smaller streams cross the west line Chub creek, near the center of section 10. Mud creek has its origin in the south-western part. It flows north easterly, crosses the east line near the center, and empties into Chub creek about a mile beyond.

The soil is principally a black loam, with a clay sub-soil. In the north-east and south-east, a sandy loam appears to some extent. In the northwest, numerous gravelly knolls appear, and occasionally boulders of large size. Wheat is the main crop raised. Corn and other grains are also extensively raised, and some sugar cane.

Hon. Thomas C. Hodgson, now of Fergus Falls, Minnesota, came to Greenvale as a boy of twelve years of age with the first settlers. His story, which appears elsewhere, embodies the early history of the township.

This was the commencement of the town of Greenvale. A vast change it seen between the country then and now. Then it was a wilderness of uncultivated growth. Now, well cultivated fields, beautiful homes and the luxuries of civilization appear upon every hand. To no one, more than the pioneer, belongs the privilege to end his days in peace and plenty. He it is, who makes it possible for others to possess them, yet, alas! he does not always have it. It is a sad sight to a reflective mind to see an old gray-haired man, who has devoted the energies of his youth to the development of a country, barely living from hand to mouth, or perhaps dependent upon charity. Yet such is often the ease, Such can hardly be said of the subjects of this sketch.

if comfortable homes, numerous out-buildings and a general air of thrift and contentment be our criterion.

John Clague made his claim in the south-east quarter of section 11. Mr. Hodgson made his claim in the south-west quarter of section 11, where he lived until he died in 1874. Mr. Gill made his claim partly in the south-west quarter of section 3 and the north-west quarter of section 10. William Kegg made his claim in the north-east quarter of section 10. He left in the spring of 1855 and never returned. His claim was taken during the season by George Van Slyke, who sold it to his brother, J. E. Van Slyke. He lived on it several years, then sold it, having in the meantime married the widow of James Clague. Robert Moore made his claim partly in sections 2 and 3.

In early winter of '54 and '55, came R. F. Randolph and Michael Kinnery. They located their claims in the south-eastern part of the town, left for a time and settled later. Mr. Randolph died a few years later.

Among the earlier settlers of 1855, we find James Clague, Joseph Scofield and Absalom Schull. David Muckey, S. C. Howell, Alexander Pryor, H. E. C. Barrett, Hans Ommundson and a Mr. Thompson. Charles King, James Fury, Onar Tourson, John T. Webb, J. Bogue, William Clague, Thomas Phare and Phineas Roach. Mr. Scofield entered the army and died shortly after the expiration of his term of service, in Washington county. Mr. Schull moved away. Mr. Howell was one of the first justices in the town. He was a prominent man in the affairs of the town. He died in 1873. The other justice at this time was Mr. Barrett. He sold out after a term of years and went to Faribault, where he died. Mr. Pryor had a family of eleven children. Three of his sons served in the army. He lived in the town about the time of the outbreak of the war, when he moved into Eureka, where he died in 1880.

The first birth that occurred in the town was that of W. P. Clague. He was the son of James and Sophia Clague, and was born April 26, 1856. He died June 19, 1867, and was buried in the cemetery on the farm of John Clague. Quite a number of births occurred this year. Catherine, the daughter of Michael and Margaret Hendericks, was born early in August. Mary, the daughter of William and Margaret Rowan was born August 30, and Mary the daughter of Luke and Bridget Rowan was born in October of that year.

The first death was that of a child, Willie Kegg, the son of William and Ann Kegg. He was buried on the farm. The first marriage of parties living in the town was that of Billions Pond and Miss E. J. Symonds. They were married April 3, 1856. Miss Symonds was the step-daughter of William Kegg. During

the rebellion Mr. Pond entered the army and during his term of service his wife died in December, 1863.

The first meeting for the political organization of the town was held May 11, 1858, at the schoolhouse in district No. 38, now 75. S. C. Howell was chosen chairman. Balloting for officers of the meeting then took place. S. E. Finney was chosen moderator, and H. E. C. Barrett clerk. The meeting then proceeded to business. The town was divided into four road districts. The overseers for the different districts were: R. F. Randolph, No. 1; G. H. VanSlyke, No. 2; James DePuy, No. 3, and W. J. Whittaker, No. 4. Measures were taken for the future transaction of town business, such as levying taxes, establishment of lawful fences, restraining stock, etc. Fifty-one votes were cast, and the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Board—E. B. Carter, chairman; W. J. Whittaker and A. B. Hale, supervisors; H. Marsh, clerk; R. F. Randolph, collector; S. E. Finney, assessor; H. E. C. Barrett and S. C. Howell, justices; Michael Kinnery, overseer of the poor; Robert Moore and R. F. Randolph, constables.

Following are the early members of the board and the early town clerks, the first name in all cases being the chairman: 1859—S. C. Howell, J. B. DePuy, Alexander Pryor, supervisors; D. E. Ripley, clerk. 1860—J. P. Campbell, Joseph Winters, Zachariah Bogue, supervisors; D. E. Ripley, clerk. 1861—E. B. Carter, Robert Moore, J. B. DePuy, supervisors; Oscar Tourson, clerk. 1862—John D. Batson, Henry Marsh, Jacob Simon, supervisors; H. E. C. Barrett, clerk. 1863—S. W. Cushman, Jesse Hosford, J. S. Rounce, Jr., supervisors; D. E. Ripley, clerk. 1864—Oscar Tourson, Absalom Schull, John Scollard, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1865—W. R. Henderson, Absalom Schull, John Scollard, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1866—E. B. Carter, Henry Marsh, C. H. Holt, supervisors; D. E. Ripley, clerk. 1867—Henry Marsh, John Scollard, Joseph Winters, supervisors; D. E. Ripley, clerk. 1868—Henry Marsh, Joseph Winter, Robert Moore, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1869—J. B. Simon, J. L. Fink, Richard McAndrew, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1870—J. L. Fink, Richard McAndrew, Robert Moore, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1871—D. E. Ripley, John Hendricks, Thomas Gill, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1872—J. L. Fink, John Hendricks, Zachariah Bogue, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1873—Robert Moore, Francis Howard, John Hendricks, supervisors; Franklin Church clerk. 1874—Francis Howard, Robert Moore, John Hendricks, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1875—Francis Howard, Andrew Fink, Joseph Winter, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1876—Francis Howard, Richard McAndrew, William Lacey, supervisors;

William Rowan, clerk. 1877—J. B. Simon, Thomas Fox, Robert Moore, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1878—Francis Howard, Thomas Fox, Thomas Gill, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1879—J. B. Simon, Thomas Gill, Thomas Fox, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1880—J. B. Simon, Thomas Gill, G. A. Manhart, supervisors; Franklin Church, clerk. 1881—Francis Howard, John Lacey, Thomas Walsh, supervisors; G. H. Manhart, clerk; Charles Blesener, assessor; Martin Fox, treasurer; Franklin Church and Richard McAndrew, justices; Patrick Hendricks and Michael Gavin, constables. Mr. Howard failed to qualify as chairman, and Van R. Gifford was appointed in his place, March 19th, 1881.

The first school in the town was taught by Charles King, in the house of J. E. Van Slyke, in the fall of 1856. There were about a dozen scholars. During that fall and the winter following a log school house was built in the southwest corner of section 2. It was about 15x22 feet, contained slab seats, and could seat comfortably about thirty scholars, although the first school taught in it, contained thirty-eight. This house was used until September, 1867, when it was burned. The next spring a frame building was erected at a cost of \$700.

During the winter and spring of 1857 the people erected a log building on the east side of the road in the southwest quarter of section 24. It was 15x20 feet, contained slab seats, and everything in the most primitive style. The following summer Mary E. Wheeler, of Sciota, taught a three months' term, with about a dozen scholars. The log house was used until a building was erected in the southeast corner of section 23.

Between this date and 1860, three more schools were opened in the town. The one taught by Mary Bottomly had about ten scholars. A log building was used until 1867, when a frame structure was built and located in the southwest corner of section 1.

Another early school was taught by Mary Nelis in the house of Antony Cosgrove; an interval of two years elapsed before there was another school. A log building was then erected, and schools have been taught in the district continuously since. This log building was used a few years when a frame was built a little further south, and in 1880, this was moved about a half mile further west, and located near the center of section 8.

Still another early school was taught by William Cleveland. There were about twenty scholars. The building was a log structure about 16x20 feet. A frame building was erected a few years later and used until 1880, when a building was erected in the southeast quarter of section 20.

The first religious services in the town were held at the house



of S. C. Howell, by Rev. William McKinley, Methodist, during the spring of 1856. Services were conducted at Mr. Howell's house once in two weeks for about two years. They were then transferred to a school house, where they held until 1868, when a church was built on the east side of the St. Paul road, in the northeast quarter of section 1. It was dedicated as McKinley Chapel, in honor of the Rev. William McKinley. The dedication sermon was preached by the Rev. D. C. Cobb, in the fall of 1868. The first local preacher was the Rev. Thomas Day, with his residence at Northfield. His appointments were there and at the schoolhouse in Greenvale, with services alternating between the two places. He came in 1857 and remained two years. The early pastors in the order of their terms of service were: Thomas Day, J. W. Stogdill, G. W. Richardson, Rev. Bennett, J. M. Rogers (two terms), S. T. Sterrett, I. H. Richardson, John Lamberson, C. J. Hayes, R. Washburn, Levi Gleason, W. W. Rork and A. B. Bishop. Previous to the building of the church a Sabbath school had been conducted at the Union schoolhouse in Eureka, which was transferred to the church when completed. The superintendent that season was T. C. Hodgson.

A Sabbath school was established in 1857 at a schoolhouse. The membership was about fifty. Jacob Shellenberger was superintendent and William Kegg assistant superintendent.

About the year 1858 Rev. Joseph Rounce, a Congregational minister, living in section 23, held church services at a schoolhouse, or at the home of Thomas Hodgson, alternating with those at the schoolhouse. At the end of the year he moved to Northfield and the services ceased.

The Methodist denomination also had services at this schoolhouse once in two weeks, for a number of years. A Sabbath school was organized during the summer of 1858. The first superintendent was H. E. C. Barrett, and they had a membership of about fifteen.

Episcopal services were first conducted by the Rev. Burleson during the summer of 1866, at a schoolhouse. They were subsequently transferred to another schoolhouse, where they were conducted by Rev. Charles Rollit. Services were conducted once a month, but later were held every two weeks.

An acre of ground was set apart by John Clague in the northwest quarter of section 2, in the spring of 1861, for cemetery purposes. The first person buried in it was James Clague, who died February 22, 1861.

Union cemetery is located on the north side of section 1. It contains about three acres and was surveyed in June, 1873. The first grown person buried in it was Thomas Hodgson.

Rescue Lodge, No. 9, I. O. G. T., was organized at the Union

schoolhouse, in Eureka, January 26, 1871. The following is a list of the first officers: James N. Phare, P. W. C. T.; T. C. Hodgson, W. C. T.; Elizabeth Clague, W. V. T.; S. C. Howell, secretary; Mrs. Mary Merryweather, chap.; John Costain, M.; Miss Eliza Pryor, Dep. M.; Mrs. Ellen R. Phare, R. S.; Mrs. Margaret Shepherd, L. S.; Stillman Meeker, lodge deputy.

Union Grange was organized during the forepart of the winter of 1872-73. It was composed of people living in both Rice and Dakota counties, and they met at the schoolhouse in district No. 86. They had twenty charter members, which number was increased to about thirty. The grange was in operation about three years, when it ceased to exist as a body, by a vote of the members, some of whom joined the Morning Star Grange, of Northfield, which was then in operation. The first officers of Union Grange were: C. H. Holt, M.; George Fay, O.; A. D. Holt, L.; Franklin Hall, S.; Samuel Taft, A. S.; Francis Howard, chap.; Mrs. George Fay, T.; Mrs. Samuel Taft, secretary; John Fishback, G. K.; Miss Angie Howland, Ceres; Miss Lizzie Hall, Pomona; Miss Flora Howland, Flora; Mrs. Francis Howard, L. A. S.

It is probable that the first blacksmith shop in the town was opened by a Mr. Cabahn in the southeast quarter of section 24, near the line between the towns of Waterford and Greenvale. He opened it in the spring of 1858, and continued to operate it several years, when he built a shop in Northfield and moved there.

Another shop was opened later by Ole Nelson in section 8. He operated a shop there about a year, then moved to the northeast quarter of section 10, where he opened a shop which he operated a few years; then moved about a half mile further south, where he opened another which he operated a couple of years and then moved to Rice county.

Following is a list of the soldiers of the Civil War accredited to Greenvale by the adjutant general's report: Alexander Bates, Myron Bates, H. M. Barrett, Daniel Bloxom, William A. Bates, Hugh Boardman, Zacariah Bogne, E. B. Carter, J. J. Clague, R. B. Dean, Thomas C. Hodgson, Patrick Hendrick, Charles H. Hott, Rowell Howell, Robert Moore, Henry Marsh, Billions Pond, D. A. Park, Jr., George W. Rive, Halvor Sanderson, John W. Webb, John H. Cowles, Olof Beaklin, Thomas McAndrew, Charles Stewart, Patrick McAndrews, Thomas Phares, Endre Gustaff, Thomas Klassy, Thomas Cowell, E. J. Hodgson, William Pryor, James Roach, William Hodgson, Ed Wood, John D. Batson and Philetus Shepard.

Thomas C. Hodgson, in writing to the Hon. F. M. Crosby, from Fergus Falls, Minn., says: "Greenvale had in it two settlements, separated by a large, long marsh. Ours was the older

by one or two years, but in the southern end were more Americans. They no doubt organized the town. I doubt if anybody in North Greenvale knows how or when it was done. \* \* \* Jacob Shellenbarger settled in an early day where Dick Masters lived. He was a shouting Methodist and joined our church and was Sunday school superintendent there. Being a Pennsylvania Dutchman, he named the town Berlin, and by that name it was known for two or three years. Whether he was gone before the town meeting overruled him or not I do not know. But Jacob's name should not be omitted from a history of the early settlement of that town. \* \* \* I am the only survivor of the first settlers of Greenvale. \* \* \* I always understood that John Lanphere gave the name to 'Chub Creek.' "

Following is a portion of a letter written by E. B. Carter, of Seattle, Washington, to Hon. F. M. Crosby: "I think, if memory serves me right, that Greenvale township was named by the settlers living in South Greenvale. They were considered the bon-ton at that time, and some of them possessed a scratch of short line sentiment. Breathing in the incense of the wild flowers, the meadows and the new-mown hay, they caught up its inspiration, and in its evolution evolved the name of Greenvale. You will remember that the township was cut up into patches of prairie and small bodies of timber or groves, surrounded by these natural or wild meadows, the whole appearing in the summer, with its waving grass, like a large body of water, dotted here and there with islands.

### MENDOTA VILLAGE.

The history of Mendota as an early settlement has been related elsewhere in this volume.

The village of Mendota is the site of the first settlement in what is now the state of Minnesota. The spot now occupied, on the west bank of the Mississippi river just below the confluence of that stream and the Minnesota, was once covered with a dense growth of sugar, or hard, maple trees, which were ruthlessly destroyed, supposedly by the troops engaged in building Fort Snelling, in 1819. The stumps of the trees were yet numerous in 1834.

There is no absolute certainty as to who made the first habitation here, but it is believed to have been a half-breed Sioux by the name of Duncan Campbell. He was located at Mendota as a trader in 1826, and was afterward at the falls of St. Croix.

The place only assumed importance after the building of Fort Snelling, when the American Fur Company, at whose head was John Jacob Astor, of New York, selected it as the most eligible

location for the main depot of their trade with the Sioux Indians of this region. Here were equipped with goods the different traders whose posts were established along the Minnesota river to its source, and on the Red river of the North, and the dividing ridge between the Missouri and Minnesota rivers, and on the Cannon and Des Moines rivers.

The trade in furs and peltries with the numerous bands of Sioux Indians in all this vast expanse of country was under the control of the partner of the American Fur Company, whose headquarters was at Mendota. The capital employed was very large. Each summer those in charge of the trading stations brought the collection of furs made by them to St. Peter's, as Mendota was then called, in boats or in carts, and were furnished with goods and provisions requisite for their trade the ensuing year. During this busy season there was a concentration of a large number of traders, clerks and voyageurs, at the main depot, which gave it a bustling and important air.

The name Mendota is formed from the Sioux word "m-do-te," which signifies the junction of two rivers, or, more euphoniously, the "meeting of the waters." It was substituted for St. Peter's about the year 1837.

French traders must have been stationed near the mouth of the Minnesota river at a very early date, for, in 1779, Joseph Renville, son of a French trader and a Dakota woman, was born at Kaposia. In 1812 Aitken came from the Lake Superior country and joined James Aird at Mendota. In 1820 Jean Baptiste Faribault located on Pike's Island. He came through the solicitation of Colonel Leavenworth, then in charge of Fort Snelling.

To Jean Baptiste Faribault properly belongs the honor of making the first settlement in Dakota county. He was born at Berthier, Canada, in 1774, and died at Faribault, Minn., which town his son, Alexander, was instrumental in founding in 1860. He came into the western country as trader in 1798, and from posts in Illinois and on the Des Moines river; was appointed to a post at Little Rapids, on the Minnesota river, now Carver, in 1803-4. He was a staunch friend of the United States during the War of 1812, and on that account was arrested by a colonel of the British militia and for some time held a prisoner. His entire property was destroyed by the British and their Indian allies, and he found himself obliged to commence again the work of accumulating a competency. When he located on Pike's Island, in 1820, he built log cabins and had several acres of land under cultivation. In 1822 the island was submerged by the high water of the Minnesota and Faribault was obliged to remove, which he did, locating on the east bank of the Mississippi, some distance below the island. He suffered a considerable loss in furs and stores.

In 1826 the water again rose to an extreme height. An ice gorge, some forty feet high, formed just above Fort Snelling, and Colonel Snelling, at the fort, seeing Faribault's danger in case the gorge should suddenly break and precipitate the volume of water up on him, sent down a boat, which rendered timely service in enabling Faribault and his family to escape and save a portion of their goods, consisting of a valuable collection of furs and skins. His building and stock were all carried away. Then it was that Faribault erected his dwelling at the spot now called Mendota, then known as St. Peter's. His family continued to reside here for many years, while he passed his winters at Little Rapids, where he had established a trading post.

Fort Snelling was commenced in 1819 and completed in 1824. The first barracks for the troops was constructed on the south bank of the Minnesota river, near the site of the present railroad bridge, within the limits of the present township of Mendota. In 1821 Colonel Leavenworth procured from the head men of the Sioux bands a grant of land, nine miles square, at the junction of the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers. In this treaty was a clause by which the Indians gave to Faribault's wife and children "Pike's Island." This gift was not, however, recognized by the government. Mr. Faribault outlived his wife and four children, out of a large family. His son, Alexander, born at Prairie du Chien, was the eldest of the children. Faribault deservedly held the respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact.

D. Lamont was a trader located at the mouth of the Minnesota in 1826. Alexis Bailly, of whom an extended notice is given in the chapter on the city of Hastings, was for many years a resident of Mendota, beginning about 1826. He was here in the interests of the American Fur Company and had charge of this post until 1834. Vetal Guerin came to Mendota late in the fall of 1832. He came with a company of voyageurs from Montreal and traversed the entire distance in boats. He resided here until 1839. Antoine Le Claire came about the same time. In 1832 John L. Campbell, an account of whom may be found on page 206, was born at Mendota.

The year 1834 marks the arrival of Henry Hastings Sibley, who infused life into all branches of trade and industry. He remained devoted to the interests of Dakota county and of Minnesota, for many years. He was a partner in the American Fur Company and came as superintendent of the interests of that company in this portion of the northwest, and remained as a citizen. In 1862, General Sibley, then in charge of the military district of Minnesota, removed to St. Paul.

William Henry Forbes, a Canadian of Scotch descent, came in 1837 and for ten years was employed by General Sibley; then

removed to St. Paul, where he died in 1875. He was well known as trader, citizen and official. Major Forbes married a daughter of Alexander Faribault in 1846. Parrant, known as Pig's Eye, the founder of St. Paul, came to Mendota in 1832 and was prohibited, in 1835, by Major Taliaferro, Indian agent, from coming into the Indian country on account of his whisky selling proclivities. In 1838 Parrant left Mendota entirely and became the first settler at the point known as Pig's Eye, afterwards the city of St. Paul.

At the time H. H. Sibley arrived, 1834, the only buildings at Mendota were those occupied by the fur company and its employes. In 1836 a large stone store was erected and followed by the completion, in 1837, of a dwelling of the same material by Mr. Sibley, partner in the fur company. John Miller was the mason.

During the early days of St. Paul Mendota was the only place where tea, flour, pork and other necessities of life could be obtained. General Sibley's store, opened soon after his arrival, marks the beginning of the great commercial interests of the state, as well as of the county. The stone hotel, built by Alexander Faribault in 1837, was the first public house of entertainment, and furnished shelter to many of those who came the succeeding year and settled on the east side of the river. The log houses previously constructed and occupied were all taken down and removed.

Mendota remained the depot of the fur trade for several years and, until the final abandonment of the business by the firm of P. Choteau & Company, of St. Louis, Mo., who were the successors of the old American Fur Company.

The land embraced in the village was entered under what was termed the town site act of Congress, passed in 1844, by the Hon. Andrew G. Chatfield, judge of the district, for the benefit of H. H. Sibley and his co-partners. The village was made the county seat in 1854, one year after the organization of the county, and remained as such until 1857, when, by a popular vote, the county seat was removed to Hastings.

The earliest religious services were held by the missionaries, who devoted themselves to work in this region. In 1839 Rev. E. G. Gear arrived, as chaplain at Fort Snelling, and probably held Episcopal services on the Mendota side of the river.

In October, 1842, the Catholic chapel, of modest dimensions, supplemented a few years thereafter by the stone edifice, was built under the auspices of Father Lucian Galtier, the first missionary of that church in this region. Father Galtier was soon succeeded by Father Ravoux, who labored long and faithfully with the whites and Indians for many years, and was then called

to a more extended and important sphere of action, as vicar-general of the diocese of St. Paul.

In 1849, the census on which the representation was based, place the population of Mendota at 122. Subsequent to the treaties of cession, the village increased very considerably in population. Judge Chatfield, Isaac Holmes, a prominent citizen of Wisconsin; James Thomas, W. H. McCollum, Edward Lemay, Jeremiah Nealy, Hypolite Dupuis, Michael Dupuis, J. J. Noah, John Kennedy, Francois LeClaire, H. J. Scheffer, Thomas Provencalle, Michael Finch, Joseph and Octave Beaudet, and others whose names cannot be ascertained, were among the first to establish themselves in the village.

Mr. Sibley was elected a delegate to Congress from the territory of Wisconsin, while yet a resident of Mendota, and at the session of 1848-49 succeeded in procuring the passage of a bill for the organization of Minnesota territory. He was elected as delegate from the new territory for two successive Congresses, serving five years in all, during which time he secured many appropriations for public buildings, roads and other objects. Among the most important was the negotiation of the treaties with the Sioux, or Dakota Indians, the result of which was the cession to the government by these bands, by the Mendota and Traverse des Sioux treaties, of their possessory rights to the whole of the magnificent domain west of the Mississippi river. The successful result of the negotiations was mainly due to the exercise of the great influence of Mr. Sibley among the Indians, as they were naturally reluctant to part with so splendid a heritage on any terms.

The history of the treaty of Mendota is found elsewhere.

It is not certain at what date the first school was opened, but it was prior to 1850, and was taught by a Canadian, named Lejendre. The log chapel, erected by Rev. Father Ravoux, was used for school purposes.

Mendota was, June 11, 1849, declared by the governor to be the seat of justice for the third judicial district, territory being divided into three districts on that day. The first court was held on the fourth Monday in August, Judge David Cooper presiding, and H. H. Sibley, foreman of the grand jury, the first ever empaneled, west of the Mississippi river, in Minnesota. Only three of the twenty men composing the jury could understand the English language, and Major Forbes acted as enterpreter throughout the term, but no indictments were returned. The large stone warehouse belonging to the fur company was used for a courtroom.

Mendota was laid out on land owned by H. H. Sibley, Jean B. and Alexander Faribault, on the northeast quarter and the west

half of section 27, township 28 north, of range 23 west of the fourth principal meridian. Hypolite Dupuis was the justice before whom the plat was sworn to, and the date of record was May 1, 1855.

Beaudet's addition to Mendota was laid on land owned by Joseph Beaudet, part of lots 3 and 4, section 27, township 28, ranges 23 and 24. The plat was filed for record November 17, 1856. It was surveyed by W. E. Beall and recorded March 27, 1857.

The selection, by the war department, of Fort Snelling as the rendezvous for volunteers during the War of the Rebellion, was a fatal blow to Mendota. The proximity to that post was an inducement for the soldiers to frequent it by day and night, to the annoyance, and indeed, danger, of the families of respectable residents, many of whom sold their dwellings and other property at any sacrifice and transferred themselves in all haste to other and more quiet localities. Mr. Sibley, who had been put at the head of the forces in the field to suppress the hostile Indians, after the terrible outbreak and massacre of 1862, was appointed general of volunteers by President Lincoln and placed in command of the military district of Minnesota, embracing also northern Dakota, with headquarters at St. Paul, to which city he removed with his family in November of that year.

It is an historical fact that Mendota was the place selected by the senate committee on states and territories when the bill providing for the organization of Minnesota as a territory was pending.

In the original bill, as reported to the Senate, Mendota was named as the capital of the territory, and it is owing to the strict integrity of Henry H. Sibley, then delegate from Wisconsin territory, that St. Paul was substituted. The circumstances were as follows: Stephen A. Douglas, chairman of the committee on states and territories of the United States Senate, had, a short time before the question of Minnesota as a territory had arisen, made an extended pleasure trip to this region. During this tour he visited Pilot Knob, the elevation in the rear of Mendota, and was particularly pleased with the magnificent and extended view to be obtained from that point. To the left stretched the valley of the Minnesota and, in the center, the gorge of the Mississippi and the country surrounding the Falls of St. Anthony. To the right, the "Father of Waters," sweeping majestically through a grand curve, past the white bluffs and the embryo city of St. Paul; Douglas had this view in mind when drafting the bill, and decided that Pilot Knob was the place for the capitol buildings, as they could be seen for miles on every side. At that time, 1849, the only settlements of importance in the proposed terri-



tory were those in St. Paul, St. Anthony and Stillwater, and Mr. Sibley knew that the wishes of his constituents were that the capitol should be located at St. Paul, the university at St. Anthony, and the penitentiary at Stillwater. When a copy of the bill was presented to Mr. Sibley he discovered, to his consternation, that Mendota had been inserted as the capital instead of St. Paul. He immediately went to Senator Douglas for an explanation, and was given the senator's reasons for wishing the capitol placed at Mendota. "But," said Mr. Sibley, "this will not do at all. St. Paul is the place the people of the territory wish for their capital, and I cannot go contrary to their wishes." To this Douglas replied, that he supposed as Sibley owned land at Mendota, that it would benefit him to have the capital located there. Sibley told him, that for that very reason he objected to having the capital located there. Douglas then offered to assume all responsibility of the affair, and to guarantee that Sibley's name should not appear in the transaction, But it was of no avail; Sibley still insisted on having St. Paul named, instead of Mendota, stating that he did not come to Washington to cater to the individual interests of H. H. Sibley, but to carry out the wishes of the people who had sent him. Finally Senator Douglas agreed that if the committee saw fit to make the desired change he would not oppose it. Accordingly, Sibley went before the committee and, after much persuasion, secured the change, and the bill passed, naming St. Paul as the capital. General Sibley would undoubtedly have benefitted greatly had Mendota been named, but his native honesty and love of right would not allow him to go contrary to the wishes of those who placed him in the position he then occupied as the representative of the people, and thus Mendota was deprived of the distinction Douglas wished to confer upon it.

In 1848 there was a postoffice established at Mendota, H. H. Sibley as the first postmaster.

In 1856 General Sibley built a stone church, which was used for Episcopal services. This church was erected at a cost of \$2,000, which was defrayed entirely by General Sibley.

In 1856 a sawmill was erected on the river, or slough, by P. J. Scheffer. It was run by a portable engine. In 1857 Eli Pettijohn purchased the property and brought from Shakopee an upright saw and the machinery for a flour mill. He ran the mill a few years, then disposed of it to Franklin Steele, who sold to other parties. The investment was never a paying one, and the mill finally became the property of the Questions brothers, who removed it to Scott county.

**MENDOTA TOWNSHIP.**

The township of Mendota, as designated by the county commissioners at their first meeting at Hastings, in April, 1858, comprised all that portion of townships 27 and 28 north, of range 23, west of the fourth principal meridian, lying within the boundaries of Dakota county. September 20, 1858, the board of county commissioners set off the south half of township 27 as Montgomery, but not being satisfactory to the residents the action was reconsidered and the town lapsed to Mendota, whose boundaries remained unchanged until the winter of 1861, when the town of Eagan, consisting of township 27, range 23, was formed by special act of legislature. Mendota then contained all in the county of township 28.

In 1874 the city of St. Paul annexed the village of West St. Paul, which took from the town of Mendota the point of land along the river on the north, containing less than one section. The present boundaries are: On the north, the Mississippi river and the city of St. Paul; on the east, by the city of West St. Paul, Dakota county; on the south, by the town of Eagan; and on the west, by the Minnesota and Mississippi rivers. The town contains seven whole and seven fractional sections, or an area of 6,700 acres of land.

The two great rivers forming its western and northern boundaries, with the sloughs extending from them into the land, furnish excellent drainage. There are several lakes in the town, the largest of which is Pickerel lake, lying in the northern part of the town in section 13, so named from the fine pickerel with which its waters abound. Roger's lake is in sections 26 and 35, and was originally called Martin's lake, after the first settler on the northwest quarter of section 35. In 1879 the lake was given its present name in honor of the oldest settler on its shores. Augusta lake, in the southern part of section 27, and extending into section 34, was named after a daughter of General Sibley. Lemay lake, in section 34, was named for C. Lemay, one of the oldest settlers of the county, who made his claim in 1849. There are also several small, unnamed lakes in different portions of the township furnishing a liberal supply of water for the use of stock and other purposes.

The surface of the township is rolling, and along the Mississippi river is bluffy. In its original state it was covered with a growth of oak and maple timber. Along the Minnesota, extending back a distance of from 80 to 160 rods, the land is low and marshy and can only be utilized in dry seasons, at which times large quantities of hay are procured.

The soil is a rich loam, with clay sub-soil. In the north and

west the farmers are quite extensively engaged in market gardening, which their proximity to the city of St. Paul makes profitable. Many fine farms have been cleared from this rough, timbered country.

The northern and western portions of the town were within the limits of the original military reservation, and the first road built through the town was the military road built in 1849 by Major Dodd, and known as the "Dodd" road. This road has since been extended and improved.

The early settlement of the village of Mendota has already been recorded, and that of the town is so closely interwoven with it that little more can be said. Nearly all the pioneers in this town settled in the village first, and after the country west of the Mississippi river was thrown open to settlement made claims in the surrounding country and began farming. Hitherto, the principal business had been trading with the Indians. C. Lemay came to Mendota in 1849 and made a claim in section 34, which was the first claim located back from the village. He built his house in 1852. E. Perron came in 1851, and the following year purchased the farm of Peter Felix, who had preëmpted the claim. C. Conney preëmpted the claim in what is now Eagan, and in 1871 purchased a farm of General Sibley, where he made his home. P. Martin preëmpted the D. Underwood farm in 1854. The Le Claires made a claim at an early date. S. C. Staples settled on section 13, in 1854. E. G. Rogers came to Minnesota in 1856 and purchased a farm in section 35 in 1857. In 1851, Clement Vondell, who came to Mendota in 1848, settled in sections 13 and 24. The first few years after his arrival in Minnesota he was engaged in the pineries and in teaming for the government. Joseph Beaudet came from Canada in 1850 and to Mendota in 1852, and preëmpted the land where he made his home, adjoining the village on the northeast. In November, 1856, he platted about twenty-four acres as an addition to the village. Among the early settlers in the township were many who settled in what became the town of Eagan.

The organization of the town of Mendota occurred May 4, 1858, by the election of the following officers: Patrick Eagan, chairman; Michael Lynch and Joseph Vizona, supervisors; G. S. Whitman, clerk; Christopher Nugent, assessor; James Thomas and James McC. Boal, justices of the peace; Hypolite Dupuis, overseer of poor. At a meeting of the board, held May 29, the town was divided into five roads districts. Joseph Beaudet was appointed overseer of No. 1, Treffla Auge, of No. 2; Thomas Kelley, of Nos. 3 and 4, and Thomas Daily, of No. 5. At a special meeting George Auge was appointed assessor in place of C. Nugent, removed.

At the annual meeting of 1859, ninety-three votes were cast. Patrick Eagan was elected chairman and Michael Lyneh and Joseph Vizena, supervisors; G. S. Whitman, clerk. The amount collected by tax for 1859 was \$958.78; amount paid for expenses, \$1,018.95. At the annual meeting for 1860, H. J. Shaefer was elected chairman and Daniel Underwood and Michael Dupuis, supervisors; Phillip Crowley, clerk. At the annual meeting of 1861, a tax of one and one-half mills was voted for schools, three mills for current expenses, and one-half mill for roads and bridges. Fifty-six votes were cast, and James McC. Boal was elected chairman and William Morrissey and Joseph Vizena, supervisors; P. Crowley, clerk. At the annual meeting of 1862 a tax of three mills for town and one mill for roads was voted. Sixty-four votes were cast, and P. B. Thompson was elected chairman, Joseph Vizena and William Morrissey, supervisors; P. Crowley, clerk. At the annual meeting of 1863 a tax of three mills for current expenses and two mills for roads was voted. P. B. Thompson was elected chairman, William Morrissey and Michael Lynch, supervisors; P. Crowley, clerk. At the annual meeting in 1864 a tax of two and one-half mills for current expenses and two mills for roads was voted. James Thomas was elected chairman; W. Morrissey and H. E. Deseorius, supervisors; P. Crowley, clerk. In 1865, a tax of two mills for roads and two and one-half mills for town purposes was voted. Michael Lynch was elected chairman; Timothy Fee and Joseph Vizena, supervisors; P. Crowley, clerk. In 1866, one and one-half mills for current expenses and one and one-half mills for roads were voted. W. Morrissey was elected chairman, Timothy Fee and Eloi Parus, supervisors; P. Crowley, clerk. In 1867 a tax of one and one-half mills was voted for current expenses. James Thomas was elected chairman, E. G. Rogers and W. Blair, supervisors; J. D. Rogers, clerk. In 1868 a tax of two mills for current expenses and two and one-half mills for roads was voted. C. A. Stephens was elected chairman; W. Morrissey and Cornelius Guiney, supervisors; T. T. Smith, clerk.

In 1870 a tax of seven mills for roads and bridges and three for current expenses was voted. Cornelius Guiney was elected chairman; T. T. Smith and Robert Holgate, supervisors; C. A. Stephens, clerk. In 1872 four and one-half mills for town expenses was voted. Cornelius Guiney elected chairman; R. Holgate and T. T. Smith, supervisors; M. Lyneh, clerk. In 1872 a tax of two and one-half mills for current expenses was voted. M. Lynch elected chairman; C. Guiney and C. Lemay, supervisors; M. Seanlan, clerk; C. Lemay resigned and D. N. Bryant was appointed; M. Lyneh appointed clerk in place of Seanlan, resigned. In 1873 a tax of five mills for town and five mills for roads and

bridges was voted; M. Lynch elected chairman; D. N. Bryant and T. Fee, supervisors; C. O. Sprague, clerk. at the election of 1874 a tax of five mills for current expenses was voted; J. L. Lewis elected chairman; T. Fee and Charles Small, supervisors; T. Nealy, clerk; D. N. Bryant, justice. In 1875 it was voted to raise \$400 to pay on deposit, \$300 for current expenses and \$500 for roads and bridges; T. T. Smith elected chairman; C. Lemay and C. Small, supervisors; T. Nealy, clerk. In 1876 it was voted to raise \$200 for current expenses; T. T. Smith elected chairman; Charles Small and D. Lemay, supervisors; D. N. Bryant, clerk. In 1877 it was voted to apply \$200 for town purposes and \$100 for roads and bridges; T. T. Smith was elected chairman; Charles Small and Edward Perron, supervisors; D. N. Bryant, clerk. In 1878 it was voted to raise \$130 for current expenses and \$875 for roads; T. T. Smith elected chairman; C. Small and James Auge, supervisors; D. N. Bryant, clerk. In 1879 it was voted to raise \$150 for town purposes; Henry Dehrer elected chairman; Charles Small and James Auge, supervisors; D. N. Bryant, clerk. In 1880 it was voted to raise \$180 for current expenses; Henry Dehrer elected chairman; James Auge and C. F. Staples, supervisors; D. N. Bryant, clerk. In 1881 it was voted to raise \$200 for current expenses; H. E. C. Dehrer elected chairman; C. F. Staples and James Auge, supervisors; D. N. Bryant, clerk.

**Schools.** The original school district was composed of the whole of the town with portions of the adjoining town. The first school was taught by Lejendre, a Frenchman, in the old log church erected by Father Ravoux in 1842. The district purchased of H. H. Sibley the stone church which he erected in 1856, at an expense of \$1,500.

Another school district was organized as No. 3, being set off from No. 6 in 1859 by the county commissioners, but was afterwards reorganized, in 1862, and renumbered. The first board of officers were S. C. Staples, director; J. W. McGrath, treasurer, and J. Truman, clerk. Phillip Crowley was the first teacher. The first schoolhouse was built the same year, of wood, 24x30, at an expense of \$300.

Another school district was set off by an act of the legislature, approved March 6, 1871. The district was organized April 6, with the following board: E. G. Rogers, director; L. Trapp, treasurer, and R. Holgate, clerk. The schoolhouse, of wood, 30x40 feet, at an expense of \$400, was erected in time for the spring school, which was taught by Sarah Shelley.

**Early Mails.** During the first three years the mails for the garrison were carried by soldiers from Prairie du Chien. In the summer they made the trips two or three times during the season, with keelboats or canoes, also bringing supplies for the garrison.

In the winter the trip was one of hardship and danger, occupying many days. The whole distance to Prairie du Chien was generally traversed on the ice, in a sort of sledge drawn by dogs or a Canadian pony, called a train du glace. Excepting probably an encampment or two of Indians there was no sign of a human habitation from Fort Snelling to Fort Crawford (Prairie du Chien), and during the trip the mail carriers and their animals must subsist as best they could. This sort of winter transportation was kept up until stage services were established in 1849. In May, 1823, the first steamboat arrived at Fort Snelling, and thenceforward steamboats carried the mails generally to that post until a regular packet line was established to St. Paul in 1847. Of course, winter service in those days was irregular. For instance, in one of Taliaferro's journals, kept at Fort Snelling, now in the archives of the Historical Society, we find it noted that on January 26, 1826, there was much rejoicing over the arrival of two officers "from below," who had returned from a furlough, bringing the first mail received for five months. In May, 1832, a soldier at Fort Crawford, named James Halpin, was detailed by Colonel Zachary Taylor, then commander of that post, to carry the mail from Fort Crawford to Fort Snelling. A small pouch of mail was all there was to carry, and he made the journey on foot, the round trip occupying generally two weeks. He carried the mail a whole year. There was not a human habitation on his whole route, unless he fell in with a tepee of Indians.

**Mendota village** now has a population of a little over 300. It is quite a railroad center, and is reached by both the C., M. & St. P. and the C., St. P. & O. railroads. It has a fine Catholic church. Among the business houses are a hotel, a flour mill, a general store, a smithery and saloons. Mail, express, telephone and telegraph services are excellent. The name is derived from that of the township, which means the joining of the rivers, or perhaps, more properly, the mouth of the river.

**Navigation of the Minnesota.** For generations unknown, the only craft the bosom of the Minnesota bore was the canoe of the Indian. Then came the French traders with their retinue of voyageurs, who made the river an avenue of a great commerce in Indian goods and costly furs. For over a hundred years fleets of canoes and Maekinaw boats laden with Indian merchandise plied constantly along the river's sinuous length. The sturdy voyageurs, however, left to history but a scant record of their adventurous life. A brave and hardy race were they, inured to every peril and hardship, yet ever content and happy; and long did the wooded bluffs of the Minnesota echo with their songs of old France. The first white men known to have navigated the Minnesota were Le Sueur and his party of miners, who entered its

mouth in a felucca and two rowboats on September 20, 1700, and reached the Blue Earth river on the 30th of the same month. The next spring he carried with him down the river a boatload of blue or green shale, which he had dug from the bluffs of the Blue Earth in mistake for copper ore. This is the first recorded instance of freight transportation on the Minnesota river.

The first steamboat to enter the Minnesota river was the Virginia, on May 10, 1823. She was not a large vessel, being only 118 feet long by 22 feet wide, and she ascended only as far as Mendota and Fort Snelling, which, during the period between the years 1820 and 1848, were about the only points of importance in the territory now embraced within our state. Hence, all the boats navigating the upper Mississippi in those days had to enter the Minnesota to reach these terminal points. Except for these landings at its mouth and save that in 1842 a small steamer with a party of excursionists on board ascended it as far as the old Indian village near Shakopee, no real attempt was made to navigate the Mississippi with steamboats until 1850. Prior to this time it was not seriously thought that the river was navigable to any great distance, for any larger craft than a keel boat, and the demonstration to the contrary then witnessed has made that year notable in the history of the state.

In that year the Anthony Wayne, a Mississippi boat with a crowd of excursionists, ascended the Minnesota as far as the rapids near Carver. The following month (July) the Nemoniee, a rival boat, took an excursion three miles above the falls at Carver. The Wayne, a few days later, made a second excursion trip, and ascended within three miles of the present city of Mankato. Still later, in the same month, the Yankee ascended the river to a point a little above what is now the village of Judson, in Blue Earth county.

Three steamboats ascended the Minnesota as far as Traverse des Sioux in 1851.

By an act of Congress passed June 8, 1852, this river, which hitherto the whites had called the St. Peters, had its ancient Sioux name, Minnesota, restored to it. From that year, until 1871, there was regular steamboat navigation on the Minnesota river.

In January, 1865, the state legislature appropriated \$3,000 to improve the Minnesota river. A force of fifty men was set at work clearing the river of snags and making other improvements.

In 1867 Congress made an appropriation of \$7,000 towards the improvement of the river, and in July bids were received by General G. K. Warren, government engineer, on two proposed contracts for such improvements. Not much came of this river improvement scheme and it was soon abandoned, as the advent of railroads into the valley rendered it unnecessary.

The Osceola, Captain Haycock, a small boat, ascended the river as far as Redwood, once in the spring of 1872, twice in the spring of 1873, and once in the spring of 1874. The water, however, was quite low each season and navigation difficult. In 1876, on the high water of the spring, the *Ida Fulton* and *Wyman Z.* came up the river, and ten years later, in 1886, one trip was made by the *Alvira*. Again, for ten years, no steamboat was seen on the Minnesota until, taking advantage of a freshet, in April, 1897, Captain E. W. Durant, of Stillwater, ran his boat, the *Henrietta*, a stern-wheel vessel 170 feet long, with 40 staterooms, on an excursion to Henderson, St. Peter and Mankato.

With the advent of civilization, the surface of the country has been exposed by cultivation, so that much of the moisture evaporates, causing all of our streams to shrink to half their former size. Thus it has come to pass that he who sees the Minnesota of today wonders that it was ever a navigable stream. But the old settler who remembers the river in its prime, when it carried on its swelling bosom the commerce of its great valley, can see in the dim vistas of the past a different scene; and many a tale of thrilling interest can he tell of those bygone days, when our sky-tinted river was navigable.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### SUBSTANTIAL MEN.

#### Sketches of Those Who Have Assisted in the Progress of Dakota County—Place of Birth—Education—Early Experiences—Profession, Trade or Occupation—Ancestry—Offices and Public Service.

The true history of any section of a country is told in the lives of the men and women who have lived in that locality. It is fitting, therefore, that in addition to relating the salient facts of the existence of this vicinity, we should also study the lives of the men who have assisted in its upbuilding. And it may truthfully be said that the honest, steady-going men who have spent their lives in honest toil on the farm, have had as great a part in the progress of the county as have the more notable leaders. At considerable trouble, the managers of this publication have secured the important facts in the lives of several hundred men in Dakota county. The list has been selected as a representative one. Possibly some have been omitted whose sketches others would like to see therein, for probably no two men could agree on a truly representative list. The following sketches have been submitted for approval to those best suited to judge of their correctness. Such few mistakes as may occur are due to the fact that in some cases, fortunately few, the subject of the sketch has not given the sincere coöperation that would have assured absolute accuracy.

**Henry Hastings Sibley** was born at Detroit, Mich., February 20, 1811. The history of the Northwest about that time, the perilous condition of the frontier, the savage warfare that desolated the region, the siege and surrender of Detroit, and the hardships experienced by the whites from 1810 to 1815, are too well-known to need repetition. The Sibley family bore their full share in those trials. It would almost seem that the subject of this sketch was launched into a career destined from the start to be one of adventure and stirring incidents, repeating the eventful pioneer life of his ancestors. Thus hereditarily predisposed, as it might be said, to a life of close contact with the strange and romantic elements that have always given such a charm to frontier life in the eyes of the courageous and active,

his innate disposition received a still further bent from the very condition of society in his boyhood. It was passed in a region famous for field sports, and the hardy exploits of the hunter and sailor, where every inhabitant was a fireside bard, reciting those wonderful epics of "hairbreadth 'scapes," and "accidents by flood and field," perils and feats of the half-mythical heroes of the frontier legends full of poetry and romance, that seem never to weary the listener. Young Sibley received an acamedical education in his boyhood, and subsequently enjoyed two years' private tuition in the classics from Rev. Mr. Cadle, a fine scholar. His father had destined him for the profession of law, and at about the age of 16, he commenced its study in Judge Sibley's office. After a year's attention to this, Henry H. became convinced that his natural inclinations and tastes would lead him to a more active and stirring life, and so informed his father. Judge Sibley very wisely told him if such was the case, to pursue his own wishes as to occupation, a decision that gave to Minnesota her honored pioneer, one whose history is so interwoven with its own, that to write the one is almost ipse facto to record the other. About the age of 17 Henry H. went to Sault Ste. Marie, and was engaged there in mercantile operations for about a year. In 1829 he went to Mackinac and entered the service of the American Fur Company as a clerk. He remained at this post five years. Here he became acquainted with a number of the prominent pioneers of the great Northwest, and further acquired a desire for frontier life. During this time he made his entry into official life, being commissioned by Governor George B. Porter, of Michigan Territory, a justice of the peace of Michilimacinae county. His commission was received really before he was of age, and was subsequently executed before Michael Dousman, father of the late H. L. Dousman. In 1834 Mr. Sibley, then 23 years of age, was persuaded by Ramsey Crooks and H. L. Dousman to come to what is now Minnesota.

On May 2, 1843, General Sibley was married to Sarah J. Steele, of Fort Snelling. Mrs. Sibley died May 21, 1869, a lady of rare virtues and accomplishments, and well fitted to adorn the prominent station in society which she occupied for so many years, in Washington City and Minnesota. Mr. Sibley held for many years the office of justice of the peace for Clayton county, Iowa, in which Minnesota west of the Mississippi river was then included. His jurisdiction was coextensive with what now forms all of the state west of that river, a portion of Iowa and a large part of the present Dakota states. Most of the criminal cases occurring in this vast region during that period were brought before him. Prominent among these were the murder of Hays, at St. Paul in 1838, by Phelan, and the alleged murder of young Simp-

son, nephew of the Arctic explorer, in 1840. On October 30, 1848, General Sibley was elected by the people of what was then considered as "Wisconsin Territory," the residue of the old territory of that name left after the state was admitted. He was admitted to a seat after much trouble, and during the session was enabled to secure the passage of a bill organizing the Territory of Minnesota, which became a law March 3, 1849. In the fall of 1849 he was again elected delegate for two years, and again in 1851, for another term. In the fall of 1853 he declined a further nomination. In 1857 General Sibley served as a member and president of the Democratic branch of the Constitutional Convention, and was soon after nominated and elected governor. Owing to the delay in the admission of the state, he was not inaugurated until May 24, 1858. In 1871 General Sibley also served one term in the house of representatives, and also served as a regent of the State University and president of the State Normal school.

The foregoing is a brief memorandum of General Sibley's civil services, and we desire to add also a short sketch of his military record. The Sioux outbreak occurred on August 18, 1862, and on August 19, General Sibley was appointed by Governor Ramsey to the command of the military expedition, with the rank of colonel commanding the field, but really with the powers and duties of a general. Arriving at the frontier, everything was found in a terrible state. New Ulm and other towns had been partly burned, hundreds of persons massacred, the country laid waste, and numbers of women and children captive in the hands of the brutal savages. Panic reigned everywhere. The state authorities were entirely unprepared to meet this outburst of savage fury, which was as unexpected as it was sudden. Arms and ammunition were wanting; there was no government transportation on hand; several thousand of young men had been hurried to Southern fields, leaving only a few hundred raw and undisciplined volunteers to cope with the numerous, well-armed and thus far, triumphant enemy. General Sibley's first object was to protect the most exposed points, until he could be furnished with reinforcements of men, munitions of war and rations. The Indians were repulsed at New Ulm by the forces under Colonel Flandrau; at Fort Ridgely and at Birch Coulee successfully and finally beaten in battle at Wood Lake on September 23, by Gen. Sibley. By good management, strategy, and his thorough knowledge of Indian character, General Sibley was enabled to not only affect the release of the white captives, nearly 250 in number, but to take prisoners about 2,000 men, women and children of the enemy. He then constituted a military commission, with Colonel William Crooks as president, by which the Indian warriors, to the number of more than 400, were tried,

303 condemned to death for murder and massacre, and others to various terms of imprisonment from one to ten years, for pillage and robbery. The execution of the condemned was prevented by the order of President Lincoln, at the earnest solicitation of some Quakers in Pennsylvania, and so-called "humanitarians" in New England, very much to the disgust and dissatisfaction of the people of Minnesota. Finally, General Sibley was ordered by the President to execute thirty-eight of the criminals convicted of rape and massacre of the whites, which was done December 21, 1862, at Mankato, the whole number being hanged on one scaffold. The remainder of the convicted Indians were taken to Davenport in the spring of the following year, where they were kept in confinement for some months. A large proportion died of disease, and the survivors eventually released, and taken to Fort Thompson, on the Missouri river, where they rejoined their families.

September 29, 1862, President Lincoln commissioned Colonel Sibley as a brigadier general for gallant services in the field. The winter was spent in forming a cordon of posts and garrisons, with a line of scouts and patrols across the frontier. General Sibley, in accordance with the unanimous wish expressed, accepted the nomination tendered him by the President, and proceeded with the organization of an expedition to Devil's Lake and vicinity, to attack and defeat the Sioux known to be in that section. The expedition left Camp Pope June 16, marched into Dakota, had three battles with the Indians, besides skirmishes, and advanced as far as the Missouri river, driving the hostile bands across that stream. Having accomplished its objects and freed the Minnesota frontier from all apprehensions of Indian raids, it returned to Fort Snelling in September.

The years 1864 and 1865 were employed in conducting measures for the defense of the frontier, which resulted in completely restoring safety to the western counties and depriving the savages of an opportunity to molest them. November 29, 1865, General Sibley was appointed brevet major general, "for efficient and meritorious services." He was relieved from the command of the District of Minnesota in August, 1866, by order of the President, and detailed with Major General Curtis, United States Volunteers, as members of a mixed civil and military commission, to negotiate treaties with the hostile Sioux, and other disaffected bands on the upper Missouri, which duty was successfully discharged, treaties having been made at Fort Sully with the Sioux, and subsequently ratified by the senate. General Sibley died in 1891.

We have thus endeavored to condense in a few lines, the leading points of a long and active career of one so prominently identified with the history of the Northwest, that scarcely more

than an outline is given, of what should occupy almost a volume of itself.

**Jean Baptiste Faribault** was born in Berthier, Canada, in 1774, being one of a family of ten children, of whom only four attained mature age. He attended school until sixteen years old, when he was engaged as clerk by a merchant named Thurseau, living in Quebec, with whom he remained two years. He was then employed by the firm of McNides & Company, importers, in the same city. He continued in their service for a term of six years. Although treated by his employers with great kindness and consideration, young Faribault was of too restive and adventurous a disposition to be contented longer with the monotony of a residence in town. It was only by the combined influence and persuasion of his kindred and friends, that he was prevented from encountering the hardships and dangers of a sailor's life, for which he had early manifested a decided inclination. A short time after, the Northwest Fur Company, whose operations embraced a large portion of the Northwest, desired to secure the services of three or four young and enterprising men to act as traders among the Indians. In spite of the opposition of his family, young Faribault, carried away by the romance and adventure of a life among the savages in a remote part of the country, offered himself, and was accepted. He, with three other young men, were dispatched, under the charge of two agents of the company, in May, 1798, to their several fields of labor. They proceeded to Montreal, thence from the head of the rapids on Grand river they wended their long and weary way in what was termed a light canoe, composed of birch bark, to the distant island of Michilimackinac, now called Mackinac. After a long and tedious voyage of fifteen days the island of Mackinac was reached, much to the joy of the wearied adventurers. The station or trading post to which young Faribault was assigned was that of Kankakee, on the river of that name, not so very far from the present site of the city of Chicago.

Mr. Faribault displayed so much business tact during the first winter's operations, that Mr. Gillespie, with his consent, assigned to him the charge of a more important post on the Des Moines river, about two hundred miles above its mouth, on the west side of the Mississippi river. The post was named Redwood, and the Indians with whom he was to trade were the Dakota or Sioux, speaking a language entirely different from that of the Potawatomies, the latter being a branch of and speaking the dialect of the great Algonquin or Ojibwa stock. Consequently he required the aid of an interpreter, and a man named Deban was designated for that position. Mr. Faribault was continued four years in the charge of the Company. Having served the

term for which he had been engaged, he returned to Mackinac, with the intention of going back to Canada, but having learned of the sudden death of both his parents within fifteen days of each other, Mr. Faribault again entered the services of his former employers, and was dispatched to the river St. Peter's, now the Minnesota river, and took charge of the post at Little Rapids, about forty miles above its mouth. A man by the name of La Pointe was assigned him as interpreter.

During the third year of his residence at Little Rapids, Mr. Faribault married a widow, the daughter of Mr. Hanse, who had been previously Superintendent of Indian Affairs. At the time of their marriage the groom was in his thirty-first year and the bride in her twenty-second year. This event precluded any idea of Mr. Faribault's return to Canada. He was thenceforth permanently established as a denizen of the remote Northwest.

In the fall of 1808, Mr. Faribault having ascertained that the Sioux bands at Little Rapids had decided to make war upon the Chippewas, instead of hunting as usual, concluded that it would be more profitable to pass the winter among his old friends the Yankton Sioux, on the Des Moines river. He was quite successful in his trading venture, and in the spring he made his way with his returns of furs and skins to Mackinac, the great depot of the Indian trade. Mr. Faribault after ten year's connection with the Northwest Company, in the capacity of agent and trader, resolved to begin business on his own account at Prairie du Chien, which was then a mere hamlet containing a few families. He erected a suitable house, and commenced trading with the Winnebagoes, the Foxes and the Sioux of the Wak-pa-koota band, these several tribes being at peace with each other. He continued in this business for a number of years. In addition to the regular trade with Indians, Mr. Faribault, entered upon an exchange of goods for lead, with a Mr. Dubuque, at the point now occupied by the city of that name. The lead was taken to St. Louis in keel-boats, and sold there at a good profit. Fifteen days was considered a good average trip up the Mississippi from St. Louis to Prairie du Chien. When the war of 1812 was declared, the British Government made great efforts to enlist the Indians of the Northwest against the Americans. Knowing the great influence wielded by the traders among these savages, commissions in the British army were tendered to each of them, and they were accepted by all but Messrs. Faribault and Provencale, who declined to take any part against the American Government. The subject of this memoir was consequently arrested by a Col. McCall, of the British militia service, and held as a prisoner on a gun boat, commanded by a Captain Henderson, on board of which were two hundred men, enroute to Prairie du Chien to

dislodge the Americans. He was ordered to take his turn at the oar but absolutely refused, saying he was a gentleman, and not accustomed to that kind of labor. Captain Henderson reported him to Col. McCall for disobedience, but the latter, admiring his pluck, not only did not punish him, but received him on board his own boat, and treated him with courtesy and kindness.

The combined force of militia and Indians, upon their arrival at Prairie du Chien, made preparation to attack the American post. The families on the outside of the fort abandoned their homes, some of them taking refuge within the stockade, and others, Mrs. Faribault among the number, ascended the river in canoes to what is now called Winona. Mrs. Faribault supposed her husband to have proceeded to Mackinac, and had no idea that he was a prisoner in the hands of the attacking party. A bombardment was opened on the fort, and on the third day the Americans surrendered to greatly superior numbers. Meantime the deserted habitations were robbed of all their contents by the savages, and Mr. Faribault, in addition to the losses thus sustained, received the unwelcome intelligence that lead belonging to him of the value of \$3,000, which he had left in charge of Dubuque at his trading station, had been taken possession of by the hostile Indians, and been distributed among them.

After the surrender of Prairie du Chien, that post was garrisoned by 200 British regulars. Mr. Faribault was released on parole, and repaired to his former home but the buildings had been burnt with their contents by the savages, and his stock of horses and cattle either run off or destroyed. He was thus left almost penniless, but, with his usual energy, he set himself industriously to work to retrieve his shattered fortune. The band of Sioux with whom Mrs. Faribault had taken refuge had remained neutral during the war, and they manifested their warm friendship for the old trader by bringing him game in abundance, and all the furs and skins they could collect from their hunts. When peace was proclaimed, Col. Bolger, the British commander of the post at Prairie du Chien, withdrew his forces after having destroyed the buildings and stockade, and proceeded to Mackinac. The following spring a detachment of American riflemen under Col. Chambers rebuilt and garrisoned the fort. Mr. Faribault in due form declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States, and a militia company having been organized, he received the appointment of First Lieutenant. The Northwest Fur Company not being permitted to continue their business upon American territory, sold out their interests to the American Fur Company, of which John Jacob Aster was the head. Joseph Rolette was constituted the agent of the newly-formed association in the Northwest, and Mr. Faribault made arrangements with

him for a supply of such merchandise as was requisite for his trade. He continued at Prairie du Chien for a period of three years, and was quite successful in business. At the end of that time he removed his trading station to Pike's Island, near the present Fort Snelling. This was done at the suggestion of Col. Leavenworth, who was enroute up the Mississippi to establish a military post at or near the junction of that river with the St. Peters, now Minnesota. Having fallen in with Mr. Faribault at Prairie du Chien, Col. Leavenworth was much impressed with the intelligence and extensive knowledge of the Sioux Indians, their character and habits, displayed by that gentleman, and strongly urged him to accompany the command, promising that if he would locate near the contemplated post he should be guaranteed military protection and encouragement in his business. The trade at Prairie du Chien had diminished very much in consequence of the removal of the Indians to better hunting grounds, so that Mr. Faribault regarded the offer as highly advantageous, and he accepted it without hesitation. Leaving his family behind, he followed the troops to their destination the succeeding spring, and was provided with quarters by Col. Leavenworth until he could erect suitable buildings for himself. In this he was materially aided by his military friends. Mr. Faribault in addition to his regular business, had a strong penchant for farming, which inclination he had a good opportunity to gratify on "Pike Island," where his log cabins were situated. He soon had a goodly number of acres under cultivation, and was favored with good crops so that he and his family, who had rejoined him, were contented and happy for the space of two entire years. In June of the third year there occurred a flood in the Mississippi, which covered the island and carried off or destroyed all his moveable property. Nowise discouraged, he crossed to the east bank of the river, and erected a dwelling and store house on a plateau which he deemed to be above high water mark. He was kindly assisted as before by the officers of the post, and was soon comfortably established once more. But the fates had more ill in store for him, for in 1826, four years later, the ice gorged above the fort to such an extent that the river rose many feet beyond the highest water mark previously known, and when the barrier gave way under the enormous pressure, the torrent carried with it, his buildings and their contents, also his stock of animals. It was indeed fortunate for him that he had received a friendly warning from Colonel Snelling, who had succeeded to the command of the post bearing his name, of the threatening condition of the river, and provided him with a Mackinac boat, by which he saved the lives of himself, his wife and children, and secured his valuable collection of furs and skins. No such



flood as that of 1826 has ever occurred in this region, if the testimony of the oldest Indians, and of white men who had been fifty years in the country is to be credited.

Fort Snelling was commenced in 1819, and completed in 1824. The first barracks for the troops was constructed on the south bank of the Minnesota river, near the site of the present railroad bridge. Well founded apprehensions of high water caused the removal of these temporary quarters to Camp Coldwater, about a mile north of the present fort, which was occupied until Snelling was finished. In the year 1821, Colonel Leavenworth called together the chiefs and head men of the Sioux bands, and procured from them a grant of land nine miles square at the junction of the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers. In the same treaty was inserted an article by which Indians donated "Pike's Island" to the wife and children of Mr. Faribault, whose Indian appellation was "Cha-pah-sin-tay," or the "Beaver's Tail." Subsequently to the flood in 1826, by which Mr. Faribault suffered much, he removed to the spot now called Mendota, where he erected a dwelling, and his family lived there for many years, he himself passing the winters at the Little Rapids, where he established a trading post.

Mr. Faribault was a warm Roman Catholic, and was liberal in his donations to the church. He gave a home in his house to the Rev. Father Gultier, the first regular Catholic missionary, who came to this region in 1840, and afforded him all the aid in his power in the arduous labors incident to the founding of a new mission. Father Gultier was succeeded by the Rev. Father Ravoux, later Vica General of the diocese of St. Paul, and he also received from Mr. Faribault substantial and valuable assistance. Mr. Faribault survived his wife and all but four children of a large family.

The death of Mr. Faribault took place at his daughter's house in Faribault on August 20, 1860, he having attained the advanced age of eighty-seven years. He closed his eyes upon things earthly, after witnessing the marvelous changes wrought by civilization in the region which had for so many years been his abiding place, sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. Among the pioneers of Minnesota, there are none whose memory and whose name better deserve to be respected and perpetuated, than Jean Baptiste Faribault.

**Joseph Renshaw Brown** was one of the most remarkable men connected with the history of Minnesota. He was born January 5, 1805, in Hartford county, Maryland. His father removed soon after to Lancaster, Pennsylvania, where Joseph R. was apprenticed to the printing business when about fourteen years of age; but, being treated harshly by his employer, he ran

away, joined the army and came to Minnesota with the detachment of troops which built the cantonment at Mendota, in 1819. He left the army about 1825, and took up his residence in what is now Minnesota, engaging in the Indian trade, lumbering and other occupations. He became allied to the Sioux nation by marriage, spoke their language, and soon acquired a great influence over them. He held, at various times, a number of important offices. In 1838, he was appointed by Gov. Dodge, of Wisconsin Territory, a justice of the peace, and for several years performed the duties of that office at his trading post, on Grey Cloud Island, twelve miles below St. Paul. He was elected a member of the Wisconsin Legislature from "Saint Croix County," in 1840, 1841 and 1842, taking a prominent part in those sessions. He was also a leading member of the famous "Stillwater Convention" of 1848. He was Secretary of the Territorial Councils of 1849 and 1851, and Chief Clerk of the House of Representatives in 1853; a member of the Council in 1854 and 1855, and House in 1857; and was, besides, Territorial printer in 1853 and 1854. He was appointed agent for the Sioux Indians in 1857. He was also a member (from Sibley county) in the Constitutional convention, and was one of the commissioners to canvass the first State vote. He had large influence in the early Legislature, and his party conventions. In 1852, he became editor and publisher of the "Minnesota Pioneer," which he carried on for two years with much ability, and established a reputation as an able political writer. In 1857, he started, at Henderson, a town laid out by him, the "Henderson Democrat," which was published until 1861. Major Brown was a pioneer in every sense. He laid out the first town site in Minnesota; was the first lumberman to raft logs down the Saint Croix. He aided in the erection of the first frame, and first stone building in Minnesota. He assisted in staking out the first road from Fort Snelling to Prairie du Chien, driving the first wagon over it, and the first from Mendota to Lac qui Parle. He built the first house in the present limits of Stillwater and Hastings, etc. During his long and eventful life he suffered many reverses of fortune, but was always cheerful and full of energy. He died in New York City, whither he had gone on business, on November 9, 1870. Brown county was appropriately named in honor of him.

**John Heinen** is one of the leading citizens of this county and has done much to assist its business and financial stability and prosperity. Born in Ramsey county, this state, March 12, 1862, he came to this county with his parents as an infant and spent his early boyhood and youth on a farm in Vermillion township, acquiring rugged health and a sturdy character. In 1875 he entered the office of the county auditor as deputy, and

there remained six years. His honest and painstaking work in this capacity commended itself to the directors of the Farmers' and Traders' Bank, and recognizing him as one of the rising young men of the county, they employed him in a clerical position. In that capacity his accommodating spirit and genial manners won many friends, and in 1884 when he yielded to the solicitations of his friends to run for the office of register of deeds, he was unanimously elected. In 1891, after serving the county seven years, he accepted a position as cashier of the First National Bank, an office which he retains at the present time, his ability being widely recognized. Aside from holding county office he has been mayor of Hastings two terms, and has served on the city council several different years. From 1899 to 1903 he served the state as one of the trustees for the Hospital for the Insane, and for three years he represented the counties of Goodhue and Dakota on the State Board of Equalization. He has also served on the school board. In a business way he has been no less prominent. At the organization of the Strand-Humphrey Co. he was one of the original stockholders and directors, and aside from this he is a director in the Howard Time Recorder Co., and in the Smead Manufacturing Co. Fraternally he has associated with the Knights of Columbus, the Catholic Order of Foresters and the German Catholic Aid Society, in all of which he is still a popular member. Mr. Heinen was married May 27, 1884, to Barbara Mainz, daughter of Michael and Maria (Haas) Mainz, the former of whom was engaged in the wood and lime business. To this union have been born twelve children. They are: Magdalen, born June 27, 1885, died April 26, 1892; Marie, born October 4, 1887, died April 17, 1892; Stephen, born August 24, 1890, died April 11, 1891; John, born February 12, 1889, died May 10, 1892; Aloysius, born June 11, 1892; Agnes, born May 7, 1894; Marcella, born April 28, 1896, died August 11, 1896; Cecelia, born September 19, 1897; Lucia, born January 7, 1899; Pauline, born March 26, 1901; Othmar, born November 6, 1902; and Clements born September 12, 1904 and died February 25, 1905. The family faith is that of the Catholic church. Nicholas and Madelena (Kerst) Heinen, parents of John Heinen, were born in the Rhine provinces, Germany, and came to America in 1854, locating in Reserve township, Ramsey county, this state, until 1862, when they came to Vermillion township, this county, and purchased 80 acres of school land, which being wild, they broke and improved. To this land they added from time to time until they possessed 320 acres, upon which they carried on general farming. The father died May 22, 1879 and the mother May 7, 1901.

**Alfred M. Adsit, M. D.**, one of the leading physicians of

Hastings, was born in Moores, Clinton County, N. Y., May 21, 1857, and received his earlier education in the schools of his neighborhood. After studying for a time at the Potsdam Normal School, of Potsdam, N. Y., he attended the Detroit Medical College, at Detroit, Michigan, and subsequently took courses in the Columbus Medical College, of Columbus, Ohio, graduating in 1881. This education was also supplemented with post-graduate courses at the Massachusetts General Hospital, of Boston, in which city he made a special study of the human eye and ear. After obtaining his diploma, Dr. Adsit went to Chaleaugay, N. Y., and there practiced until 1885, when he came to Hastings, where he has since remained, engaged in the general practice of medicine and surgery, and paying special attention to the eye and ear. In 1908, together with Drs. Clair and Wold, he opened a private sanitarium on Second street, with a capacity of fifteen persons. This sanitarium is accomplishing the humane purpose for which it is intended and is meeting with great success. Dr. Adsit is house physician at the Hastings State Asylum. Being thoroughly ethical in his practice, Dr. Adsit has allied himself with the national and state medical bodies, and he has shown his interest in local affairs by serving on the city and school boards.

Dr. Adsit was married December 22, 1884, at Malone, N. Y. to Susan F. Maneeley, daughter of Thomas Maneeley. To this union has been born one daughter, Myrtle, who after graduating from the Hastings High School and attending St. Mary's Hall, at Faribault, now lives at home. Mrs. Adsit passed away September 18, 1907.

Jacob and Mary (Straight) Adsit, parents of Alfred M. Adsit, were natives of New York state of English descent. The former died March 21, 1881 and the latter in 1894.

**Frank W. Finch**, a prominent druggist of Hastings, was born in Dalton, Massachusetts, December 25, 1850, and came with his parents to Hastings in May, 1856. He received his education in the public schools of Hastings and afterwards entered the drug store of C. P. Fuller in 1873 for the purpose of learning the trade. The following year, September 21, he and his father purchased the business of Mr. Fuller which they conducted under the name of Finch & Son, until August 15, 1888, when the father sold his interests to his son who now conducts the business alone. He has an up-to-date store in his own brick block of three stories on the corner of Second and Sibley streets, erected by his father in 1880. The place has modern equipment and he carries a complete stock of drugs, stationery, paints and oils, glass and sundries, having met with a marked degree of success. Mr. Finch was married December 26, 1887, to Mrs. Amelia C. (Bowen) Lurvey, who had one daughter, Mrs. Mary C. Carter. Mr. Finch

is a Republican in politics. Fraternally, he associates with Dakota Lodge No. 7, A. F. and A. M., and with Vermillion Royal Arch Chapter No. 2, in which he has held the office of secretary for the past seventeen years. In addition to his real estate and business interests he is one of the directors of the First National Bank of Hastings. The family worships at the Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Finch has been a vestryman for a number of years. Coming here as a boy, Mr. Finch is exceeded by but few in the matter of long years spent in this county. He has seen Hastings develop from a pioneer village, and has watched with interest the development of the county and state, helping in public progress whenever opportunity affords. Genial and generous, he is an excellent citizen in every respect.

**Edwin S. Fitch** was born in Auburn, New York, December 8, 1835, son of Isaac and Rhoda S. (Parker) Fitch, natives of New York state who came west in 1836 and located in Michigan, where the father engaged in machine manufacturing for four years. In 1840 he went to the Western Reserve, Ohio, and took up his trade as blacksmith, but on account of failing health, was obliged to give it up four years later. He then began the manufacture of potash which he continued until 1851, when he moved to Henry county, Illinois, and engaged in farming. In 1874 he moved to Hastings, Minn., where he lived a retired life until his death May 12, 1883, the mother dying February 12, 1900. Edwin received his education in Ohio, and after leaving school clerked in a store. In 1856 he came to Hastings but shortly after his arrival was taken sick and returned to Illinois, where he taught school that winter. In June 1857 he went to Meeker county, Minnesota and pre-empted 160 acres of land. In 1859 he was elected sheriff of Meeker county, serving two years. In 1860 he entered into the mercantile business, which he conducted in connection with his other duties for one year. He returned to Illinois in 1861 remaining for the winter. In the spring of 1862 he went back to Meeker county and became traveling salesman for one year, then came to Hastings, September 27, 1862 after the Indian outbreak in which he took an active part, he was elected chief of police in 1864, served two years and then was appointed deputy sheriff, serving fifteen years. In 1883 he again entered the mercantile business, which he continued until 1892, when ill health compelled him to seek rest. In 1894 he resumed business until November 1908, after which he retired from active life. September 27, 1860 he was married to Carrie L. daughter of Judge A. C. Smith, of Meeker county, and six children were born: Julius E., of Albert Lea, Daniel who died in infancy; Frank L., traveling salesman; Ella B., married to Clarence P. Rust, of St. Paul; Harry P. (who died in 1897, aged

29 years, leaving a son Harold L., who was drowned in the Mississippi river, June 25, 1909;) and Jared B. who died at two years of age. Mr. Fitch is a staunch republican. He is a high degree Mason and belongs to the Royal Arch chapter. Mr. Fitch has taken a life-long interest in church work, being an enthusiastic supporter of the Presbyterian church. He has served as trustee of the Hastings church of this denomination for many years, has been an elder since 1872, and has been prominently identified with Sunday school activities. The Fitch home is a pleasant residence at the corner of Ramsey and Eleventh Street.

**William H. DeKay**, Hastings' city attorney, was born in Sullivan county, New York, November 4, 1845, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Knapp) DeKay, who came to Illinois in 1848, from New York where they were born, and engaged in farming in McHenry county, until 1854, when they came farther west, and settled in Minnesota, taking up a claim in Hennepin county, consisting of 160 acres. Here they carried on a general line of farming. In 1859 they moved to Hastings, where the father died the same year, the mother dying in 1884. William received his education in the public schools of Illinois and Hennepin county, and later attended the High School at Hastings. He then took up the study of law with Judge Crosby, and in 1872, was admitted to the bar. He began the practice of his profession at once, being in partnership with Mr. Porliman one year, and later with W. De W. Pringle. In 1880 he was elected justice of the Police Court, which position he held for ten years. He was married July 29, 1875, to Julia Van Inwegen, daughter of Lewis and Priscilla (Vanetten) Van Inwegen, natives of New York. In 1865 they came west to Minnesota, locating in Hastings, where the father was a grain dealer. He died in 1900 and the mother in 1906. Mr. and Mrs. DeKay have had two children: Frank C., who served with the 13th Minnesota in Manilla, and is now in Maryland engaged in business, and Richard H. (deceased). Mr. DeKay is a Republican in his political views.

He has served in the city council as alderman for two years and in 1902 was elected city attorney, a position he still holds. He has also been secretary of the school board for three years. Mr. DeKay is a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted in the 2d Minnesota Cavalry in 1864, serving until mustered out at the close of the war at St. Paul. He belongs to the Masonic Fraternity of Dakota Lodge No. 7, and has held all the offices of the lodge. The family attends the Presbyterian and Episcopalian churches.

**Dr. Edway Cobb** was born in St. Anthony, Hennepin county, July 13, 1855, son of Stephen and Zella (Young) Cobb, natives of Maine, where the father owned a hotel. He came west

in 1847 to St. Anthony, (Minneapolis) where he engaged in the real estate business, which he continued for eighteen years. In 1865 he moved to Dakota county, purchased 160 acres of land in Nininger township and carried on a general line of farming until he met his death by falling into a well in 1875. The mother died at Hastings in 1898. Edway Cobb received his education in the public schools of Minneapolis and Nininger, after which he worked at home on the farm. Upon the death of the father he took charge of the homeplace and remained until in 1881, when his mother and family came to Hastings to live, at which time he entered into the livery business at Hastings under the firm name of McDonald & Cobb. He conducted the business for five years, selling out in 1886 and engaging in the practice of Veterinary medicine with Dr. C. Cotton. He has since practiced for many years in Hastings, where he still resides. Dr. Cobb was married in Nininger to Clara Liddle, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Liddle, natives of Indiana, where the father was a farmer. They came to Minnesota in 1857 and settled in Nininger, where they engaged in farming. Both parents are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Cobb have five children: Minnie, married to George Maher, living at Spokane, Washington; Stephen L. living at Minneapolis, engaged in the grain business; Grace lives at Spokane, Washington, Pearl and Ednah at home. Mr. Cobb is a republican in his politics. He belongs to the Hastings Lodge No. 7, A. F. and A. M., and the United Workmen, of which he is inside guard. He has been for many years a member of the Hastings Fire Department of which he is now chief.

**William Thompson**, now deceased, was born in Limington, Maine, August 14, 1832, and received his education in the Limington Academy, after which he went to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he was employed as a clerk in a retail shoe store for a number of years. In 1857 he came to Minnesota and engaged in the business of wheat buying, which he continued until his death, July 20, 1902. He was connected with the Little Cannon flouring mills at Cannon Falls, Goodhue county, was vice-president of the German-American Bank at Hastings and owned several large farms in this county and in the Dakotas. A staunch Republican in politics, he was quiet and unassuming in manner, never seeking public office, but always interested in everything that was for the betterment of the community. His death was sincerely mourned by all who knew him. Mr. Thompson was married to Sarah Y. Moody, daughter of Benjamin Moody., and to them were born two children, Katherine M. who married E. C. Anthony; and Sewell W., who is interested in mining at Los Angeles, Cal. Mrs. Thompson, a woman of lofty purpose and

sweet character, died November 17, 1904. She was a constant attendant of the Presbyterian Church, and died in the faith of that creed.

**William J. Yanz**, superintendent of the Minnesota Asylum for the Insane, at Hastings, is a man particularly fitted by nature for the onerous duties pertaining to his position. Combining executive ability with business judgment, he is at the same time sympathetic and gentle, considerate always of those unfortunates, whose minds, in many cases originally splendid ones, have given way beneath the strain of modern conditions. William J. Yanz was born at Miesville, Douglass township, this county, August 6, 1867, and as a boy attended the public schools of Hastings, later taking a two years' course at St. John's College, in Stearns county, this state. Thus equipped he became bookkeeper for the Gardner Flouring Mills at Hastings, remaining with the firm seven years. After this he engaged in the grocery business until 1898, when he first became a state employe as clerk in the insane asylum at Hastings. Only three years later his faithful work bore fruit in an appointment as superintendent, a position he has since filled with credit to himself and with benefit to the institution. Mr. Yanz has taken an active interest in the ethical aspects of his work and has consequently joined the Minnesota State Benevolent Association. He is a director of the Hastings Commercial Club and belongs to the Catholic Order of Foresters and the Knights of Columbus. His religious affiliation is with the German Catholic Church, and in politics he is a consistent Republican. Mr. Yanz was married, May 14, 1891, to Anna M. Volk, born at St. Paul, May 23, 1867. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Yanz has been blessed with eleven children: Marie, born May 1, 1893 (died June 19, 1909); Frank, August 23, 1895; Magdeline G., April 20, 1898; Nobert G., September 13, 1900; Martha C., December 11, 1901; Agatha C., September 3, 1902; Henry, November 16, 1904 (died March 5, 1905); Retta M., February 9, 1906; Joseph, August 27, 1908; Dorathu E. and Roman T. (twins), April 27, 1909.

Frank Yanz, father of William J. Yanz, was born in Germany and married Mary Memmor, of Pennsylvania. They moved to a farm in Indiana and in 1864 located on a farm in Miesville, this county. Later the family came to Hastings and here the father engaged in the grocery business. In 1898 he retired from active life and he and his wife went to California, where they still reside.

Joseph H. and Mary M. (Dreis) Volk, parents of Mrs. Yanz, were natives of Germany and came to America in 1858, locating in Jordan, Scott county, this state. At the outbreak of the Civil War Mr. Volk enlisted in a Minnesota regiment and served until



the close of the war, when he returned to Jordan and engaged in the grocery business until his death in 1871. Mrs. Volk then came to Hastings and lived here for the remainder of her days, passing away in 1896.

**Edwin E. Tuttle**, the efficient and genial postmaster at Hastings, has done much to maintain and increase the excellent service enjoyed by the patrons of that office. Born in Louisville, Ky., he spent his early boyhood in Rock county, Wisconsin, and came to Hastings as a boy of ten years. Here he received his schooling and then took up agricultural life in Marshan township, this county, continuing, however, to maintain his residence in Hastings. As alderman of the city ten years he showed his intense interest in the civic progress of Hastings, and his two terms as mayor were ones of stability and progress. From this office he resigned in 1901 to accept the position of postmaster, which he has since retained, greatly to the satisfaction of the people at large. Mr. Tuttle was married December 25, 1874, to Eva E. Frank, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Frank, of New York state, both of whom died in Hastings, the former in 1895 and the latter in 1900, having lived in Minnesota from 1857 to time of death. To Mr. and Mrs. Tuttle have been born four children: Clinton E., born April 6, 1878, is now register of deeds of Dakota county; Frank, born August 21, 1881, is postmaster at Thermopolis, Wyo.; Curtis L., born May 7, 1888, lives at home; Stella, born December 9, 1890, a graduate of the Hastings High School. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Stiles Tuttle, father of Edwin E., was born in Vermont, and the mother, Martha Duffy Tuttle, was a native of Indiana. They moved to Louisville, Ky., in 1852 and remained until 1856, when they located in Rock county, Wisconsin, later coming to Hastings in the spring of 1864. The father, who was a contractor and builder by trade, died December 17, 1897, and the mother now makes her home with the subject of this sketch.

**Albert H. Truax**, of Hastings, was born in Watertown, N. Y., June 25, 1843, son of Daniel B. and Lany A. (Countryman) Truax, natives of New York, where the former followed the trade of carpenter. They migrated west in 1853 and landed at Point Douglas September 28, remaining only a short time. In January, 1854, they settled on a farm in Nininger township and engaged in farming. In 1868 they moved to Hastings, and with the exception of a few years in which the father was assistant postmaster, have lived a retired life and have now reached the good old age of ninety-two and eighty-nine years, respectively. Albert Truax received his education in the schools of the county and afterward took up farming with his father until 1863, when he enlisted in the army in Company F, Second Minnesota Cav-

ally, and was appointed orderly sergeant. A few months later he was promoted to second lieutenant, which office he faithfully filled until the close of the war. He was mustered out December 3, 1865, at Fort Snelling. He then returned to the farm in Ninninger township and on December 19, 1865, was married to Ellen A. Rice, of Castle Rock, Dakota county. In the fall of 1866 he removed to Hastings and engaged in the agricultural implement business, which he conducted until 1885, when he entered into the government, city and railroad contracting business. He has since done nearly all of the city contracting and built the Duluth & Iron Range Railroad from Duluth to Two Harbors. For eight years he was engaged on city work at Duluth, living at that place in summers and in Hastings in the winters. He filled large contracts in Tennessee and Missouri, and built the locks and dams for the government on the great Kanawha river in West Virginia, and for four years made his home with his family at Buffalo, W. Va. In 1883, while the government locks were being constructed, Mr. Truax was elected to the state senate from Dakota county and served until 1891. He takes a great interest in the affairs of the city and county in which he lives. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Masonic order and the G. A. R. His family consists of his wife and three daughters, Misses Winnie L., Emma L. and Elberta E., wife of Dr. M. A. Knapp, of Minneapolis. The family residence is located on the corner of Second and Pine streets.

**George Parker**, who is now living a retired life at Hastings, where he was for many years a prominent business man, was born in Pakenham, Lanark county, Ontario, May 2, 1848, and received his education in the public and high schools of his native place, after which he took up farming until 1875, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Manitoba. In this he continued until 1878. Then being filled with the spirit of wanderlust and with the desire to see more of the country, as well as to better himself, he came to the United States and located in St. Vincent, Minn., where he conducted a livery barn for the period of four years. He then went to North Dakota, took up a claim of 160 acres of land in Pembina county, and conducted farming operations until 1883, when he engaged in the railroad contracting and grading business, in which capacity he has performed work in practically all parts of the United States. He located in Hastings in 1884 and has since made his home in this city, following his business until in 1901, when he retired from active life. His home is a pleasant residence, corner of Second and Ashland streets. Mr. Parker was elected mayor of the city in 1895, and was three times re-elected thereafter, holding office for a longer

period than any other mayor. He was largely instrumental, during his administration in obtaining the State Asylum for the Insane at Hastings, and much credit is due him for the splendid efforts he made in behalf of the city during that time. He was married April 20, 1875, to Mary M. Hemenway, of Pakenham, Canada, and two children blessed this union: Mary Maud, born February 27, 1876, who died November 5, 1887, and Dora May, born May 9, 1880, now wife of C. S. Lowell, an attorney of Hastings. Mr. Parker is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the family worships at the Baptist church. In politics he is Republican.

**Thomas P. Moran** is a native born son of this county, having first seen the light of day on the old homestead in Rosemount township, July 31, 1856. He received his education in the district schools of the township and remained at home with his parents on the farm until he had reached the age of twenty-five years. In 1882 he became traveling salesman for the Minneapolis Harvester Works, in which position he continued one year. He then engaged in the hardware and agricultural implement business in Rosemount, which business he conducted until 1891. He served on the village council of Rosemount for a period of six years and for four years was town clerk of Rosemount township. His first public office was that of school trustee of District 79, Empire township, to which he was elected in the year 1879. In politics he is a Democrat. In the fall of 1890 he was elected to the office of judge of the Probate Court of Dakota county, which position he has efficiently filled for ten consecutive terms and is the present incumbent of the office.

He is well known in fraternal circles, having associated himself with the A. O. H., the K. of C., the A. O. U. W., the I. O. F., the C. O. F., the M. W. A., the R. N. A., the I. B. A., and the L. A. of A. O. H.

June 5, 1900, he was married to Gertrude Fahy, of Hastings, daughter of James T. and Mary (King) Fahy, and three children have blessed this union: Catherine S., born September 8, 1902; Mary L., born September 12, 1903; and Grace M., born March 18, 1905. The family faith is that of the Roman Catholic Church.

Patrick and Catherine (Sheridan) Moran, parents of Thomas P. Moran, were natives of Ireland and came to this country in 1845, locating in the state of New York, where for a period of nine years they carried on farming. They migrated west to Minnesota in 1854 and purchased 160 acres of wild land in Rosemount township, which they cleared and cultivated. In 1872 they moved to Empire township and bought prairie land and farmed until the death of the father, September 19, 1903, the mother having passed away August 11, 1901.

**Nehemia Martin**, of Hastings, was born in Ogdensburg, St. Lawrence county, New York, November 4, 1832, and received his education in that state. In 1853 he decided to seek his fortune in the gold fields of California, and accordingly worked at mining seven years, after which he returned to his native state in 1860. The following year he located in Hastings, arriving June 12, 1861. Later he went to Marshan township, purchased a farm and engaged in agriculture for a period of three years, after which he sold and moved to Hastings, where he engaged in the grocery business, in which he met with considerable success and conducted for five years. In 1869 he was elected to the office of marshal of the city, and the following year received his appointment of chief of police, which office he faithfully and creditably filled for three years. He was then appointed deputy sheriff and served under J. F. Newton four years. At the expiration of his term he engaged in the real estate business and also dealt to some extent in bronchos until in 1901, when he retired to spend the remainder of his days in peace, enjoying those benefits of his labors which he so richly deserves. He was married June 4, 1861, at Lisbon Center, N. Y., to Lenora Boiee, a native of New York state. To this union were born five children: Frank, born March 20, 1863, died July 10, 1864. The second child, a girl, died in infancy. Myrmeta S., born May 25, 1869, married Cecil W. Martin, of Seattle, Wash. Norris W., born November 29, 1875, was married December 8, 1900, to Emma Piehl, born November 26, 1874, by whom he has one child, Deleenia L., born November 8, 1903. Ermah L., born April 25, 1879, married John Irythum, of Minneapolis. Mr. Martin owns 600 acres of land in Dakota county and also has considerable property in Minneapolis. While attending the World's Fair at Chicago his wife died, September 10, 1893. She was an active worker in the Methodist Episcopal Church and was highly esteemed. Mr. Martin is a Republican in his political views and belongs to the Royal Arch Chapter of the Masonic Order. In his religious belief he is a Methodist.

**Samuel N. Greiner**, now deceased, was born in Bucks county, Pa., October 9, 1835, son of Samuel and Catherine (Jones) Greiner, of German descent but natives of Pennsylvania, where they spent their lives. Samuel N. received his education in Pennsylvania and in 1857 came west, locating in southern Minnesota. In 1862 he came to Hastings, where he took up his trade of cabinetmaker, later engaging in the hardware business, which he conducted for some years. He retired in 1905 and died October 3, 1908, at the advanced age of seventy-three years. He was married, May 3, 1868, to Lovina Johnson, daughter of Chauncey and Laura (Barrows) Johnson, natives, respectively, of Vermont

and New York, who in early life emigrated to Knox county, Ohio, where they were married. There the father engaged in his trade of carpentering and also taught school. They came to Hastings in 1854 and after living here for some time located on a farm in Marshan township, consisting of 160 acres of land, which they conducted with success until the death of the father, January 19, 1888. The mother died April 19, 1906. Mrs. Greiner's early experiences are related elsewhere. Mr. and Mrs. Greiner had two children. Frank L., born September 28, 1871, lives at Hastings. Harry S., born August 29, 1877, is manager and treasurer of the Stroud-Humphrey Manufacturing Company, of Hastings. Mr. Greiner was a Republican in his political views and served on the school board for a number of years. He was a prominent member of the Gun Club, an expert marksman and a successful hunter. He belonged to the Masonic fraternity and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**E. F. W. Busch** has had an important place in the public life of Hastings for many years, having been an alderman twenty-two years and mayor two years. He has also been school inspector four years and has shown his interest in the commercial growth of the city by joining the Commercial Club. Mr. Busch was born in Saxonweimer, Germany, January 22, 1849, and was brought to America with his parents in 1851, living as a boy in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, and Wabasha county, Minnesota. At the age of twenty-one years, in 1870 he came to Hastings and engaged in the brewery business with his father under the firm name of J. F. Busch & Son, a name that was still retained after the death of the father. This business was conducted by the Busches, father and son, for thirty-one years, and then the subject of this sketch sold his interest for farm land in South Dakota, where he remained until 1908, when he returned to Hastings and purchased the pleasant home at the corner of Fifth and Ramsey streets, where he now resides. During the Indian outbreak Mr. Busch served as a member of the home guard. Being of a sociable nature, he enjoys good companionship and has been a member of the Masons since 1886 and of the Odd Fellows since 1871. He was married May 23, 1873, to Elizabeth C. Gleim, of Cleveland, Ohio, by whom he has had seven children. Ernest is dead. H. F. Busch, born June 10, 1876, lives in South Dakota. Marie L., born January 20, 1878, is the wife of C. E. Wing, of South Dakota. Carl A., born January 15, 1881, lives in Montana. Theckla died in early childhood. Catherine, born August 14, 1889, and Lawrence, born October 19, 1895, are both still at home. John L. and Mary D. (Keiser) Busch, parents of the subject of this sketch, were born in Germany and came to America in May, 1851, locating in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, until 1856, when they came

to this state and took up their residence in Wabasha county. In the fall of 1872 they moved to Hastings, where the father engaged in the brewery business until his death, February 28, 1889, his wife surviving until March, 1905, when she died in South Dakota. Mr. and Mrs. John L. Busch were most estimable people in every way and were highly esteemed by their friends for their many good qualities.

**Capt. Ernest C. Anthony**, of Hastings, has been prominently identified with steamboat navigation on the Mississippi. He was born in Oswego, N. Y., February 14, 1862, son of Walter and Jeanette (McClelland) Anthony, natives, respectively, of New York state and Scotland. The father was a shipbuilder and followed this trade until 1866, when he came to Iowa and took up the contracting and building business, which he continued the remainder of his life. He died in 1868 and the mother passed away at LaCrosse, Wis., in 1886. Ernest Anthony received his education in Wisconsin and afterward took up steamboating, which he continued for several years. He then learned the trade of electrician at St. Paul and afterward built several plants, including the electric light plant at Hastings, to which city he came in 1887. When the Hastings plant was finished he operated it for a number of years. He then again returned to steamboating, and operated a line of boats on the Mississippi from St. Paul to St. Louis during the St. Louis Exposition. He continued steamboating until 1905, when he successfully engaged in the real estate business at Hastings. He was married, June 9, 1898, to Katherine M. Thompson, daughter of Wm. Thompson. Captain Anthony is a member of the Upper Mississippi River Improvement Association and is interested in the North Star Telephone Company of Dakota county. In politics he is a Republican, in religion an Episcopalian. Fraternally he associates with the Elks of St. Paul and the Masons of Hastings. For two terms he has served with credit as alderman of the city.

**Oren T. Hayes**, now deceased, for many years a prominent attorney of Hastings, was born in New London, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, December 2, 1827, and grew to manhood in his native place, attending the public schools and the academy. Early in life he embarked in mercantile pursuits, having three stores, one of which was in his native town. He first read law with Samuel Butterfield, of Andover, N. H., remaining with him four years. He was also postmaster and justice of the peace at George's Mills, Sullivan county, which offices he held until coming to Hastings during the fall of 1853. He dealt in real estate, practiced law, and was appointed county attorney of Dakota county by Governor Gorman. For a short time he served as postmaster and was one of the first aldermen of Hastings, serving

as mayor in 1860. At the first call for volunteers, in 1861, he assisted in raising Company H, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and went out with that company as first lieutenant. After the battle of Bull Run he was mustered out on account of physical disability. In March, 1863, he was commissioned, during the Indian outbreak, as major of the First Minnesota Cavalry by Governor Ramsey, serving until mustered out at Ft. Snelling in December, 1863. Returning to Hastings he resumed his practice. In 1863 he was sent to the legislature, served for some time as a justice of the peace, and in 1880 was elected court commissioner. He died March 24, 1894, having lived a retired life for a number of years. Early in life Mr. Hayes married Lucena Emerson, of New London, N. H., who died in 1858. There were three children: Harry H., who died at the age of ten years; Henry H., who is also dead; and Nina, who lives at Holyoke, Mass. October 9, 1859, he was married to Mary C. Matthews, of Hastings, the daughter of James and Elizabeth (Mapes) Matthews, of New York, who came west in the early days, locating first in Illinois. In 1853 they came to Hastings and settled at Vermillion Falls. The father died in October, 1863, and the mother May 10, 1894. To Oren T. and Mary C. Hayes two children were born: Kate L., born December 25, 1863, and who is a trained nurse, and Archie M., born April 26, 1872, who is now clerk to Senator Knute Nelson at Washington. Mr. Hayes was at one time one of the largest land owners of the county. He was an ardent supporter of the Democratic party, and fraternally he was associated with the Masons, the Knights Templar, and the I. O. O. F. His religious faith was that of the Episcopal Church.

**William De Wolf Pringle**, a prominent attorney of Hastings and a native of New York, was born March 23, 1840, at Batavia, Genesee county, where he received his early education. Later he attended Lima Seminary, at Livingston county, New York, and also the Caryville Seminary, after which he took a course in the preparatory school of Dr. Prentice at Geneva. In 1857 he entered the Hobart College at Geneva, but upon reaching the junior year he left college and took up the study of law with the firm of Wakeman & Bryan, prominent Batavia lawyers. In 1862 he was instrumental in organizing a regiment known as the Twenty-second New York Independent Battery, Light Artillery, of which he was commissioned first lieutenant, and was mustered in at Elmira, N. Y. He was ordered to report at Camp Barry, Washington, D. C., for instruction, and when the regiment was ready for duty he was sent to Ft. Bayard. On account of the disproportion in the army of the light and heavy artillery the battery was transferred, Lieutenant Pringle's company being thereafter known as Company M, Ninth New York Heavy Artil-

lery. Lieutenant Pringle was made adjutant of the regiment and was afterward acting assistant adjutant at Fort Baker. In 1864 he was made aid on the major general's staff and at the attack on Washington was sent with the colonel of the regiment with two battalions to Monocacy Junction, the battalions being under the command of Major General Lew Wallace. The regiment also took part in the Shenandoah Valley campaign. After the campaign ended, Lieutenant Pringle's health having given out, he was honorably discharged from the army and returned to his home in Batavia. Subsequently he went with his father to Capetown, Africa, to act as his private secretary, remaining there one year, from 1865-66, after which he returned home, and in October the same year came to Hastings, where he completed his studies of law with the firm of Clagett & Crosby, and was admitted to the bar in 1868 under Judge McClure. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Thos. B. Huddleston, and in 1874 opened an office for himself in Hastings, where he has since continued. He served as justice of the municipal court for three terms and for nineteen years has made a specialty of collecting claims for the interior and treasury departments at Washington. He was married, December 22, 1882, to Louise C. Kramer, of Hastings, daughter of Henry and Albertine Kramer. Mr. Pringle belongs to the Masons, the A. O. U. W., the G. A. R., the Loyal Legion, and is a member of the Episcopal Church. He is a Republican in politics.

Benjamin and Mary Jane (Hudson) Pringle, parents of William, were natives of New York, where the father was an attorney and connected with several railroad enterprises, being largely instrumental in the upbuilding of railroads throughout Minnesota. He was a member of congress from New York in 1853 to 57. He was appointed United States judge by President Lincoln under the Slave Trade Treaty, which involved the United States, Great Britain and Portugal. This office he held seven years and was stationed at Capetown, Africa. About 1870 he was elected to the state legislature of New York and during that time was instrumental in locating at Batavia the State Asylum for the Blind, of which he was made the first president. The last years of his life were spent in retirement and he died June 7, 1887, at the home of his son William at Hastings. His wife died in 1873.

**Rev. Conrad Glatzmaier, O. S. B.**, until recently pastor of St. Boniface Church, of Hastings, was born December 6, 1856, in Deisenhausen, Bavaria, Germany, where he began his studies for the priesthood. He attended Augsburg College of Bavaria and in 1875 came to this country and entered St. John's University at Collegeville, Minn., graduating in 1882, when he was ordained. His first charge was St. Nicholas church, of St. Nicholas, Stearns



county, this state, with which he remained for three years, after which he was appointed to New Munich, Stearns county, for three years. He then served the church at Albany, taking full charge for sixteen years. In 1904 he came to Hastings to become the pastor of St. Boniface Church, which has a membership of about 800, and has in connection with the church a parochial school of 220 pupils, which is under the charge of the Sisters of St. Benedict. He is now superior of St. John's Abbey, Collegeville, Minn.

**Lorenzo G. Hamilton**, of Hastings, was born in Franklin county, New York, October 28, 1833, received his education in the common schools of New York state, and completed his education at Whitewater, Wis., after which he took up the lumbering business, which he followed for about three years. He then went to Minnesota and located at Stillwater, where he was employed with the Western Stage Company as agent for a year. Subsequently he engaged in the livery business one year. After this he went to St. Paul and became a pilot on the Mississippi river from St. Paul to St. Louis, continuing in this capacity until 1857 when he came to Hastings, and engaged in the trade of carpenter, which he followed continuously until 1862, when at the call for volunteers, he joined Company F. Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry and served until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged August 18, 1865. He was wounded in the shoulder while engaged in battle. After the war, he returned to Hastings, and took up contracting and building, and built the first high school in Hastings. He continued to follow his trade until 1894 when he began the study of law, and practiced until 1907, when he retired to spend the remainder of his days in quiet and peace. He had just recently sold his home on Sixth street, in which he had lived for fifty years,, and is erecting a new house on Third street. He was married September 9, 1857, in his own home at Hastings, to Mary A. Baldwin, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Silas Baldwin of Hastings, both of whom are now dead. To Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have been born four children: Winona, (deceased); W. H., who is now editor and proprietor of the Montana Standard, at Anaconda, Mont.; Hattie E., married to A. C. Bennett, of Everett, Wash., and George, who died in infancy. Mr. Hamilton is a staunch republican, is now serving as justice of the peace, was notary public for fifteen years and police justice for a term. He is a stockholder in the Bank of St. Louis. His parents, Francis and Caroline (Smith) Hamilton, were natives of Vermont, where his father was a farmer and attorney, and came west locating at Whitewater, Wis., where he carried on farming for two years after which he went to Rock county and engaged in

farming for the remainder of his life. He died in 1863, and his wife in 1864.

**Hanson Brothers**, are proprietors of Hanson Bros., grocery store of Hastings, John P. was born in Sweden, November 27, 1851 and Charles A., born in Sweden October 19, 1860, sons of Swan and Ellen (Peterson) Hanson, natives of Sweden where the father was a farmer. In 1870 the family emigrated to America locating at Red Wing, where the father died soon after, from injuries received in an accident on the boat coming from La Crosse. The family remained in Red Wing until 1882, when they went to Hastings, where they have since resided. The mother died October 1, 1907.

John P. Hanson attended the public schools of Sweden and afterward found employment in a sawmill. He also worked in a saw mill in Red Wing, until 1882, when he engaged in the grocery business on Second street in Hastings, in partnership with G. Lillyblad, under the firm name of Lillyblad & Hanson. In 1883 his brother C. A. Hanson, purchased Mr. Lillyblad's interest in the store and the firm became The Hanson Bros. They carry a full line of general merchandise. In 1886 they moved across the street into a larger and better building, where they have since continued to carry on a very successful business. John P., married Ida Hanson, November 27, 1873. She was the daughter of Daniel Hanson, a native of Sweden, who came to America in 1870 and located at Red Wing, and later went to Pierce county, Wisconsin, where he engaged in farming. He and his wife are now dead. Mr. and Mrs. J. P. Hanson have three children: Anna J., married Axel Johnson of Hastings; Ester, married W. E. Poor of Staples, Minnesota; Mabel Louise, lives at home. Mr. Hanson is a member of the A. O. U. W. In his politics he is a Republican, and was at one time school inspector. The family belongs to the Swedish Lutheran church.

**C. A. Hanson** received his education in Sweden, and when he came to this country with his parents found employment in a flour mill at Red Wing, and also worked in the flour mills in Minneapolis. In 1883 he entered into partnership with his brother. He was married November 4, 1884, to Hilda A. Erickson, daughter of L. F. and Christine Erickson of Hastings. They have five children: R. C. engaged in the clothing business of Hastings; Florence B., who lives at home and teaches music; Carl L., Alma M., and G. D., who live at home. Mr. Hanson belongs to the Modern Woodmen, of which he is manager, and the A. O. U. W. He served the city as alderman from 1906-1907. In politics he is a Republican, and the family faith is that of the Swedish Lutheran church.

**John A. Holmquist**, was born in Sweden, April 2, 1863, son of Andrew and Sarah (Larson) Holmquist, natives of Sweden, where the father was an attorney, which profession he followed up to the time of his death in 1879. The mother died in 1904. John A. received his education in the public schools and at the technical school of his native home. After completing his studies, he came to America May 5, 1880, locating in Hastings, where he was employed by C. A. Estergren, wagon manufacturer. Here he learned the trade of wheelwright, which he has since continued, with the exception of seven months, when he went to Decorah, Iowa, and became interested in a wholesale ice cream business, but sold his interests and returned to Hastings. In October 1885, he was married to Emily C. Erickson, daughter of L. F. and Bertha Erickson, natives of Sweden, who came to this country in 1868, and located in Hastings, where the father engaged in the business of mason and plastering contracting. The mother died in 1903, but the father still lives in Hastings, having retired from active life. Mr. and Mrs. Holmquist have one daughter, Gertrude, who is employed in the office of the Gardner Mills as stenographer. Another daughter Helen died in 1902. Mr. Holmquist is a member of the Masonic Lodge Dakota No. 7, of which he is past master, the Independent Order of Good Templars of which he is State Grand chief templar, and the Royal Arcanum. He has served as alderman, and is now a member of the Public Library board. For the past fifteen years, he has been a director in the Dakota County Building Association, also vice-president. He has just erected a new residence on Seventh street. Mr. Holmquist is a Republican, and the family attend the Swedish Lutheran church.

**James McDevitt**, the courageous and efficient sheriff of Dakota county, was born in Inver Grove, February 25, 1880, and attended the public schools of the township, completing his education with a two years course at St. Thomas College at Merriam Park. After finishing his studies, he took up farming at home, where he remained until June 4, 1909, when he became sheriff of Dakota county, and took up the duties of office, since which date he has given general satisfaction. His parents, James and Rose (McPartland) McDevitt, were natives of Ireland where the father was a farmer, and came to America in 1849, living in Philadelphia and Boston until 1853. In 1853 they came to Minnesota, and took up a homestead of 160 acres of land in Inver Grove township. They built a log cabin which was later replaced with a frame house, cleared and improved the land and still continue to carry on a general line of farming. They were the parents of seven children, six of whom are living: Helen, married Henry Jacob, of Rosemont; John lives on the homestead; Sarah, married Patrick Devan, of Inver Grove; Frances, married Patrick Barrett, of

Rosemount; Rose is at home, Frank, died May 25, 1909, and James is the subject of this sketch. Mr. McDevitt is a member of the Sheriff's Association and A. O. H. In politics he is a Democrat and belongs to the Catholic church.

**William E. Beerse**, was born in Hastings, where he now is engaged in the livery business, July 4, 1861, and received his education in the public schools of that place. After leaving school he worked on the railroad for two years, then went into the livery business which he has since conducted. He keeps about twenty horses, and does a general light livery, hack draying and transfer business. In connection with this business he farms 380 acres in Dakota and Goodhue counties and also owns 480 acres of farm land in North Dakota. He is chairman of the board of county commissioners, now serving his third term, and has also been alderman of the city for the period of ten years. He is a large stock holder in the Hastings Telephone Company. His three daughters, Esther, Cora and Clara live at home. In politics Mr. Beerse is Republican, and he belongs to the Episcopal church. His parents were William and Esther (Dezelle) Beerse. The father was a native of New York state and the mother of Scotland. In 1854 they came to Hastings, where the father engaged in the shoe business. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union Army from which he never returned, nothing ever being heard from him. The mother died at Centerville, Wis. in 1865.

**Dr. Thomas A. Brown**, a rising young dentist of Hastings, was born in Perth, Ontario, November 22, 1881, son of John and Jessie (Scott) Brown, the former a native of Paisley, Scotland and the latter of Perth, Ontario. The father came to America and located in Massachusetts, going to New York in 1849. He went west to California in 1851, later going to Ontario and remaining there until 1860. In June 1860, they came to Minnesota and located near Lake City, where they engaged in general and diversified farming; retiring in 1901 in which year they moved to Lake City, where they now live. They have two children: James S., the oldest brother, born April 4, 1878, is a graduate of the Northwestern University of Chicago, and is now practicing dentistry in Chicago. Thomas the subject of this sketch, received his education at Lake City, graduating from the High school in 1897. In 1902 he entered the dental department of the State University from which he graduated in 1905. In the spring of the same year he opened his dental office in Hastings, where he is still practicing, being one of the enterprising young men of the city. In politics Dr. Brown is Republican. Fraternally he associates with the Masons, and the I. O. F., is a member of the State Dental Association, and director of the Hastings Commercial Club. He belongs to the Baptist church.

**Joseph A. Hart**, now deceased will long be held in honored remembrance. He came to Hastings at the age of one and a half years, with his parents, Aloysius and Anna M. Hart, natives of Reading, Pa., where Joseph was born November 15, 1854. His early education was received at Hastings, and after leaving school, he entered the shingle mill for a short period, until reaching the age of eleven years when he secured employment in the grocery store of Jacob Yanz, remaining with him for fifteen years. He then engaged in business for himself, successfully conducting his enterprise for the remainder of his life, passing away January 16, 1905. November 28, 1882, he was married to Mary Magdalena Schilling daughter of Casper and Elizabeth Schilling who came west in 1865, and now live at Hastings, where the father follows the occupation of stone masonry. Mr. Hart was a very public spirited and highly respected citizen, and took great interest in the welfare of the city and county. In political views he was a Democrat, but never sought or held public office. To Mr. and Mrs. Hart were born three daughters: Elizabeth M. who married L. E. Niedere of Hastings; Catherine M. who teaches and lives at home; and Cecilia C. who is a stenographer. The family faith is that of the Roman Catholic church.

**Harry S. Greiner**, was born in Hastings, August 29, 1877, and received his education in the public schools of Hastings, graduating from the High school in 1897. He then entered the State University, taking a three years course, after which he engaged in the automobile business in Minneapolis, Minn., with the Republic Motor Vehicle Company. He remained with them three years, after which he sold out his interest and went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he had charge of the New York and Chicago offices. He was also salesman for the Willard Storage Battery Company, and electrical engineer until 1908, when he returned to his native town and became interested in the Stroud Humphrey Manufacturing Company, makers of launches and valveless vapor motors. Mr. Greiner is an independent voter. He is a member of the B. P. O. E., and at one time served in Company E. of Hastings. He is vice-president of the Hastings Gun Club, president of the Hastings High school Alumni, as well as a member of the Commercial Yacht and Tennis Clubs.

**Otto J. A. Doeblner**, now deceased was born at Stegelitz, Prussia in 1854, and attended the common school until about fifteen years of age when he entered his father's mill and learned the milling trade, after which he worked in other mills in his native country. In 1872, he came to the United States where he had a brother who resided on a farm near Hastings, with whom he remained until the following year. Then he secured employment in the Goodhue mills at Cannon Falls, where he worked a short time, receiving

a better position, that of head grinder in the mill of Stephen Gardner of Hastings. In 1879, he was placed in full charge as head miller. In 1880 the mill was remodeled to the roller system under his supervision and was the first all roller mill in the county. In 1890 Mr. Doebler leased the plant for two years and operated it until July 1892. A short time after he bought the Goodhue mill, and devoted his whole time to the superintending of that plant, employing a head miller. In 1897 Mr. Doebler died, but his wife is still living. He married Elizabeth Sommers, daughter of John P. Sommers, born in Zanesville, Ohio. They had four children: Edward H., of Whitefield, Mont. Otto, Russell, and Charles W., a druggist of Spokane, Wash. The family attend the Lutheran church.

**Arthur W. Wilson**, was born on the homestead in Ninninger township, where he grew to manhood, and is now one of the most prosperous farmers of the county. His parents, Elijah D. Wilson, now deceased and Demelia Felton Wilson who lives at Hastings, were natives of Maine where the father was a farmer. In 1853 came west and located in St. Paul, Minn. where they remained two years, after which they went to Hastings and took up 160 acres of land in Ninninger township, where they improved the land and built a home carrying on general farming until the father's death. Arthur received his education in the public school of Hastings and after completing his studies took up the commission business in St. Paul in 1900 remaining three years. He then came back to Ninninger township and took charge of the old homestead, still conducting a commission business in connection with his farming. He owns 1000 acres of land and cultivates about 360 acres. He also raises stock. He was married in 1893 to Julia Van Meer. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have had five children: Flora, Frank E., Jessie and Laura all at home and Ralph deceased. Mr. Wilson served three years as a private in Company C, 13th Minnesota. In 1907 he was elected chairman of Ninninger township and is still serving. He is treasurer of the school board of district 25 and is interested in the Farmer's Elevator at Hastings. He is a republican in his politics and a member of the Presbyterian church.

**Peter Fasbender**, a successful business man of Hastings, was born in Germany, April 13, 1848, son of Peter and Eva Strubel, natives of that country, where the father was a farmer. They emigrated to America in 1848, locating in Kenosha county, Wisconsin, where they rented a farm and engaged in farming for eleven years. In 1859, they bought 80 acres in Pierce county, built a home, barn and other buildings and carried on a general line of farming, the father dying in 1886, and the mother in 1883. Peter was educated in the public schools of Pierce county,

and worked with his father on the farm. At the age of twenty-one years, he came to Hastings, Minn., and worked as clerk in the hardware business with H. H. Pringle, with whom he remained ten years. He then entered into the grocery business with J. A. Hart, which they conducted for eleven years, after which he sold and was engaged as agent for the Northwestern Life Insurance Company, for five years. In 1900 he again engaged in the grocery business, taking as partner his son William, who died two years later, and then he conducted the business for five years alone, after which Peter J., another son, became a partner. The firm has met with success, carrying a large stock of goods and enjoying an extensive trade. Mr. Fasbender was married December 29, 1874, to Catherine Freiermuth, daughter of Columbus and Bertha (Mies) Freiermuth, natives of Germany, who came to this country, in 1852 and located in Wisconsin, where the father engaged in the lumber business. In 1865 they came to Minnesota, and engaged in farming in Hampton township, where they both still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Fasbender, have had twelve children: William died in 1902; Eva married George Hegeman of Hastings; Katherine married Dr. L. E. Peck, of Hastings; Peter J. is in business with his father; Mary, George C., Edward J., John P., Gertrude, Louis, Herman and Clara at home. Mr. Fasbender is a democrat in politics. He has served as alderman for six years, assessor for four years, and has been director of several enterprises in Hastings. He is also a member of the society of Saint Bonaface of Hastings in which he held office for 37 years. The family faith is that of the Catholic church.

**Bert M. Hall**, of Hastings, was born in Hilldale county, Michigan, October 23, 1865, his parents, William and Mary J. (Cramton) Hall, being natives and prominent farmers of Michigan, where the mother died in 1866 and the father in 1874. Bert received his education in Michigan, and after leaving school took employment with the American District Telegraph Company, also working in a dry goods store in Detroit. In 1881 he came to Granite Falls, Minn., where he conducted a poultry ranch in the summer and was employed in a store in the winter. He also taught school for one year. He then went to Desmet, South Dakota in 1886 and engaged in steam engineering and machine work, remaining two years. In 1888 he removed to Minneapolis, where he secured employment with the Soo railroad in their round house machine shop until 1891. Subsequently he went to Bannock City and took charge of the machinery in the Polaris mines for two years. Returning to Minneapolis in 1893, he entered the machine shop of the Twin City Rapid Transit Company, until 1897. He then moved to Hastings and became mana-

ger of the Western Union Telegraph Company, turning over the management of the branch to his wife in 1900, to accept the position of agent for the Standard Oil Company. The same year he became transferman for the United States Express Company, and in 1906 engaged with the Adams Express Company, which position he still holds. He purchased, in 1908, a half interest which he still retains in the livery, transfer and sales stables. He was married on April 27, 1892, to Clara M. White, of Hastings, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. S. O. White, and one child, Spencer F., was born October 18, 1894 and died September 24, 1897. His wife died September 8, 1898, and October 23, 1900, Mr. Hall married Mrs. Jennie H. Fitch (Cook). Mr. Hall is a good and highly respected citizen. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to the Modern Samaritans, and he and his family attend the Methodist Episcopal church.

**Nicholas B. Gergen**, cashier of the German American Bank of Hastings, was born in Douglass township, June 1, 1862, son of Bernard and Apolonia (Berg) Gergen, both natives of Germany. The father located on a claim of 80 acres in Douglass township in 1853, and engaged in general farming, until he died May 15, 1880. The mother is still living at the age of seventy-one years. Nicholas received his education in the district school, and completed a commercial course at St. John's College of Stearns county. In the fall of 1882 he was offered a position with the German American Bank of Hastings, as bookkeeper and teller, which position he filled until April 1890, when he was elected assistant cashier. In January 1891 was promoted to cashier, a position he still holds. He has been treasurer of the city since 1889, except two years, when he served as alderman. He is also a member of the Commercial Club. N. B. Gergen was married October 21, 1885, to Barbara Gores, and to them have been born four children: Abbie F., Margaret, Rose, and Albert N. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church.

**Andrew Warsop**, of Hastings, now deceased, was born in Nottingham, England, in 1824, and came to America at the age of seventeen years, locating at Detroit, Mich., where he obtained employment in a machine shop; remaining there until 1855, when he came west and took up his residence in Dakota county. He lived on the Vermillion Prairie for a period of two years, after which he went to Hastings, purchased a lot on the corner of Sixth and Vermillion streets, and erected a building, in which he conducted an iron foundry, for several years. His business grew too large for his building, and he was obliged to seek larger quarters, so he erected a more spacious edifice and moved his stock and tools. The business continued to prosper and he built up a large industry. He retired from active life some



years ago and spent the remainder of his days at his home on Vermillion and Sixth streets. He was a very public spirited man and good citizen, was a member of the Masonic Order, and in politics a Republican. He belonged to the Episcopal Church, of which he was a constant attendant. He was married in September 1888, to Mrs. Annie Manners, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Burns, who came to this country, and located in Chicago, and subsequently went to Faribault, Minn., where the father died. The mother then came to Dakota county, and settled in Vermillion township, where she spent the remainder of her life. Mr. Manners came to Nininger township in 1853 and took up farming on 120 acres of land for seven years, after which he purchased 120 acres in Nininger township, and followed general diversified farming the remainder of his life. He died in 1881. To Mr. and Mrs. Manners were born six children: George, now on the old homestead; Robert, now of Spokane, Wash., Annie, of Madison, Minn.; Thomas, who died at the age of twenty-one; Austin, now of North Dakota; and Orlando of St. Paul. Mrs. Warsop has a farm of 240 acres in Vermillion township besides her home in Hastings.

**Norris W. Taplin**, of Hastings, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, May 1, 1838, son of Hazel and Maney (Lovern) Taplin, natives of Vermont and Canada. The father farmed in New York and met his death there by a falling tree in 1841. The mother died in 1846. Norris received his education in New York state, and in 1854 came west to Illinois. In the spring of 1855 he came to Hastings, where he was engaged in rafting on the Mississippi river from Stillwater to St. Louis. He then went to Steele county, and took up a homestead of 160 acres where he remained until in May 1859 when he came to Douglass township Dakota county, and purchased 160 acres of land which he cleared and improved, built a home, and followed general farming. In 1904 he retired from the strenuous farm life and moved to Hastings where he still resides. In 1860 July 28, Mr. Taplin was married to Catherine McLaughlin, to which union seven children were born: Mrs. Hattie E. Morsa, of Portland, Ore.; Irving A.; A. O., who died in 1895; N. W., of Fargo, N. D.; Leslie, who lives on the old homestead; Maude, who died at the age of two years, and Grace C. Ward, of St. Paul. After the death of his wife, Mr. Taplin married Mrs. Mary (Soden) Smith, September 15, 1896. She was the daughter of James and Hannah (Ostrander) Soden. The father died in 1866, and the mother passed away in 1855. Mr. Taplin has been a prominent man in the Douglass township, and was one of the organizers of the township, has been chairman and clerk for the past twenty years, county commissioner for four years and clerk of the school board for

a number of years. He is a member of the Territorial Pioneers and at one time owned 840 acres of land in North Dakota.

**Samuel White**, was born in Oesbey, New Hampshire, April 11, 1837, son of Joseph and Sarah (Nute) White, natives of New Hampshire, but long residents of Maine where they ended their days. Samuel received his education in the public schools of Maine, and in 1855 came west to St. Paul, remaining until 1862 when he located in Hastings, where he has since resided. He was married May 17, 1863, to Mary C. Foster, daughter of Anson D. and Emmerette (Baldwin) Foster, natives of Vermont and Pennsylvania, the former a carpenter by trade. The Baldwins migrated in the early days and in 1853 came to Hastings, where the father helped to build an early hotel, known as the Baldwin House, located on the site where the Gardner House now stands. Later he entered into the building and contracting business, and also conducted a sash and door shop. He enlisted in Company F, 7th Minnesota Volunteers, in 1862 and met his death during service at Jefferson Barracks, October 14, 1864. His wife died August 13, 1904. Mr. and Mrs. White have had four children: Charles A., (deceased); Clara M., and Grace F., (deceased); and Ella, married to F. C. Beck at that time of Lake City. Mr. White is a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted from Hastings in the 2nd, Minnesota Cavalry. He is a member of the G. A. R. Peller Post of Hastings, and is also a Mason of Dakota Lodge No. 8. At one time he served with credit as chief of Police at Hastings. In politics he is Republican and the family attend the Presbyterian church.

**Peter E. Sievert** electrician, is a native of Wisconsin, born at Portage, September 24, 1877. His parents Christian and Mary (Tennison) Sievert, natives of Norway, came to America in 1852 and located on a farm in Lewiston township, where they have since remained, engaged in general farming, being the only surviving pioneers in the vicinity. Peter was educated in the public schools and afterward taught school in North Dakota for a number of years. He then took charge of the Mayville Electric Light Plant, in that state, and remained five years, after which he took a thorough course at the Minnesota School of Business. Upon completing his course, he came to Hastings, and became manager for the Hastings Electric Light and Water Power Company, which position he still holds. He was married November 21, 1908, to Margaret Wagner, of Hastings, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Nicholas Wagner. The father died in December, 1906, but the mother still lives at Hastings.

**James C. Sanborn**, of Hastings, was born in Fryeburg, Maine, January 12, 1826. His parents Jonathan and Betsey (Lord) Sanborn, were backwoods farmers of Maine, where they lived all their

life. The mother died in 1863 and the father in 1887. James C. Sanborn received his education in the chimney corner by fire light, and worked on the farm. At the age of twenty-two years he learned the paper maker's trade, which he followed until he came to Hastings in 1863, and engaged in the business of grain buying which he continued until his retirement from active business in 1903. In 1890 he took up a tree claim in Big Stone county, and an interest in a corporation, the Ortonville Elevator and Milling Company, which business his son Fred W. Sanborn conducts. Mr. Sanborn was married November 25, 1855, at Standish, Me., to Mary J. Thompson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Sewall Thompson, who were natives and farmers of Limington, Me. Five children were born, Carrie A. (deceased), Fred W. of Ortonville, Mary L., James C., and Lillian (deceased). Mr. Sanborn is a Republican, but has never sought or held public office. His wife died in 1903.

**Dr. Hiram L. Sumption**, a prominent dentist of Hastings, was born in Frederick county, Virginia, December 24, 1862, son of John W. and Elizabeth (Arnold) Sumption, both born in America of English parentage. The father was a mason and contractor, which vocation he followed all his life, living near the historic town of Winchester, Va. He died in June, 1893, the mother having passed away in 1878. Hiram L. received his education in the public schools of Virginia and after leaving school taught for four years. He then went to Washington, D. C., and spent about three years, afterward entering the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, graduating March 15, 1889. He subsequently came to Hastings, began the practice of his chosen profession, and has been very successful. March 13, 1893, Dr. Sumption was married at Washington, D. C., to Minnie L. Condon of that city, and who died August 2, 1895 leaving one son, Claude C., born March 14, 1894. June 21, 1899, Dr. Sumption married E. Flora Moser, of Hastings, and their union has been blessed with three children: John W., born October 25, 1900, and died March 5, 1905; Chester A., born January 13, 1902; and Helen L., born April 24, 1907. Dr. Sumption is a staunch Republican and in 1908 was one of the electors on the Republican ticket. He was also chairman of the Republican county committee from 1898 to 1908, and has been president of the school board for four years. He was the chief promoter of the Hastings Telephone Company, of which he is now secretary and treasurer.

His fine home at the head of Sibley and Eighth streets testifies to his good taste and judgement, and his interest in the business progress of Hastings is shown by his efficient work as president of the Commercial Club. Dr. Sumption stands high in his profession and enjoys the confidence of the community, both as

a practitioner and as a man. The family faith is that of the Presbyterian church.

**Peter F. Countryman**, now deceased, was born in Pamela, New York, December 22, 1829. He was married to Elizabeth E. Gleason, of Pitcairn, New York, in April 1849, and in 1855 came west to Minnesota, and with his wife settled in Nininger township on a farm, where they built a home, and carried on general farming. In 1875 he gave up farming and moved to Hastings, where in partnership with I. B. Tozer he engaged in the grocery business which they conducted very successfully for the period of eight years. On account of failing health, however, Mr. Countryman was obliged to sell out his interest. He then returned to the farm, and again engaged in cultivation, retiring from active life in 1890, when he rented his farm and again moved to Hastings, where he purchased a home and resided until his death February 19, 1906, his wife having passed away November 24, 1900. Mr. Countryman was a veteran of the Civil war, having enlisted in Company D, 2nd Minnesota. He was also an honored member of the Masons, having at one time been grand worshipful master. Six of his sons are also members of the Masonic Lodge. Mr. and Mrs. Countryman were the parents of eleven children, of whom nine are living: A. D., a judge in Appleton, Minn.; F. A., a judge in Watertown, S. D.; Mrs. L. A. Cobb, of Minneapolis; Mrs. S. D. Cecil of Hastings; M. L., attorney for the Great Northern railroad, living at St. Paul; Dr. G. E., a physician of Aberdeen, S. D.; D. M., of Minneapolis; L. A. of Minneapolis and Mrs. E. H. Maskrey, of Hastings, whose husband, E. H. Maskrey, an electrical engineer at New Richmond, Wis., for twelve years, died March 26, 1906. Mr. and Mrs. Maskrey had four children: Hobart E., Dora E., Marion G., and John E. Mr. Maskrey was a Mason, having held the office of grand worshipful master. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**Adolf G. Kuenzel**, of Hastings, is a native of Austria, having first seen the light of day in Bohemia, May 24, 1869, son of Adolf and Ernestine Kuenzel, natives of that country, where the father was a weaver of cloth. He died in November, 1894, but the mother is still living in the old country. Adolf G. received his preliminary education in his native town, and later attended the Realschool Academy at Yena, Germany, from which he graduated in 1882, after which he entered a school for brewers and became an expert in that line. He emigrated to America in 1890 and located in Milwaukee, where he remained for a period of one and a half years, after which he spent six months each in St. Paul, Omaha, Neb., and St. Louis, Mo. He then returned to Milwaukee and remained until in 1895, when he went back

to his native land, where he intended to open a brewery, but owing to the strict military laws of that country he abandoned the idea and the fall of 1896 found him again on American soil. He then attended the Swartz Bros. Brewing Academy, and on January 30, 1897, received his diploma from that institution, going immediately to Stevens Point, Wis., where he purchased the City Brewery, which he conducted until 1902, after which he sold and subsequently came to Hastings, where he purchased the P. Steffen brewery, greatly remodeling the buildings, making general improvements on the plant and installing a complete and up-to-date set of machinery. He is also interested in the Farmers' Elevator at Hastings and owns an improved farm of eighty acres in Vermillion township. He was married, June 2, 1898, in New York, to Anna M. Kloetzer, a native of Bohemia, Austria, and to them have been born five children, of whom all are living at home: Johanna, Elizabeth, Hans, Gertrude and Dorothea. Mr. Kuenzel is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Sons of Herman. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a Lutheran.

**The Rev. Ezra R. Lathrop, A. M.**, was born in Spencer, Owen county, Indiana, January 12, 1831, and was educated at Asbury, now De Pauw, University, Greencastle, Ind. He entered the ministry in the Indiana Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1853, was ordained deacon in 1855 by Bishop Matthew Simpson at Vincennes, Ind., married Cordelia H. Jackson at Terre Haute, Ind., August, 1855, who died December 19, 1900, at Rochester, Minn. He came to Minnesota with his father's family in 1856 and was received into the Minnesota Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1857 and is still a member of the same body; was ordained a presbyter in 1859 by Bishop Baker and continued in active service in the ministry for over fifty years. Mr. Lathrop claims to be a good, patriotic citizen. He voted on the adoption of the constitution of the state and at every general election held under it, and has been personally acquainted with every governor the state has had up to the present time.

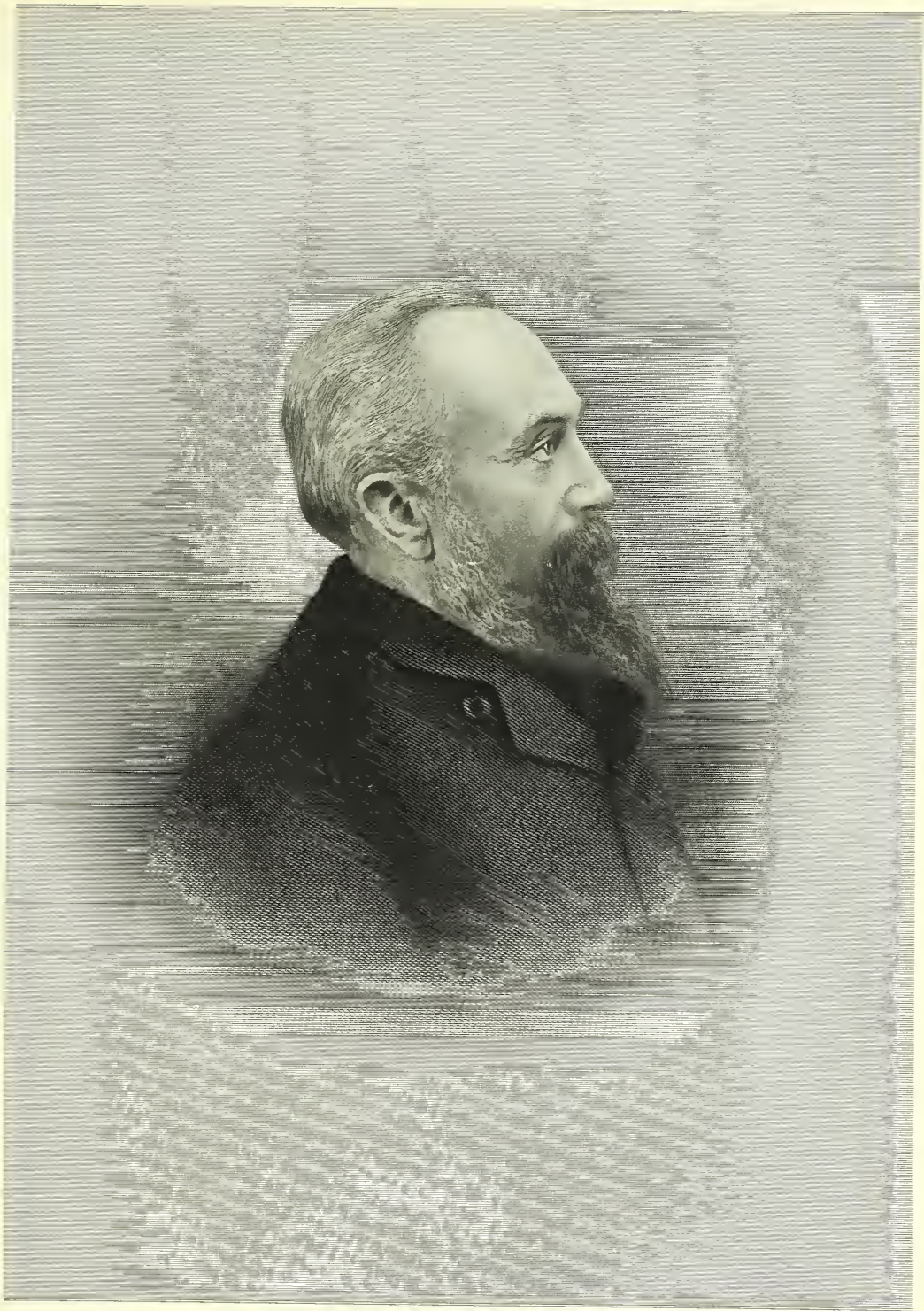
In March, 1863, he was mustered in as chaplain of the Tenth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry and mustered out on account of disability at Memphis, Tenn., November 8, 1864. He accompanied the Sibley expedition against the Sioux Indians in 1863, which marched from Redwood Falls, Minn., to the Missouri river and back to Fort Snelling. He was chaplain of the House of Representatives in 1870 and of the Senate in 1889. In 1900, on account of age and infirmity, he was retired from active service in the ministry, but retains a lively interest in the affairs both of church and state. In 1901 he married Mrs. A. C. Temple

and now lives in quiet retirement at Hastings, Minn. He has one son living in Washington, D. C., a newspaper correspondent. He has a wide acquaintance throughout the state and is universally respected wherever known.

**George Henry Whittier** spent a part of his boyhood and all of the span of his manhood years in Minnesota and was numbered among the early settlers. He was born at Grafton, N. H., July 21, 1842, and died at his home in Empire township, Minnesota, March 4, 1901. Mr. Whittier attended the New Hampshire schools and with his parents moved in 1852 to Ohio, where he also attended school. In 1856 he removed with his parents to St. Anthony (now Minneapolis) and in 1857 came with his parents to Empire township, where he continued to make his home with the exception of six months when he lived in Farmington, in the year 1872. At the outbreak of the Civil War Mr. Whittier enlisted in Company I, Second Minnesota Cavalry, and was sent to help protect the frontier settlers from the Indians, being stationed at Heron Lake. Upon his return he again took up farming and in 1866 purchased the place in section 26 on which he died. On March 25, 1874, he was married at Empire to Emma J. Parker, formerly of Grafton. This union was blessed with two daughters, Maud and Verna, who with his wife, and aged father, Elkanah P. Whittier, of Grafton, N. H., one brother, P. P. Whittier, of Castle Rock, and two sisters, Mrs. Persis E. Brock, of Loveland, Ohio, and Miss S. A. Whittier, of Northfield, Minn., still survive. Mr. Whittier was a man of broad mind and brilliant intellect, honest and upright to the letter, a loving husband and father, a kind friend and neighbor. He always took a particular interest in educational matters, the school in his own district being his especial pride. He served as a member of the school board for fifteen years. He was also a member and trustee of the Empire Presbyterian Church. In politics he was a life-long Republican. He was a member of Canby Post, G. A. R., and also of Custer Lodge, No. 46, A. O. U. W., of Farmington. The latter lodge has been organized since 1878, and Mr. Whittier's death was the first to occur among its members.

**John Freeman Norrish.**—It is difficult to estimate any one man's contribution to the growth of a community. Easier is it to know the general purpose animating a man's life.

Mr. Norrish was born of English parents in the parish of Loxbeare, near Tiverton, Devonshire, England, July 6, 1828. After receiving the school opportunities afforded an average English boy of that time he was given a mercantile training in Taunton, England. In 1852 he first came to the United States, crossing the Atlantic in a sailing vessel. After a two weeks' stay in



John F. Horvath





New York City he went to Batavia, N. Y., where he spent three years in a mercantile house. After revisiting England in the winter of 1855 and 1856 he went to Ottawa, Ill. Under date of April 28, 1857, he writes a friend: "I expect to remain in Ottawa until July, then it is my intention to travel to the head of navigation, or nearly so, to a new little town called Hastings." Here the following summer he brought his wife, Lavinia Tarr, of Tiverton, Devonshire, England, whom he returned to England to marry on May 15, 1858. Hastings was their home until his death, November 14, 1897. To Mr. and Mrs. Norrish were born six daughters. Two only lived to reach womanhood—Alice and Gertrude. Alice became the wife of Gilbert George Thorne. She died December 22, 1896, leaving four children—John Norrish Thorne, Frances Gertrude Thorne, Gilbert George Thorne, Jr., and Alice Thorne.

Whilst following the mercantile business Mr. Norrish kept in close touch with the agricultural interests of Minnesota. Upon his own farm land he practiced a careful rotation of crops and developed one of the best herds of Shorthorn cattle in the state. Coming to this county when the farmers all over Minnesota raised grain only, he at once endeavored to interest them in more scientific methods. His sound judgment and keen insight in this matter permeated the community. From 1884 to 1892 Mr. Norrish was an active member of the State Fair Board. At the time of his death he was an honorary member. With this body of men he labored earnestly to teach the farmers the great possibilities of their vocation and urged that farming be conducted along strict business lines, the same as any other enterprise. In many ways he offered suggestions by which agricultural life might not only be far more profitable but also happier.

By President Cleveland Mr. Norrish was appointed surveyor-general in Minnesota. This office he held until the expiration of his term under the McKinley administration.

Perhaps there was no line of work that interested Mr. Norrish more than that which he carried on for nineteen years as a member of the Minnesota State Prison Board. In 1895 he was appointed by President Cleveland as a delegate to the International Prison Congress in Paris. This gathering he attended, afterward visiting prisons in southern England. The great problem of penology stirred him deeply and received his most careful thought and earnest effort until his death.

During the regular sessions of the Minnesota legislature of 1876 and 1881 and the special session called by Governor Pillsbury in 1881, Mr. Norrish represented Dakota county in the House. One colleague says of him: "He was one of the most active

members, taking a prominent and influential part in the proceedings of that body." Another colleague calls him "a whole-souled, patriotic citizen, whose services were most conspicuous." One intimately acquainted with Mr. Norrish has said of him: "In his legislative action he was not influenced in the slightest by the exigencies of political parties or the clamor of individuals seeking to promote private interests by legislative action. What was for the greatest good and the highest honor of the whole state entirely controlled his action in the legislature. His political actions were governed by the same high motives. He felt that the repudiation by the state of its bonds issued to aid in the construction of railroads was dishonorable and in the legislature he labored earnestly and efficiently to remove that stain of dishonor from its good name."

Bishop Whipple said of him: "He was one of my earliest friends in the diocese and all these years I have shared in his confidence and love. At all times he has cheered me by his true friendship. He was one of the earliest supporters of the church in Hastings and has always been her loyal son. In all his private and official relations he has preserved an unsullied reputation and had the confidence of all who knew him."

**James Duff**, for forty years a resident of Hampton township, where he was one of the pioneers, is now a resident of Farmington village, where he has purchased a pleasant home and is enjoying the fruits of a useful life well spent. James Duff was born in Buffalo, N. Y., March 26, 1836, son of James and Mary E. (McCargo) Duff, natives of Ireland. The father was a sailor, twenty-one years on the salt water and twelve years on the Great Lakes. There is a tradition in the family that James Duff, Sr., while working as a sailor on the lakes, landed the second load of goods consigned to the village of Chicago. This was during the Black Hawk War, when Chicago had but three huts and a few straggling settlers. During his work on the lakes he made his home in various places and in the forties moved to Bartholomew county, Indiana. In 1861 the subject of this sketch came to Dakota county and settled in Hampton township, where he enlisted in Company F, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, August 15, 1862. He first served on the frontier and then participated in all the campaigns with the Army of the Tennessee until the close of the war, being mustered out at Charlotte, N. C. On his return he again took up his residence in Hampton, near Hampton village, where he conducted a 120-acre farm for forty years. During that time he did diversified farming and also engaged in dairying, shipping milk to St. Paul, retailing it in the village of Hampton and also making cheese. In the fall of 1906

Mr. and Mrs. Duff purchased a home in Farmington, where they have since resided and still own their farm in Hampton. They keep a horse and cows and have a large garden. Since coming to this village they have sold milk to the hotel here. For twelve years Mr. Duff was chairman of the township of Hampton and also served as supervisor as well as being a member of the school board for many terms. He affiliates with Canby Post, No. 47, G. A. R. Mr. Duff was married September 18, 1867, to Nellie Johnson, a well known school teacher, who started her teaching in Hastings at the early age of fourteen years, being one of the early teachers there. Mrs. Duff is a woman of literary ability and has been a correspondent for local and city papers. Her parents, William H. and Mary J. (Aubin) Johnson, were well known pioneers. Her father was born in Bath, N. H., of ancestry which dates back to the earliest colonists. He moved to Vermont as a young man and subsequently lived a number of years in Boston. He came to Minnesota in May, 1846, and located in Afton township, Washington county, and lived there three years. Then he moved to what is now Newport, in the same county, the present village occupying the land which was originally his farm. In 1857 he sold his Washington county property and moved to Castle Rock, in Dakota county, where he pre-empted land and lived until his death in 1892. He had three daughters: Josephine, the oldest, is dead; Nellie is Mrs. James Duff and Emma is Mrs. William Duff. Mr. and Mrs. William Duff live on the old Johnson homestead. To Mr. and Mrs. James Duff have been born four children. Edith M. is the wife of V. R. Wooster, a fruit farmer of New York state. Mabel L. is the wife of Walter L. Strathern, of Rich Valley, this county. Helen F. is the wife of John H. Bluntrock, of Itasca, Minn. Fred M. married Bertha Betzold and lives on the old homestead in Hampton township.

**Charles H. Smith**, of Farmington, where he now lives a retired life, first saw the light of day at Brownsville, Me., October 18, 1830. After receiving his education he took up farming and in 1854 came west and located at St. Anthony, where he engaged in the lumber business, continuing for a period of twelve years. In 1866 he purchased a farm of 100 acres in Castle Rock township and until his retirement conducted mixed farming, making a specialty of raising thoroughbred Percheron horses. In the meantime he erected a comfortable home and the necessary out-buildings, as well as increasing his farm by the addition of 100 acres. In 1899 he sold his place and moved to his present residence in Farmington. Mr. Smith was married, January 1, 1859, at St. Anthony (now Minneapolis) to Nancy Works, daughter of J. W. and Mary (Halbrook) Works, natives of Maine, where the

father died December 29, 1885, and the mother March 5, 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are the parents of three children. Henry was born January 8, 1861, and died November 15, 1906, leaving a widow whose maiden name was Annie Strong, and two sons, Charles, born November 16, 1887, and Henry, born August 15, 1900. Ella, the second child of Mr. and Mrs. Smith, died in infancy, and Grace, the third child, was born June 8, 1864. She married William Whittaker, of Glencoe, Minn., and they have four children: Angie, born June 8, 1884; Jessie, born August 1, 1886, and died in January, 1892; Frank, born August 31, 1899; and Charles, born April 3, 1905. Mr. Smith is a good and respected citizen, and has through hard work and thrift acquired the prosperity which he now enjoys. He is an independent voter and has never sought public office. Nathaniel and Phoebe (Morrell) Smith, parents of Charles, were natives of Maine, where the father died in 1879 and the mother in 1872.

**Hamilton H. Judson**, twenty-five years postmaster of Farmington, was born in Sherburne, N. Y., October 6, 1849, and went to Wisconsin at the early age of eight years. Here he received his education in the public schools and in 1863 came to Minnesota and located at Farmington, where he engaged in farming for a period of five years, after which he became clerk in a general mercantile store, where he remained fifteen years. In 1884 he was appointed postmaster of Farmington, which position he still holds, and under his able management the postal receipts have materially increased. He was married in May, 1875, to Luey A. Parker, of Castle Rock, and to them have been born three children: Dora M., who is her father's assistant in the postoffice; Belle M., who married William T. McDonald, of Pullman, Wash.; and Stella M., who lives at home. Mr. Judson is a Republican in his political views and belongs to the Masons, the Independent Order of Foresters, and the Sons of the American Revolution. The family attends the Presbyterian church and resides in a pleasant home on the corner of Fourth and Oak streets.

At the completion of Mr. Judson's quarter of a century's service, C. P. Carpenter, a lifelong friend, wrote for the "Northfield Independent," as follows: Yesterday, August 25, 1909, H. H. Judson completed twenty-five years of consecutive service as postmaster at Farmington. There are probably not many postmasters in the country who can equal that record in point of service, and certainly none who can surpass Mr. Judson in point of faithfulness and ability.

Mr. Judson was appointed by President Arthur, his commission bearing date August 10, 1884, but he did not enter upon the discharge of his duties until the 25th of the same month. From

that day to this he has gone in and out among the people of Farmington, doing his plain duty in an unassuming and quiet way that has won such universal commendation and satisfaction from the people whom he has served as to cause every suggestion for a change in office to meet an early and severe frost. Such suggestions there have been; when Cleveland was elected over Blaine some Democrats thought a new man ought to be appointed, because Mr. Judson, although a Democrat himself at the time, had succeeded in securing the appointment from a Republican. But the majority of Democrats said no, and said it emphatically. They said they cared more for getting their mail promptly and always receiving courteous treatment when they went to the office than they did for the office, and so Mr. Judson continued to greet everybody with the same genial smile and to send out their mail with the same unerring accuracy. Then when Mr. Harrison was inaugurated there was a quiet whisper started that it would be the proper thing to have an old soldier appointed to the place; but the old soldiers themselves (and they are numerous in and around Farmington) promptly vetoed the movement. They said that Mr. Judson always handed out their pension letters on time and they thought he would do for another four years. So it has gone on from year to year and from administration to administration, while Cleveland succeeded Harrison, and McKinley succeeded Cleveland, and Roosevelt succeeded McKinley, and Taft succeeded Roosevelt, and as yet there appear to be no indications of any ending to Mr. Judson's usefulness in the Farmington postoffice. Mr. Judson was never too busy to do one more thing for the accommodation of some patron of his office, and his knowledge of people in and around Farmington and their relatives and friends has become so complete and far-reaching that it is well-nigh impossible for any piece of mail matter sent to the Farmington office to go astray. If the person addressed ever lived near that village any time within the past fifty years Mr. Judson knows where he is today, or where someone else is who will know where he is, and he will not rest until the bit of mail is on the direct and sure road to the person for whom it is intended. So appreciative were the people of Farmington for the untiring and faithful service of their postmaster for all these years that it was in their hearts to make him a present of a handsome loving cup and to tender him a complimentary banquet on the completion of his twenty-five years of service; but while Mr. Judson is a faithful and true friend and efficient and painstaking officer, he is withal so modest and retiring that the idea of a banquet and such public honors was not pleasing to him, and in deference to his wishes the plan was abandoned, but not without many sincere regrets on the part of

his friends everywhere. While it is a great honor to Mr. Judson to have retained the esteem and confidence of the people of his village and neighborhood to so marked a degree, it is also some credit to the citizens of that part of the country that they have shown such good judgment and such appreciation of faithful service, and have always made such successful objection to any proposed change in the postoffice of that village.

**R. L. Johnson**, of Farmington, was born in Norway in 1856 and came with his parents to this country the same year. They located in Wisconsin, where they remained a short time, when they came to Minnesota and settled in Eureka township, where the father purchased land and engaged in farming the remainder of their lives. They had a family of six children, of whom three are living. Both parents are now dead. R. L. received a common school education and afterwards took up farming. He spent ten years in Greggs county, North Dakota, where he served on the town board for a time. He returned to Eureka township, engaged in farming on 160 acres of land and was considered very successful. In 1876 he was married to Bertha Lynner, and they have four children: Ida, now of North Dakota; Hattie, who is married and lives in Farmington; Louis, who lives on the farm; and Lillie, who lives at home with her father. Mr. Johnson retired from farm life in 1903, rented his farm and purchased a home in Farmington, remodeling the place until he now has a fine home, where he resides. In political views he is a Republican.

**Christian Ehlers** was born in Germany, September 29, 1845, son of Henry and Sophia (Cinkneck) Ehlers. The father was a weaver by trade and emigrated to America in 1875 and remained until 1885, when he returned to his native country, where he died a year later. The mother died in 1864. Christian received his education in the common schools of Germany and after leaving school he did various labors until in 1866, when he decided to try life in a new country and came to America, direct to Castle Rock township, and made a purchase of eighty acres of land, which he has greatly improved and built a home and outbuildings, and added to his acres until he now has 460 acres in all. He was married, September 30, 1870, to Sophia Fiasseler, daughter of William and Carrie (Cramer) Fiasseler, natives of Germany, where the father was a tailor and followed his trade until his death, which occurred in 1868. The mother is also dead. Mr. and Mrs. Ehlers are the parents of eleven children.

In his political views Mr. Ehlers is a Republican and he has rendered efficient service on the school board for a number of years. The religious faith of the family is that of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**Charles I. Haynes**, a retired business man of Farmington, where he now resides, was born in Wilmington, Vt., February 7, 1841, and after receiving his education in the public schools of his native state took up farming with his father until in 1862, when at the age of twenty-one years, deciding to try his fortunes in the West, he came to Hastings, where he remained about eight months, after which he returned home. The following year he again came west and this time located in Eureka township on a farm of about 160 acres, which he cleared and prepared for cultivation, built a home, barns and other buildings, and conducted general farming, making a specialty of raising thoroughbred Shorthorn cattle, of which he now has a herd of about sixty. When he first came to Dakota county he gathered two bushels of maple and elm seeds at Hastings, which he planted on eight acres of his farm, and has thereby supplied nearly all the trees of Farmington and many in Rice county. He retired from farm life in 1900 and moved to Farmington, where he engaged in the farm implement business for three years, after which he sold out and has since lived in retirement in his beautiful home on Spruce street. While a resident of Eureka township he served as supervisor for several terms and also on the school board, of which he was treasurer from the time of its organization. He is now serving on the village council of Farmington and is a highly respected citizen. He was married at Vermont, December 25, 1862, to Mary J. Palmeter, daughter of Daniel and Harriet (Sparks) Palmeter, both of whom are now dead. To Mr. and Mrs. Haynes have been born four children: Hattie, who married Wm. Amidon, and died in 1902; Nellie J. (deceased); Albert E., who conducts the home farm; and Mary E., who married Carl C. Allen, of Waseca. Mr. Haynes is an ardent supporter of the Republican party and his religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Israel and Elizabeth (Barnard) Haynes, parents of Charles, were natives and prominent farmers of Vermont, where they spent their life. The father died in March, 1885, and the mother August 24, 1896.

**William Harrington**, a retired farmer of Empire township but a long-time resident of Farmington, is one of the hale and hearty old pioneers of the county, possessing that vigor of body and clearness of intellect which in the early settlers had so much to do with the present prosperity and standing of the state of Minnesota. During his residence in Empire he took an active part in the public affairs of the township and was always interested in everything that was good and of benefit to the people. He served as chairman of the board of supervisors, held the offices of clerk, treasurer and assessor of the township, and was county treasurer from 1874 to 76. Being an advocate of educa-

tion he consented to serve as member of the school board for a number of years. William Harrington was born in Highgate, Vt., April 16, 1829, son of William and Lydia (Stockwell) Harrington, natives of Vermont. The former was a farmer and both parents spent their days at the old home place, the father dying in 1852 and the mother in 1902. Mr. Harrington received his education in the schools of Vermont, taught school and afterward worked on a farm. He came west to St. Paul June 1, 1860, and subsequently went to Rosemount township, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, remaining seven years, after which, in 1868, he purchased 240 acres in Empire township, took up his residence on the farm and conducted general and diversified farming until 1881, when he retired from active farm life, disposed of his farm, and moved to Farmington, where he bought a pleasant home. In the meantime he had taught school in Rich Valley, being one of the able teachers of the county. In 1898, when rural mail route was first established from Farmington, Mr. Harrington carried mail for six months, making a twenty-five-mile trip daily, through all kinds of weather, although at that time seventy years of age. Later he carried the mail from November 30, 1908, to April, 1909, and at that time was eighty years of age. Mr. Harrington was married March 27, 1853, to Miranda Hunter, of Fairfield, Vt., daughter of Ira and Dolly (Nelson) Hunter, natives of New York and Vermont, respectively. They spent their lives in farming, the father dying in 1890 and the mother April 11, 1879. To Mr. and Mrs. Harrington have been born four children. They are: William E., Lucy L., Ida C., now Mrs. James Penwell, and Nellie M., all living in Minneapolis. Mr. Harrington is a highly respected citizen, a man of honor and integrity, liked by all who know him. In politics he is a Democrat and in religious belief he is a Methodist.

**Patrick H. Feely**, of Farmington, was born in Hopkinton, Mass., March 6, 1858, son of John and Bridget (Gathland) Feely, natives of Ireland, who emigrated to this country and located in Massachusetts, where the father worked as a boot and shoemaker. There they remained until 1861, when they came to Minnesota and took up farming in Empire township until they retired in 1888 and took up their residence in St. Paul. The mother died in 1890 and the father still makes his home in St. Paul, hale and hearty at a good old age. Patrick received his education in the common schools of the township and in 1879 purchased a farm of 120 acres, where he now resides. In 1893 he engaged in the grain business. Three years later he built an elevator, which he still operates, and where he handles about 150,000 bushels of grain annually. The home farm now consists of a 200-acre farm within the city limits and Mr. Feely also controls 600 acres,



upon which, with the help of assistants, he conducts general diversified farming. For several terms Mr. Feely did double duty to his fellow citizens, serving at the same time in the joint capacity of chairman of the township and president of the village council. He has been a member of the latter board about twenty years. In a business way he has become connected with several successful enterprises, being one of the directors of the Star Telephone Company, of the Implement Dealers' Fire Insurance Company of Minnesota, and also of the Implement Dealers' Association. Mr. Feely was married February 17, 1879, to Ellen Murray, of Newmarket, Scott county, and to them have been born eight children: Thomas J., who is in partnership with his father; William F., who is on the farm; Annie I., who is a school teacher; Mary E., also a teacher; Margaret, Edward, Helen and John, all of whom are living at home, except John, who died in infancy. In politics Mr. Feely is a Democrat, and the family faith is that of the Roman Catholic Church. He is a member of the A. O. U. W., the I. O. F. and the C. O. F.

**Thomas J. Feely** was born September 5, 1880, and after attending the schools of his neighborhood graduated from the Farmington High School. Subsequently he took a two years' course at the University of Minnesota. He was married, October 14, 1908, to Helen R. Callahan, daughter of John and Johanna Callahan.

**E. T. Whitcher.**—In a beautiful home situated in Empire township, two and a half miles from the village of Farmington, surrounded by 400 acres of rich, tillable land, dwell Mr. and Mrs. E. T. Whitcher, both of whom were residents of Minnesota before statehood days. E. T. Whitcher was born in Sandusky county, Ohio, March 22, 1852, son of Sylvester C. and Helen M. (Olds) Whitcher, natives, respectively, of Genesee and Niagara county, New York. From their native state they migrated to Ohio in the early days and after a few years spent in Sandusky county came to Minnesota and located near Taylors Falls, Minn., where the father took up government land. Later he disposed of his land and acquired a livery and sale stable in St. Paul, remaining in that business thirty-two years. He also engaged in the hotel business. In his latter years he moved to Empire township and died June 14, 1904, being at that time the oldest liveryman in the state. His wife makes her home with her son, the subject of this sketch, at the advanced age of eighty-six years, having been a resident of Minnesota for over half a century. E. T. received his early education in St. Paul, to which city his parents had removed when he was a youngster, and engaged in the horse business with his father until June 19, 1880, when he purchased the farm where the New Brighton stock yards are now located.

Several years later he went to Marion Park, and after a period there came to Dakota county and occupied his present farm, which he had purchased a few months previous. He has made many improvements on house, barns and farm, and raises some large crops and fine live stock, including both draft and racing horses. Mr. Whitcher is an excellent judge of horses, and is noted for the excellent care which he gives all the animals on his place. He is a Republican in politics, has held school office some fifteen years, and affiliates with the A. O. U. W. at Farmington. Mr. Whitcher was married in 1883 to Matilda Arcenean, daughter of John Arcenean. Her parents, Canadians by birth, settled in the early days in St. Cloud, Stearns county, Minnesota, and there their daughter was born. Both parents died while Mrs. Whitcher was young. To Mr. and Mrs. Whitcher have been born four children: Sylvester is a dealer in farm implements in Farmington; Harry is engaged in the contracting and building business in Tacoma, Wash.; Susie, who has considerable musical ability, lives at home, as does George, the youngest son, who assists his parents on the farm. The subject of this sketch was one of two children. His brother, Charles, lives in Tacoma, Wash.

**Paul J. Rembold**, a prominent jeweler of Farmington, was born in Andrew, Ia., February 9, 1878, and received his education in that state. After leaving school he took up farming for a short time and also worked at railroading. He then learned the jeweler's trade and in 1903 went into the business at Minneapolis for a short time. He then went to Gaylord, Minn., remaining until 1905. In 1908 he came to Farmington and purchased the jewelry business of Mrs. M. C. Meeker, where he conducts an up-to-date jewelry establishment, carrying a complete line of first-class goods. He has been very successful and has the confidence of all. Mr. Rembold was married, September 16, 1908, to Augusta M. Bonne, of Gaylord, Minn. Rev. J. G. and Magdelene (Prottengeier) Rembold, parents of Paul J., were natives of Germany and came to this country in 1855, where the father completed his studies for the ministry. He is now fulfilling the duties of his calling in West Union, Ia. Mr. Rembold is an independent voter and a member of the Lutheran Church.

**Dr. George R. Day**, of Farmington, was born at Castle Rock township, August 23, 1870, son of L. E. and Ellen (Mills) Day, natives of Ohio, where they were married March 8, 1868. The father came west in 1859 and located in Castle Rock, where he purchased 120 acres of school land, which he cleared and improved, built a home and followed general farming until 1893, when he retired and moved to Owatonna. He is now engaged in the industry of bee keeping. They had nine children: Her-

bert M., born April 11, 1869, now of Bagley, Minn.; George R., the subject of this sketch, born August 23, 1870; Perry R., born February 28, 1874, now of Minneapolis; Chester A., born July 31, 1875, now of Cleveland, Ohio; Judson L., born October 8, 1877, now of Leroy, Minn.; Walter E., born May 31, 1880, of Kalispell, Mont.; Benjamin F., born November 14, 1881, now of Spokane; Esther A., born May 11, 1883, now at home; and Levi W., born July 4, 1885, a student of the State University.

George R. received his education at the public schools of Castle Rock township and the high school of Farmington, after which, in 1893, he entered the State University, graduating from the dental department in 1896. He then came to Farmington and opened an office for the practice of dentistry. He has met with marked success and enjoys the confidence of all. Dr. Day was married at Merriam Park, November 23, 1898, to Lucy Whittier, daughter of Albert and Lucy (Wellington) Whittier, natives, respectively, of Grafton and Ringe, N. H. Her parents came west in 1856 and located in St. Anthony until 1860, later coming to Dakota county and engaging in farming in Empire township, where the mother died January 14, 1884. In 1892 the father retired and moved to the village, where he lived the remainder of his life. He died August 25, 1901. To them were born four children: Addie, born December 29, 1856, and died November 3, 1902; Helen, born September 18, 1858; F. A., born June 22, 1860; and Lucy, born November 23, 1871. To Dr. and Mrs. Day have been born two children: Marion F., born May 28, 1900, and A. Whittier, born April 14, 1904. Dr. Day is a strong Republican. He is a member of the Masons and Eastern Star and has served on the school board. He and his family attend the Baptist Church.

**Thomas C. Davis**, of Farmington, was born in New Durham, N. H., September 4, 1830, son of Eleazer and Martha E. (Caverly) Davis, also natives of New Hampshire, where they were prominent farmers. Both are now dead. Thomas C. received his education at Wolfsboro Academy, after which he took up railroad work, being employed as fireman on several roads in Massachusetts, Ohio and Indiana. In 1857 he went to Warren, Ill., and took charge of the construction between Warren and Mineral Point, Wis. February 15, 1859, he left Freeport, Ind., for Pike's Peak, Col., on a prospecting expedition, but was detained at Council Bluffs, Ia., until May 1, when he resumed his trip by ox team and reached Yreka, Cal., September 16, the same year. He remained in California, mining, until 1862, when he returned to his old home in the east for a short time, after which he again came west and this time located in Minnesota on a farm in Lakeville township, where he engaged in general farming until 1871,

when he came to Farmington and entered the real estate business. After a time, in company with C. M. Dittman, he started the Exchange Bank of Farmington, became its cashier, and continued to conduct the bank for a period of three years. Subsequently he purchased the bank building in partnership with Martin Meeker and opened a bank, where they successfully conducted the business for a period of ten years, after which they retired. Mr. Davis still owns the building. Aside from his banking interests he owned and controlled several hundred acres of land in Dakota county and now has a beautiful residence on Oak street, where he makes his home. He is a staunch Republican, has served on the village council and also on the town board of Lakeville. He belongs to the Masons. In October, 1863, he was married to Elizabeth Blaisdell, of Gilford, N. H., and to this union was born one child, Jennie, who died in infancy.

**George R. Taylor**, a well known citizen of Farmington, was born in Madison, Wis., January 18, 1867, son of Samuel and Sarah (Robson) Taylor, natives of Leeds, England). The father came to this country as a boy, and after receiving his education he became associated with the banking business in New York and subsequently went to Wisconsin, where he was married and engaged in the milling business, which he continued for many years. In June, 1868, he died. The mother is still living. George received a good education, attended the public schools of Wisconsin and later the Wayland Academy at Beaver Dam, Wis. In 1887 he was employed with the Lansing Lumber Company at Lansing, Ia., remaining with them one year, after which he became general manager of a line of retail yards for the Sawyer & Austin Lumber Company at La Crosse, Wis., in which capacity he served two years. In May, 1890, he engaged in the banking business at Granite Falls, Minn., in the Yellow Medicine County Bank, and after a period of eighteen months he severed his connection with the bank to accept a more responsible position, that of cashier of the Exchange Bank of Farmington. October 15, 1895, he was married at Ripon, Wis., to Blanche Dobbs. In politics Mr. Taylor is a staunch Republican and is at the present time mayor of Farmington. He is a member of the I. O. F.

**John Kochendorfer**, a substantial and honored resident of South Park, in South St. Paul, was born in Washington county, Illinois, in 1850, and received his early education in his native place and in Minnesota. His parents, John and Catherine (Lechler) Kochendorfer, were natives of Germany, and were killed by the Indians near Redwood Falls, Minn., during the uprising in 1862. Mr. Kochendorfer was then adopted into the home of Gottfried Schmidt, an early settler of West St. Paul. When the township of West St. Paul was reorganized Kochen-

dorfer was made the first town clerk of the portion that was left in Dakota county. Since becoming a resident of South Park he has taken his share in the development and progress of the city and is one of the prominent citizens of South St. Paul. He has served as a member of the board of education of South St. Paul and also as an assessor of South St. Paul. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and affiliates with the Evangelical Association of St. Paul. His present property includes the eleven acres which at one time was the winter site of the old Kaposia village of Little Crow, that village in the early days having occupied several different locations. At the particular time when the village occupied what is now Kochendorfer's addition to South St. Paul it was near the present site of South Park postoffice, not far from the river bank. This tract of land was platted in 1887 as Kochendorfer's addition, and on this tract Mr. Kochendorfer has erected several substantial houses. Mr. Kochendorfer was married, in 1877, to Philopena L. Bach, of Woodbury, Washington county, this state. After their marriage they settled on their present fruit farm of fifty acres, section 16, township 28, range 22, in what is now a part of South St. Paul. In 1879 he erected his present veneer brick building, where he has since resided. In more recent years he has installed a heating plant and has made other modern improvements. He raises small fruits, such as raspberries, blackberries and strawberries, for the market, making a specialty of the latter. The farm also produces hay, and some attention is paid to dairying. In addition to his Dakota county farm he owns 250 acres in the far west. To Mr. and Mrs. Kochendorfer have been born five children: Milton J. is a graduate of the electrical engineering department of the University of Minnesota and also took a course at the University of Michigan. He is now a traveling salesman. The second child is Alfred and the third Karl. Verna, the fourth daughter, graduated from the Humbolt High School of St. Paul and is now a school teacher living in Montana. Hazel is in her senior year in the school from which her sister graduated. Mr. Kochendorfer of late years has left the management of the farm largely in the hands of his son Karl. He has just returned from a trip to the coast, during which he visited his sister in Tacoma, the tour including among other points of interest the Alaska-Yukon Exposition.

**John Kochendorfer, Sr.**, and Catherine Lechler Kochendorfer, parents of John Kochendorfer, of South St. Paul, were born in Germany and came to the United States in 1848-49, settling in Matemora, near Peoria, Ill., on a farm, living there until the spring of 1857, when they started with their family in an old prairie schooner for Prairie du Chien, Wis., subsequently taking

a boat from Dunleith, Wis., to St. Paul, where they lived until the spring of 1862, John Kochendorfer, Sr., being employed as a teamster and freighter. In 1862 he moved his family to a piece of land above Redwood Falls, on which he had previously located, in what was then the Lower Agency, near the present site of Redwood Falls, Minn. August 18 of that year came the terrible events which robbed so many families of parents or children and in some instances wiped out entire families. In this massacre John Kochendorfer, his wife and youngest daughter were all killed without warning. The story as told by John Kochendorfer, Jr., is as follows:

“My father was in the field, haying, when called into the log claim house to partake of the lunch which my mother had prepared. He had stepped into the bedroom when an Indian, as was customary in that locality in those days, called at the cabin and asked for my father. The Indian had a gun in his hand, which he stood near the corner of the house outside. My father then opened the door of the room, greeting with his usual cordiality the Indian, who seemed friendly. The redskin then took the family axe that stood at the corner of the house and threw it in the brush a short distance from the house. Although I was a boy of but eleven years, I noticed that something was wrong and called my father's attention to what the Indian had done. My father then went out and brought back the axe. In the meantime I noticed that the Indians were gathering in groups in the distance. My father then took up his position in front of the cabin, with one foot on the bench, ready to protect my mother and us helpless children, of whom I was the oldest. A shot rang out on the air and my father fell backward, the victim of the treachery of a race to whom he had always shown the greatest kindness. Prior to his death he had warned us children to flee for our lives. My mother was washing at the time and while running we heard the screams which showed she, too, had fallen a victim to savage cruelty. My youngest sister, Sarah, was in hiding under the bed. She, too, was dragged forth and cruelly slaughtered. I took my sisters, named Rose, Katie and Maggie, aged at that time nine, seven and five, respectively, and ran for the woods, running seven miles before we met anyone. Our neighbor, Michael Belter, came down the road and at first we were afraid that he was another Indian. But we were finally reassured and after he overtook us we told him our terrible story. We were informed by him that a party was on its way with wagons following us. Later as we continued our way we were overtaken by them. We were carried to Fort Ridgely that night and there our whole party remained until reinforcements arrived from St. Paul two weeks later, when a provision train

with a company of cavalry as an escort took us to St. Peter, from where we were started on a boat for the city of St. Paul.”

Thus does one of the children of the massacre, now a middle-aged man, tell of those thrilling and horrible events. The boat upon which Mr. Kochendorfer, then a boy, and his sisters took passage, as related above, was stuck on a snag in the river near Belle Plain and was sunk, necessitating the transfer of the party to another boat, in which the journey was safely made to St. Paul, where the refugees were tenderly cared for by friends. John Kochendorfer, Jr., and his sister Maggie were taken into the family of Gottfried Schmidt, who was then located in South Park in what is now South St. Paul. They remained in the home of their foster parents until the time of their marriages. Maggie Kochendorfer was married, in 1879, to J. M. Erchinger, formerly in the grocery business in St. Paul, now a resident of Tacoma, Wash., where Mrs. Schmidt lived with them until her death in the winter of 1908. One of the other sisters, Kate, afterwards Mrs. Jacob Stapf, who raised a large family, is now dead, and another sister, Rose, was taken into the family of Theodore Keller. The bones of Mr. and Mrs. Kochendorfer, Sr., and their youngest daughter were found by the soldiers and about 1886 were removed to St. Paul and interred in Oakland cemetery by John Kochendorfer, Jr.

**William Dunwoody**, chief engineer of the Swift & Co. plant at South St. Paul, was born in Belfast, Ireland, in 1866, and at the age of twelve or thirteen years began learning the trade of machinist. He was also a sailor for a number of years, during which time he made several trips to the south coast of Africa. In 1887, upon coming to the United States he located in Chicago, and entered the employ of Swift & Co. in their steamfitting department, later working at the plant at Omaha, Neb. From there he went to San Francisco, where he was operating engineer in the Western Dressed Beef Company, later returning to Chicago. He has been in his present employ about twenty years. As erecting engineer he had charge of the construction of many refrigerating plants in the East and during the Spanish-American War he did similar work in Cuba. For ten years he has been chief engineer at the South St. Paul plant, having had charge of the installation of all the refrigerating machinery. He now has the entire management of the artificial ice plant, having about sixty men in his employ, and supervising the work of the power engines, boiler room, refrigerating machinery and steamfitting. Mr. Dunwoody takes an active interest in the progress of his men. All his engineers with the exception of his present assistant engineer took their first lessons from him, and two of his men who have worked their way up to the position of chief

engineers have served as his assistants. Mr. Dunwoody was married to Christine Kelson, former assistant postmistress at South St. Paul. To this union has been born two children, Ruth Marian and William Karl. Mr. Dunwoody is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

**James Forsyth** was born in Belfast, Ireland, in 1855, received there a common school education and at an early age became an apprentice to his father Thomas in a packing house. At the age of eighteen he emigrated to this country for the Anglo-American Packing Plant, with whom he was employed in Ireland, locating in Chicago. There he was foreman of the pork cutting department, going with the firm to Minnesota and later to New Brighton. About this time Swift & Company began operations in South St. Paul and on account of Mr. Forsyth's long experience in the business they were anxious to secure his services. Accordingly, in 1898, he entered their employ, in which he has since continued, having now 125 men in his charge. Mr. Forsyth was married, in 1877, to Sarah J. McDonough, and they have eight children: Mrs. Mary Jane Campbell; Mrs. Agnes Giblon, of St. Paul; Walter James Forsythe, auditor for Armour & Company, Butte, Mont.; Edwin, bookkeeper for Armour & Company, St. Paul; Allen, bookkeeper for Armour & Company, St. Paul; Robert H., clerk in postoffice at South St. Paul; Helen and Sarah, at home. Mr. Forsyth is a Democrat and was alderman in 1899, being re-elected in 1901-05. In 1903 he was a candidate for mayor of South St. Paul, but was defeated by five votes. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum and has served as delegate to the Democratic county convention. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church.

**Emil W. Erick**, vice-president and general manager of the South St. Paul Electric Light, Heat & Power Company, has been quick both to take advantage of the comforts and luxuries which modern inventions have made possible and to place them at the disposal of South St. Paul people. He was born in Germany in 1876, son of Bernhard and Fredericka Erick, the former of whom was a farmer. The family came to America in 1885 and located in West St. Paul, one year later moving to South Park, where the father took up dairying. In the family were twelve children, four of whom are living. Emil W. was educated in the public schools at South Park and later continued his schooling afternoons, delivering milk mornings. He also found time while working to take the complete mechanical course with the International Correspondence School, of Scranton, Pa. In 1892 he entered the employ of the Waterous Engine Works Company, then at South Park, and after five years' apprenticeship worked six years as a journeyman, being in charge of the floor work and



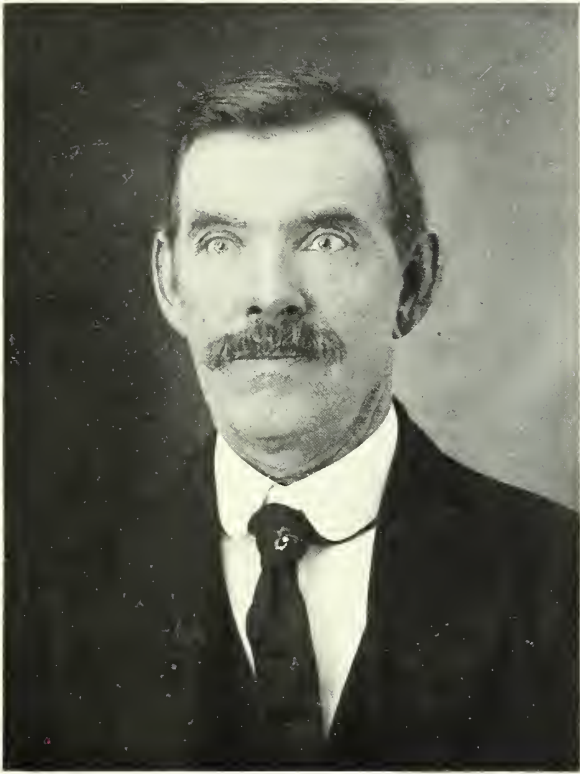
also traveling on the road as expert in different parts of the country. He owned the first gasoline launch in South St. Paul, constructing the engine himself when only seventeen years old, doing this work evenings. In 1907 he built the first concrete block house in South St. Paul. His house is now heated and lighted by electricity and the cooking is done by the same power. Mr. Erick was married to Helen Warnke, a native of Germany, and they have three children—Elmer, Bernhard and Helen.

**Charles Thoele**, an old settler of this vicinity, was born in Germany in 1822, one of the two sons of Henry Thoele, a carpenter by trade, who was killed in the old country by falling from a roof while following his trade. Aside from his two sons, Henry Thoele had one daughter. Charles attended school until fourteen years of age and worked on a farm until 1844, when he came to America. By diligent work in a Cairo, Ill., factory he saved sufficient funds to start in business for himself, accordingly opening a store in a Missouri village. In 1855 he came to St. Paul, and after looking about a short time found a farm suited to his purpose in West St. Paul, which, after paying rent for seven years, he purchased. In 1865 he enlisted in Company D, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served four months, being mustered out in Indiana. He then returned to his farm and there spent the remainder of his days, passing away in December, 1897. His wife, Mary A. Kleinschmidt, whom he married in 1847, died in September, 1906, at 631 Bates avenue, in St. Paul. In the family there were six children. Catherine is the oldest. Louise is the widow of James Busch and lives in Washburn, N. D. Louis lives in Excelsior, Minn., and has now retired. Minnie is the wife of Rev. William Roling and has eight children. Edward John is mentioned elsewhere. Sophia is the wife of Charles H. Lockwood and lives on the old homestead. Charles Thoele was one of the pioneers, endured the hardships and discouragements incidental to pioneer life, and had his share in blazing the way for the prosperity of today.

**E. J. Thoele** has watched the city of South St. Paul develop where were formerly rich farms and has seen the development of the prosperous cities of this portion of Minnesota from unimportant hamlets. He was born on section 28, township 28, December 25, 1855, son of Charles and Mary A. (Kleinschmidt) Thoele, early pioneers. He was reared on the homestead and received his education in the district schools, remaining at home until twenty-four years of age, when in 1889 he went to the town of Morris, in Stearns county, and associated with his brother Louis in the grain business, erecting an elevator and purchasing wheat. Ill health compelled him to abandon the business to his brother Louis, who continued it for twelve years.

He then came back to his native place and has since continued to conduct a fruit farm on twenty-one and one-half acres of well tilled land, where he has set out 1,000 apple trees, as well as many other fruit bearing trees. Mr. Thoele has occupied a prominent place in the life of the community. He served three terms as town clerk before the township of West St. Paul was divided and at one time he assessed the farms where the city of South St. Paul now stands. He also took the census one year, and at one time was delegate to the Republican county convention. April, 1909, he was elected one of the assessors of South St. Paul and is now serving. In church affairs Mr. Thoele is a German Methodist, and has been a trustee of the Inver Grove Church of that denomination for many years. At the age of sixteen he was appointed church organist and served continuously for seven years, missing but one Sunday during all that period. He also served as superintendent of the Sunday school six years. In 1880 he was married to Matilda Rolwing, of Inver Grove township, and to this union were born two children. Gilbert is a commission merchant in South St. Paul. He married Lena Tegtmier in October, 1909. Viola C. is the wife of Wilber Hunt, weigh master in the South St. Paul stock yards. Mr. Thoele is a member of the United Foresters. The subject of this sketch has many interesting stories to tell of the old days, and it is with great relish that he relates tales of the time when he used to herd oxen on the present site of the Merriam Bank in the city of St. Paul, and of the trips which his family made to church in a canoe, drawn over the snow with a pair of oxen, to the old place of worship now replaced by modern church buildings.

**Andrew Sandquist**, contractor and maker of concrete blocks, is distinctively a self made man, and is a fine example of what a resourceful man may accomplish by hard work and perseverance. He was born in Sweden, in 1849, son of Jens Johnson, and came to the United States in 1880, locating in Caraway county, Minn., where he had a brother who had advanced him \$180 for his ship passage and car fare. When Mr. Sandquist first arrived in this country he could not speak English, and was glad to secure employment on the C. M. & St. Paul R. R. at \$1.12½ per day. He worked for this company one year and then for the Minneapolis and St. Louis R. R. for some time, being a section foreman for that company two years. Subsequently he moved to Faribault, Minn., a year, still remaining in the employ of the same company. He left that city to enter into the employ of the Great Western R. R. at Randolph, Minn. After one day's work he was promoted to foreman, in charge of construction work. A few years later he started in the railroad contracting business for himself. Mr. Sandquist's connection with the railroading



ANDREW SANDQUIST.



business extended, in all, over a period of eighteen years, during the latter part of which he conducted a boarding train. In 1889 while still in the employ of the Great Western, he first located in South St. Paul, and in 1901 he began the manufacture of cement blocks. Four years later he took a couple of partners under the firm name of A. Sandquist & Co., he being the general manager. In the summer of 1908 the firm dissolved, and Mr. Sandquist has since conducted the business himself. He has erected in all nine dwellings as well as his own comfortable residence of brick on Concord street. This house has twelve rooms and is heated with a hot water plant. His barns are of brick and concrete, and equipped with an electric pump which pumps pure water from a well twenty feet deep. The pump is an automatic one, and keeps the water at 30 pounds pressure at all times. Mr. Sandquist has served as alderman, and was a member of the council two years at a time when the council controlled the schools. He was married in Sweden to Maria Plantare, by whom he had six children. Anna, now Mrs. Charles Larson, of St. Paul; Charles, an employe of Swift & Co.; John; Augusta; Albert, and Nettie. The latter died in 1905. The family attends the Swedish Mission Church.

**Wallace M. Gebhart**, master mechanic for the Swift & Co. plant at South St. Paul, started in life for himself as a boy of sixteen, when he left home to learn the machine trade; spending eleven years in the south, during which time he fell into good hands for training and soon began to show his good points. In a very few years he turned his inventive genius to making improvements on cottonworking machinery. Owing to his youth, however, he did not realize the importance or value of these inventions, and never received any financial gains therefrom. Being equipped as a thorough master of his trade, he came north in 1886 and entered the employ of the Swift & Co. plant at Chicago, thus beginning with that company a pleasant business relation that has continued to the present day. Starting as millwright foreman, he was soon sent on the road as a construction man, and traveled extensively, superintending the construction of the Swift & Co. plant at Mexico City, Mexico, and the reconstruction of the plant in Manitoba, after the original buildings had been gutted by fire. In October, 1897, he came to South St. Paul as master mechanic, in which capacity he has since remained, having charge of the carpenters, machinists, millwrights, tanners and steam fitters, as well as of all mechanical construction work, having, at times when building operations are in progress, as many as from 150 to 300 men under his direction and control. He has made a special study of the science of textile strength, and is equally well versed on the subject of wood, iron, steel,

stone and concrete construction, being an expert draftsman as well. He drafted the plans for all the new additions to the South St. Paul plant, and of the new beef house, which is of steel and reinforced concrete, being one of the best in the United States. In spite of the fact that he has been very successful he is democratic and approachable, always ready to lend his advice and help to all in need of it. Realizing his technical knowledge of his trade, the people of South St. Paul have requested his suggestions in regard to public and private building in the city; and his hard work on the school board, which he is now serving for a second term, has been highly valued. The new high school of whose construction he was in charge, and the new Washington school, a modern structure of brick, whose plans he supervised, will long stand as monuments to his sagacity and skill. Since coming to South St. Paul he has closely identified himself with the public and social life of the community, and is actively interested in everything that tends to its progress and betterment. Aside from his work for Swift & Co., Mr. Gebhart is president of the Twin City Hoisting Machinery and Manufacturing Co., and a member of the Building Trades Exchange, of South St. Paul.

Mr. Gebhart has been married twice. His first wife was a Southern girl whose name was Minnie Hood, and of a prominent family of the South, to which union two sons and one daughter were born; two sons dying at an early age, one nearly two years of age and the other one year. The youngest, a girl, is now twenty-five years old, her mother dying in Chicago in the year 1884, when the daughter was only eight months old. This daughter, Pearly, married Mr. Metzen, also a Chicago man. Mr. and Mrs. Metzen have presented Mr. Gebhart with three bright grandchildren, Henry, Floyd and Lucile, all born in St. Paul, Minnesota.

Gebhardt was married in Chicago, February 13, 1892, to Susie Zahman and to this union have been born three sons and one daughter: Irene, Wallace, Arthur and Harvey, all being born in Chicago. Believing, as he does in a spirit of fraternal helpfulness, Mr. Gebhart has allied himself with the Modern Woodmen of America, being a prominent member of the local camp.

**Bernhard Baker**, superintendent of the sausage department for Swift & Company, of South St. Paul, was born in Germany and came to this country in 1883 after having served four years' apprenticeship at his trade in his native land. In 1887 he took up his residence in South St. Paul. Mr. Baker is an expert, familiar with all the details of the ham and sausage business. The department of which he is the head is in a building by itself. The ground floor is the preparing room, the second is the filling room, the third floor is the cooling and drying department; the fourth

floor is the spill room; the fifth is the packing and storage department. The annex, which is devoted to the curing of hams and sausages, the coolers and the shipping, drying and seasoning rooms is also under his jurisdiction. His force consists of 142 men, including two foremen and several shipping clerks. Mr. Baker has served several years as a member of the city council of South St. Paul. He is married, and has two children, Gertrude and Bernhard.

**Martin Charlebois**, of South St. Paul, was born in Alexandre Ont., in 1865 and received his education in the schools of that place. At the age of sixteen he learned the trade of tinner and four years later he came to St. Paul, and secured employment with Scribner & Libbey, contractors, to work on the Exchange building, the packing plant and other buildings. From 1886 to 1890 he was employed with two firms, Scribner & Libby, and LeFebre & DeLawries, contractors for roofing and cornices. He then took charge of the tin department at the Swift & Company's Packing plant in 1900, and in connection with these duties, he opened a tin shop in the rear of the South St. Paul Hardware Company's store. In 1909 his increasing prosperity caused him to sever his connection with the Swift Company, and devote all his time to his shop, the business of which had grown to such proportion as to demand his entire attention. He now employs from eight to ten men, and has a shop 40x40. The following is some of the recent work accomplished by Mr. Charlebois. At South St. Paul steel ceilings, etc., in the Reporter Building, Straight Brothers Drug store, City drug store, O'Brien Block, Flat Iron Building, and No. 2 Fire Hall; at St. Paul, tar and gravel roofing, W. E. McCormick Packing House, Flat Buildings of F. P. Warner, W. P. Bronson Packing House; ventilation in the schools of South Stillwater, Madison, South Park, Riverside, Inver Grove, Lake City, Motley, and Wermen, Minn., Knapp, Rice Lake, Wis. His wife, Rose, has proven an able helpmate. Mr. Charlebois is a member of the Catholic Order of Foresters and of the St. Augustine Catholic church.

**Harry J. Kurtz**, assistant superintendent for Swift & Company at South St. Paul was born in Waterloo, Wis., in 1868, son of William Kurtz, a wagon maker who came to Rosemount township and in his eighteenth year engaged in business with Mr. Warwick and later entered the employ of the Anglo American Packing Company. In 1892 he went to work for the Swift Company, as a laborer, and has been promoted from time to time, until in 1906 he was promoted to his present position as assistant superintendent, having charge of twelve foremen and some 250 men. By his wife Carrie he has three children: Harry, Chester

and Ruth. Mr. Kurtz is a member of the Red Men and Yeomen. The family attend the Presbyterian church.

**Joseph George Hodgkinson**, a physician and surgeon of South St. Paul, was born June 3, 1845, at Aylmer, Ont. He received his early education in the public schools and in the Cooper Academy at Aylmer and later took up the study of medicine, graduating from the Detroit Medical College in 1879. He also took a course at the Michigan Medical College. From 1880 to 1882 he was treasurer of the Pension Board of Examining Surgeons at Detroit, Mich., and in 1883 he came to St. Paul and entered the St. Paul Medical College to complete his studies. He graduated in 1886, and began to practice his profession. He was resident physician at the City Hospital at St. Paul for one year, and filled prescriptions for the hospital, county jail and alms house. He practiced his profession in Battle Lake, Taylor's Falls, and St. Croix Falls, and in 1888 returned to St. Paul where he remained until 1895 when he took up his practice in South St. Paul, where he has since remained. He has built up a large practice, and has a well equipped office on Concord street, with up-to-date instruments, including an electric microscope and a lucadescent light. He makes a specialty of chronic diseases. He is a member of the Ramsey county Medical Association, the Minnesota State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the State Pharmaceutical Association, the M. W. A., and the I. O. O. F. While a resident of Canada he served as a soldier in the Canadian Volunteers, and won a Victoria medal for faithful service. He is a Republican in his political views, but has never sought public office, being too busy with his own many duties. By his wife, Sadie Cummings, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Dabney) Cummings, of Taylors Falls, Wis., he has one child, Joseph Guy, now of Minneapolis, Minn. Philip and Elizabeth (Springall) Hodgkinson, parents of Joseph, were natives of Canada, where the father was a merchant, and in addition to his business, served as postmaster for the long period of forty-one years, being also a magistrate. The latter part of his life was spent in retirement, and he died in 1883. His wife died in 1901. They were the parents of eight children: Harriet, J. G. the subject of this sketch, Emma, Philip, Charles, Augusta, (deceased), Arthur and Maggie.

**E. F. Howes**, was born at Cape Cod, 1878, received his education in the public schools and High school of Massachusetts, and in 1898 came west to Chicago, where he learned his trade with Swift & Company. In 1902, he came to St. Paul for that company to take charge of the beef killing department as superintendent, and has now 150 men under his charge, including foremen and clerks. He is a resident of St. Paul.



**Fred Schult** who is known as the Cabbage King of South St. Paul, was born in Germany in 1863, son of John Schult, a respected German citizen. Fred was educated in the schools of his native place, and in 1883 came to America at the solicitation and advice of some cousins then living in Northwood, Minn. He joined his cousins in that town, and there remained two and a half years, after which he came to the city of St. Paul. In the days of the horse cars in that city, he was a driver on the East and West Seventh Street line, and also on the Oakland avenue line. It was about this time that the cable was being constructed up Selby avenue. While still engaged as a street car driver, Mr. Schult invested in lots 4 and 5 in block 5, M. D. Miller's addition to South St. Paul. At that time there were but three houses in the settlement where he afterward located. The residents of these three houses have long since left this vicinity. At the time Mr. Schult purchased his first lot for \$400.00 he was able to pay \$200.00 cash, and on wages of \$1.50 a day he had the courage to erect a thousand dollar house, placing himself in debt in all \$1,400. In 1887 he located in South St. Paul permanently, and secured a position in the Minnesota Packing and Provision Company plant, where his industry and ambition secured for him increased pay. After two and a half years with this concern he became fireman for the old South St. Paul distillery, and still later worked in the Great Western Railroad shops at South Park. Then he returned to the employ of the Minnesota Packing and Provision Company as fireman. Swift & Company, had then arrived, and he did general work around their plant, their first season, 1897. In the meantime, he was on the lookout for a farm, and he soon purchased twenty acres which he broke up from time to time, working in the packing house in the winter time, and on his farm in the summer until about 1899, since which date he has devoted all his attention to his farm, which he has now increased to 85 acres, all of the farm being laid off in section lots. His principal crop is cabbages, of which he makes a specialty, often raising as high as twenty-four tons to the acre, and one season, even exceeding this record. In 1909 he cultivated fourteen acres of cabbage plants, the crop yielding eighteen tons to the acre. Mr. Schult also raises potatoes, having a yield of as high as three hundred and sixty bushels to the acre. In addition to owning his splendid farm, he has built a brick store on Concord street, now occupied as a meat market. This building was first intended as a laundry. At one time he was in the hardware business in company with E. W. Erick. Although some of his ventures have been considered foolish by his neighbors, his judgment in every case has been vindicated, and every investment he has made has had a successful result. Mr. Schult

has not sought public life, but has consented to serve the city as constable eight successive years. He is one of the charter members of St. Paul's German Lutheran church, and was one of its first trustees. He has been elder of the church, and has held office of one sort or another since its organization, being now treasurer of the board of trustees. Mr. Schult has been ably assisted in all his endeavors by his wife, whose maiden name was Bertha Schmidt. They are the parents of four children: Emanuel, Annie, organist of St. Paul's church; Henry and John.

**Gottfried Schmidt** was born in 1815 in Germany, and at the age of twelve years became an orphan, his parents dying within three weeks of each other. Being thus left in early life without the loving care of father and mother, he earned his own livelihood, and in 1849 came to America. After two years in St. Louis, he came to St. Paul and one and a half years later made a claim of 160 acres in West St. Paul. He was married in 1852 to Mary Dickhudt. Mr. and Mrs. Schmidt had no children of their own but adopted three. The first was an Indian boy. In 1854, an Indian came to the Schmidt home with his little son, wishing Mr. Schmidt to adopt him, the boy at that time being one and a half years old. He was accordingly taken into the Schmidt home, and proved a bright and tractable child, growing to manhood under the guidance of his foster parents, and learning both the German and English languages. In 1862, the Schmidts adopted two orphans of the Indian Massacre, John and Maggie Koehendorfer, who retained their parents' name. Mrs. Schmidt died at the home of her foster daughter in Tacoma, Wash., in 1908. The farm pre-empted by Mr. Schmidt is now in South Park, a part of the city of South St. Paul.

**James Ried** was born in Scotland and came to Woodbury county, Iowa, in 1880, where he took charge of W. C. Benson's large stock ranch. Then he went to Osceola county for one year and in 1887 entered the employ of the Union Stock Yards of South St. Paul, as foreman. In 1907 he was made yardmaster and later became superintendent. Mr. Ried is a Democrat in politics and served eight years on the council of South St. Paul, which then in connection with the city government had charge of the schools. He was married in 1880 to Annie Chalmers, a native of Scotland, and they have five children—Jessie, employed in Swift & Co.'s office; Annie, clerk in the South St. Paul post-office; Andrew, a foreman in the stock yards; Eva, a teacher, and Edgar J. Ried, still at school.

**I. A. Grant**, the successful fuel and feed man of South St. Paul, has won his present prosperity by hard work, and unflinching perseverance. He was born in Picton, Nova Scotia, Canada, in 1845, and after receiving a good education engaged in the

mercantile business twenty years. In 1886 he took up his residence in St. Paul, where he has since resided. He engaged in the real estate business for a time, and for five years engaged in the sanitation line in the city of St. Paul. In the spring of 1902 he decided that there was a favorable opening for a feed store and fuel depot in South St. Paul, and accordingly with a partner, he opened an establishment under the firm name of Grant & Heberle. Two years later, Mr. Grant bought his partner's interest, and has since conducted the business alone, the enterprise being so successful that he has since enlarged his store, doubling his floor space. He also deals largely in cement and plaster.

**Mike O'Toole**, secretary of the South St. Paul Electric Light, Heat and Power Company, is a man who has risen to his present position through hard work and perseverance. He began his career as night watchman in the cellars of the J. J. O'Leary Packing plant in the early days, and although the progress was slow, he steadily rose and is now one of the promoters of the light, heat and power company in South St. Paul. He was married May 2, 1899, to Ellen McAuliff of South St. Paul, daughter of Patrick McAuliff. The O'Toole home has been blessed with two children, Mary and Edward. The family faith is that of the St. Augustine's Catholic Church. Mr. O'Toole is an estimable citizen in every respect, and has won the esteem of all who know him.

**Martin Linduski**, master builder for Swift & Co. at South St. Paul, was born in Germany in 1863, of Polish parentage. His father, Caspar Linduski, a farmer owning 900 acres of land, was a veteran of the German-Austrian War in 1860, as well as of the French-Prussian of 1870-71, being wounded seven times. Martin received his education in Germany under a private tutor, after which he became an apprentice in the beet sugar refinery at Amsse, learning the trade of general mechanic under experts in the mechanical department, where everything from a knife to a boiler was manufactured. For four years he pursued his chosen study of architecture and building under the tuition of the best masters. In 1882, when he had completed his apprenticeship, he emigrated to the United States, and came to St. Paul where he engaged in contracting for five years, after which he entered the employ of Swift & Co. at South St. Paul, as master builder. In this employment he has shown his ability by taking charge of the erection of all the buildings and the installation of the water system, having under his supervision twenty-five men experienced in all mechanical lines. Mr. Linduski served as alderman eight years in South St. Paul, and was police and fire commissioner for two years. He belongs to the Catholic Order

of Foresters, being chief ranger of St. Augustine Court, 947. He was married to Magdeline Karaus in 1886 at Owatonna, Steel county, Minnesota, and this union has been blessed with six children—Mrs. Clara King, Mrs. Martha Riehns, Francis, Martin, William and Adeline. The family faith is that of the Catholic church.

**Patrick McAuliff** was born in Limerick, Ireland, March, 1846. He learned the plasterer's trade and came to America when a young man, landing in New York. He then went on to Washington, D. C., and during the war was employed for the government as wagon master for three years, being located at Ft. Cochrane. In 1866 he purchased, in Washington, a farm of 160 acres, located in Le Sueur county, Minnesota, for the consideration of \$400, and started West the same year to take possession. The trip took a week, traveling part way by railroad and boat, and finally by team. Upon his arrival, he found the place to be a real wilderness, full of heavy timber, and he set to work to clear away a place to build his shack. By hard work and perseverance he finally had the whole farm cleared and under cultivation. He conducted general farming until in 1887, when he sold the farm at \$125 per acre and moved to South St. Paul, where he now lives in retirement, enjoying the fruits of his labors. Besides his farming enterprise he was watchman in the distillery in South St. Paul in the early days and also served as street commissioner. He owns property in St. Paul and in Swede Hollow of South St. Paul. He was married in 1873 to Kate Dahmey, and eight children have been born, of whom five are living—John, Mrs. Mary Foxley (who conducts a private dining room in the Exchange building in South St. Paul, and has four children, Ellen, Willie, Frances, and a baby boy), Ellen (married to Mike O'Toole), and Joseph, who attends school.

**W. H. Meeker** was born in Iowa, and came to Minnesota in 1895 and located in St. Paul, where he secured a position in the hardware store of Farwell, Osmen & Kirk. In April, 1906, he moved to South St. Paul and was employed with the South St. Paul Mercantile Company. Later he engaged in business for himself and now owns the largest hardware store in South St. Paul. He has also added a complete line of furniture, and an undertaking department in the basement of the furniture store. His stores are 65 feet deep and 24 feet wide, and everything in the way of house furnishings can be obtained. He was married in 1893 to Laura E. Clark and they have one daughter, Dorothy June, who is six years old. Mr. Meeker is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

**David J. Wille**, chief engineer and foreman for the Twin City Brick Company, was born in Inver Grove township, this county, February 19, 1862, and there received his early education. After leaving school he learned the trades of stone mason and engineer, after which he became an engineer for the Twin City Brick Company, later being promoted to his present situation. A Republican in politics, he has served as alderman in the city of West St. Paul, and has promoted the interests of his neighborhood in other ways as well. He is a member of the Provarian Society, and a communicant of the German Lutheran Church of West St. Paul. December 6, 1889, he was married in Inver Grove township to Elizabeth Leubecher, and to this union have been born seven children—George, Theodore, Alice, Emma, Olga, Edward and Benjamin.

August C. Wille was born April 3, 1822, and married Katherine Schmidt. They came to Minnesota in the fifties and took a claim of eighty acres in Inver Grove township, where they spent the remainder of their days, the former passing away February 27, 1907. They were industrious, hard working people, and brought their farm to a high degree of cultivation. Eleven children blessed their union. Of these, three brothers and five sisters, aside from David J., are living.

**B. Lotenbach** conducts a dairy and fruit farm in West St. Paul, where he came October 28, 1889, and purchased 169 acres of land, which was then in a wild state. He worked early and late and now has sixty under cultivation, using the remainder for pasture. He keeps about forty-five cows, and sells about seventy-five gallons of milk a day, hiring four men to assist him with the work. His farm is located on a hill and from here can be seen the capitol at St. Paul, Fort Snelling, the fair grounds, Minneapolis and many other points of interest. A lake is at the base of the hill and adds to the beauty and value of the place. He has a large orchard, which together with his dairy, insures him a good income. Mr. Lotenbach was born in Switzerland in 1859, and has been a resident of Dakota county nineteen years. He married Frances Arnoldt and they have been blessed with seven children, of whom five sons are living—John, Anton, Frank, Joseph and George, all at home and helping on the farm. The family faith is that of the Catholic church.

**Philip Crowley**, first mayor of West St. Paul, and a county superintendent of schools, now deceased, was born in Ireland, where he was given a good education and was fitted for the work of a civil engineer. For a time after leaving school he was employed on railroad work. In 1849 he emigrated to America, where he began shortly after his arrival to build the telegraph line starting at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and before the end of the

year had reached Pittsburg, Pa., by way of the Baltimore and Ohio canal. He then accepted a position of principal of one of the schools at Pittsburg, and in his spare time kept books for the Joseph Keeting Coal Mining Company. While at Pittsburg he was married in 1852 to Catherine O'Shaughnessy, a lady of many accomplishments, who was also a teacher, and they worked together for seven years. Not much was known of Minnesota at that time, but they had heard much of the great possibilities of the country, and after due preparation they decided to try life in this locality. Traveling by boat the greater part of the way, they arrived in St. Paul May 12, 1857. Mr. Crowley obtained a position in the office of the city engineer, where he remained until the fall of the same year, when on account of the hard times they moved to Carver county and took up a claim, which later became the site of the present village of Norwood. Mr. Crowley was elected county surveyor of Carver county, but the following year they moved to Fort Snelling, where he was employed as assistant engineer on the survey of the Minnesota Central Railroad, and was later elected engineer of West St. Paul. He subsequently settled in Mendota, occupied a log house which originally belonged to Father Ravoux, taught school for eight years, and on Saturdays, and during vacations, was engaged in surveying. He also performed the duties of freight clerk at Mendota. In 1868 he was again attracted to West St. Paul and removed with his wife to that place, where they both taught for a time. Mr. Crowley's ability as an educator were recognized and in the fall of 1870 he was elected county superintendent of schools of Dakota county, in which position he faithfully served eight years. He served on the council of South St. Paul, and after the separation of South and West St. Paul, which was largely due to the efforts of Mr. Crowley and George W. Wentworth, he was unanimously elected the first mayor of West St. Paul, at the first election in 1889. He retired from public life in 1891, and after a long and useful life died in 1902. Ignatius Donnelly, the noted author and scholar, was his intimate friend.

**Desire Chapdelaine**, of Eagan township, was born in the old homestead February 2, 1862, one of the twelve children of Peter and Margaret (Plant) Chapdelaine, natives of Canada. The father, a farmer, came to St. Paul in November, 1848, with his family, remaining until 1853, when he moved to Eagan township, this county, and pre-empted 120 acres of land. He first erected a log cabin and later a home and buildings, improved his land and engaged in a general line of farming. He died November 16, 1891, and the mother still lives on the homestead. Desire received his education in the public schools of the township, and farmed at home. After the death of the father he took charge

of the home farm, together with his brother, being thus engaged until in 1892. In that year he went to North Dakota and took up a homestead of 160 acres of land in Ward county, where he erected a house and cultivated the land for three years, returning in 1895 to Dakota county, where he has since remained, farming at home. He has bought produce for a commission house of Minneapolis since 1907. He is a Catholic in his religion, and in politics a Democrat, and has served as director of the school of district 106 for a time. He belongs to the C. O. F.

**Dr. Percival Barton**, pioneer physician, has taken an active part in maintaining a high ethical standing for the profession of medicine in Dakota county. He was born in Maine and there married Sarah C. Paine, also a native of the same state. The family came West in the fall of 1854, lived a short time at St. Paul, went to the present site of the village of Inver Grove, and subsequently took up a claim in Waseka county, where they lived a year. Then they came back to Inver Grove, where Dr. Barton assisted in laying out the town site. In 1861 he enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, as assistant surgeon, and served until the autumn after the close of the war. He then returned to his family and purchased his present home, where he has lived for over forty years, engaged in the practice of medicine. He is an ideal country physician, sympathetic and able, and commands the love and respect of every resident for miles around. In addition to practicing his profession, Dr. Barton has found time to interest himself in other business enterprises. His wife died in 1902. Dr. and Mrs. Barton have two children. A sketch of their son, Henry C., appears elsewhere. Helen M., the daughter, married George Gillette. Mr. and Mrs. Gillette died in March, 1887. Of their three children, one died in infancy; one, Alma E., died in 1907, and Harvey L. is still living.

**Harry C. Barton**, a prosperous farmer of Inver Grove township, was born in Somerset county, Maine, August 16, 1851, son of Percival and Sarah C. (Paine) Barton, natives of that state. He received his education in the public schools of Inver Grove, and afterward took up farming, which occupation he has since successfully continued. Aside from general farming he makes a specialty of truck gardening and stock feeding, and the products of the River View Farm, as he calls his place, are known for their high quality and excellence. In politics Mr. Barton is a Democrat. He has served the township four years as chairman, and one year as treasurer of the board. He is now serving as president of the village council. Mr. Barton has joined the Sons of the American Revolution, and he also belongs to Schiller Grove Lodge, No. 3, Order of Druids, of St. Paul. He was mar-

ried in 1876 to Ida B. Hubbard, of Red Wing, who died in 1899. They had a family of seven children—Helen Mae married John J. Todd, Alfred is deceased, Percy was drowned in 1894, Ida B. is employed in the office of St. Paul Dispatch, one died in infancy, Jesse is employed at the Swift Packing Co., and Ruth F. attends the South St. Paul high school. In 1906 Mr. Barton married Elizabeth M. Dresser, at Santa Cruz, Cal., daughter of Horace and Elizabeth J. (Johnson) Dresser, natives of New York and Vermont. The father died in 1904 and the mother is still living.

**George S. Day** is a native of Dakota county, having first seen the light of day in Hampton township December 6, 1869, son of M. H. and Isabelle Day, natives of Washington, D. C., and Canada. The father was a farmer and went to Ohio, where he remained a time and subsequently moved to Minnesota where he located at Hastings. In 1856 he returned to Ohio and remained one year, after which he again came back to Minnesota and was employed as engineer on a steamboat plying the Mississippi river between St. Paul and St. Louis. He soon tired of this life, however, and purchased 160 acres of land in Hampton township, where he built a home and conducted farming operations and stock raising until 1899, when he retired from the farm and moved to St. Paul, where he still resides. The mother died June, 1908. George received his education in the Hampton public schools, after which he worked at home on the farm until April 1, 1893, when he engaged in farming for himself on a farm of 120 acres in Castle Rock township which he rented for one year, after which he bought it and improved the place, erected new buildings and built a nice home. In 1909 he erected a fine modern stock barn, machine house and grainery. He carries on general farming and raises fine stock. In addition to conducting his own farm he rents eighty acres. He was married March 25, 1893, to Annie S. Freeman, daughter of William and Mary Rouse Freeman, natives of New York and Minnesota, respectively. The father came West when a boy and located in Wisconsin, and later came to Minnesota, but after a time he sold out and located in California. Mr. and Mrs. Day have been blessed with six children—Bernice E., who attends the high school at Northfield; Ruth A., Leslie H., Paul F., Donald G., and Beth A. Mr. Day has served as town supervisor for the past eight years, and is also clerk of school district No. 67. He is a stockholder in the Northfield Telephone Co., and also a stockholder in the Co-Operative store at Randolph, of which he is also a director. In his political belief he is a Democrat, and fraternally he associates with the I. O. O. F. and the Modern Woodmen. The family attends the Episeopal church.



**F. J. Grove** was born on the homestead in Castle Rock, where he now resides, August 23, 1869, son of Jerome and Sivala (Smith) Grove, natives of New York state. The father was a farmer and in 1862 came to Minnesota, where he bought 160 acres of land in Castle Rock township and carried on a general line of farming until his death in 1874. The mother is still living at Farmington. F. J. Grove received a common school education and after leaving school worked at home on the farm. In 1895 he bought the homestead, made many improvements and has since conducted a general line of farming, raising Shorthorn cattle and Norman horses with considerable success. He was united in marriage March 15, 1894, to Blanehe Sheffield, daughter of James and Marion (Ballard) Sheffield, natives of New York state who came to Minnesota in the early days and engaged in farming in Castle Rock township. After the mother's death the father removed to Michigan. To Mr. and Mrs. Grove have been born five children—Gretchen, Evelyn, Beryl, Glen and Verne. In politics Mr. Grove is a Democrat. Fraternally he is associated with the Modern Woodmen and Modern Workmen. In 1903 he was elected supervisor of the township, and is also clerk of school district 54. He is a stockholder in the creamery at Farmington.

**Joseph S. Neil** was born in Maine, October 18, 1832, son of Andrew and Sarah (Barker) Neil, natives of New Hampshire, where the father followed farming all his life, dying in 1883, aged eighty-seven years. Joseph received his education in the public schools of his native state, and attended an academy two terms, after which he became a clerk in a store where he remained until 1854. At the age of twenty-two he migrated west and located in Minneapolis, where he secured employment with a lumber firm, and also worked for farmers. He subsequently went to McLeod county, where he made a pre-emption of 160 acres of land, which he immediately set to work to clear and improve, building a home in which he lived until 1862, when he was forced to leave everything on account of the Indians. He enlisted in the army and served one year at Woodlake and Birch Coulee. He then located at Minneapolis, where he remained for one year, and subsequently went to Northfield, where he secured the position of salesman for the lumber firm of Stent & Martin, in whose services he remained fifteen years. He was then appointed street commissioner at Northfield, and served for a number of years, after which he engaged in doing team work for a time. In 1888 he purchased 240 acres of land and has since conducted general farming and stock raising on a large scale. He was married in 1861 to Isabel Nash, daughter of Elisha Nash, a native of Maine, who came to McLeod county and settled in

Glencoe, where he followed his trade of carpenter and farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Neil had one son, A. A., who lives in Mexico, where he is president of a large cracker factory. Isabel Neil died in 1874, and in March, 1876, Mr. Neil married Nancy J. Sayre, daughter of John and Harriet (Dilley) Sayre, natives of Ohio. To this union three children were born—Edwin R., who lives at home; Dora, who teaches school at Harmony, Minn., and is a graduate of Carlton College, Northfield, and Fred T., who lives at home. Mr. Neil is a good citizen and has made all by hard work and careful management. He has served as town supervisor for several terms, and is a member of the school board of district 56. He is also a stockholder in the telephone company. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion, Baptist.

**Charles B. Crandall**, of Castle Rock township, was born in Burnside township, Goodhue county, Minnesota, July 6, 1866, son of J. S. and Cinderella (Green) Crandall, natives of New York state, where the father carried on farming until 1858, when they came West, settled in Goodhue county, Minnesota, and purchased a farm in Burnside township consisting of eighty acres, on which he conducted general farming. At the outbreak of the Civil War Mr. Crandall enlisted and was stationed at Chattanooga, Tenn., serving in all the battles of his regiment. At the close of the war he returned home, took up farming again, and remained until 1894, when he retired and moved to Red Wing. He died in January, 1899, but his wife is still living at Red Wing. Charles B. received his education in the district school of Burnside, and after leaving school went to South Dakota and purchased a farm of 160 acres, where he remained until 1893, after which he sold this farm and returned to the home farm in Burnside, which he purchased from his father, carrying on general farming and stock raising, and making a specialty of raising Percheron horses. In 1904 he entered into partnership with William Danforth, formerly of Red Wing, and bought the large stock farm of 500 acres in Castle Rock township, known as the Maple Point farm, formerly owned by Leonard Johnson, who imported and raised Percheron horses. Messrs. Crandall and Danforth carry on the business on a much larger scale and have inaugurated many improvements on the farm, making it one of the largest of its kind in the state. They now have over sixty head of horses of pure bred stock. Mr. Crandall was married October 24, 1894, to Anna M. Tripp, daughter of Merritt and Abbie (Perkins) Tripp, the former a native of New York and the latter of Maine. The father came to Minnesota and located at Trout Brook, Goodhue county, where he rented a farm for a time, after which he purchased a farm in Featherstone, consisting of 160 acres, and conducted farming operations until 1901,

when he retired from the strenuous farm life and moved to Red Wing, where he and his wife are still living. To Mr. and Mrs. Crandall have been born three sons—Lloyd C., Bernard B., and Lyle Merritt, who are at home. In political views Mr. Crandall is a Republican, and while a resident of Burnside township served on the school board as chairman for six years. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen.

**D. J. Childs**, of Castle Rock township, was born on the old homestead where he still resides, April 10, 1864, son of Temple C. and Cornelia M. (Hastings) Childs, natives of Franklin county, New York, who in 1845 migrated west and located in Illinois, where Mr. Childs worked on a farm in the summer and taught school in the winter. Two years later they moved to Eagle Harbor, Mich., where he conducted a saw mill under contract and had charge of the surface work for a mining company, remaining there until 1856, after which he came to Minnesota and settled in Hastings, where he secured employment doing general farming for one year. He also pre-empted a claim in Kenyon township, Goodhue county, which he sold in 1857 and purchased 160 acres in Castle Rock township, later adding another eighty acres. He improved the farm and brought it to a high state of cultivation, carrying on general farming until the time of his death, February 17, 1895. His wife passed away twelve years later, January 19, 1907. D. J. Childs received his education in the public schools of Castle Rock, in district No. 67, and after his school days were over, he worked on the home farm until the death of his father, since when he has taken entire charge, carrying on a general line of farming. Mr. Childs is an independent voter, has held his present office of assessor since 1903, and has been a member of the town board of supervisors for a number of years. He is a stockholder in the Northfield Telephone Company and the Dakota County Co-Operative Company. Mr. Childs was married November 20, 1889, to Effie Fish, daughter of David and Caroline (Brimehall) Fish, natives of Massachusetts, who came west in 1855 and pre-empted land four miles from St. Paul on what is now the Stillwater road. Here the father conducted general farming up to the time of his death in 1875, the mother having passed away five years previous. D. J. and Effie Childs were blessed with one daughter, Mira. Mrs. Childs died in 1892, and September 29, 1897, Mr. Childs married Bertha Bodger, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Chapman) Bodger, natives of England, who came to America in 1852 and located in Brooklyn, N. Y., where Mr. Bodger took up his trade of carpenter until in 1866, when they migrated west to Minnesota to seek a home in the new country, and located in Waterford township, where he continued to work at his trade and also

conducted a small farm. The father died May 19, 1906, and the mother followed her husband to the grave the following year, February 25, 1907. To D. J. and Bertha Childs were born three children—Ralph G., T. Clifford, and Allen J., who live at home. Mr. Childs is a member of the Modern Woodmen, the Samaritans, and the I. O. O. F., No. 50, of Northfield. The family attend the Congregational church.

**Herman Llewellyn Stevens** was born on the homestead in Castle Rock township August 18, 1866, and received his education in the public schools, after which he worked on the farm with his father until in 1890, when he engaged in farming for himself in the same township, having purchased 120 acres of land, on which he conducts general farming and stock raising, as well as dairying on an extensive scale. He has also found time to serve the township as a member of the board of supervisors for a number of years, and is now serving his second term as chairman. In his political views he is a Republican, and is a member of Custer Lodge, No. 46, A. O. U. W. Mr. Stevens was married October 27, 1891, to Flora Angstman, daughter of Peter and Catherina (Hyde) Angstman, natives of New York state, who subsequently came to Minnesota in 1866 and settled in Scott county, where they engaged in farming. The father died April 2, 1899, but the mother is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Stevens have five children—Ruth, George R., James D., Maria, and Helen. The family attend the Methodist church. Barney Stevens, father of H. L. Stevens, was born in New York state November 24, 1833, and is one of the pioneers of Dakota county, coming in 1854 from Wisconsin where he migrated in 1851. He settled in Castle Rock township and took up farming, breaking the land and endured all the hardship of the early days, when no conveniences were to be had, and most of the work was done by hand. He was married April 12, 1857, to Martha J. Stoddard, of New York state, and they were blessed with eleven children, eight of whom are living—William A. is married and lives at Castle Rock, H. L. is the subject of this sketch, Minnie M. lives at home, Clara A. married William Doner and lives at St. Paul, Grace M. is a trained nurse of Santa Barbara, Calif., Myron L. lives at Castle Rock, Laura Belle conducts a millinery establishment at Lake City, Charles S. is a physician of Moberg, S. D., was a graduate of the State University and took a course later at the City Hospital of St. Paul. Mr. Stevens was a member of Canby Post, No. 47, G. A. R., having enlisted August, 1862, in Company F, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served with valor until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged July, 1865, when he returned home and took up his work on the farm until his death, January 12, 1899. He was a man of sterling

qualities, was held in high esteem by his friends and neighbors, and occupied several positions of trust in the community.

**William Perry** was born in Dakota county, Hampton township, August 4, 1869, son of George and Mary Ellen (Fogg) Perry, natives of Maine, where they were farmers. In March, 1869, they migrated West, came to Minnesota and settled in Hampton township, where they bought a farm of eighty acres and lived for three years, after which they went to Red Wood county and engaged in farming, having purchased a farm of 160 acres. They stayed there three years, then moved back to Dakota county and bought an eighty acre farm in Castle Rock, to which was added another eighty in 1885. Here they carried on general farming. The mother died in August, 1886, and in 1900 the father retired from the farm. William received his education in the common schools of Castle Rock township, and afterward took up farming, which he has since continued. He bought a farm of eighty acres in 1891 and seven years later purchased eighty acres more. In addition he rents 160 acres, carrying on general farming with much success. He also raises stock and does dairying to some extent. June 28, 1898, he was married to Phoebe Falls, daughter of John and Mary Falls, natives of Ontario. John Falls followed his occupation of carpenter, and died in 1904. His wife passed away in 1896. To Mr. and Mrs. Perry have been born three children—Nina L., Lydia A. Della, and George William. Mr. Perry is independent in his political views. George Perry, father of William Perry, was a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted from Maine in Company F, Nineteenth Maine Volunteer Infantry.

**Robert Carmichael** was born in Clinton, Mass., November 6, 1854, son of Neil and Agnes (Orr) Carmichael, natives of Scotland, where they were married. The father was a landscape gardener, and in 1842 came with his family to this country, where he secured contracts for laying out and beautifying lawns, cemeteries, etc., and set out many of the trees and shrubbery on Boston Common, also laid out lawns in Newton, Mass. He went with his brother, Robert, to Kentucky and laid out the cemeteries at Frankfort and Louisville, afterward going to California, where he laid out the estate of Governor Bidwell, in the Sacramento valley in 1853. He set out many peach and pear trees and planted almost the first grape in the valley. In 1867 he came to Minnesota and settled in Castle Rock, where he owned 160 acres of prairie land. This he improved and erected a home and barns, and carried on general cultivation until his death in 1871. The mother is still living on the farm. There were eight children in the Carmichael home—Agnes, who graduated from Carleton College, is dead; Belle, also a graduate of the

same college, is dead; as are William, James, Malcolm, Charles and Walter; Robert is the subject of this sketch, and received his education in the schools of Massachusetts and Minnesota. Upon the death of his father, he took charge of the farm and has since continued to conduct the place, except for one year, 1882, which he spent in the Red River valley; but after a short time returned home and purchased the homestead, and has carried on a general line of farming and stock raising. He has added another 160 acres to the original farm and has made a great many improvements on the place. The farm name is Highland Farm. May 18, 1881, he was married to Sarah L. Daniels, daughter of George and Celestial (Sloeun) Daniels, natives of New York, who came to Minnesota in 1856, and located in Sciota township, pre-empting a homestead, and engaged in farming. The father died in 1883 and the mother followed her husband to the grave in 1895. Mr. and Mrs. Carmichael have been blessed with four children—George N., who is married and lives in Minneapolis; Agnes B., married to R. H. Budd, a train dispatcher at Staples; Laura L. and Ruth, who live at St. Paul. Mr. Carmichael was the first superintendent of the State Insane Asylum at Hastings, served as assessor of the township for sixteen years, and was treasurer of the school board for a number of years. He is one of the stockholders in the Star Telephone Co. In his political views he is a Democrat, and in religion a Presbyterian.

**Herman G. Otte**, of Castle Rock township, was born in Hampton township September 7, 1862, son of Henry E. and Caroline (Bunse) Otte, natives of Germany, where the father was a farmer. He emigrated to the United States in 1858, and located first in New York, but later decided to go West and seek a home in the new country. Consequently he came to Minnesota in 1859 and located in Hampton township, where he subsequently purchased eighty acres of land, which he proceeded to break and prepare for cultivation. He built a home and barns, and added to his farm until he had in all 280 acres, on which he conducted a general line of farming. The mother died in 1885, but the father is still living. Herman G. received his education in the public schools of the township, and after completing his studies took up farming at home with his father until 1886, when he purchased eighty acres in Castle Rock township and engaged in farming for himself. He remained on this farm until 1901, when he sold and purchased a larger farm, consisting of 200 acres, in the same township, where he conducts general farming and stock raising on a large scale. Mr. Otte is a member of the town board, and has served as chairman for two years, as assessor six years, and as clerk since 1904, still holding the latter office. He is a Republican. Besides his farming interests, he is connected with

several business enterprises. He is a stockholder and director of the elevator at Hampton, the creamery at Farmington, the Star Telephone Company and the Stanton Fire Insurance Company, having served for the past eight years. Mr. Otte was married December 9, 1887, to Caroline Trout, daughter of Henry and Hannah (Klause) Trout, natives of Germany and Ohio. The father was a farmer, came to Minnesota in 1857, located at Castle Rock and engaged in farming until his death in 1903. The mother passed away in 1900. To Mr. and Mrs. Otte have been born four children—Clarence (deceased), Lilia and Lilly (twins), the former of whom died February 20, 1909, and Harold M. The family faith is that of the Evangelical church.

**Peter May** was born in Germany, September 8, 1860, son of Peter and Anna May. The father followed farming all his life in his native country, and died in 1897, the mother dying in 1892. Peter May received his education in his native land, and in 1882, at the age of twenty-one years, emigrated to America to seek a new home. He landed in New York, but did not remain there, being bound for the west where land was to be obtained. He came to Hastings and settled after a short time in New Trier, and in 1887 secured eighty acres in Castle Rock township, which he improved and upon which he built a home, barn and grainery. In 1895 he erected his present residence, and has added to his land until he now has 510 acres in all, of which about 275 is under cultivation. On this large place he successfully carries on a general line of farming on an extensive scale; also raises fine stock and does some dairying. Mr. May has been twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Kuhn, daughter of George and Katie Kuhn, by whom he had eight children—George, Philip, John, Nicholas, Andrew, Peter, Jr., Edward (deceased), and Joseph, all of whom are at home. The mother of these children died in 1903. Mr. May is a Democrat and belongs to the Catholic Church. He has served as treasurer of school district No. 80 for the past six years, is one of the directors of the Hampton Elevator at Hampton and president of St. Lucas Union of Hampton, as well as one of the church trustees in Hampton.

**Mathew Frame** is a native of Scotland, where he first saw the light of day March 8, 1871, son of Thomas and Marion (Cullen) Frame, also natives of that country, who emigrated to Canada in 1884 and took up farming. In 1892 they came to Minnesota, purchased 160 acres of land in Castle Rock township and carried on general farming, raising some stock. The father died in 1893, the mother having passed away in 1891. Mathew received his education in the common school of Scotland and attended the Minnesota Agricultural School for a period of three years, taking a course in practical farming. He bought a

farm of 160 acres in Castle Rock in 1899 and has since carried on general farming in an up-to-date manner with much success, also raising stock. Through hard work and thrift he has risen to a position of independence and has made a success of whatever he has undertaken. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen, Camp 4252, of Castle Rock, of which he is the treasurer. He is independent in politics, voting rather for the man whom he thinks best fitted for office than for party. By his wife Gertrude, whom he married July 4, 1896, he has one son, Thomas Howard.

**T. H. Lintner** was born in Pennsylvania, March 16, 1853, son of John and Martha Lintner, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1848, locating in Pennsylvania, where the father secured employment at various labors until 1856, when they removed to Wisconsin, where they engaged in farming until their death. T. H. Lintner received his education in the schools of Wisconsin and in 1873, after having worked for a time at home on the farm, went to Nobles county, Minn., and took up a homestead of 160 acres, which he proceeded to improve, erecting suitable buildings, including a substantial home. He there carried on general farming until 1882, when he went to St. Paul, entered into business and remained three years, after which he came to Castle Rock township and purchased his present farm, which consists of 330 acres, on which he conducted general farming and stock raising on a large scale until he retired from agricultural life in 1907. He has been very successful and has acquired his possessions through hard work and thrift. Mr. Lintner was united in marriage in December, 1874, to Hattie M. Scott, daughter of Samuel and Caroline Palmer, natives of Ireland and Wisconsin, who followed farming all their lives. Mr. and Mrs. Lintner have four children: John S., who is in Mexico; T. A., who conducts the farm; Mabel, who married Frank Phillips and resides in Washington; and William, who lives with his parents. Mr. Lintner is a good citizen and has taken a part in the affairs of the community in which he lives. For the past fourteen years he has been chairman of the board of supervisors and is also a stockholder and director of the creamery at Farmington. While in Nobles county he held the office of town treasurer and in addition to this has held school office. He belongs to the Royal Arcanum and is a member of the Presbyterian Church. In his political views he is a Republican.

**Benjamin Stout Hoff** was born in New Jersey, December 5, 1831, son of John C. and Mahala (Stout) Hoff, natives of that state. The father was a commission merchant in Washington Market, New York City, and followed that business until within a few years of his death, when he retired and spent the remain-



der of his days in New Jersey. Benjamin Stout Hoff received his education in the public schools of New York and after finishing his schooling learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. He afterward worked at this trade in both New Jersey and New York until 1854, when he migrated west and located in Rockfield, Wis., where he followed his trade. He removed to Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, in 1855, remained a year, and subsequently went to Fairfield. Four years later he came to Minnesota and located in Castle Rock, where he made a purchase of 105 acres of land, which he has rented for the greater part of the time, devoting his own attention to his trade. During his career he has erected a great many of the buildings in and around Castle Rock. In 1907 he retired from active life and he and his wife still live on the farm. He was married, December 25, 1856, to Adeline Glasgo, daughter of John and Julia Glasgo, natives of Pennsylvania. The father died when Mrs. Hoff was an infant. Two children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Hoff; Merritt D., who is in the manufacturing business in Minneapolis; and Annie M., married to J. Marsh, of Farmington. Mr. Hoff is a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted in the First Minnesota, Heavy Artillery, serving until mustered out at Nashville in September, 1865. He is an independent voter, measuring carefully the merit of platforms and candidates at each election.

**Walter W. Strathem** was born in Rockburghshire, Scotland, February 21, 1832, son of William and Margaret (Wilson) Strathem, natives of Scotland, where the father was a caretaker of a large estate and where the mother died. The father came to America in 1857, and located in Rosemount township, where he homesteaded eighty acres of land. This he cleared and improved, and carried on farming up to the time of his death. Walter received his education in the common schools of Scotland and after leaving school was employed as a shepherd and later took up farming. In 1851 he came to America with his brother and located in Elmira, N. Y., where they obtained employment in a saw mill, each being foreman of a twelve-hour shift. In the spring of 1853 they came to Minnesota by boat from Galena to St. Paul and then by a two-horse stage to St. Anthony, where they stopped for a short time. Then they continued on to Rosemount township, where Walter homesteaded 160 acres of land. Here he built a log cabin and set to work to improve his land for cultivation. Later he built a comfortable house, barn and other outbuildings, increased his holdings until he now has 450 acres, and carried on general farming and stock breeding. He has now retired but still lives on the homestead. In 1862 he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota, Company F, and spent thirty months at New Ulm, being mustered out May, 1865. He

took part in all the battles of the Eighth Infantry campaign and was badly wounded in the battle of Cedar or Stone River. In March, 1860, he was married to Mary Tracey, daughter of Luman and Zuber (Ellerton) Tracey, natives of Pennsylvania, who came west in 1855 and located in Hennepin county, Minnesota, near Fort Snelling, where they engaged in farming up to the time of their death. Mr. and Mrs. Strathem have had nine children: John L., who lives at home; Walter, of Rosemount; Frederick P., of St. Peter, where he is a physician; Thomas, now of Oregon; Moses, a physician on the Iron Range; Roland, at home; May, married L. Maltby, of Pine Bend; and two children who died in infancy. Mr. Strathem was postmaster of Rieh Valley for ten years and resigned in 1907. He has served as town supervisor, also treasurer of school district No. 20 for thirty-eight years, being elected in 1871. He is a Mason of Dakota Lodge, No. 7, and a member of the Minnesota Pioneers. In his politics he is a Republican and the family attend the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Strathem is a fine type of the early pioneer and has taken his part in the progress of county and state. He has many interesting stories to tell of life in Scotland, New York state and Minnesota. The mill on which he and his brother worked in New York state was a steam power mill and was run night and day, Mr. Strathem being foreman on one shift and his brother on the other, twelve hours each. The trip from Galena to St. Paul was an eventful one and it is most interesting to hear Mr. Strathem tell of the conditions of things in Minnesota at that time.

**G. H. and H. M. Sanders** are the proprietors of the beautiful Rockdale Farm in Castle Rock township, which consists of 480 acres of highly cultivated land, on which they conduct general farming and stock raising on a large scale, making a specialty of breeding registered Percheron horses and Shorthorn cattle. Of the latter they purchased a herd of ten in 1902 for their foundation stock, selecting from the best families obtainable, and now have a herd of over sixty, some of which have been shown at the annual state fairs with good results and have found a market throughout the state. H. M. is a good judge, as well as a great lover of the Percherons and Shorthorns, and the image of his eye is well noticeable in their paddocks. He also admires the American trotter and has been successful in breeding high-class drivers that have sold in New York City for good prices.

**H. E. Sanders**, father of G. H. and H. M., was born in Milwaukee, Wis. He was a mechanic and carpenter by trade and worked at this in his younger days. He also served in the Civil War, enlisting from Wisconsin in 1863. His first visit to Min-

nesota was in 1866, when he purchased eighty acres in Castle Rock township, now a portion of the present Rockdale Farm. Since then he and his sons have increased the original place until now the farm comprises 480 acres. He died in 1894, but the mother still lives on the homestead. Seven children blessed the Sanders home: Lydia, married to Domanic Moes, a merchant of Farmington, Minn.; Gustave and Hermon, who live at home; Kate, who married Conrad Kraft, of Castle Rock; Louise, who lives at home; Mollie, married to Joseph Markman, of Sciota township; and Edmund, who is a merchant of Le Sueur Center, Minn., all born in Castle Rock township.

**H. M. Sanders** was born in 1872, and after receiving his education in the public school took up carpentering and farming at home with his father until he was twenty-one years of age, when he entered the employ of Fitch & Company, live stock commission merchants, Union Stock Yards, St. Paul, Minn., remaining with them for several years, after which he was obliged to return to the farm on account of the death of his father. With his brother he took charge of the farm, making many improvements, until they now have one of the finest farms in the county. For the past five years he has served as treasurer of school district No. 80. He has also served on the town board for a number of years and is now serving as treasurer of Castle Rock township. The Sanders brothers are great believers in the development of the county and state and their farm shows what industry and intelligence can accomplish.

**Ole Oleson**, of Randolph township, was born in Sweden, November 21, 1835, son of Ole and Hanna Oleson. The mother died in the old country but the father came to America in 1854 and took up government land in Vasa township, where he remained, following general farming until his death, August 16, 1873. The subject of this sketch attended the schools in his native country and came with his father to this country, remaining with him four years, after which he worked for farmers for the purpose of learning the English language. He then bought forty acres in Vasa township, where he conducted farming operations until in 1872. In 1865 he enlisted in Company I, Heavy Artillery, under Colonel Colvill, and served until the close of the war, taking part in all the engagements of Colvill's campaigns. He was honorably discharged in Tennessee and returned to his farm in Vasa. In 1872 he sold and moved to Randolph township, where he bought a farm of 160 acres, on which he has since made his home, carrying on general farming, stock raising and dairying, selling butter in Cannon Falls. All his land is under cultivation except twenty acres, which is pasture. He has made all the improvements on the place and has a fine

farm, up-to-date in every respect. In 1859 Mr. Oleson was married to Hanna Oleson, daughter of Hawkin Oleson and Hanna Oleson, natives of Sweden, who came to this country in the early days and settled in Red Wing, where the father followed the carpenter trade and where they both died. Mr. and Mrs. Oleson have had eight children: Helen and Alice are dead; Evelyn is at home on the farm; Alma is married to George Valentine, a prominent farmer of this township and son of David Valentine, of Cannon Falls; Alfred helps at home on the farm; Karl is a farmer of Cannon Falls township; Ferdinand is a carpenter of St. Paul; Oscar is a teacher in Portland, Ore. Mr. Oleson has given all his children the advantage of a good education. He is a Republican in politics and a member of the Swedish Lutheran church at Cannon Falls.

**William McElrath** was born at Portage Lake, near Kalamazoo, Mich., January 27, 1866, son of Bloomfield and Mary (Thomas) McElrath, natives of Pennsylvania and Illinois, respectively. The father came to Illinois as a young man and engaged in farming until he was twenty-eight years of age, when he went to Wisconsin, remaining two years, after which he went to Michigan farming three years. He then returned to Wisconsin and subsequently came to Minnesota and engaged in farming in Sciota township. Four years later he moved to Renville county and took up a tree claim. After four years he went to Council Bluffs, Ia., remaining three years, and then came back to Dakota county, settling on a farm in Randolph township until his death in 1891. His wife now lives with her daughter in Randolph village. They had a family of seven children: Ida, Ambrose, Frank, Edward, Nettie, Lorena and William, the subject of this sketch. William McElrath farmed in Randolph a number of years and also conducted a farm in Stanton township, Goodhue county, for one year, from 1900-1901, after which he moved to Randolph village, where he has since resided. For seven years he operated the Sheffield elevator at Randolph and was also postmaster for four years. He owns a farm in Billings county, North Dakota, and also property in the village of Randolph. Mr. McElrath votes the Republican ticket and for eight years was justice of the peace. He has been recorder of the village since its incorporation. He belongs to the I. O. O. F. and M. W. A. Mr. McElrath was twice married. His first wife was Daisy Morrill, daughter of David and Rosetta (Richmond) Morrill, whom he married in 1892, and by whom he had one child, Benton M. His first wife died and in 1900 he was married to Lillie Foster, daughter of Chas. and Alice (Bullock) Foster, who were old settlers of this county.

**Richard Morrill**, the second settler of Randolph, was a native of New Hampshire, as was also his wife, Mary J. Batchelor Morrill. They located in Ohio in 1831 and for a time conducted farming operations, after which Richard Morrill was employed in the iron mines for a period of eight years. He then resumed farming and in 1854 came to Point Douglas, Washington county, this state, with a view to settling in this part of the country. During the winter he purchased lumber in St. Paul and erected a temporary hut. Into this, in the spring, he moved his family, and in this they lived until fall, when a frame house, 20x32 feet, was erected. On one occasion twelve Sioux Indians came to the Morrill homestead, which was near the present village of Randolph, and asked shelter for the night. This was granted. The Sioux exhibited two Chippewa scalps which they boasted of having taken, but were very respectful to their entertainers. Mr. and Mrs. Morrill remained on the farm until 1870, when they moved to Northfield, after which they came back to the farm, where Mrs. Morrill died the same year. Mr. Morrill lived to the good old age of ninety-two years and died at the home of his son in 1898. They were the parents of seven children, of whom only two are living: Mary, living at Lewiston, who married Charles Lewis, of Dakota county, now deceased; Richard B., the subject of following sketch; Steven, David, John, David, and John H.

**Richard B. Morrill**, one of the pioneers of Dakota county, was born July 8, 1842, in Jo Daviess county, Illinois, son of Richard and Mary J. (Batchelor) Morrill, natives of New Hampshire. He received private instruction from his parents and practically educated himself by reading and observation, remaining at home until he had reached his twenty-first year, when he enlisted in the Union Army, November 1, 1863, in Company D of Brackett's Battalion, and served on the frontier in Minnesota, Idaho and Dakota. He was discharged in May, 1866, after which he resumed farming in Randolph township, where he continued to reside until his retirement, when he moved with his family to the village. He was married in 1861 to Sarah J. Foster, daughter of Abram and Jane (Miggs) Foster, natives of England, who came to America in 1845 and located in New York. In 1847 they went to Rock county, Wisconsin, and settled in Beloit, remaining until 1857, when they came to Dakota county and took up farming in Randolph township on a farm adjoining the village. Eight children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Morrill: Mary E., who married W. S. Dibble, of Hayfield, Minn., superintendent of bridge building of the railroad; Hattie, who died in 1880; W. H., who is a railroad man of Randolph; Charles L., who is a rural mail carrier of Randolph; Nettie, who married

William Barber, a farmer of Yellow Medicine county, Minnesota; Jennie, who teaches in the high school of Windom, Minn.; J. E., who is employed with the Great Western Railroad and lives at home; and Glen F., who is a telegraph operator at Mankato. Mr. Morrill was for a time contractor for the railroad and also conducted an elevator for a number of years. He is a Republican, has served the township as assessor and chairman of the board for several years and is now a member of the village council. He belongs to the Masons at Cannon Falls and the G. A. R. at Northfield, named for J. G. Haywood, a victim of the Northfield robbery. In religion Mr. Morrill is a Methodist.

**L. R. Miller**, of Randolph, was born in Washington county, Wisconsin, January 30, 1859, son of Peter and Hannah (Renziehausen) Miller, natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1847 and settled about forty-five miles from Milwaukee, where they were surrounded by the Indians, who whenever they could stole all their supplies, so that at times they were compelled to live on acorns and beech-nuts. They suffered all the hardships of pioneer days and were obliged to go to Milwaukee for supplies and plowshares. For the first few years ox teams were used extensively for breaking land and Peter Miller also used his oxen for hauling emigrants and their stock of goods to their farms. In 1884 he moved to Minnesota and for a short time conducted farming, but for the last few years has lived a retired life. His wife died December 30, 1905. L. R. Miller received his education in the public school, after which he farmed for a time and also taught school for one term. October 13, 1879, he went to Chicago and secured employment in an Oak Park general store, where he remained three years, then went to Deerfield, Ill., in 1882 and worked for two years. July 24, 1884, he came to Randolph, where he worked in the harvest and also threshed. In the fall he taught school in district No. 59 and in the spring went into business under the firm name of Miller Brothers. The company erected a two-story building and were practically ready to move in the stock when it was destroyed by a tornado, July 16, 1885. They immediately rebuilt and conducted a very successful business until in 1904, when they sold the stock, still retaining the building. In connection with the store they also operated a tow-mill for five years. Disaster again overtook them and the mill was destroyed September 16, 1904. Mr. Miller was postmaster in the village at that time and used a small building which he had erected for the post-office. After three years, in 1907 he removed to the store, put in a new stock and again engaged in the general merchandise business, carrying groceries, hardware, implements etc. In this business he still continues. Mr. Miller was married, September

24, 1885, to Sarah E. Fritsch, at Deerfield, Ill., daughter of David and Elizabeth (Knedler) Fritsch, old settlers of Illinois. Both are now dead. To Mr. and Mrs. Miller have been born two children: Celia G., who is a teacher of music and lives at home, and Raymond, who attends high school at Cannon Falls. Mr. Miller is a Republican, has held the positions of town supervisor and been the postmaster of the village for nineteen years. At present he is treasurer of the village. He has been very successful in business and owns land in Wisconsin. The family faith is that of the Baptist Church.

**John Legler** was born in Washington county, Wisconsin, August 19, 1861, son of John and Katherina (Schwendener) Legler, natives of Switzerland, where the father was a carpenter. They came to this country in 1846 and settled in Wisconsin, where they took up a homestead of eighty acres of land. This they broke and improved, built a home and outbuildings and conducted general farming. The father died in 1866 and the mother now lives with her daughter in Waterford township. They had seven children: Katherine married Chas. Engler, living at Randolph; Henry, a farmer, is married and lives in Waterford township; Lydia, married to August Hedtke, lives at Randolph; John is the subject of this sketch; Annie, married to Chas. Hoffman, lives at St. Paul; Hulda, married to Edward Peters, lives in Waterford township; Bertha, married to Emil Miller, also lives in Waterford township. John received his education in the common schools of the township and afterwards took up farming at home until in 1890, when he came into possession of eighty acres in Randolph township, where he built a home and other suitable buildings and engaged in farming until 1890. He then sold his farm, moved to Sciota township, purchased 185 acres and erected a home and other buildings, making general improvements on the place. He carries on general farming, dairying and stock raising, makes a specialty of Durham cattle and Norman horses and has been very successful. He has also found time to take part in the affairs of the township in which he lives, having served as chairman of the board for nine years and also as treasurer and clerk on the school board of district No. 68 for quite a period. He is a Republican in politics. November 6, 1891, Mr. Legler was married to Martha Peter, daughter of Philip and Caroline (Schreiber) Peter, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1850, locating first in New York and subsequently going west, where they took up a homestead near Millersburg, Minn., built a home and engaged in farming until the death of the father in 1875. The mother died in 1903. Mr. and Mrs. Legler are the parents of seven children: Leila E., who is studying music; Herbert J., Meta R., Verna C., Leroy F., Floretta E. and Delton

Russell, living at home. The family attend the German Baptist Church.

**J. M. Jack**, of Sciota township, was born in Canada, December 13, 1866, son of W. B. and Mary H. Jack, natives of Canada, who came to the United States in 1877 and located in Sciota township, engaging in farming until 1893, when they moved to Northfield, Minn., where they now reside. J. M. Jack received his early education in the public schools and then attended the high school of Northfield, completing his studies with a short course at a business college, after which he engaged in farming on 160 acres in Sciota township, where he now resides and conducts general farming, dairying and stock raising, making a specialty of thoroughbred Holstein-Friesian cattle. He has made many improvements on his farm in the last fifteen years and has installed all modern machinery, such as silo and scales. Mr. Jack was married, January 1, 1904, to Isabella Lorimer, daughter of Thomas and Jane Law Lorimer, early settlers and farmers of Sciota township. To Mr. and Mrs. Jack have been born four children: Percy, Addison J., Agnes J., and Margerite E. Mr. Jack is a Republican, has served on the town board and has been a member of the school board since 1887. Fraternally he associates with the A. O. U. W., No. 41, of Northfield, the M. W. A. of Stanton and Social Lodge, No. 48, A. F. & A. M., of Northfield and Faribault Commandery, No. 8, Knights Templar, of Faribault. He is one of the directors in the Stanton Fire Insurance Company, treasurer of the Minnesota State Dairymen's Association, and manager of the Stanton Creamery, which latter position he has held for eleven years. Although a modest man, Mr. Jack has become known for his efforts to improve farming conditions in Minnesota. He believes that the dairying importance of the state has yet to be realized and his efforts as secretary of the State Association have been along the line of persuading the farmers of the state to breed pure stock, to make the most of the possibilities that the excellent grazing land and ready market of the Northwest affords. He is a fine type of the modern dairyman and keeps well abreast of the times by reading all the literature which deals with his chosen line of work.

**Peter Heinen** was born in Germany, September 15, 1853, son of Peter and Agnes (Schomers) Heinen, natives of that country. They came to America in 1868, located at New Trier, Dakota county, and later purchased 160 acres of land in Vermillion township, where the father built a home and improved his land, carrying on general farming until his death, October 25, 1872, the mother having passed away the day before, October 24. They had two sons and one daughter: Catherine, who died six months before the parents; John, now of Oklahoma, where he is a mer-



chant and farmer; and Peter, the subject of this sketch. Peter received his education largely in Germany, but also attended the schools of America a short time. He remained at home, assisting his father until 1872, when he learned the harness trade with Edward Marschinke. In 1875 he came to Rosemount village and started a harness business, which he has since conducted. In 1900 he entered into the livery business, which he now manages in connection with his other interests. July 3, 1876, he was married to Veronica Wasser, daughter of William and Walburga Wasser, natives of Germany, who came to America in 1851 and settled in Hastings, where the father died in 1869. The mother is still living at the good old age of eighty-three years. Mr. and Mrs. Heinen have had eight children: Mary A., married to M. F. Leffingwell, of Austin, Minn.; Peter (deceased); and Bertha, Peter J., Madeline, Joseph and Margaret A., all of whom are at home. Mr. Heinen is a Democrat in politics and has held several offices in the township. He has been justice of the peace since 1908, marshal for the past twenty-five years, deputy sheriff, director for school district No. 19 for nine years, leader of the Rosemount Band for twenty years and leader of the choir of St. Joseph's Catholic Church for twenty-five years. He is a member of the Independent Order of Foresters and the family belongs to the Catholic Church.

**Rev. Terence Moore**, pastor of St. Joseph's parish of Rosemount, was born in Ireland, July 20, 1869. His parents, John and Rose (Lynch) Moore, were natives of Ireland, where the father was engaged in the mercantile business. He died March 25, 1908, but the mother still lives at the old home. Rev. Terence Moore began his studies for the priesthood at St. Mary's College, Mullingar, Ireland, then studied at St. Fenin Seminary and at All Hallows College at Dublin. He was still too young to become a priest and so came to America and spent eighteen months at the Catholic University at Washington, after which he was appointed instructor of classics, history and English at St. Thomas College at St. Paul, Minn. He taught in this college for thirteen years and in March, 1904, was appointed by Archbishop Ireland to take charge of St. Joseph's parish at Rosemount, where he still remains, succeeding Rev. Hugh McDevitt. Since coming to this parish Rev. Moore has endeared himself to his people and has made many improvements. In 1906 the people of the parish erected a modern parsonage and barn. The parish numbers about 150 families. Two services are held on Sunday, at eight and half-past ten. Religious instruction is given to about eighty-five children. The church supports several societies. The A. O. H. has 160 members, the Daughters of the A. O. H. has ninety members. The other societies are the Rosary and Altar,

Holy Name and the Cadets. Rev. Moore has two brothers who are in the priesthood, Rev. John, pastor at Ponca, Neb., and Rev. Thomas, assistant in a church in England.

**Bernard O'Hara** was born in Mendota, July 8, 1860, son of Thomas and Ann (Nealan) O'Hara, natives of Ireland, where the father was a farmer. They came to this country in 1847, remaining in New York and New Jersey until 1858. Then they came to Minnesota, where the father found employment in Mendota. In 1860 he pre-empted land, consisting of 160 acres, in Eagan township. This he cleared and prepared for cultivation, built a home and carried on farming until in 1867, when he sold and rented a small farm of eighty acres in Rosemount township, which he purchased in 1869. Here he built a home and carried on general farming until he retired, leaving the management of the farm to his son. Bernard attended the public school of Rosemount township and worked as his father's assistant on the farm. In 1891 he bought eighty acres of his own and now carries on general farming and stock raising. He is one of a family of four children: John, who manages the homestead; Sarah, married to William Bernice, of North Dakota, and Catherine (deceased). Mr. O'Hara has held the office of town supervisor, is now chairman, and has also been clerk of district No. 88 for the past two years. He is a director in the elevator at Coates. He belongs to the A. O. H., of which he is vice-president, and has been a delegate to the state convention two different times. In his politics he is a Democrat and he is a member of the Catholic Church.

**John P. Gilman** was born on the homestead where he now lives, in Rosemount township, January 31, 1866. His parents, John and Helen M. (Stoddard) Gilman, were natives of New York state, where the father was employed in his father's foundry. They came west in 1854, remaining two years in St. Paul, where the father was engaged in the foundry business in partnership with his brothers, Frank and J. B. In 1856 he moved to Stillwater, where he followed the same line of business. In 1859 he came to Dakota county with his father and brothers, Moses B. and J. B., and homesteaded 160 acres of land, remaining until the fall of 1865. He then sold and bought 160 acres in Rosemount township, building a home, barn and other necessary buildings. In 1866 he purchased 160 acres more, carrying on a general line of farming and stock raising. In 1899 he sold 160 acres of the original farm and moved to Covina, Cal., where he now owns an orange grove. The mother died in 1882. John P. received his education in the public schools of the township and studied one year at the high school of Farmington, also one year at St. Cloud, completing his education with a business course in

a Minneapolis business college. After finishing his studies he took up work on the old homestead, where he has since remained, carrying on farming and stock raising. December 19, 1888, he was married to Blanche Meeker, daughter of Martin and Florence (Corming) Meeker, natives of New York state, who came to Minnesota in 1868 and located in Farmington, where the father became interested in the elevator business, buying and selling grain. Later he became a commercial traveler and finally was employed in the bank. The mother died January 17, 1897, and the father April 1, 1905. Mr. and Mrs. Gilman were the parents of six children, of whom three are living: Ralph, Florence and Louise, all at home. Mr. Gilman has been justice of the peace and also has served on the school board. In politics he is a Republican. The family attend the Methodist Episcopal Church.

**James F. Geraghty** was born in Headford, county of Galway, Ireland, July 26, 1866. His parents were Hubert and Margaret (Keville) Geraghty, natives of Ireland, where the father was engaged in the mercantile business, both dying in 1879. James attended school in Ireland and after finishing his studies worked in his father's store. In 1885 he came to this country and located at Rosemount, where he was employed with Geraghty & Murohney until 1895. He then entered the general mercantile business for himself under the firm name of Geraghty & Company, continuing until 1900, when J. J. Hynes became a partner and the name was changed to Geraghty & Hynes. They carry a full line of goods and are also the agents for the Fire Insurance of St. Paul, Fire Marine, Northwestern, National Fire Insurance of Milwaukee and Continental of New York. In addition they maintain a banking department for the accommodation of the people of Rosemount. Mr. Geraghty is a member of the Modern Woodmen, of which he is treasurer, the I. O. F., of which he is secretary, the M. B. A., of which he is treasurer, and also the A. O. H. In 1896 he was elected mayor of the village and served for four years. He has also served as treasurer of school district No. 19. June, 1896, Mr. Geraghty was married to Julia Gibbons, daughter of Patrick and Ann (New) Gibbons, the former of whom is a merchant. Mr. and Mrs. Geraghty have four children: Hubert J., Elizabeth M., Helen M., and Julia.

**William Downey** was born on the homestead in Rosemount township, Dakota county, July 2, 1861, son of William and Mary Downey, natives of Ireland, where the father was a farmer. In 1848 they came to America, settled first in New York and later in Collinsville, Conn., where he was employed in the ax factory. He also spent a winter in the woods of Vermont. In 1855 they came to Minnesota and settled in Rosemount township. Here he purchased eighty acres of timber land, which he prepared

for cultivation, built a log house in which they lived and carried on general farming. The father died in April, 1880, and the mother passed away in 1888. William received his education in the common schools of the township and assisted his father with the work on the farm. In 1888 he came in possession of the homestead and eighty acres beside, and has since carried on a general line of farming and stock raising, having 120 acres under cultivation. April 1, 1909, he retired from active life and now rents his farm. Mr. Downey is one of a family of five children: Margaret lives at Rosemount with the subject of this sketch; Mary married John Kane, living at Spring Lake; Thomas lives at Rosemount; and Jane married John Cahill, living at Rosemount. In politics Mr. Downey is a Democrat, but has never sought any public office. He is single, belongs to the Independent Order of Foresters, and is a member of the St. Patrick's Catholic Church of Inver Grove.

**Thomas Edward Devitt** was born in Lowell, Mass., September 30, 1852, son of Anthony Devitt and Sarah Muller, his wife, natives of Ireland, where the father was a farmer. They came to America in 1847 and located in Lowell, Mass., where they engaged in hotel business for eight years. In 1855 they came west to Minnesota and purchased land in Eagan township, remaining nine years, after which they sold, moved to Lakeville township, bought 160 acres and engaged in farming. The father died March 13, 1865, and the mother in 1882. They had a family of six children, of whom three are living: Thomas, the subject of this sketch; Mary, married to Michael Farrell, of Rosemount; Sarah, married to Hugh Connelly, for nine years sheriff of Dakota county; and Andrew, Margaret and Anthony, deceased. Thomas received his education in the public school of Eagan township and worked on the farm. In 1870 he learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for twenty-one years. In 1893 he was appointed postmaster at Rosemount, Minn., by Grover Cleveland, an office he has since held for seventeen years. May 1, 1907, Mr. Devitt became the manager of the Star Telephone Company, a position he still holds in connection with his other duties. He was married, February 26, 1878, to Ellen Hyland, daughter of James and Julia (Eagan) Hyland, natives of Ireland. They came to America in the early days, locating in Saratoga, where they remained for several years. In 1876 they came to Minnesota and engaged in farming in Lakeville township, where they had 400 acres of land. Both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Devitt have had seven children, of whom four are living: Sarah, married to John O. Malloy, of Rose Creek, Minn., where he is in the employ of the C., M. & St. P. Railroad as telegraph operator; Madie, living at home, working for her father as telephone

operator in the Star Exchange; Kate, employed as clerk for Geraghty & Hynes, of Rosemount; and Francis J., at home. Mr. Devitt is a Democrat in his politics. He has served as town clerk of Rosemount township for the past nineteen years and as justice of the peace for two years. In 1890 he was elected president of the village council and served for four years. He is a member of the Territorial Pioneers of Minnesota, the A. O. H., of which he is treasurer, and the Independent Order of Foresters. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church.

**Michael J. Hynes** was born in Rosemount township, May 23, 1875, son of Michael and Sabina (Dixon) Hynes, natives of Ireland, where the father kept a hotel. They came to America and took up a homestead in Rosemount township of 160 acres, where the father carried on general farming. They built a home and lived here until 1867, when they retired from farming and moved with the family to St. Paul and entered the dray and transfer business, the father driving the first fire engine in the city. In 1874 they returned to Rosemount and engaged in the hotel business, which they conducted very successfully for several years. The father died September 21, 1896. The mother is still living. Michael received his education in the district school of Rosemount township and supplemented this with a three years' course at St. Thomas College, of St. Paul, completing his education with a thorough business course at the Curtiss Business College of St. Paul. After the death of his father he took charge of the business, which he has since continued with much success. He was married, June 27, 1906, to Rose E. Strong, daughter of Michael and Annie Strong, natives of Germany, where the father was a machinist by trade. They came to this country and went to St. Paul, where they remained until 1884. Then moved to Farmington, Minn., where they have since resided, the father following his trade. To Mr. and Mrs. Hynes one child has been born, Mary Cecilia. Mr. Hynes is a man who takes an active interest in the affairs of the community in which he lives. For seven years he served as mayor of the village, being elected in 1899. His father was one of the organizers of the council and also served as mayor and on the school board. Mr. Hynes has interests in the Star Telephone Company and is auditor of the board. He belongs to the A. O. H., of which he is state chairman, the I. O. F., and the Eagles. He is a Democrat in his political views and a member of the Catholic Church.

**Spreckley Underwood** was born in North Hamptonshire, England, April 10, 1827, son of Benjamin and Susan Underwood, natives of England, where the father was a shepherd, which he followed up to the time of his death in 1861. The mother died in 1864. Spreckley Underwood received his education in the public

schools of England, and after leaving school learned the baker's trade, which he followed for twenty-five years. October 8, 1866, he came with his family to this country and located in Rosemount township, where they lived for one year, after which he rented eighty acres of land. Two years later they purchased the land and built a home and other buildings, carrying on general farming until they retired in 1903. The farm is now rented. Mr. Underwood was married, March 30, 1853, in England, to Ann Campion, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Kave) Campion, natives of England. The father was a shoemaker, which he followed until his death. Mrs. Underwood died in 1904. Mr. and Mrs. Underwood were the parents of three children, of whom two are living: Sarah, lives at home; Thomas, died in Washington in 1908; and Elizabeth C., married Homer N. Morris in 1900. Mr. Underwood is a Republican in politics. The family church is the Episcopalian.

**Homer N. Morris**, farmer of Rosemount township, was born in Glen Falls, N. Y., November 20, 1866, son of Joseph and Josephine (Nelson) Morris, natives of Ohio and New York state. The father died in 1869, but the mother is still living at Glen Falls. Homer received his education in the Sandy Hill public schools and afterward attended the Troy Conference Academy at Poultney, Vt., for two terms. After finishing his studies he took up farming, in 1889 came west to Wisconsin, and later to St. Paul. In 1893 he came to Rosemount township and has since successfully conducted general farming. In 1900 he was married to Elizabeth C. Underwood. Since 1903 Mr. Morris has managed the Underwood farm, which he still continues to operate. Earlier in life he was in the military service for three years, serving in the Eighth Cavalry, C Troop, stationed at Fort Mead, S. D. Mr. Morris is a Presbyterian in religious affiliation and in politics he is a Republican.

**Jeremiah Murnane**, a prosperous farmer of Rosemount township, was born in the homestead where he now resides, April 15, 1867, son of Jeremiah and Mary (Casey) Murnane, natives of Ireland, who came to America in 1859, and lived in the east for a short time, after which they came west and lived in St. Paul. Later they moved to Rosemount township and took up a homestead of 160 acres. Here the father built a log house and set to work to clear and improve his land for cultivation. After a time he built another log house, which was replaced in 1904 by the son with a modern home. The father carried on general farming until his death in July, 1897, the mother having passed away in 1891. Jeremiah received a common school education, after which he worked on the home farm and in 1891 bought 215 acres in Rosemount township in addition to the eighty acres of the old homestead, where he has since continued to carry





A. S. BRADFORD.



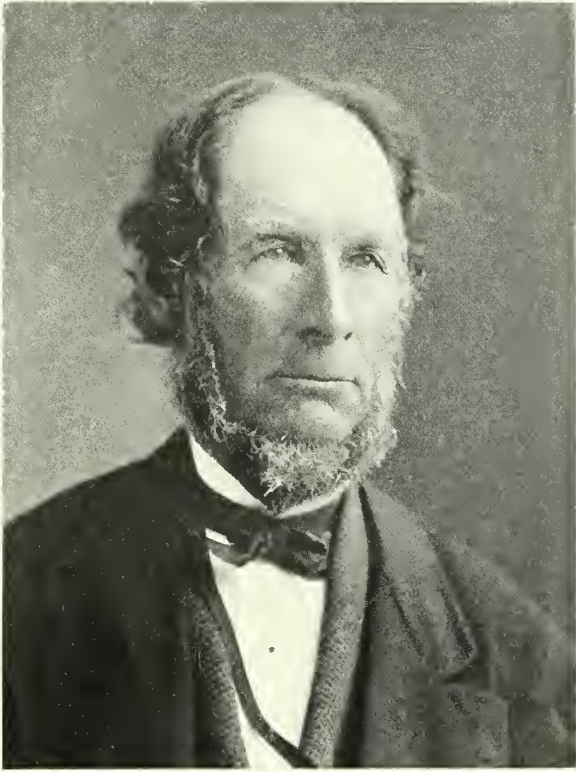
on general diversified farming, also raising horses and sheep. After his father's death he improved the old farm in many ways, building a modern home, a barn and other outbuildings. There were seven children in the Murnane home: James lives at Rosemount; Michael, Patriek, Mary, Kate and Jeremiah, the subject of this sketch, all live in Rosemount; Bridget married George Wise, of Empire. Mr. Murnane is a member of the Modern Woodmen. In politics he is a Democrat, and belongs to the Catholic Church.

**J. J. Hynes**, grain and hay merchant, was born in Burnesville township, January 29, 1870, son of Patriek and Bridget Killelea Hynes, natives of Ireland, who came to America in 1847 and located in Illinois, remaining a short time. Subsequently they came to Burnsville, Minn., in 1854, and later went to Rosemount, where they purchased eighty acres of land. With this beginning they built a house, improved and broke land, and carried on general farming, adding to their possessions until they owned 1,400 acres of land. The father died in January, 1901, but the mother still resides on the homestead in Empire township. J. J. Hynes was educated in the public schools of Empire and finished with a three years' course at a Winona commercial college. After his school life was ended he took up clerking in a general store of Rosemount, owned by J. C. Geraghty, where he remained for seven years as clerk, after which he entered into partnership under the firm name of Geraghty & Hynes. In 1905 he engaged in the grain business and bought the elevator at Rosemount of J. C. Geraghty. He also has an elevator at Lakeville, which he manages in connection with his other business, and buys hay, straw and produce. October 25, 1898, he was married to Sarah Farrell, daughter of Michael and Mary (Devitt) Farrell, who were natives, respectively, of Ireland and Clinton, Mass. They came west to Minnesota and located at Rosemount, where the father died April 11, 1905. The mother still lives at Rosemount. Mr. Hynes is a member of the A. O. H. and I. O. F., in which organizations he has held offices; also of the Modern Woodmen. He is a Democrat in politics, has held the office of town treasurer and has also served on the village council for the past fifteen years. The family attends the Roman Catholic Church. Michael Farrell, father of Mrs. J. J. Hynes, was born in Ireland, came to America with his parents at the age of seven and lived in Paterson, N. J., until the age of sixteen, when the family moved to Minnesota and purchased a farm in the town of Lebanon. He was married in 1871 to Mary A. Devitt, born in Clinton, Mass.

**Charles S. Bradford** was born on the homestead in section 24, Empire township, where he now resides, March 22, 1877, son

of A. S. and Memotoria A. (Coolidge) Bradford, natives of Maine. They migrated to Minnesota in 1861, and bought a farm in Empire township where they engaged in general agriculture for the remainder of their lives. The father died in 1896, and the mother is now living on the homestead, at the age of seventy-five years. They had a family of four children: Belle M., Grace at home, Algie (deceased), and Charles S., the subject of this sketch. Charles has always remained at home and now conducts the farm, which consists of 320 acres, all under cultivation. He carries on general farming, dairying and stock raising, and disposes of his cream to the Farmington creamery, of which he is one of the stockholders. All the improvements on the farm have been made by the family, and he has a large house and barns, being considered very successful in his management of the place. His father was a member of the legislature one term. Mr. Bradford is Republican in politics and belongs to the Masonic and I. O. F. fraternities of Farmington.

**G. S. Balch**, of Empire township, was born in New Hampshire, in 1851, son of D. S. and Dorethea (Whittier) Balch, natives of New Hampshire, who came to Minnesota in 1855 and settled in St. Anthony, now Minneapolis, where the father was engaged in the lumber business, which he continued for five years. In 1860 he came to Empire township and began farming, but later sold his farm to the county for the county poor farm. At one time he owned as much as 560 acres of land, all of which was in one township. In 1870 he began construction work for the railroad, and moved to Minneapolis where he remained until his death in 1888. There were eleven children in the Balch home, all of whom are living except three. G. S. Balch received his education in the common schools of his neighborhood and also attended the high school at Northfield. He afterward took up farming, and in 1881 came to his present place, where he now has 240 acres, of which about 160 are under cultivation. Here he carries on general farming, and raises trotting horses, Short-horn cattle and Poland China hogs. He has made extensive improvements on the place, having a well-kept farm and a comfortable house. He was married to Fannie Parker, native of New Hampshire, in 1881, and one boy blessed this union, George E., now with the Gas and Electric Light and Power Company, at Red Wing. Mr. Balch is a Republican, but on township and county affairs he votes independently. At present he is chairman of the board of supervisors, which office he has held for the past eighteen years, and also has been a member of the school board for a considerable period. He is president of the Farmington Coöperative Creamery Company. Fraternally he affili-



D. S. BALCH.



ates with the A. O. U. W. at Farmington, and attends the Presbyterian Church at Farmington.

**William H. Wescott**, of Eagan township, was born on the family homestead, April 5, 1870. He received his education in the public schools of Inver Grove, and after finishing his studies took up farming. In 1883 he went to St. Paul and entered the employ of the McKibbin Hat and Cap Company. After two years he came back to the farm and in 1899 took full charge. He now carries on general farming and stock raising, and also sells produce and grain. He cultivates about eighty acres. In 1906 Mr. Wescott was elected representative to the state legislature, and is now serving his second term. He has also held several minor offices in the township, having served as assessor for nine years, clerk for a short while, and as a member of the school board. In his politics he is a Republican. He affiliates with the M. B. A., and belongs to the Methodist Episcopal Church. His parents, James and Mary E. Atkinson Wescott, were natives of Maine. James Wescott emigrated to the west in 1849, traveled by means of ox teams across the plains of Nevada and settled near Sacramento, Cal., remaining three years in the gold mines. In the spring of 1854 he came to St. Paul, and subsequently located in Eagan township where he bought 160 acres of improved land and engaged in farming. He married Mary E. Atkinson, August 23, 1857. They retired from active life in 1901, and are still living. During the war, James Wescott served two years in Co. I, 1st Minn. Heavy Artillery, as lieutenant under Colonel Colville. He was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., and received his honorable discharge at Fort Snelling. He served as county treasurer for two years from 1858-1860, and also served as census enumerator in 1890. They were the parents of seven children, of whom four are living: Abbie D., lives at home. J. E. is married and lives at St. Paul. G. E. is married and also lives in St. Paul. W. H. is the subject of this sketch. Benjamin B., Gertrude and Deborah C. are dead.

**Peter Thompson**, of Eureka township, has the honor of having served as postmaster of Christiana postoffice for the long period of twenty-five years, and he would have been retained in service for a still longer period had not the rural free delivery been established and the office abolished. He has also been treasurer of the township for forty years, which covers nearly the whole time of his residence here. Peter Thompson was born at Ellestad, Lommen, Slidre, Norway, June 10, 1836, and came to America in 1852, settling in Wisconsin, where he remained until 1856. In the early spring of that year he came up the Mississippi river to Hastings, and in May pre-empted 160 acres of land in Eureka township, in sections 21 and 28. This he improved and

prepared for cultivation, and has since made his home here carrying on general farming. At the beginning of the Indian uprising he went to St. Peter (Mendota) and joined a company, which was sent to the relief of Fort Ridgely. In the summer of 1864 he enlisted in the 2nd Minn. Battery of Light Artillery, going to Chattanooga, Tenn., where he remained until the close of the war, after which he returned to the farm. He was married May 18, 1858, to Barbara Olson, a native of Norway, who came to this country in 1851. To this union were born nine children, of whom six are living: O. J., now of Seattle, Wash.; A. N., now of Virginia, Minn.; Walter M., now of Duluth, Minn.; Nels A., now of Superior Wis.; Laura (deceased); Tilda M., now of Superior, Wis.; Lillie E., who is a trained nurse of St. Paul; Edward (deceased), who graduated from the state agricultural school; and one child who died in infancy. Mr. Thompson is a Republican in politics, and the family are members of the Norwegian Lutheran Church.

**James Jesse Scofield**, of Eureka township, was born on the homestead in section 18, October 27, 1865, son of Silas C. and Elizabeth (Jelly) Scofield, the father, a native of Orange county, New York, born December 4, 1816, and the mother of Beaver county, Pennsylvania, born December 25, 1825. She was married April 9, 1860, to Mr. Scofield whose first wife, Eliza Caskey, had died in 1859 leaving three sons, Thomas, John and William. Thomas served in Co. F, 2nd Minn. Vol. Cav. All are now dead. The children of the second marriage are: Mary J., deceased; and James J., the subject of this sketch. The father came to St. Paul in 1854 and the same year pre-empted 160 acres of land in Eureka township, the N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 18. Bringing his family from the East the following year, he settled permanently on his farm and engaged in farming and raising horses. He was particularly noted for his knowledge of equines, and bred some of the finest horses in the county. In connection with his farm, he conducted a blacksmith shop which he erected, and which was the first shop in this part of the county. He was for many years the postmaster of what was called the Christiana postoffice. He and his wife were pioneer members of the Presbyterian Church. He died February 15, 1891, and his wife followed him December 4, 1907. James J. remained at home on the farm, and at the death of his father took entire charge of the place, where he has since remained. He was married January 1, 1887, to Percy M. Parlman, who was born in Hastings, December 17, 1865, daughter of Edwin and Isabel (North) Parlman, early settlers of Dakota county. Edwin Parlman enlisted in Co. F, 2nd Minn. Vol. Cav. as lieutenant, and was later promoted to captain. Upon his return from the war he served as county

attorney of Dakota county, and subsequently was appointed judge of the district court of Sioux Falls, South Dakota. To Mr. and Mrs. Scofield have been born six children: Mary E., James H., John R., Maggie M., William Dewey, and Theodore Roosevelt. The mother of these children died September 10, 1908. The family are members of the Presbyterian Church. In politics Mr. Scofield is a Prohibitionist, and is a member of the school board in District No. 47.

**William A. Parry**, of Eureka township, was born in Mason county, Kentucky, November 23, 1842, son of Edward and Julia (Allen) Parry. The father was born in Mason county, Kentucky, January 28, 1809, and the mother in Mississippi in 1826. They were married in Aberdeen, Ohio, in 1841. Edward Parry died December, 1851, leaving his wife and four children: William A., Henry, Mary R., and Truman, all of whom are living except Henry. Mary, married Hiram DeGraw, of St. Paul. Truman is now in Colorado, and William A., is the subject of this sketch. The mother came to St. Paul, Minn., in 1855, bringing with her the two youngest children. In the fall of 1856 she went back to Kentucky, and upon her return to St. Paul, October 6, brought with her her son William. In June, 1861, she was married to G. R. Hart and two children were born, Julia, now deceased, and George R., of Eureka township. The mother died November 4, 1876. William A. received his education in Kentucky and St. Paul, after which he clerked for a time. In 1859 he went to work for his uncle J. W. McClung, who resided in St. Paul, opening a farm near Buek Hill, known as "Slick-a-way." He worked for this uncle two seasons. The following two years he spent in Lakeville township, working for William Earl, and in the spring of 1863, in partnership with Peter Hamming, he rented 160 acres in section 15, Eureka township, which they bought the following July. The next spring Mr. Parry purchased his partner's interest and conducted the farm alone. He has since added forty acres in section 16 and twenty acres in section 10. Mr. Parry enlisted in Co. F, 4th Minn. Vol. Inf. and joined the regiment at Altoona, Ga., where he took part in that battle October 6, 1864, and later was with Sherman in his famous march to the sea. He was honorably discharged June 15, 1865, at Louisville, Ky., and returned to Minnesota to his farm. July 7, 1870, he was married to Mary C. Humphreys, who was born in McConnellsville, Ohio, October 12, 1837, daughter of Howland and Edith Humphreys, natives of Virginia. To Mr. and Mrs. Parry were born two daughters. Della Edith was born July 16, 1873. Nellie Mary, born June 13, 1876, was married September 6, 1896, to Andrew F. Curry, a native of Lakeville, born September 25, 1870, son of John and Mary (Jack) Curry, both natives

of Indiana. Andrew F. Curry died January 11, 1904, leaving besides his widow, three children: William H., born October 2, 1897; Herbert F., November 3, 1898; Mary Alice, June 14, 1904. Mr. Parry still conducts his farm, and in his busy life has found time to take an active part in the affairs of the township, where he has served with honor as clerk, and chairman of the board for a number of years, and where he still shows his interest in education by consenting to remain a member of the school board. His efforts in behalf of the county as county commissioner for twelve years are well known, and he has assisted in other ways in the growth and development of townships and county. Mrs. Parry, after a life filled with kindly deeds, died March 24, 1903. Mr. Parry's two daughters, and the three grandchildren now make their home with Mr. Parry, on his sightly farm.

**Robert Pool**, well known in Eureka township, was born in Indiana near Peru, February 22, 1848, son of William and Mary (Humphrey) Pool, the former born in Virginia, December 8, 1806, and the latter in Ohio, July 23, 1811. The father came with his family to Minnesota direct to Eureka township June 19, 1856, where he pre-empted 160 acres of land in section 10, and engaged in farming until his death, August 2, 1876, the mother having passed away July 23, 1874. It is interesting to note that on their arrival here they lived in a covered wagon at first until they had built the log house where they made their home for many years. William and Mary Pool were the parents of twelve children: John W., was born October 16, 1831, and died February 14, 1856. Jeremiah, was born December 6, 1833, and died in war at Little Rock, Ark., October 11, 1864, leaving two children, Frank, now of Eureka township, and Elizabeth, who married E. A. Ridgeway, and is now living in Minneapolis, Minn. George, born January 7, 1836, is deceased. Benjamin, born December 7, 1839, died in battle of Puka, September 20, 1862. Deborah, born October 31, 1837; Emiline, July 2, 1841, and Crawford, September 23, 1843, are deceased. James, born August 7, 1852, died February 13, 1863. Robert, born February 22, 1848, is the subject of this sketch, and Joseph, born August 29, 1850, now lives in Freewater, Ore. Mary, born September 21, 1857, died February 16, 1863. Robert has always remained at home on the farm, never having been absent longer than a month. He was married July 26, 1877, to Laura E. Burton, who was born in St. Anthony, January 28, 1857. This union has been blessed with three children: Ella, born April 23, 1879, was married January 2, 1902, to Oscar Berkey, who is now manager of the Canadian Moline Plow Company, and located at Winnipeg. Ora Belle, born November 11, 1884, lives at home and William D. was born September 1, 1889. Mr. Pool has 170 acres in section 10 and



eighty in section 11, upon which he conducts general farming and stock raising, making a specialty of raising Durham cattle and Poland China hogs. He has been town supervisor and member of the school board for many years and is a stockholder in the local telephone company. Fraternally he affiliates with the A. O. U. W. Mr. Pool came here as a small boy, and has watched the county grow from a wild, uncultivated tract, to a prosperous community, being one of those men who, by faithfully performing their duties, add their share to the general progress of the county.

**Leander Livingston**, of Eureka township, was born February 27, 1849, at Mercer county, Pennsylvania, son of Samuel and Ann (McElrath) Livingston. The father was born in Delaware, November 2, 1815, and the mother in County Down, Ireland, June 18, 1815. They were married in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, November 8, 1838, and in May, 1857, came to St. Paul. In the same month they came to Eureka township and took up a pre-emption of 160 acres of land in sections 15 and 22. The father was elected county commissioner in the late sixties, and served two terms. They were the parents of eight children: James, who died in infancy; Ellen, married to A. J. Bonham; Mary, who died at the age of eight years; John M., now of Northfield; Leander, the subject of this sketch; Archibald, now of Marionville, Mo.; Chester, also of Marionville; and Jennie, of Eureka township. The mother died March 24, 1888, and the father passed away June 17, 1894. Leander received his education in the district schools such as they were in those days, and remained at home until he was twenty-five years of age. He then rented a farm for one year and in 1875 purchased 160 acres in section 10 in Eureka township, where he commenced farming for himself. He was married July 11, 1876, to Mary Viola Houts, who was born in West St. Paul, December 18, 1853, daughter of John and Elizabeth Houts. The Livingston home was blessed with two children. Luella P., born March 10, 1879, was a graduate of Carleton College, Northfield, Minn., in the class of 1906, taught for two years in the high school of Northfield, and died May 31, 1908. Nellie A., born June 28, 1882, was married June 28, 1904, to Samuel Mallery, a grandson of G. B. Mallery, and they have one son, Leigh Alvin, born November 16, 1906. The family are members of the Vermillion Presbyterian Church.

**Hon. John Bates Kelly**, now deceased, was born in Perrysburgh, Ohio, January 24, 1856, son of Robert and Amanda (Donaldson) Kelly, native of Virginia. The father died when Mr. Kelly was an infant, and the mother came to Minnesota with her five sons in 1864, and settled in Eureka township, but removed

later to McLead county, where she died October, 1899. Of the sons, Frank, who served in the Civil War; Henry K., of Minneapolis and George H., are dead. Hon. A. B., of Northfield, is living; and Hon. J. B., the subject of this sketch, is dead. Mr. Kelly received his education in Stevens Seminary, at Glencoe, Minn., and after leaving school worked on the railroad for a year. In the spring of 1873 he returned to Eureka township, and secured employment on the farm of A. R. Kingsley. In 1883 he was appointed cloak room keeper at the capitol for the state legislature, which position he held for two terms. In 1903 he was elected a member of the legislature from the 30th district, and served two terms, being re-elected in 1905. He was married October 13, 1875, to Minnie C. Kingsley, born in Eureka township, October 13, 1857, daughter of Ansel R. Kingsley and Maria J. Lumsden, his wife. Ansel R. Kingsley was born at Williamsburgh, Mass., May 29, 1823, and came to Minnesota in 1854, where he pre-empted 160 acres of land in Eureka township and engaged in farming. He was twice married. His first wife died when he was on his trip west, leaving him with one son, Dwight H., now of Scranton, North Dakota, and he was married later to Maria J. Lumsden, a native of New York, who bore him one daughter, Minnie. The mother died January 15, 1859, and the father January 2, 1905. To Mr. and Mrs. Kelly were born six children: Edith M., was born October 14, 1876, and died December 11, 1896. May F., born October 22, 1878, married Robert J. Grant, and one son, Verner P., was born to them, December 16, 1900. Her husband died and later she married John C. Warner. Edna L., born July 30, 1880, married E. W. Odbert, and they have two children, Eugene W., Jr., born September 26, 1906, and Ralph K., born November 29, 1908. Ansel Ralph Kelly was born May 15, 1883, Cyrus M. Kelly was born July 26, 1886, and Lilly M. Kelly was born October 7, 1891. After his term in the legislature expired, Mr. Kelly returned to Eureka township where he remained until his death, October 12, 1908. His wife is still living, and as is befitting the daughter of an honored pioneer, takes a deep interest in the progress of the township, county and state.

**P. H. Hagney**, of Empire township, was born in this county at Inver Grove township, May 22, 1858, son of Mathew and Mary Hagney, who were natives of Ireland. They came to this country in 1849, and the father was employed at different places until 1854, when he came to Dakota county, and settled in Inver Grove township, where they made their home for eight years, after which he bought the present farm in Empire township. In 1858 he had the misfortune to lose one of his limbs and has since been compelled to use a wooden substitute. He owned at

one time 560 acres of land all in one place, which he has since divided among his children. His land was in four adjoining sections and consequently the corners are known as the Hagney corners. There were six children in the Hagney home, of whom three are living. P. H. Hagney received his education in the common schools and has afterward carried on farming. He has 160 acres of land all under the plow and conducts farming in an up-to-date and scientific manner, and has made many improvements on the place keeping up with the times in the way of machinery and farm implements. A gasoline engine grinds all the feed, pumps water for the use of the stock, etc. Aside from his many duties on the farm he has found time to take part in the public affairs of both the town and state, having been a member of the state legislature two terms, 1889-1891, and has also been one of the board of supervisors of Empire township for the past fourteen years, and also a member of the school board. He is a Democrat in politics, and fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. F. at Rosemount, the A. O. H., Rosemount, and W. O. W., of Mendota. Mr. Hagney has been twice married. In 1882 he was married to Katie Fericy, by whom he had two children: Mary, married to A. J. Ferrell, a farmer in Rosemount and business man of the village; Essie is at home. The mother of these children died and Mr. Hagney married Ellen Crowley, native of Ireland.

**Thomas Mangan** has been a resident of Empire township where he still resides, for over forty years. He was born in Ireland, September 13, 1835, son of John and Johanna (Murphy) Mangan, natives of the same country where they spent their days. Thomas Mangan came to this country in 1853, and worked at various labors in New York, Buffalo, Syracuse and Lancaster, doing railroad work at the last named city for a short time. He then went to Canada, and remained three years. Here he was married and in 1858 he came with his family to the United States and settled in Rosemount township, removing to Empire township two years later, where he purchased land, built a big house for his family and engaged in farming. He has a fine farm, consisting of 320 acres, which he has, through hard work, brought to a high state of cultivation, making all the improvements on the place himself, and has been very successful. Mr. Mangan votes independently, usually casting his vote for the man whom he considers best fitted for office, regardless of party. Mr. and Mrs. Mangan are the parents of fourteen children: John (deceased), Johanna, Annie, Mary, F. J., Patrick, Michael, Sarah, Catherine, John, Nellie and William. Mr. Mangan has now retired from active life on the farm and has left the management of the place to his sons, who carry on farming and stock raising.

**Garrick B. Mallery**, one of the first settlers of Eureka township, was born in Noblesville, Hamilton county, Indiana, May 4, 1825, and received his education in that state. After attending the public schools of his neighborhood for a short time, he studied in Indianapolis and took a course in the Asbury University, of Green Castle, now the De Pauw University. After completing his studies, he taught school for a while in Indiana, and still later was a teacher in Dakota county. He came west in 1855, and located in Eureka township, where he pre-empted 160 acres of wild land. He and his family lived at first in a tent, and he at once set about clearing his land of the small trees and brush with which it was covered. After a log cabin was built, they lived therein, until two years later, when the comfortable house in which they still live was erected. Shortly after arriving in Eureka township, Mr. Mallery started teaching the children of the pioneers, evenings, without recompense. This was the first teaching in the township. In the winter of 1857-58 he taught a subscription school in section 33, Lakeville township. In 1858, Mr. Mallery was elected chairman of the first board of supervisors of the township, and by virtue of this office served on the famous board of county supervisors sometimes known as the Dakota county legislature, representing, as the records say, the town of Berlin, now known as Eureka. When the law was changed he was elected on the first board of county commissioners. February 8, 1865, Mr. Mallery enlisted in Co. H, 1st Minn. Heavy Artillery, and served eight months, receiving his honorable discharge at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 27, 1865. At the outbreak of the Indians at Yellow Medicine, he responded to the call for volunteers and went to St. Peter, where he joined the company under Colonel McFail. This was the first company that went to the relief of those being massacred at Birch Coolie, and was also the first company that entered Fort Ridgely after the attack of the Indians. Mr. Mallery was married December 16, 1847, in Hamilton county, Indiana, to Susan Essington, born in Ohio, February 28, 1826, and they were the parents of six children, five of whom are living: Joseph H., born October 2, 1848; Nancy Jane, May 27, 1850, married to J. S. Wilson, of Pope county, Minn.; Curtis D., August 26, 1852, of Mille Laes county; Sarah M., February 25, 1855, married to E. F. Cram, of Blue Earth City; Willie, January 10, 1860, who died June 24, 1866, and John W., January 29, 1863, of Eureka township. Mr. and Mrs. Mallery are members of the Presbyterian Church. The parents of Mr. Mallery were Curtis and Nancy (Bolter) Mallery, natives of Connecticut, where the father was born April 8, 1778, and the mother June 16, 1782. They resided in Hamilton county, Indiana until their death and were among the first settlers of the

county. They were the parents of ten children all of whom are dead except Garriek B., the subject of this sketch. The mother died August 19, 1850, and the father followed her to the grave October 1, 1851.

**David Burton**, a retired farmer of Eureka township, was born July 30, 1830, at Worthington, Mass., son of Alonzo and Lydia N. (Niles) Burton, natives of Massachusetts, where they spent their whole life, being prominent people in their community. The father died in 1861, and the mother followed him to the grave in 1877. David Burton was educated in the public schools of Massachusetts, and as a youth worked in a stone quarry, cutting stone for the New Hampton county jail. Upon attaining his majority he migrated west and in April, 1855, reached St. Anthony, where he remained two years, subsequent to which he came to Eureka township, took up a claim of 160 acres and after he had cleared and broken the land, engaged in farming. He built a home and barns, and the first summer of his residence in this township, joined a corps of government surveyors, being engaged three months in surveying through heavy timbers about Fort Ripley and Anoka, where the trees were so thickly placed as to make impossible a greater progress than eight miles a day. After completing this work, he returned to his farm, and engaged in general farming until December 24, when he enlisted in Co. F, 2nd Minn. Cav., and served until the close of the war, being honorably discharged at Fort Snelling, December 2, 1865. During his service in the army he contracted an illness which rendered him incapable of performing any labor until 1870, consequently in 1866 he sold his farm and returned to his old home in Massachusetts where he remained two years, after which he again came to Minnesota, and this time located in New Auburn, where he lived five years, at the end of which period he came back to Eureka township, where he has since remained. Mr. Burton is a firm believer in prohibition, and is a member of the Baptist church. He has served as town supervisor, assessor and district treasurer, and is a highly honored and respected citizen, being a man of high principals and fine sterling qualities. September 25, 1853, David Burton was married to Elmira E. Davis, of Washington county, Maine, and to them have been born seven children: Laura E., who married Robert Pool, of Eureka township; Forest W., who is a farmer of Lakeville township; Martha A., who married Lewis Farmer, now deceased; Addie Bell, now deceased, who married Joseph Post; Lydia R., married to J. B. Chase, of Minneapolis; Minnie, married to Frank Judson, of Omaha; and David L., who lives at home. Mr. and Mrs. Burton celebrated their golden wedding September 25, 1903. Several years ago, Mr. Burton was taken with a severe illness. In time,

however, after bravely battling with disease, he recovered, and is now living a retired life, hale and hearty at the age of nearly eighty years.

**Paul P. Hammer**, of Eureka township, was born in Solor, Norway, October 24, 1859, came to this country May 21, 1879, and settled in Greenvale township, where he worked for farmers. In 1881 he rented a farm in section 20 in Eureka township and the following year purchased 40 acres in the same section, adding another forty in 1885. In 1887 he sold, and bought 120 acres in section 30, which he subsequently disposed of and in 1889 purchased his present farm in Eureka township, which consists of 280 acres in section 17 and 90 acres in section 19. On this farm he conducts general farming and has been very successful. He built the first cement concrete building in Eureka township, a structure 50x30 feet, which he erected for his hogs. He is interested in the Farmers' Fire Insurance Company of Eureka, and was one of the incorporators of the company. In politics he is Republican, but has always been too busy with his duties on the farm to seek public office. He was married in 1884 to Agnes Storly, born in Norway, daughter of Ole and Mary (Olson) Storly, natives of the same country, who came to America in the early days and settled in Eureka township. The mother died in 1894, but the father is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Hammer are the parents of eight children: Oscar, Hilga, Palmer, Mabel, Edwin, Olma (deceased), Henry and Albert. Mr. Hammer is the vice-president of the Star Telephone Company. The family worships at the Norwegian Lutheran Synod Church. The parents of Mr. Hammer were Peter C. and Helen (Halverson) Hammer natives of Norway. The father came to America in 1879 direct to Eureka township, the mother following a year later. After five years he bought forty acres of land, upon which he and the family resided for one year when they moved to Cooperstown, N. D., where the father died in 1894, and the mother in 1901. They were the parents of ten children: Carl, now of Scott county; Anton, now of Eureka township; Halver, now of Cooperstown, N. D.; Paul P., the subject of this sketch; Herman, now of California; Annie, who married B. Skofstad, of Eureka township; Rachel, married to George Singner, of Spooner, Wis.; Christina, married to E. E. Down, of Cooperstown, N. D.; Carrie, married to George Condy, of Cooperstown, N. D.; and Gilbert, of Sumner, Iowa.

**Dr. E. W. Hammes**, of Hampton village, was born in Milwaukee, Wis., November 24, 1854, son of Jacob and Anna (Meinartz) Hammes, natives of Milwaukee, who in 1855 came to LaCrosse, where they took up a claim and engaged in farming, which occupation the father followed until his death in 1866. E. W. Hammes

remained at home and was educated in the public schools of LaCrosse, later entering the Rush Medical College at Chicago, where he graduated with honors in 1881. At once upon leaving college he took up the practice of his chosen profession at New Trier, Dakota county, remaining there until 1900, when he returned to Chicago and took a post graduate course. After this he moved to Hampton village where he has since remained, building up a large practice. His studies have stood him in good stead in following his duties as health officer of the village. Dr. Hammes was married July 24, 1880, to Anna Schmidt, daughter of Martin and Anna Schmidt, natives of Germany. Their home has been blessed with four children. The oldest died at the age of nine years at New Trier. E. M., the second son, graduated from the State University, and took up the practice of medicine in St. Paul. October 1, 1909, he went to Europe for one year's post graduate work. Theresa is at home and Anna is attending the high school at Northfield. Dr. Hammes is an independent voter, carefully considering the issues and candidates of each election. The religious faith of the family is that of the Catholic Church.

**J. F. Wille** was born on the homestead in Hampton township, February 9, 1859, son of Charles and Caroline Wille, natives of Hanover, Germany, who came to this country in 1856, settled near Hastings and later engaged in farming in Hampton township. The father died in 1879 and the mother still lives at the age of seventy-four years, making her home with her son. J. F. Wille was educated in the public schools and remained at home, assisting his father with the farm work until 1879, when he engaged in farming for himself. He now has a farm of 400 acres in Hampton township, which he conducts in a scientific and up-to-date manner, carrying on general farming and stock raising. His place is one of the finest in the township, and he has a good house and buildings. Part of the farm is the old Wille homestead. Mr. Wille is chairman of the town board of supervisors, has served four years, and has been elected to serve three years more. He has also served as assessor for eleven years, and has shown his interest in education by his work as a member of the board of school district 59. Being a thorough believer in the development of the resources of the farming districts, and the coöperation of the farmers he has identified himself with the Stanton Fire Insurance Company, of which he has been a director twelve years, and also with the Hampton Farmers' Elevator Company, of which he is also a director. In his political views he is a Republican. Mr. Wille was married in 1879 to Mary Kurth, daughter of Henry Kurth, who was an old settler of the county, a farmer, now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Wille have been

blessed with eleven children: Charles, Emma, Edward, Annie, August, Jennie, Fred, Henry, Lena, Mamie, Viola, all at home, except Charles, Emma, Edward and Annie, who are married.

**Rev. R. C. Schlunkert**, pastor of the Catholic Church at Hampton, Minn., one of the finest churches in the county, was born in Westphalia, Germany, July 21, 1868. He came to the United States in 1887, after having studied some years in Germany. He then entered St. Thomas College, and St. Paul Seminary, graduating from the former in 1894, and from the latter in 1900. For four years after graduating, he was one of the instructors at St. Thomas College and in September, 1904, was appointed to take charge of the Hampton parish, where he has since remained. The church was erected in 1900 and numbers about 400 members. It also has a fine parsonage.

**A. Muellerleile**, the cashier of the State Bank of Hampton, where he resides, was born in Blue Earth Co., Minnesota, November 5, 1882, and is one of the rising young men of the county. He received his early education in the public schools of his neighborhood and then attended the high school at Madison Lake. After leaving school he worked for a while in the drug store and general store of his home town, and then obtained a position in the First State Bank of Carlos, Minnesota, as book-keeper, where he remained about two years, after which he came to Hampton and became the assistant cashier of the State Bank of Hampton for a short time, when he was promoted to cashier, which position he still holds. His parents, George and Richarda (Overly) Muellerleile, were natives of Germany, who came to America in 1866 and located on a farm in Blue Earth county, where they resided until they removed to Madison Lake, Minnesota, where they still live.

**Mathias Doffing**, is a retired farmer of Hampton township, and now resides in the village of Hampton, of which he was one of the founders. At one time he was the owner of land to the extent of 2,000 acres, which he has since divided among his children, with the exception of 500 acres which he still has, and has spent several thousand dollars for the improvement of the village in which he makes his home. He was supervisor of the township for several years and also a member of the school board for many years. He was instrumental in the building of the Catholic Church at Hampton, which was erected in 1900, and bears his name, being known as the Mathias Church, and also donated the land upon which it is located. Mr. Doffing was born in Germany, February 28, 1839, and came with his parents, Conrad and Margaret (Hamelius) Doffing, to this country in 1844, and settled in Marystown, near Fond du Lac, Wis., remaining until 1855, when they came to Minnesota and took up



government land in Hampton township and engaged in farming. The father died in 1875, and the mother passed away in 1868. Mathias Doffing remained at home until 1861 when he was married to Margaret Ficker, daughter of John and Magdalena (Schwartz) Ficker, who came to this country in 1860 and settled in Hampton township and engaged in farming. The father died in Douglas county, and the mother died at the home of Mr. Doffing. To Mr. and Mrs. Doffing have been born twelve children, all of whom are living: Conrad, living in Colwich, Kan.; Lena, married to N. P. Gores, at Hampton; John, living at Hastings; Anton, living near New Trier; Margaret, living near Randolph, married to Nicholas Gores; Nick, living on a farm near Hampton; Regina, of St. Paul; Mary married to Mr. Schaeffer, of Hampton; Mathew, living in Vermillion township; Henry, living on a farm near New Trier; Varonica, living at Hampton; and Peter, living on the homestead at Hampton. Mr. Doffing has improved several farms and in the early days used ox teams for many years to haul grain and break the land. In his political views, he is a Democrat. He retired from farming in 1901, when he moved to Hampton village, where he has since lived, enjoying the peace and prosperity which he has earned and so richly deserves.

**Florian A. Carnal**, a prominent farmer of Douglass township, was born in Waddington, New York, August 12, 1843. His father, Florian A. Carnal, was of German descent, and the mother, Martha Fitzgerald Carnal, of Irish descent. Florian A. came west in 1865, and settled in Minnesota where he worked for farmers in Dakota county the first year. In 1866 he bought 160 acres, of which 115 was cleared, and he set to work and cleared the remaining forty-five, and carried on farming, working early and late. He added more acres, and has now 821 $\frac{3}{4}$ , all in Dakota county, in Douglass, Hampton and Randolph townships. He and his sons now farm 500 acres. He has a large home and barns, which are modern and the basement floors are cemented; one barn is 36x80 and the other 32x56. He makes a specialty of raising fine stock. All his milk he hauls to the coöperative cheese factory at Cannon Falls, of which he is one of the stockholders. Mr. Carnal is now one of the oldest continuous residents of the neighborhood in which he lives, and has been prominently identified with the development of the township. He has served as chairman of the town board of supervisors, and also clerk of school district No. 64 for a great many years. He was a member of the building committee for the new Catholic Church at Cannon Falls, and contributed liberally to this cause. He was married in Dakota county to Sarah Ryan, native of Massachusetts, and they had eight children: Henry,

Zella, Eva, William, Martha, Theresa, Robert, Margaret A.; Eva, married J. A. McCann and they have two children, Florian, named after his grand and great-grandfathers, and Mary. The family resides in Williston, N. D. Martha, is now Sister Florian of St. Joseph's Order. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church. Mr. Carnal is an estimable man in every respect. He has taken a great interest in all agricultural pursuits, and has done much to improve farming conditions in Dakota county.

**Peter Moes**, chairman of the town board of Douglass township, was born in New Trier, Minn., in 1863, son of John and Margretta Moes, early farmers of Dakota county. The father is deceased, but the mother still resides in New Trier. Peter received his education in the district school, and has always been a farmer. He owns 200 acres of land in Douglass township, of which 170 is under cultivation, and carries on general farming. Since 1888 he has been more or less continuously connected with the town board, and for seven years he has been chairman. He married Sophie Landsboyer, by whom he has had eight children: Marie, John, Emma, Sophie, Peter, Joseph, Lena, Edward, the oldest of whom attend the district school. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church.

**John Fling**, now deceased, one of the pioneers of Goodhue and Dakota counties, was born in Waterford county, Ireland, in 1826, son of John Fling. When he was twenty years of age he came to this country, and landed at Quebec. He remained in Canada ten years, where he worked at farming. In 1856 he emigrated to the United States, and located in Minnesota, where he pre-empted land two miles south of the village of Cannon Falls, and engaged in farming. Here they lived until 1872, when they moved to Dakota county, purchasing a farm in section 37, in Douglass township. In 1893 the father died, at the age of 67, having spent an active and useful life. He was well known and was one of the promoters of the St. Pius Catholic Church of Cannon Falls. He was married in 1856, at Troy, New York, to Mary Brown, who was born in Waterford county, Ireland, in 1833, and they had nine children: Mrs. Bridget E. Doyle, of Marshon township; Mrs. Mary A. Orman; J. C., of St. Joseph, Mo.; Mary D., Robert G., John W., Mrs. Margaret S. Phelan, of Cannon Falls township; Jennie, who lives with the mother; and Ellen C., now Sister Mary Anthony of the Ursuline Order. The mother removed to Cannon Falls in 1907, where she still resides. John W. Fling resides on the home farm, of 240 acres, and carries on general farming in a successful and up-to-date manner. He has also 200 acres in his own right. He was married to Ellen Judge, of Marshan township, and they have one daughter, Mary

Blanche. Mr. Fling is a member of the W. O. W. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church.

**Arthur Bernier**, the present postmaster of Mendota and also member of the firm of E. Bernier and Sons, was born in Mendota, September 11, 1880, son of Esdras and Eugenia (Auge) Bernier, the father a native of Canada, and the mother of Mendota, both of French descent. He received his education in the public schools of Mendota and completed his studies with a course at a business college of St. Paul, after which he took up work with his father in the store, and in 1907 entered, with his brothers, into partnership with the father. The firm has since successfully conducted a general merchandise business, with an ever increasing trade. They are also buyers and shippers of produce. In 1904 Mr. Bernier was appointed postmaster of the village, and is still serving. He has also served on the village council for the past two years. Fraternally he associates himself with the C. O. F., the W. O. W., and the M. B. A., in which he has held offices. May 17, 1904, he was married to Josephine Dupuis, daughter of Edward and Johannah Kennedy Dupuis, and they have one daughter, Luella. Mr. Bernier is a Republican and the family faith is that of the Catholic Church. His father came to Minnesota in 1871, located in Mendota, where he engaged in farming and also conducted a store. He served as postmaster of the village one term. In connection with the general store at Mendota, the firm has a grocery store at White Bear Lake, Minn.

**H. H. Nelson**, of Greenvale township, was born in Koseiusko county, Indiana, October 26, 1865, son of Peter and Catherina (Beber) Nelson, natives of Pennsylvania, who in the early days located in Indiana, where they engaged in farming for the remainder of their days. The father died in 1900, and the mother passed away in 1871. H. H. Nelson received his education at home and in the public schools and worked as a farm hand. He came West in 1894 and located in Greenvale township, where he purchased 137½ acres, of which about 50 acres are under cultivation, and where he now conducts general farming and stock raising. He was married in 1887 to Ida M. Olinger, daughter of Jacob and Martha (Tridle) Olinger, and they have six children: Eva I., who attends Carleton College at Northfield, and has also taught school two years; Fern E., who graduated from the Northfield high school and is now an apprentice milliner of Northfield; Ray; Bessie, who is a high school student at Northfield; and Russell. Glen is deceased. Mr. Nelson is a member of the school board in district 51, and is also a member of the town board of Greenvale. He is an independent voter.

The mother and two oldest daughters are members of the Methodist Church.

**P. J. Hynes**, of Empire township, was born in April, 1869, son of Patrick and Bridget Hynes, natives of Ireland, who came to this country in the early days, and after living in several places, finally came to Dakota county, and located on a farm in Empire township, where they remained for over thirty-eight years, conducting general farming. The father died in 1902. The mother still lives on the old homestead. P. J. Hynes is one of the successful farmers of Empire township, having 320 acres of land, of which most of it is under the plow. He conducts general farming and is one of the few in the county who raises wheat. He has a beautiful home of eleven rooms, large barn 40x70, with 18 foot posts, and his farm is one of the finest in the township. He was married in 1896, to Mary Garvey, daughter of Patrick and Bridget (Hyland) Garvey, old settlers of this county, and they have six children, all of whom are at home: John, Edward, Mildred, Emma, Joseph, Ella. In politics Mr. Hynes is a Democrat, and he affiliates with the I. O. F. of Rosemount. He is also a member of the school board.

**Joseph Heinen**, the able manager and overseer of the Dakota county poor farm, was born in Vermillion township, March 2, 1867, son of Nicholas and Magdalena (Kerst) Heinen, natives of Germany, who emigrated to the United States in 1853, and located in St. Paul where they remained seven years, after which they came to Dakota county and engaged in farming in Vermillion township, purchasing 80 acres of land, to which they later added 220 more. Here they remained, carrying on general farming until the death of the father in 1880. The mother died in 1901 at the Vermillion station. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom five are living. Joseph was educated in the common schools of the township and later attended the high school of Hastings, after which he returned home, took up farming and met with marked success. For a number of years he served as assessor. October 20, 1898, he came to Empire township and took charge of the Dakota county poor farm, where he has since remained. He was married May 3, 1887, to Sarah Bennett, daughter of Joseph and Ellen (Leenon) Bennett, of Vermillion, who were old settlers in the county. The father is dead, but the mother still lives. The Heinen home has been blessed with a fine family of children. Mr. Heinen adheres to no political party, but votes for whoever he considers the best fitted for public office. He belongs to the M. W. A. at Farmington, of which organization he is clerk. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church.

**Phillip W. Klaus**, supervisor and prosperous farmer of Em-

pire township, was born in Dakota county in the township where he now resides, March 3, 1873, son of Christian and Frederica (Fisher) Klaus, natives of Germany, who came to the United States and settled in New Market, Minn., for a short time, and subsequently came to Dakota county, where they purchased land and engaged in farming, now owning 400 acres. Phillip W. received his education in the public schools, completed his education with a course at the Caton Business College, of Minneapolis, and was afterward interested in a grocery store at Minneapolis, where he remained two years. He then returned to Empire township. He has now a well improved farm of 240 acres, one mile from Farmington, and carries on general farming and stock raising, having about fifty head of the Herford cattle, whose grade he is constantly improving. He also sells cream to the creamery. Mr. Klaus is independent in politics, and is always interested and has taken an active part in public affairs of the township. He has served as town supervisor for the past four years, and is still holding the office. He is associated with the A. O. U. W. and M. B. A., of Farmington. By his wife, Ida Kloepping, whom he married in 1900, he has two children: Frederick and Hermina.

**William M. Callaghan**, Empire township, was born in county Limerick, Ireland, in 1836, son of John and Nora (Carroll) Callaghan, who were farmers of Ireland, where they spent their days. William came to the United States in 1854 and remained in New York three months when he went to St. Louis, Mo., and subsequently came to Orton, Ill., and secured employment at the rock and lime quarry, at that place, remaining until 1866, when he came to Hastings, by boat, and later took up farming in Rosemount township, continuing three years. He then moved to Empire township and bought a farm where he has since resided and carried on general farming, stock raising and dairying, also selling cream to Farmington. Mr. Callaghan has a fine farm, of 200 acres, well cultivated and improved, all of which he has done himself, and is now among the prosperous farmers of the township. In politics he is a Democrat, has held the offices of road overseer, town supervisor, and also has been a member of the school board. Mr. Callaghan was married in 1861, to Mary Condon, daughter of Patrick and Ellen Condon, natives of Ireland, where the father died. The mother came to this country and died at the home of her son. Mr. and Mrs. Callaghan have had eight children: Patrick, Nellie, Mary, William, Katie, Nora, James and Margaret, all of whom live at home. The mother of these children died April 24, 1898. It is worthy of note that the son, Patrick, found in the Vermillion

river the largest pair of elk antlers ever seen in this part of the country.

**John Mahoney**, a prosperous farmer and esteemed citizen was born June 10, 1868, in Empire township, on the homestead where he now resides. His parents, Martin C. and Mary (Farrell) Mahoney, natives of Ireland, came to this country in 1851, remaining in New York for ten years. The father then went to Georgia, where he was forced into the war and served three and a half years. During his residence in the South he was a slave driver and also owned property, but sold out after a few years, and in 1867 came north to Empire township, where he engaged in farming on his present place. He named the property Lone Tree Farm, on account of an old tree which still stands, and which served as a guide in the early days for the Indians and stage drivers. The father died in 1908, but the mother still lives on the homestead. John has always remained at home, and conducts the farm. He has 270 acres under cultivation and carries on general farming, making a specialty of raising blooded stock. His efforts have prospered, and he is considered as having been very successful in his management of the farm. Mr. Mahoney has never married. He belongs to the C. O. F. and A. O. U. W. at Farmington. In politics he is independent. He served on the town board for three years, and was elected for another three years, testifying to the high regard in which he is held in the community in which he lives.

**David Valentine**, who is now enjoying a period of honorable retirement after a busy life of active work, resides in that part of Cannon Falls known as Paradise Plain, in a sightly house which reflects the excellent taste of its owner. Mr. Valentine was born in Scotland, October 15, 1831, son of James Valentine (born 1792, died 1856), with whom in his boyhood days he worked on a farm. In 1854 he came to America on an old sailing vessel, the journey from Liverpool to New York taking forty-two days. He spent a short time in Pennsylvania, then moved to the state of Illinois, living in Lake and McHenry counties. In the fall of 1855 he came to Minnesota and in the spring of the following year took a claim in Wheatland township, Rice county. In 1864 he enlisted in Co. F. Hatch's Battalion, and did guard duty in and about Fort Ridgely. In the winter of 1865 he was detailed to take a squad of drafted men to join Sherman's army at Savannah, but upon reaching South Carolina, was ordered back owing to the fact that the war was drawing to its close. He returned via New York state and was honorably discharged in the spring of 1866. In the meantime, while still in the army, Mr. Valentine purchased a quarter section in Randolph township, Dakota county, and to this soon added forty more.

Later he purchased 160 acres in Hampton township and to this added eighty more, until he owned 440 acres, all in Dakota county. Upon this large farm he successfully carried on farming for many years, until the fall of 1898 when he moved to his present home in Cannon Falls, leaving his farm in charge of his oldest son, George. While living in the township of Randolph, Mr. Valentine served on the board of supervisors, and as town treasurer. Since living in Cannon Falls he has been on the village council three years and has also served on the school board. He is quartermaster in the G. A. R. camp at Cannon Falls, and is one of the trustees of the Congregational Church, having been chairman of the committee of seven which had charge of erecting the stone edifice which that body now occupies. He is also chairman of the Stanton Mutual Fire Insurance Company which insures farm property and has an office in Cannon Falls village. Mr. Valentine was married at St. Paul, April 3, 1862, to Esther McChestny, a native of the north of Ireland, of Scotch-Presbyterian parentage. She came to this state in 1850, being one of the pioneers. To Mr. and Mrs. Valentine have been born four sons. George, born January 14, 1863, manages the home farm. Robert, born December 1, 1864, and Fred, born April 20, 1870, constitute the firm of Valentine Brothers, manufacturers, of Minneapolis. Walter, born June 21, 1875, is a physician at Tracy, Minn., and has one daughter, Helen, born in 1908.

**William J. Hogan**, the proprietor of Oak Park Farm, in Lebanon township, where he was born on April 22, 1870, was the youngest son of Thomas Hogan and Bridget, his wife, whom he married in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1854. They were natives of Ireland. The father was a blacksmith by trade, came to this country in 1848 and worked at his trade in several cities in the East, coming with his family in 1855 to St. Paul, where they remained until the fall of 1856, when they took up a homestead of 160 acres in section 14, Lebanon township. In 1868 he purchased 160 acres in section 27 where he built a home and moved with his family, continuing farming here, and increasing his land until he had 240 acres. He died May 1, 1907, the mother having passed away three years before, September 13, 1904. William received his education in the schools of the township, after which he took up farming at home where he has since remained. At the death of his father he inherited the homestead of 240 acres, which he has since improved and cultivated very successfully. He is single and one of a family of seven children: James, Michael, Mrs. Mary Coffey, Mrs. Bridget Riley, Thomas, Nellie (deceased), and William J. the subject of this sketch. Mr. Hogan is a Democrat. For the past ten years he has served as assessor, as supervisor for

five years, and is interested in the Star Telephone Company, of Lebanon and Rosemount. He belongs to the Modern Woodmen and the A. O. H. In religion he is a Catholic.

**Joseph B. Farrell**, is a native of this county, being born in Lebanon township, where he now resides, December 6, 1875, son of Michael and Mary Farrell, the father a native of Ireland, and the mother of Massachusetts. The father, a farmer, came to America in 1847, locating in Paterson, N. J., where he was employed in the mills, later learning the trade of machinist, which occupation he followed until in 1855, when he came to Minnesota in July and purchased 80 acres of land in Lebanon township. He built a home, and other buildings, and engaged in cultivation, increasing his farm until he owned over 1,400, buying and selling. He retired from active life and died in April, 1904. The mother still lives in Rosemount. Joseph received a good education, attended the public schools of the township and then took a three years' course at Sacred Heart College, at Watertown, Wisconsin. He then attended the State Experimental School for one year, after which he took up farming at home. Several years ago he came in possession of 220 acres of land in Lebanon township, where he is engaged in farming on a large scale and raises stock. September 29, 1903, he was married to Mary Blondo, daughter of Charles and Mary (Burns) Blondo, natives of Canada and Scotland. They came to Minnesota in 1890, settled in Lakeville township and took up farming. Both are now living a retired life. Mr. and Mrs. Farrell have two children: Daniel Vincent and Thomas Charles. Mr. Farrell was a member of the Sacred Heart Cadets, of Watertown, and served in Co. A, as first sergeant from 1891 to 1894. In politics he is a Democrat and aspired to the office of town treasurer in 1908. He belongs to the A. O. H. and Modern Woodmen, and worships at the Catholic Church. J. W. Farrell was born in Lebanon township, January 18, 1878, and received his education in the public schools of Lebanon, completing his education with a course at Sacred Heart College. He afterward took up farming, coming into possession of 220 acres of land, on which he has since conducted general farming and stock raising. He was married October 11, 1904, to Emma Moran, daughter of Patrick and Catherine Brennan Moran, natives of Ireland, where the father was a farmer. They came to this country locating first in St. Paul, and later went to Rosemount township, where they engaged in farming the remainder of their life. Both are now deceased. Mr. Farrell is a Democrat in his political belief, and served as town assessor in 1908. In 1909 he was re-elected. His religious belief is that of the Catholic Church.



**Owen W. Hyland** is a native son of this county, having been born in Lakeville township, May 5, 1857. His parents, Thomas and Mary Hyland, natives of Ireland, where the father was a farmer, came to this country in 1848 and engaged in farming in Saratoga, N. Y., in partnership with the father's brother. In 1855 he sold his interest to his brother and came west to Minnesota where he pre-empted land in sections 1 and 2, township of Lakeville, and built a home of logs, which he replaced with a modern house of concrete. In 1868 he also erected barns and other buildings. In addition to his duties in managing his farm, he bought and sold land, and at one time owned as much as 1,550 acres. He died July 31, 1899, and the mother still lives on the homestead. Owen received his education in the district school and completed his studies with a course at a St. Paul business college. He then returned to the home farm, remaining until 1882, when he came into possession of 130 acres of land in Lebanon township. Here he built a home and other buildings and engaged in farming and stock raising. Beside his farm he has 120 acres in Rosemount township, and forty acres in Empire township. He was married November 29, 1888, to Margaret Quealey, daughter of Patrick and Margaret Gorman Quealey, natives of Ireland, who came to America in 1853, the father securing employment on a railroad. In 1854 they came to Minnesota taking up a homestead of 160 acres in Eagan township, where they built a home and engaged in agriculture, increasing their land with 160 acres at one time and seventy-seven acres later. The father died April 16, 1886, and the mother October 9, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Hyland have had six children: Edward C., who manages the farm, Marie E. and Thomas L., who are at home and three children who are deceased. Mr. Hyland has been director of school district 41 for ten years. He is interested in the Rosemount creamery and also the Star Telephone Company. He belongs to the Modern Woodmen, of which he was one time manager; the United Workmen, and the A. O. H. In his political belief he is a Democrat, and in religion a communicant of the Catholic Church. He is interested in the early history of the county as well as in its growth and development, and has joined the Junior Pioneers of Minnesota.

**James Scott** was born in Ireland, October 11, 1842. He came to America with his parents, Thomas and Mary M. (Coburn) Scott, and settled in Philadelphia, then went to St. Paul, and in 1855 took a homestead of 160 acres of land in Lebanon township. The father prepared this land for cultivation, built a home and other buildings, and continued to cultivate the farm in a general way until his death, April 29, 1871. The mother died in September, 1888. James received his education in the

public schools of Philadelphia and later in Minnesota, taking up farming as soon as his school days were over on the home farm. At the age of twenty-one he purchased 140 acres of land and has since continued to carry on farming very successfully. Mr. Scott is single and one of a family of six children: W. J., who lives in Lebanon; Mary, who is at home with her brother; Eliza, David (deceased), and Thomas, who live in Lebanon. Mr. Scott is a veteran of the Civil War, having enlisted in Company F, Second Minnesota Cavalry, December 4, 1863, serving until December 14, 1865, when he was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling. He is a Republican in politics, has served as town supervisor for the past twenty-five years, and has held the office of clerk of district 17 for the long period of thirty-five years. He belongs to the Episcopal Church.

**Jacob Danner** was born in Inver Grove township, April 8, 1870, son of John and Catherina (Grenzar) Danner, natives of Germany, where the father was a miller. They came to America in 1859 and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, remaining a year, after which they came to Minnesota and purchased 160 acres of land in Inver Grove township. This land the father cleared and improved and built a log house, in which they lived, carrying on general farming. In 1876 they sold this farm and bought 120 acres in Rosemount township, where they built a home, barn and other outbuildings, and engaged in general farming until the death of the father in February, 1890, the mother having passed away in 1876. Jacob received his education in the public schools of the township and also attended the German parochial school in St. Paul. After leaving school he took up farming at home and in 1890, upon the death of his father, came into possession of the homestead, where he has since continued to carry on general farming and stock raising. He also has some property interests in St. Paul. In March, 1900, he was married to Christina Linkert, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Knapp) Linkert, natives of Germany, who came to America and engaged in farming in Lebanon township, where they still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Danner have four children: Martin E., Otila, Evelyn and Christina E. Mr. Danner is a Republican in politics. He is a director of school district No. 20. The family faith is that of the German Lutheran Church.

**John Weichselbaum**, now deceased, was born in Bavaria, Germany, February 9, 1831. When he was twenty-five years old he emigrated to America and spent two years in New York, one year in Utica and one year in Ohio. May 1, 1856, he arrived in Lakeville, where he at once began to work at his trade of carpenter. For one year, from 1873 to 1874, he entered into partnership with John Moran and R. McClintock in a general

store, but most of his time was spent at his trade. He enlisted in 1864 in the Second Minnesota Cavalry and was discharged from the service in 1865. In 1867 he homesteaded sixty-three and one-half acres of land in section 30, on the shores of Prairie lake, in Lakeville township, and built a home. On account of the beautiful location and natural advantages of the place he was induced to erect a summer hotel, which he did in 1882. He also built three cottages and put on boats for the use of his guests. He continued to erect buildings until he had nine cottages and subsequently added still another hotel. He was married, in 1855, to Margaretta Geisbach, a native of Germany. They were the parents of eight children, six of whom are living: Mary, married to T. B. McKelvy, formerly county superintendent of schools of Dakota county, now of Fresno, Cal.; Charles, now of Excelsior; Sophia, married to Milton Verrell, of Minneapolis, Minn.; Emma, married to Frank Pool, of Eureka township; Frank, who manages the homestead; and Joseph, who is also at home. The mother died November 15, 1900, and the father, who caught a bad cold at the funeral, followed her to the grave December 24, the same year.

**Frank Weichselbaum** was born on the homestead where he resides, in Lakeville township, January 2, 1868. He received his education in the public schools and always remained at home, where upon the death of his father he, in partnership with his brother Joseph, bought the entire estate, to which they have since added several cottages. The fine bathing beach and the shade which the many trees afford make it one of the most desirable of locations in this section of the county. Mr. Weichselbaum was married, November 28, 1895, to Mamie Magnuson, who was born in Minneapolis, March 10, 1872, daughter of Nels F. and Johanna L. (Monson) Magnuson, natives of Sweden. The father was born October 3, 1841, and the mother February 14, 1845, and were the parents of six children, of whom five are living: Mamie Weichselbaum; Charlie L., of Bethel, Anoka county; Ida, married to Joseph Miller, of Minneapolis; Amelia, married to Julius Johnson, of Minneapolis; and Jennie, also in Minneapolis. The father died October 2, 1901, and the mother followed him to the grave the next year, July 3. Mr. and Mrs. Weichselbaum have six children: Mamie F., born September 10, 1896; Margaret L., September 16, 1897; Charlotte R., December 28, 1898; Alice S., December 26, 1900; Edith M., April 3, 1905; John Frederick, December 24, 1907. Mr. Weichselbaum is a member of the A. O. U. W. and Modern Woodmen, and he and his wife belong to the M. B. A. Mrs. Weichselbaum is a communicant of the Swedish Lutheran Church of Anoka, Minn.

**Thomas J. Rowe** was born at Inver Grove township, March 20, 1878, son of James and Maria (Brown) Rowe, natives of Ireland and America. The father, who was a farmer and also had followed steamboating, came to this country many years ago and located in Rich Valley, where he purchased 120 acres of land, carrying on a general line of farming. In this he was successful and added to his land until he had in all 520 acres. He has now retired and lives on a small plot of twenty acres, which he works. Thomas was educated in the Pine Bend public schools and worked with his father on the farm. In 1899 he purchased 120 acres in Rosemount township and has carried on general farming and stock raising, having about 100 acres under cultivation. He was married, January 10, 1900, to Elizabeth Sullivan, daughter of Patrick and Annie (Dane) Sullivan, natives of Ireland, who came to America and located in Washington county, Minnesota, where they engaged in farming. There the mother died in 1897 and the father in 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Rowe have two children: Maria C. and Thomas A. Mr. Rowe is a member of the A. O. H. and Modern Woodmen and usually votes the Democratic ticket. The family faith is that of the Catholic Church.

**Timothy O'Leary**, of Lakeville, was born in county Cork, Ireland, June 4, 1838, and came to America in May, 1861, direct to Boston, where he remained a short time, after which he went to Concord, N. H., and engaged in railroad work. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Twelfth New Hampshire Volunteer Infantry and served until the close of the war. He was wounded in the battle in front of Petersburg, June 24, 1864, but was able to return to his duties in the army after about six months and was discharged at Concord, N. H., July 1, 1865. He then remained in Concord until in October, when he came to Minnesota, reached Hastings by boat and continued on to Faribault by stage. Here he was employed in building the Milwaukee railroad for four years. On September 19, 1869, he came to Lakeville and was engaged as section foreman and roadmaster until 1886. He erected the first dwelling house in Lakeville village in 1872 and in 1874 built a hotel, which he successfully conducted for some years. He also owned a farm adjoining the village, which he operated in connection with his other enterprises, but after 1901, when his hotel burned, he devoted all his time to his farm and built a fine ten-room house, where he lived. In 1905 he retired from active life and sold his farm. Mr. O'Leary was married, October 14, 1865, to Mary Murphy, born in Ireland in 1838, daughter of John and Margaret Murphy, natives of Ireland, who came to this country about 1851 and located in Lowell, Mass. Mr. and Mrs. O'Leary were blessed with eight children: Josephine, who married G. W. Betz, a merchant at Lakeville; Helen,

who lives with her father; John, who travels for Farwell, Osman & Kirk, of St. Paul; Maud, who lives at home; Margaret, James, Julia and Grace (deceased). The mother died December 25, 1904. Mr. O'Leary served as town treasurer of Lakeville township for several years and is now a member of the board of supervisors, as he has been for the past eight years. He was president of the school board of district 100 for twenty-five years, but resigned in 1903. He is also a member of Canby Post, No. 47, G. A. R., of Farmington, and belongs to the All Saints' Catholic Church of Lakeville.

**Charles Spilker**, proprietor of the hotel at Inver Grove, was born in Westphalia, Germany, December 20, 1852, son of G. B. and Mary Spilker, natives of Germany, where they lived all their lives. He received his education in the schools of his native country and in 1876 came to America and landed in Rosemount, where he remained for a short period, after which he went to Minneapolis and secured employment in the soap factory, where he remained for three years, and then entered the grocery and refreshment business in the same city. Three months later he went to New Orleans for the winter, after which he returned to St. Paul in the spring and subsequently took up his old position with the Minneapolis Soap Factory, remaining six months. He then entered into employment in a wholesale grocery business for Beaupre, Keogh & Company, St. Paul, and subsequently became city salesman for August Beck & Company, St. Paul, a wholesale tobacco firm. A year later he engaged in the refreshment business in West St. Paul. In 1886 he built the Inver Grove Hotel at Inver Grove village, which with the exception of five years, when he leased the property to the Theodore Hamm Brewery Company, he has since conducted, operating a feed barn in connection. He was married, in 1862, to Mary, daughter of Peter and Barbara Miller, natives of Germany and old settlers of Hennepin county, where they spent the greater part of their lives. Mr. and Mrs. Spilker had six children: Mary, Charles, Clara and Anna, at home, and Gertrude in a convent at Blue Island, Ill. Theresia died when three months old. Mr. Spilker is a Democrat in politics and is trustee of the village and a member of St. Matthew's Society. The family worship at the Catholic Church.

**G. W. Cameron**, proprietor of a general store at Inver Grove, was born in Scotland in 1853, son of William and Janette (Henderson) Cameron, natives of that country, who in 1855 came to Ontario, where they engaged in farming. The mother died in 1870 and the father followed her to the grave in 1897. G. W. Cameron received his education in the public schools of Canada

and did various labors until in 1870, when he decided to come to America. He then lived in several places and in 1883 came to Dakota county to the village of Inver Grove, renting a farm and engaging in general farming. In 1897 he purchased his present business, which he has since conducted with an ever increasing trade. He was married, in 1882, to Jane Foy, daughter of Edward and Margaret Foy, natives of Ireland, who came to America and settled in Wabasha county. They came to Dakota county in 1882, the father dying in 1904 and the mother in 1877. Mr. Cameron is treasurer of the village of Inver Grove and also postmaster. In politics he is a Republican and fraternally he affiliates with the South St. Paul Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and the M. W. A., No. 4511, of South St. Paul, of which he is a charter member.

**Fred W. Bohrer**, of Inver Grove township, was born in Franklin county, Indiana, April 22, 1848, son of George and Catherina (Wagener) Bohrer. They came to America in 1832 and spent the first two years in Cincinnati, Ohio, and in 1834 went to Indiana and located in Franklin county, where they engaged in farming. In 1856 they came to Dakota county and settled in section 8, in Inver Grove township, where they purchased a farm. In 1861 the father had the misfortune to lose one of his hands. He was a very public spirited man and took an active part in all the affairs of the county. He served on the board of commissioners for fifteen years and was a member of the board when the present court house was built. He also served on the town board for twenty years and helped to lay out roads all over the county. There were three children in the Bohrer home: Rosina, married to Ambrose Kreech, a farmer of Inver Grove township; F. W., the subject of this sketch; and Jacob, who lives in St. Paul. Fred W. resides on a farm of fifty acres, located on the banks of the Mississippi, which he calls the Riverside Farm. He owned at one time over 300 acres, but which he has now divided with the family. He was married, in 1868, to Emelia Bartz, daughter of Fred Bartz, a native of Germany, and they were the parents of eight children: Clara, married to Chas. Kreech, a farmer of this township; Henry W., who lives on the old homestead; Lydia, who lives with her brother, Henry; William J., who works out; and Cecelia, at home. The mother of these children died in 1904 and in July, 1908, Mr. Bohrer was married to Lena Haas, who had five children: Theodore, Gertrude, Lizzie, Emily and Annie. For the last three years Mr. Bohrer has taken care of the government lighthouse Merrimac and also does some truck farming. He is an independent voter and is at present serving as constable, which office he has held for a number of years. He belongs to the Lutheran Church.

**Cyrus Miller Kingsley**, whose name is honored as one of the pioneers of the county, was born in Williamsburg, Mass., March 8, 1831. He learned the carpenter trade and at the age of twenty-one, having decided to go out into the world and seek his fortune, he started with a capital of seventeen dollars for Port Jervis, N. Y., where he remained until June, 1852, when he went to Peoria, Ill.; subsequently going to Delavan, a town near Peoria, where he built a small house. He left this place for Galena, Ill., the same year. Later, having determined to visit his brother Dwight in St. Paul, he boarded a steamer and arrived at that place September 12, 1852. He failed to find his brother, however, until the following month, but nothing daunted he secured work at his trade. Toward the last of October his brother arrived from Traverse de Sioux, where he had been for a time, and told of the brighter prospects he had at this place, so the brothers built a boat, which they stocked with provisions and bedding, tools, etc., and started November 10, 1852, for the new place, then called Traverse de Sioux, but now known as St. Peter, Minn. They arrived at Little Rapids, and being obliged to stop found it necessary to build a fire to scare away the wolves, who kept up a continuous howling all night. In the morning they had their goods taken to St. Peter by team and Cyrus secured employment at hewing timber until spring, when he went to work for Dodd on the Dodd road construction. June 1, 1853, he started back to St. Paul, having a pocket compass for his guide. In passing through Eureka township he admired the land there and in July, 1854, he, with his brother Dwight L. and Ben Caskey, went to Eureka township and located a claim. His first farming implements were an ax and scythe and he built his first house of logs 10x20 feet, the roof of which he covered with elm bark. He sold this claim to Sam Bean in 1855 and pre-empted 160 acres in section 8 in the same township, where he built another log house, bringing the lumber for cover from Minneapolis. In December, 1858, he returned to his boyhood home after an absence of seven years. March 17, the following year, he was married to Susan James Pynchon, born in Chesterfield, Mass., August 10, 1832, daughter of Abner and Lilly (Bates) Pynchon, natives of Chesterfield, Mass. The father was born March 27, 1806, and died January 7, 1874. The mother was born May 27, 1811, and died September 9, 1895. Mr. and Mrs. Kingsley were the parents of two children: Lilly Arispe, born in Eureka township,, May 3, 1860, and John, born November 11, 1861, both of whom are still living on their father's homestead. Mr. Kingsley was a member of the town board for many years and also of the school board. He carried on farming for many years, then thinking that a

change of climate would be beneficial to his health he went to the coast in the autumn of 1885. October 26, 1885, he passed away at Grants Pass, Ore. His wife died October 2, 1901. Mr. Kingsley's parents were Quartus and Polly (Miller) Kingsley, natives of Massachusetts. The former was born October 29, 1800, and died March 25, 1872; the latter was born June 15, 1795, and died one month later than her husband, April 25, 1872. They were the parents of six children: Ansel R., Dwight L., Quartus, Cyrus Miller; Mary I., married to Levi Clark, of Northampton, Mass., and Grace E., married to John Caskey, of Port Jervis, N. Y. Further mention of this distinguished family is found throughout this history.

**M. Mikkelson**, of South St. Paul, was born in Denmark and upon coming to the United States located in St. Paul, where he learned the meat trade, after which he went into business for himself on the west side for a short time. In 1895 he came to South St. Paul and opened a meat market near where he at present is doing business, and continued with success until in 1900, when he erected a new and modern building, where he moved his stock. He now carries a complete stock of everything in his line and does a big business. His building is a two-story brick, with basement, and the upper floor is used for offices. By his wife Lena Mr. Mikkelson has six children: Annie, Mabel, Clara, Harry, Mary Ann and Roy. The family belongs to the Congregational Church of South St. Paul.

**Emil Gardie**, president of the South St. Paul Electric Light, Power and Heating Company, was born in St. Louis, Mo., in 1860 and was educated in the public schools of that city. At the age of sixteen he started learning the engineering and machinist trades, combined. In May, 1887, he came to South St. Paul, when the present industries were having their beginnings. After working one season at his trade as mechanical engineer for the Barnard & Record Company, he became master mechanic for the Union Stockyards Company, remaining in this employ until 1892. He then took up the ice, contracting and general draying business, also opening a blacksmith shop. He supplied the local trade and some of the packing industries. The high water caused the loss of all his ice and his ice house, in 1897, and he was forced to rebuild, in the meantime suffering great financial loss. In 1897 he became associated with a department of the packing business for three months. In the spring of 1899 he engaged with the Waterous Engine Works Company as machinist, and for four years was their expert on gasoline engines, at the same time conducting a business of his own which grew to such proportions that he had to give it his entire attention. He also opened a plumbing shop, now having an up-to-date plant on Concord street,



and employing from eight to ten men. He was one of the organizers of the Electric company of which he is president. Mr. Gardie is secretary of the Eagles and a member of the Yeomen and the Red Men. He was married in South St. Paul to Emma Lineau, of Watertown, Minn., daughter of M. F. Lineau, and one of the first postmasters of South St. Paul. To this union have been born five children: Norene, Victor, Winston, and Gile. Mr. Gardie has served as mechanical engineer for the South St. Paul fire department, volunteer, since 1888.

**Frank Tabaka** was born in Champaign county, Illinois, December 8, 1867. He attended the common schools and then did farm work until he became of age, when he attended a business college at Red Wing, Minn., taking a complete course. After finishing his studies, he rented a farm in Empire township and engaged in farming for one year. He then came to Lakeville township, and rented a farm which he conducted for four years. In 1899 he went to Lakeville village and entered the employ of J. C. Garaghty in the grain elevator. Six years after he took charge of the elevator, it was sold to J. J. Hynes, of Rosemount, who still retains Mr. Tabaka as manager. Mr. Tabaka was married September 26, 1899, to Lucy Beekus, of New Market, Minn., where she was born June 21, 1878. They had two children: Marie, born August 8, 1900, and Margaret, born October 10, 1906. Mr. Tabaka owns a farm of 40 acres of land in section 29, and has a fine home in the village, a brick block and a residence property which he rents. He is a stockholder in the bank, the Star Telephone Company and the Dan Patch Air Line, which latter is now under construction. Fraternally he affiliates with the Catholic Order of Foresters. He belongs to the All Saints Catholic church. In politics he is independent.

The parents of Mr. Tabaka, John and Margaret (Oberst) Tabaka, were natives of Germany and came with their parents to this country, the father at the age of twelve years and the mother at the age of one year. They were married in Wisconsin and went to Champaign county, Illinois, and bought eighty acres of land of the railroad company at \$1.25 per acre. The same land is now worth \$150.00 per acre. Their first home was a sod house on the prairie, where Frank was born. After a period they moved to Chicago, lived there at the time of the great fire in 1871, and two or three years later returned to the farm, remaining until 1879. Then they went to Hastings, and in the fall of 1880 they moved to Vermillion township on the Jacob Lenf farm; then to the George Barker farm in Empire township, where they lived twelve years. Then they went to Crystal Lake on a farm, remaining three years. From there they returned to Empire township to the Gillett farm, formerly the A. A. Day farm, and later they

purchased the present homestead of 320 acres of the south part of this farm. They were the parents of twelve children, all of whom are living: Lena, married to B. Brost, of Lakeville; Frank, of Lakeville; Nick, of Fargo, N. D.; Anthony, of Lakeville; Kate, married to Frank Ledo, of St. Paul; Anna, married to Charles Marmar, of Hastings; Susie, married to Mat. Berres, of Lakeville; John, of Fargo, N. D.; Josephine, married to Frank Patient, of St. Paul; Lawrence, living near Duluth; and Charles, at home. The mother died April 23, 1893.

**Joseph Peters** is a native born son of this county, having first seen the light of day on the homestead where he now resides in Empire township, June 29, 1861. He received his education in the public schools and upon completing his studies took up farming at home. He now owns 320 acres of good land in Empire township and carries on general farming and stock raising, also dairying, disposing of the milk to St. Paul. He is a successful and up-to-date farmer, and has improved his land and buildings in many ways. He has been a member of the legislature three successive terms, from Dakota county, 1903-1907-1909, and has also held minor offices in the township in which he lives, having been assessor for the past fifteen years and member of the school board of district 79 for a number of terms, all of which testifies to the esteem in which he is held by the people in his community. He was married in 1907 to Mary L. Mahoney, daughter of John Mahoney, an old settler of the county, and to them has been born one daughter, Mary Lucille. Mr. Peters is democratic in his political views, and he associates himself with the A. O. U. W. of Lakeville, the I. O. F. of Rosemount, the sons of Herman and the O. A. H. S. The parents of Mr. Peters were Richard and Sarah E. (Soule) Peters, natives of Vermont, who came to Minnesota in 1859, settled on a farm in section 9, Empire township, and engaged in farming and stock raising. The father died in 1891 and the mother followed her husband to the grave in 1894.

**Alexander A. Scott**, was born in Canada, October 21, 1854, son of Peter and Anna Scott, who came to Hastings in 1867, where the father followed his trade of tailor. He died June 30, 1902, and the mother is still living. Alexander came to Hastings with his parents and here received his education. For three years he clerked in a store and then worked for J. H. Preston in the art gallery for seven years, after which he went into business for himself, and has met with much success. August 2, 1894, he was married to Nettie Johnson, of Hastings. Her father died in 1908, but her mother is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Scott have three children: Clifford, born November, 1895; Ella, born August, 1897, and George, born November 1, 1900. Mr. Scott is an honored

member of the Masons, and the M. W. A., and the family attends the Presbyterian church.

**David T. Quealy**, proprietor of the automobile garage of Hastings, was born in Eagan township on May 12, 1862, son of Patrick and Margaret (Gorman) Quealy, natives of Ireland, who came to this country in 1847 and located in Pennsylvania, remaining until 1852, when they came to Minnesota and settled in Eagan township, where they took up and developed a homestead of 160 acres of wild land. Later they acquired another place of 160 acres in the same township, and some time before the death of the father, March 24, 1885, 160 acres was acquired in Burnsville. David attended the district schools and took a course at the Curtiss Business College of St. Paul, after which he assumed management of the homestead under his father, and at the death of the latter took entire charge, until 1889, when he became county treasurer and served until January 1, 1909. Aside from his duties of treasurer he opened a heating and plumbing establishment in 1906, at Hastings, which he conducted, later adding an automobile garage and repair department. His quarters became too small for his large business, and in 1908 he erected a fine building on the corner of Vermillion and Third streets, where he moved his stock. This building has a capacity of nineteen automobiles. He carries a large stock of heating and plumbing apparatus, and besides this owns 200 acres of land in Lakeville township, 130 acres in Inver Grove township, 240 acres in Canada, all improved farms, which he rents. Mr. Quealy was married June 7, 1889, to Susan Hyland, daughter of Thomas and Mary Mahoney Hyland, natives of Ireland, who came to America in 1853 and settled in Rosemount township, where they engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Quealy have a large family of children. Fraternally Mr. Quealy affiliates with the M. W. A., the A. O. U. W., the C. O. F., the K. of C., and the A. O. H. He is a Democrat in politics, and served as chairman of the board of supervisors of Eagan township for fifteen years. The family faith is that of the Catholic church.

**M. G. Shumway** was born on the homestead where he now resides in Castle Rock township, June 29, 1877, son of H. W. and June E. Shumway, natives of Massachusetts and New York, respectively, who moved to Wisconsin in the early days and took up a homestead of 160 acres, which the father cleared and improved, remaining until 1860, when he came to Minnesota and bought 160 acres in Castle Rock township. After one year he returned to Wisconsin and remained there until 1866, when he came back to his farm in Castle Rock, built a home and other buildings, and conducted general farming operations until he retired, in 1894. He is still living, but the mother died October

16, 1900. M. G. Shumway received a common school education and worked at home. Upon the retirement of his father, he took entire charge of the home place. The farm is well improved and has good buildings. Mr. Shumway was married January 5, 1902, and has one son, Raymond Lloyd. Mr. Shumway is the owner of a valuable patent, and manufactures his own product, having a wide market throughout the United States.

**Michael Rowe** was born in County Kildare, Ireland, in 1839, son of John and Mary Rowe, natives of Ireland, who came to this country in 1852, locating in New Orleans, where the father engaged in various labor for one and a half years, after which they moved to Alton, Ill., remaining about five years. In 1858 they came to Minnesota and located at Rosemount township, taking up a homestead of 160 acres, which they cleared and improved, living for some time in a log cabin. The father died in 1883, the mother having passed away in 1869. Michael was educated in the schools of Ireland. In 1852 he came to America with his parents and worked at various labor. At Alton, Ill., he worked in a foundry, and when his parents came to Minnesota he came with them, remaining but a short time, however, before returning to Illinois, later going to Iowa. In 1865 he came back to Rosemount township, and purchased 80 acres of land. Later he bought 80 more and now farms 192 acres, engaging also in raising stock. He was married in 1866 to Jane Day, daughter of Patrick and Ellen (Sullivan) Day, natives of Ireland, who came to America in the early days. The mother lived several years in Canada, where her parents had 200 acres at Fort Daniel, which they sold before coming to Rosemount. Mr. and Mrs. Rowe are the parents of six children: James, of Minneapolis, employed in the Great Northern Railroad office; Simon, of Montana, a carpenter; Henry, a farmer of Montana; Michael F., also of Montana; Patrick, at home; and Mary A., of St. Paul, employed in a telephone office. Mr. Rowe is a Democrat in his political views, and the family faith is that of the Catholic church.

**Fred C. Pryor**, of Castle Rock township, is a native born son, having first seen the light of day December 6, 1875, on the old homestead, where he still resides. His parents were Henry and Elizabeth (King) Pryor, natives of Nova Scotia and England, respectively. The father, a farmer, located in Prescott, Wis., and subsequently came to Minnesota, purchasing 160 acres of land in Castle Rock township, which he improved in various ways, eventually increasing his holdings to 560 acres. He retired from active farm life in 1904, and moved to Northfield, where they still reside. Henry Pryor is a veteran of the Civil War, having served in Company F, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in the Indian campaign and in the South. Fred C. re-

ceived his education at the public school of the township, and attended the agricultural school at Minneapolis for one year. After his studies were completed he took up farming at home, and since 1903, with his brothers, William T., Robert K., and Alexander, has conducted the home farm, making a specialty of raising fine stock. Mr. Pryor is also the manager of the Farmers' Elevator at Castle Rock, and has been engaged in buying and selling grain since November 1, 1908. Besides the four sons in the family there are two daughters, Gertrude E., married to H. L. Moody, of Minneapolis, and Nellie B., who lives at home. The subject of this sketch is an independent voter. The family faith is that of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Pryor is a member of the Modern Woodmen, and is a stockholder and director of the Farmers' Elevator at Castle Rock.

**Hans Plan**, of Inver Grove township, was born in Schleivinch, Rentsburg, Germany, August 26, 1849, son of Jacob and Eva Plan, natives of Germany, who emigrated to this country in 1874 and located at Inver Grove township, later going to Wabasha county and subsequently moving to South Dakota, where the father died. The mother returned to Minnesota and ended her days at the home of her daughter in Winona. Hans received his education in the public schools of his native country, and took up farming. In the early sixties he came to America and located in Winona, Minn. He left Winona and went to Jackson county, this state, where he took up a homestead of 160 acres of land, remaining until 1873, when he came to Inver Grove township and engaged in farming and truck gardening, also fruit growing, marketing his products in St. Paul. He was married in 1877 to Emma Bester, daughter of Charles and Mary Bester, natives of Germany and old settlers of Inver Grove, where they homesteaded land on which they farmed until death. Mr. and Mrs. Plan have a family of seven children: Jacob, Henry, Charles, Emelia, Emma, Ida, and Louise. Mr. Plan has a good home and has made many improvements on his farm and buildings. He is a charter member of the St. Paul Growers' Association. He has served as chairman of the town board for several years past and still occupies that position. For six years he has been president of the school board of his district. Mr. Plan is independent in his political views, and belongs to the German Lutheran church, in which he takes an active part.

**Thomas Tierney**, of Castle Rock township, was born in Ireland February 15, 1833, son of Nicholas and Mary (Hill) Tierney, natives of that country, where the father was overseer of a large estate, which position he held up to the time of his death. The mother came to this country and made her home with a daughter in Ohio, where she died two years later. Thomas Tierney

received his education in the common schools of his native country, and when he had reached his nineteenth year decided to come to America. He arrived in New York, May, 1852, and came directly to Minnesota, settling in Rice county, where he took up a claim and worked on it, improving and cultivating the land until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he enlisted in Company K, Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war. He received his honorable discharge and after being mustered out returned to Minnesota, sold his claim in Rice county, purchased eighty-five acres of improved land in Castle Rock township. He has now a fine place of 350 acres of which over 200 is under the plow. This farm is conducted by his sons, and he and his wife are living a retired life. He was married in September, 1867, to Mary Sullivan, daughter of John and Nancy Sullivan, natives of Ireland who emigrated to the United States in 1853, and located near Stamford, Conn., and carried on farming until 1861 when they came west, bought a farm in Castle Rock township and carried on farming operations until 1867 when the father met his death by being thrown from a horse. To Mr. and Mrs. Tierney have been born seven children: Aliee Julia, who graduated from the Normal School at Winona, and is now principal of a school at Fargo, N. D.; John Edward, in the theatrical business at Sioux City, Iowa.; Mary Rose, married to Herbert Day, who conducts a cement and block business at Bagley, Minn.; Arthur and Philip who conduct the home farm; Charles N., who is in the real estate business at Spokane, Wash., a graduate of the University of Minnesota; and Dillon P., who is a graduate of the University of Minnesota and also of Yale University Class of 1908, where he took a forestry course, being now in the employ of the government in Montana in the forestry department. Mr. Tierney is a Republican in politics and takes a great interest in the affairs of the community in which he lives. He has been on the school board of district 53 for a number of years, serving part of the time as treasurer. He is a member of the G. A. R., and the family faith is that of the Roman Catholic church.

**Robert Van Asten**, South St. Paul dairyman, was born in Germany, July 10, 1860, son of William Van Asten, who was also interested in dairying. After leaving school he took up his present business, and has met with considerable success, now owning a herd of cattle, a pleasant home and some city lots. He and his wife, Amelia, attend the German Lutheran Church, or South St. Paul. Mr. Van Asten had a sister and a brother. The former, Annie, is dead, and the latter, Carl, lives in Kansas City.

**Andrew J. Ward** is a lumber merchant, contractor and builder of Rosemount. He was born in Eagan township, October 24, 1860,

and attended the public schools of the township remaining at home working on the farm until 1891, when he took up contracting and building. In November, 1902, he bought the Rosemount lumber yard from the St. Croix Lumber Co., and added a factory, where he manufactures doors, sash and blinds. He carries a full line of cement, lime and hair, furnishes estimates and draws plans for buildings. About 20 men are employed in his establishment. He was elected mayor of the village in 1909, and previous to that had served on the council for ten years. In October, 1906, he was married to Anna Gibbons, daughter of Patrick and Anna Gibbons, natives of Ireland. They came to America and located in Rosemount township where they engaged in farming, the father later entering into business with Michael Comer in Rosemount. He died in 1887, but the mother still lives on the homestead. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have one child, Andrew J., Jr. Mr. Ward is a member of the I. O. F., and A. O. H. In politics he is a Democrat and the family faith is that of the Roman Catholic church. Thomas and Catherine Ward, parents of Andrew J. Ward, were natives of Ireland. They came to America in 1850 and after living in Massachusetts three years, moved to St. Paul and remained there eighteen months, the father serving on the police force. In 1854 they located in Dakota county where they improved eighty acres and remained until 1867, in which year they sold out, purchasing 160 acres in Empire township where they erected a home and general farm buildings, carrying on farming operations until the father's death in October, 1891, the mother having passed away in 1889.

**A. C. Messenger**, of South St. Paul, was born in Virgil, Cortland county, New York. He received his education at his native place and later learned the trade of cabinet maker, serving three years as apprentice, after this he worked two years in different places. October 2, 1851, he married Helen M. Seamans, also a native of Virgil, born in 1832. Seven weeks after their marriage they started for the western country, spending several months in Chicago where Mr. Messenger was foreman in a large cabinet and chair factory. They went from there to Quincy, Ill., with the intention of going on to California, but through the influence of friends, came to Minnesota instead, Mr. Messenger arriving July, 1852, and Mrs. Messenger in September the same year. Here Mr. Messenger was chiefly engaged at his trade of cabinet making and carpentering, and also operated a steam engine in a cabinet factory. In 1855 he took up a claim, which was later purchased by the Clark-Bryant Improvement Company, and is now a part of South St. Paul. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. H, 7th Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and was transferred to the Veteran Reserve Corps, where he served until the close of the war,

receiving his honorable discharge August 11, 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Messenger were the parents of a large family of children. Before her marriage, Mrs. Messenger taught school for several years, and was also a writer of some note, having contributed considerable of her work to several journals.

**Columbus Stebbins**, for twenty-one years a prominent journalist of Minnesota, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, April 30, 1825, a son of Alanson and Elizabeth (Shafer) Stebbins, of immediate New England ancestry. He spent his early young manhood in Indiana. In 1846 he purchased the "Spirit of the West," and changed the name to "Independent." In the spring of 1857 he moved his paper to Hastings, dating the first issue here, July 25. After several years he consolidated with Irving Todd, and the "Gazette" had its beginning. March 4, 1878, Mr. Stebbins disposed of his interest to Mr. Todd. Mr. Stebbins was a staunch Republican, and attended the state convention in Indiana which organized the Republican party—one of the first state conventions of its kind in the country. He was chairman of the Republican state central committee of Minnesota in 1868, and was always active in the work of the party. Just after the close of the Civil War he spent two seasons at Washington, D. C., as clerk in the house department. November 2, 1858, Mr. Stebbins married Mary E. Lemen, and to this union were born three daughters, Mary Ellen, Kate L., and Jessie Maude. Mr. Stebbins died December 21, 1878.

**David Libby Thompson**, now deceased, was prominently identified with the industrial activities of Hastings, and had his part in the general commercial upbuilding of the city. He was a good business man, honest and upright in all his dealings so much so that he was often called, "Honest Dave Thompson." He was born in Yorke, Maine, March 17, 1848, of early New England ancestry. He received his education in the schools of his native state, and in 1867 at the age of nineteen years he came to Hastings and engaged for a time in grain buying in partnership with his brother William H. and James A. Smith. Later he formed a partnership with the latter gentleman, and they became the leading grain buyers in this section of the state. After the death of Mr. Smith, Mr. Thompson conducted the business alone until his retirement in 1893. He died February 28, 1908. Mr. Thompson was married July 11, 1878 to Johanna A. Buechuer, of Buffalo City, Minn., who died January 5, 1880, leaving two children. Adelaide M. teaches school in Montana, and Stetiara A. married N. J. Steffen, of Appleton, Minn. September 22, 1890, Mr. Thompson married Jennie E. Kingston, daughter of Paul and Anna L. (Young) Kingston, natives respectively of New York state and Langshire, England. The mother came to America as a child,



and was married to Paul Young, in Montreal, Canada. They came to Minnesota in 1859 and took up farming, the father dying in California, January 7, 1888, while on a pleasure trip. The mother is still living in Marshan township. Mr. Thompson was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Masonic order. His religion was that of the Presbyterian church.

**Edwin P. Ruh**, manager of the Star Telephone Co., was born in Eureka township, January 17, 1867, a son of Ole P. and Mary (Knutson) Ruh. He was educated in the common schools and remained on the home farm until twenty-two years of age, when he opened a general store in Eureka township, near Chub lake, which he conducted about eight years, at the same time managing his father's farm. He then moved the store to the farm and still conducts it, also managing the farm. In 1905 he was elected to his present position as manager of the Star Telephone Co. Mr. Ruh married Ida C. Forstrom, born in Eureka township, February 27, 1877, daughter of Ole and Betsy (Thompson) Forstrom, old settlers. Mrs. Ruh died May 7, 1905. To Mr. and Mrs. Ruh were born four children, Bertha M., Jule, Laura C. and Ole Peter. Mr. Ruh is a Prohibitionist and served as town clerk sixteen years.

**P. H. King**, proprietor of King's Hotel, in South St. Paul, was born in Ireland, sixty-nine years ago, son of James King, an early pioneer. P. H. worked for his father as a boy and at the age of seventeen worked at river logging, also working in a mill summers and at wood chopping winters. When harvest time came each year, he assisted his father on the farm, and besides this he turned over to his father all the money he earned elsewhere. In 1867 he purchased a small farm in Vermillion township and brought its few acres to a high degree of cultivation. He later moved to the city of St. Paul. Subsequently he disposed of his farm, and also of the old homestead, which in the meantime he had purchased. About 1892, he purchased the hotel property in South St. Paul, and has since conducted King's Hotel, one of the leading hostleries of the city. The cafe part of the hotel is known as "The Mint." Mr. King was married in the spring of 1866 to Catherine Butler, a native of Michigan, daughter of Mathew Butler. Mrs. King has been a school teacher in both Scott and Dakota counties. To Mr. and Mrs. King have been born eight children.

**Thomas Keenealy**, one of the prominent farmers of Eagan township, was born in Dakota county, August 15, 1862, son of Richard and Catherine (O'Meara) Keenealy, natives of Ireland, the former of whom came to this country in 1846 and the latter in 1850. The father was a farmer by vocation. He located in Illinois in 1850, and in 1854 took up his residence in St. Paul, where he engaged as a teamster on the route from St. Paul to

Mendota. Then he removed to Hennepin county and purchased a farm. In 1858 he came to Dakota county and pre-empted 160 acres in section 32, Eagan township, carrying on general farming until his death in 1884. His wife died in 1902. In the family were five children: Thomas, Richard, Walter, Mary and Ellen. Thomas received his education in the public schools of his neighborhood and took up farming with his father. He now owns 160 acres, his farm being a part of the old Black Dog tract. He also owns 107 acres of the old homestead. He carries on general farming, and has been most successful, doing considerable dairying and raising horses and cattle. He is a Democrat in politics and is serving at the present time as a justice of the peace. He is also a member of the school board and has been an aspirant for the offices of county commissioner and state representative. Being of a social nature he has affiliated with the Woodmen of the World at Mendota. Mr. Keenealy was married some years ago to Julia Keegan, daughter of Patrick and Bridget Keegan, the former a well known railroad man. The Keenealy home has been blessed with three children: Thomas, Jr., and Joseph and Mary, who are twins.

**Joseph Hurley**, a pioneer of West St. Paul, was born in County Cork, Ireland, and came to America with his parents, Patrick and Elizabeth Hurley, who preempted a quarter section in section seventeen, township twenty-eight, range twenty-two, in what is now the city of West St. Paul. He married Emma Sweeney, daughter of James and Martha Evans Sweeney, who were also pioneers. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Joseph Hurley enlisted in Company K, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served nineteen months. Among his benefactions was the presenting to the city of West St. Paul, the land where the city hall now stands. His death, January 2, 1896, was sincerely mourned by a wide circle of friends. In the family were seven children: Mary, now Mrs. Thomas Regan, Joseph, James, John, Rose, Peter and Stephen.

**James Sweeney** was born in Ireland, and at the age of twelve, was left an orphan, at which time he came into possession of his father's farm. At the age of twenty-one he came to America, and after a brief stay in Illinois, made a claim of 160 acres on a miner's reserve. He improved a part of this, but later rented it and spent ten years in the lead mines of Wisconsin. He then came to St. Paul and made a claim in West St. Paul. He was married, December 28, 1844, to Martha Evans and to this union were born ten children, of whom Emma became the wife of Joseph Hurley.

**L. D. Hause** is one of the wide-awake and progressive farmers of Dakota county. He owns 900 acres of well improved land,

raises fruit and vegetables for the St. Paul markets, and breeds horses and shorthorn cattle. He is a native of New York state, born in Yates county, October 2, 1854, son of Charles and Maria Hause, also natives of the Empire state. The mother died in 1867 and in the spring of 1869 the father came to Minnesota and carried on general farming, also teaching school for several terms. He died in 1904. In the family there were three children: L. D., Elizabeth, the wife of George R. Beech, a machinist of Pontiac, Ill., and Charles, who is now deceased.

L. D. received his education in the public schools of New York state and also took a seminary course, later studying business and commerce in the Eastman Business College in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Upon completing his education, he came to Minnesota and farmed with his father until the latter's death, since which date he has conducted the home farm with great success, adding to his possessions from time to time. His property is largely in Eagan township, his house being located on the site of the old Black Dog village. Mr. Hause has held several minor township offices. He is a Republican in politics, and belongs to the Modern Woodmen of the World, at Mendota. He was married in 1873, to Alice Hale, daughter of Mark Hale, an early settler in Rosemount township, where he was engaged in farming. To Mr. and Mrs. Hause have been born eight children: Annie is the wife of Albert Stiff, of Eagan township; Charles is a carpenter, living in St. Paul; Lillian is cashier and bookkeeper for the board of control, at St. Paul; Ethel, is now Mrs. Myles, her husband being a station agent for the Omaha railroad; Elizabeth is a school teacher and Ludwig D., Alice and Charlotte are at home. The family faith is that of the Episeopal church.

**Ignatius Donnelly** was born in Philadelphia, November 3, 1831. His father, a native of the Green Isle, settled in that city in 1817 and was an eminent physieian. Ignatius graduated in 1849 from the high school of his native city. He read law with Benjamin Harris Brewster. He was admitted to the bar in 1852 at Philadelphia, practiced with great success until 1856, when he purchased a large tract of land in Nininger, this county. Here he laid out a townsite, built a large house and at the time of the financial panic in 1857 found himself a bankrupt. The following year he resumed the practice of his profession and in 1859 appeared on the lecture platform. In the same year he was elected lieutenant governor on the Republican ticket, he having previous to this, been defeated in two elections for a seat in the state senate. He served as lieutenant governor from January 2, 1860 to July 10, 1863, but before the expiration of his term he was elected to the thirty-seventh congress. He immediately gained prominence in that body by writing a letter charging that graft

was concealed in the expenses estimated to carry out the stipulations of the treaty made with the Chippewa Indians. He was re-elected to the thirty-eighth and thirty-ninth congresses, and during his congressional term advocated many important measures, taking an advanced position in regard to popular education, and the cultivation and preservation of timber on government lands. He became embroiled in a wordy debate with Elihu B. Washburne, a representative from Illinois, which though it gave him a national reputation as a witty and humorous speaker, was one of the prime causes which in 1868 defeated him for re-election. The following year he became a candidate for United States senator. When he entered congress he gave up his law practice, devoting himself chiefly to farming, politics, journalism and literature. He continued to act with the Republican party until 1870, in which year he ran for congress at the solicitation of a number of Republicans on a low tariff ticket. He supported Horace Greely in 1872. In July, 1874 he became editor and proprietor of the "Anti-Monopolist," an exceedingly radical paper which he conducted for several years. He also became prominent in the organization of the State Farmers' Alliance, later of the People's Party. He served a number of terms in the state legislature and in 1878 was again candidate for Congress, this time on the Greenback-Democratic ticket. The result was close and he made a sensational but unsuccessful contest before the congressional committee on elections. During all this time Mr. Donnelly was not idle, he was almost continually editor of some kind of a newspaper. In 1880-81 he wrote "Atlantis," by far his ablest book, which has been translated into French and German and reprinted in England. More than twenty editions of his "Ragnarok" have been printed in various languages. His greatest claim to literary celebrity was his "Great Cryptogram," in which he endeavored to establish Lord Bacon's authorship of Shakespeare's plays. Later he wrote "Caesar's Column," his best novel, "Dr. Huguet" and others. He died while on a visit to Minneapolis, January 1, 1901.

**Hugh Derham** is one of the staunch old pioneers of Dakota county, one of that old guard of sturdy settlers who are spared as an example to the younger generations of the vigor of body and steadfastness of purpose of those men who fought with the wilderness to bring it under the plow and to make it the rich and habitable community that this vicinity is today. He was born in County Meath, Ireland, May 6, 1829, son of Patriek and Bridget (McGuire) Derham, natives of Ireland, where the father engaged in farming until his death in 1863, the mother having passed away in 1875. Hugh received his education in a private school in Ireland, and after his school days were over took up

farming at home. In 1849 he emigrated to America and secured employment on the Hudson and Delaware canal. He had the blood of a pioneer in his veins, however, and in 1850 he decided to try his fortune in the newer country in the west. While looking about for a suitable location, he worked in Milwaukee a few months and also farmed several years in southern Wisconsin. In the meantime, the Sioux Indians had ceded their lands in southern Minnesota to the United States, and Dakota county prairies were open for settlement. Accordingly in 1855, Mr. Derham came to what is now Rosemount township, and took up a pre-emption claim of 160 acres of prairie land which he broke and improved. At that time, Ft. Snelling was the center of settlement in Minnesota, and Mr. Derham was obliged to go to Mendota to have his breaking plow made. His first home was a log cabin, in which he lived for several years, making such improvements from time to time as the elements demanded and his means permitted. Only three years after his arrival the township of Rosemount was organized. Mr. Denham and Andrew Keegan, another prominent resident, proposed the name of Rosemount, from the picturesque village of that name in Ireland. Others proposed the name of Saratoga, but after a heated discussion, the name of Rosemount prevailed. In 1862, the log house was replaced by a comfortable residence. That same year came the call for citizen soldiers to defend the state from the Indians who were in insurrection, and whose bloody deeds were filling with horror every family in the northwest. Mr. Durham left his farm and went to St. Peter where General (then Colonel) H. H. Sibley was mustering an army to defend the homes of the Minnesota whites. Under the command of Captain Joseph Anderson, Private Derham marched, August 25, to New Ulm, with a company of mounted men and twenty infantry soldiers in wagons. The command reached New Ulm the following day, only to find the town deserted, the evacuation having taken place the day previous. Mr. Derham then returned to his farm, which he diligently cultivated to such good effect that he was enabled to acquire other property until his possessions numbered 900 acres. He has however disposed of a part of his farm and now owns 560 acres. He still occupies the home place, and cultivates a part of it, but since 1899 he has rented the greater part of it. Mr. Derham is an honorary member of the A. O. H. and is also a member of the Minnesota Territorial Pioneers. A devout Catholic in faith, he early saw the necessity of a place of worship in the township. Consequently he donated six acres of suitable land, two acres now being the location of St. Joseph's church while four acres are devoted to cemetery purposes. For thirty years he has been a trustee of this parish and is still serving. His public service has been of a

distinguished character. He has served as chairman of the township twenty years, and for a quarter of a century has been treasurer of school district No. 19. From 1865 to 1867 he was a member of the board of county commissioners and in 1871 was elected to the legislature. Aside from his farming interests he is a stockholder in the Coates Elevator. Mr. Derham was married July 26, 1858, to Mary Hurley, daughter of Morris and Elizabeth Hurley, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Derham died February 28, 1894 and is laid to rest in the consecrated ground that her husband donated to the church. In the family were six children: Bernard Joseph died in infancy; Catherine married M. Lennehan, of Lakeville, merchant; Mary married M. J. Ryan, of St. Paul; Emma lives in Minneapolis; Bridget has retired from the world and is now Sister Rose Cecelia, mother superior in the West Side Convent of St. Paul; Stephen died at the age of three years. Thus happy in the love and respect of his children, and in the regard of his fellow citizens, Mr. Derham is spending his declining years, reaping the fruit of his hard years of toil and devotion.

**Hamilton Clay** was born in Illinois, in 1865. He went to Adair, Iowa, in 1877, and there in 1883, started to learn the printer's trade on the "Adair News." In 1885 he was married to Carrie Cook, and this union has been blessed with eleven children. In 1903 he established the "Herald" in Lakeville, but finding the field too small he moved to Farmington, in 1906. Mr. Clay is distinctively a self-made man, and is an example of what industry may accomplish, even though beset by discouragements. Years of sickness in Iowa reduced his belongings to nothing, and he walked all the way to Lakeville with his worldly goods wrapped in a bandana handkerchief. That he had assets in the way of brains and energy is shown by the fact that today he has a fine plant, with cylinder press, folding machine and other modern appliances, all run by power. He owns his own office block, a brick building 30 x 60, a comfortable residence in Farmington, and a fine summer home farm on Lake Marion. The "Farmington Herald," which Mr. Clay edits so ably, has a circulation of 1,000. Its influence is wide felt, and the paper has a bright future in every way.

**Charles Powell Adams**, now deceased, the first practicing physician in Hastings, was born in Rainsburg, Bedford county, Pennsylvania, March 3, 1831, son of William and Nancy (Powell) Adams. He was educated in Ohio, and received his diploma in 1851. He practiced for a time in Indiana, and then came to Hastings, reaching here November 9, 1854, practicing steadily until the spring of 1861. April 22, of that year, he enlisted as a private in the First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, was elected captain of Company II, was made major on the battle field of

Antietam; lieutenant colonel after the first battle of Fredericksburg; was breveted colonel by the war department at the second battle of Fredericksburg, and brevet brigadier general after the battle of Gettysburg, the commission being confirmed by the senate, March 22, 1865. General Adams commanded the regiment from December 12, 1863 until mustered out at Ft. Snelling, May 6, 1864, and was in every battle from Bull Run to Gettysburg. He was slightly wounded in the arm at Bull Run, July 21, 1861; severely in the left groin at Malvern Hills, July 1, 1862; severely at Antietam, September 17, 1862 and at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863 in five places—through the left chest and lung, in the left groin, in the left thigh, above the lower third, and in the right side of the abdomen. He was left for dead and lay for five days on the field. He was finally found and cared for, but had to go on a crutch eighteen months. On being mustered out of the first three years' service, at which time he had partially recovered from his wounds, General Adams was recommissioned, June 16, 1864, as major of the Independent Battalion, Minnesota Cavalry, which was stationed at Ft. Abercrombie, Dakota territory. In Sept. of the same year he was made lieutenant-colonel and placed in command of the battalion, being also appointed commander of the third sub-district of the district of Minnesota. January 9, 1866 he started on his first expedition against the Sioux in deep snow. The second expedition was undertaken February 22 of the same year. The battalion was mustered out June 16, 1866, and General Adams resumed the practice of his profession. Dr. Adams was a member of the territorial legislature in the regular and extra sessions of 1856 and 1857 and was chairman of the committee on incorporations. He was mayor of the city in 1872. At the time of the outbreak of the war, Dr. Adams was publishing the "Hastings Democrat."

**Cyrus D. Van Vliet** and Emily M. (Drew) Van Vliet, his wife, were early pioneers, coming to Minnesota in territorial days. They were natives respectively of New York and Vermont; and about 1857 located in Cannon Falls, Goodhue county, this state, where Mr. Van Vliet worked as a farmer. March 10, 1863, they located at Castle Rock, purchased 160 acres, and conducted the usual improvements and developments. Mr. Van Vliet enlisted in the First Minnesota at the outbreak of the Civil War and served ninety days. In 1863 he was drafted, and served with the troops against the Indians. For many years Mr. Van Vliet conducted general farming and stock raising in Castle Rock township, and made a specialty of bee culture, his colony sometimes producing as much as two tons of honey a year. Mrs. Van Vliet died in February, 1905. Mr. Van Vliet now lives with a daughter in Fairfax, Minn., having sold his farm several years ago.

**Herbert B. Van Vliet** was born in Castle Rock township, Dakota county, March 7, 1875, son of Cyrus D. and Emily M. (Drew) Van Vliet. He received his early education in the schools of his neighborhood, graduated from the academic course at Parker Academy, Winnebago City, Minn., in 1895 and then studied two years at Carleton College, Northfield, Minn. Thus equipped he taught school in Dakota county two years, subsequent to which he worked one year in the Needham Brothers' foundry and machine shop at Farmington. In 1900 he went to Black Duck, Minn., worked as a carpenter two years and then engaged in the contracting and building business five years. Since then he has lived in Castle Rock township; his farm which is highly improved, consisting of 160 acres, upon which he successfully conducts general farming and stock raising. In politics Mr. Van Vliet is a Democrat. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, having joined lodge number 182 at Black Duck where he served as chaplain. Mr. Van Vliet was married November 17, 1897 to Grace M. Perry, daughter of G. S. and Ellen (Fogg) Perry. To Mr. and Mrs. Van Vliet have been born three children: Ruth Emily, Minerva Ione and Nellie Undrey. The family faith is that of the Baptist church.

**G. S. Perry** and Ellen (Fogg) Perry, his wife, were natives of Maine and came to Minnesota in 1867 locating in the town of Vermillion, Dakota county. From Dakota county they went to Red Wood county, Minn., but later returned. Mrs. Perry died in 1901 and Mr. Perry now lives in Farmington, having retired from active agricultural operations.

**Edward Lyde Ogilvie**, editor and manager of the "South St. Paul Daily Reporter," has had an important part in exploiting the business advantages of this city. For many years he has been in charge of the publicity work in connection with the South St. Paul live stock market and has been largely responsible for bringing this market to the attention of the farmers and livestock men of the Northwest, being also responsible in a great measure for its growth. He was born in Keokuk, Iowa., July 20, 1873, and at an early age removed to Des Moines, Iowa, being educated in the public schools of that city. After leaving school he took up railroad work, but later engaged in journalism, serving on the leading newspapers of St. Paul and Minneapolis. In 1901 he started market reporting work, and in 1903 took charge of the "South St. Paul Daily Reporter" as editor and manager, still serving in that capacity. Mr. Ogilvie is a trustee of the St. Paul lodge of Elks, and a member of the board of governors of the Elks' Club, St. Paul. He is also a member of the Town Criers' Club, St. Paul; the Minnesota Boat Club, St. Paul; the Roosevelt Club, St. Paul; and the National Agricultural Press League of America. Mr.



Ogilvie was married March 15, 1900, to Gertrude Louise Reade, daughter of A. D. and Mary H. Reade, residents of Minneapolis. To Mr. and Mrs. Ogilvie has been born one son, Burton Ranney Ogilvie. On the paternal side Mr. Ogilvie traces his ancestry through Scottish lines back to Robert Burns. On the maternal side he is connected with the Springer family which traces back to the Royal House of Sweden. George W. Ogilvie, father of Edward Lyde, has now retired from active business, having formerly been a well known railroad official in Iowa. Eliza Burton Ogilvie, wife of George W. died at the time of the birth of her son, Edward L., the subject of this sketch.

The "**South St. Paul Daily Reporter**" was established in 1887, the first issue dated March 26 of that year. It was then known as the "South St. Paul Journal" and the founder was W. R. Todd. It was then merely a small sheet devoted to local news. The name was later changed to the present title and the control passed to A. D. Moe, the paper took up the publication of the markets and became the official paper of the St. Paul Union Stock Yards. In 1903 the "Reporter" was sold by Mr. Moe and the management given to E. L. Ogilvie. Under his management it has expanded to a full sized daily, carrying complete news service and market reports and now occupies a home of its own, one of the finest buildings in South St. Paul, and has the most complete and modern equipment of any newspaper in any small city in the country.

**Christian Wendlin Meyer**, the efficient and popular superintendent of schools of Dakota county, was born at St. Martin, Stearns county, Minnesota, October 16, 1862, being the youngest of a family of eight. He received his earlier education in the public schools, and then spent five years in the normal schools of the state, three at St. Cloud and two at Mankato, completing in 1881. During the winter of 1882-83 he devoted his time to the study of music and the German language at the college located in St. Francis, Wis. Professor Meyer taught his first term of school in the summer of his fifteenth year. In the fall of 1883 he actively engaged in the teaching profession, taking charge of a rural school in Brown County, Minn. In the fall of 1884 he accepted the principalship of the public schools at Montgomery, Minn., and there remained five years, after which he went to Jordan where he remained three years. During the summer of 1892 he organized and taught evening schools in bookkeeping and penmanship. In the fall of that year he moved to New Market Minn., and took charge of the public schools there, remaining in that position until 1896 when in partnership with James Siep, of St. Paul, he bought out the proprietor of the Hastings Business College and came to Hastings. In the fall of 1898 he was elected

to his present position. His work has proven his worth and successive re-elections have proven his popularity. Professor Meyer was the first president of the present Hastings Public Library Board. He is a musician of considerable ability and belongs to the Choral and Beethoven Clubs, of Hastings. Professor Meyer was married at Montgomery, Minn., to Ellen Loretta Carroll. To this union nine children have been born. The oldest, George Ralph Meyer, was born November 27, 1886. He was appointed by Senator Clapp as a naval cadet to Annapolis, Md., March 17, 1906, and graduates from that institution in June, 1910, with high honors, being president of his class. The other children are: H. Lisle Meyer, a Hastings business man; Louis H. Meyer (died at eighteen in 1907); Clyde, who is in the U. S. Navy service at Portsmouth, Va.; Inez; Harold (deceased); Gertrude; Carroll and Davis.

Hubert Meyer and Gertrude (Berg) Meyer, his wife, parents of Professor Meyer, were born in Germany in 1824 and 1826 respectively. They were married in Germany in 1848, and came to America in 1854, locating in Chicago. Later they moved to St. Anthony, Minn., now Minneapolis. In the spring of 1862 they moved to Stearns county, Minn., settling on a claim about twenty-four miles west of St. Cloud. They were the parents of eight children. Hubert Meyer died October 3, 1899, and his wife now makes her home with her son, the subject of this sketch.

**Irving Todd, Sr.**, has been editor of the "Hastings Gazette" for over three decades, and during that period he has been closely associated with the progress of Hastings, in a business, educational and social capacity. He is a native of Lewisborough, Westchester county, New York, and the oldest son of Joseph N. and Sarah A. (Reynolds) Todd, and was born July 23, 1841. The progenitor of his branch of the family was the Rev. Abraham Todd, a Presbyterian clergyman, who came from Scotland, and settled in Horse Neck, Conn., in the first half of the eighteenth century. A majority of his descendants, now in the fifth generation, are settled in Westchester county, and are mainly well-to-do farmers. Joseph N. Todd came to Wisconsin in May, 1857, settling at Prescott, nearly opposite Hastings, having purchased an interest in a saw mill at that place. Irving, then in his sixteenth year, had at that age, an irrepresible desire to become a printer, and during his second summer hereabouts, spent considerable time in the office of the "Transcript," where he soon acquired the art of typesetting. The next year he became an apprentice in that office, and after learning his trade, worked at various places including Hudson, Osceola and Hastings. The latter part of the summer of 1861, he spent in Hastings, working on a daily paper called the "Minnesota Conserver." In the winter of 1861-

62 he had editorial charge of the Prescott (Wis.), "Journal," and September 1, 1861, the editors and proprietors of the "Hudson Star" being in the army, he assumed the management of that paper, remaining until November 17, 1862 when he purchased the "Minnesota Conserver," of C. N. Whitney. November 9, 1866, he consolidated this paper with the "Independent," published by Columbus Stebbins, under the name of the "Hastings Gazette," and the two gentlemen remained in partnership nearly twelve years. During a portion of the years 1867-68, Mr. Todd was in Washington, D. C., acting as assistant doorkeeper to the house of representatives. He was collector of internal revenue for the second district of Minnesota from January 1, 1872 to April 1, 1876. March 4, 1878, Mr. Todd purchased the interest of Mr. Stebbins in the "Gazette," and remained sole proprietor until he admitted his son, Irving, Jr., to partnership.

Mr. Todd has always been a Republican; was a delegate to the Baltimore convention in 1864 when Abraham Lincoln was re-nominated and has participated actively in scores of district, county and state conventions. He is a Free Mason, having been initiated to that order August 22, 1863. He has since attained the thirty-second degree. July 13, 1865, Mr. Todd married Helen Lucas, of Hastings.

**Joseph Towler** was born in England April 6, 1830. He received his education in his native country, and at an early age started to learn the trade of moulder which he followed for about thirteen years. On account of failing health he decided to try a change of climate and accordingly emigrated to this country in 1853, locating in Cleveland, Ohio. In the fall of the same year he settled in Minnesota. For a time he devoted his winters to wood chopping along the Mississippi river and his summers to farm work in Washington county. In 1856 he located in Dakota county, purchasing a farm of 80 acres in Castle Rock township, which he cleared and cultivated. He first built a log house in which he lived for a time, but later erected a more comfortable home, barns and outbuildings. He increased his land until he had in all 480 acres, 300 of which he cultivates. He has improved his farm until he now has one of the finest in the county, conducting general farming and stock raising on an extensive scale. He makes a specialty of raising Morgan and Hamilton horses. By his wife, Louisa Sceneseal, Mr. Towler has two children: Samuel T., is married and lives at home, and Mary is married to John Roche now a resident of Farmington. Mr. Towler is a Republican in politics and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has served as clerk of district fifty-three for the past sixteen years. He is one of the pioneer farmers of Castle Rock township, and through hard work and perseverance has acquired what he

now possesses, being a highly respected and good citizen. Thomas and Hannah (Copley) Towler, parents of Joseph Towler, were natives of England, where the father followed the occupation of contractor until within a few years of his death, when he retired from active life. Both are dead.

**Charles W. Crosby**, an early lawyer, was born in Milford, N. H., October 22, 1832. He was educated in his native town and in Nashua, N. H., embarking in the grocery business in Boston at an early age, conducting also a branch store in Nashua. Subsequently he spent two years in California. In 1854 he started in the printing business in Dubuque, Iowa, and sold the first printing press used in Hastings. In 1856 he started work for the "Minnesotian" at St. Paul, and three years later went to Cannon Falls where he engaged in the milling business until 1862. He settled next at Hastings, and worked in the offices of the register of deeds and the county auditor. From 1864 for a long period of years he served as justice of the peace. In 1865 he was assessor, and took the state census the same year. He was court commissioner in 1866-67-68 and police justice in 1872. That was the year of his admission to the bar. He married Myra G. Smith and was blessed with a family of children.

**Michael McHugh**, an honored and respected pioneer of Hastings, was born in Brooklyn, New York, January 8, 1826. Here he grew to manhood and learned the trade of tinsmith. With the exception of two years spent in Philadelphia, he worked at his trade in his native place until the spring of 1856, when he came to Hastings. He continued to follow his trade until 1861, when he built a store and started in the hardware business. In this connection he traded with the Indians, and became conversant with their language, disposition and characteristics. In 1846 he married Mary Casey, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and to this union were born four children: James P., Mary J., Agnes C., and Margaret A. The latter died in May, 1874. Mr. McHugh has been a member and president of the school board, and was instrumental in converting the system of common schools to the present graded schools. He has served as postmaster, and in other positions of public and private trust and honor.

**Jeremiah E. Finch**, at one time president of the Minnesota State Medical Society, was born in Woodstock, Ontario, November 22, 1829. He received his academic and medical education in the east and in Canada, coming to Hastings in November, 1856 having previously practiced for a short time in Illinois and Wisconsin. He was appointed surgeon of the Seventh Minnesota Infantry in 1862 but losing his first born child a year later, he resigned and hastened home. Dr. Finch was known as a writer on medical subjects, and was a lecturer of considerable standing.

Dr. Finch was mayor of Hastings at one time, served a long period as president of the school board. He also occupied other offices. In fraternal associations Dr. Finch was a Knight Templar. May 10, 1858 he was married to Mrs. Mary E. Holmes of Hastings.

**John C. Meloy** was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, March 14, 1824. He removed to Baltimore, Md., in 1838 and worked at house and sign painting until 1845. The following year he went to Pottsville, making that his home until 1850. Returning to his native county, he then embarked in the coal business, and in May, 1856, came to Hastings. Subsequently he was elected county auditor serving two terms. Next he engaged in the sale of agricultural implements. In 1862 A. W. Gardner became his partner. This company engaged largely in wheat dealing. Mr. Meloy was vice president of the First National Bank and served in other positions of public and private trust. He married Elizabeth O'Regan of Ireland in 1848. Eight children were born, those living to maturity being Charles J., Kate E., H. Vineent and Rose.

**Stephen Newell** now retired, for many years sheriff of Dakota county, was born in Ireland in 1826, was educated in the Irish public schools and was employed one year as a government clerk. In 1847 he came to America, learned the carpenters trade in Rhode Island, went to Chicago in 1851, spent three years there and in 1854 came to Burnsville, Dakota county, and took charge of the farm owned by his father who died in 1855. Four years later, Stephen Newell was elected to the legislature, but held his office only thirty days being displaced by the whole Burnsville vote being thrown out. He held the office of school clerk until 1862. He was elected sheriff in the fall of the same year, and held office until 1877 when failing health forced his retirement. He was married in 1858 to Ann Killelia. Their children were: Frank, Mary, Annie, John, Joseph, Kate, Stephen and Vincent.

**General William Gates Le Duc**, the honored patriarch of Hastings, has taken a part in the affairs of men such as is the lot of but few. He was born in Wilkesville, Ohio, March 28, 1823, son of Henry Savage and Mary (Stowell) Le Duc, the former of whom, born in Middletown, Conn., March 23, 1797 died at Hastings, April 3, 1862, having been a merchant, postmaster, Presbyterian deacon and a man of unusual scholarship. The founder of the American family was Henry Duc, grandfather of General W. G. Le Duc, born in Lyons, France, November 25, 1762, and coming to America during the War of the Revolution from the West Indies. General William G. graduated from Kenyon College in 1848, and was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Ohio in 1850. After coming to Minnesota he lived for a time in

St. Paul and was active in inducing immigration to Minnesota. In 1856 he came to Hastings where he has since made his home, being in the early days one of the town proprietors as is related in his reminiscences found elsewhere. General Le Due brought Minnesota to the attention of the people of the east in various ways, taking to New York specimens of grains, and even leading a real Minnesota buffalo up Broadway, where the strange animal created consternation as well as admiration. General Le Due obtained the charter for the first railroad built in Minnesota and he was also one of the organizers of the company which built the first bridge over the Mississippi. After settling in Hastings he was the first to make and ship spring wheat flour there. He entered the army in 1861 with the rank of captain. He became brevet colonel and chief quarter master serving with the Army of the Potomac until the campaign of Gettysburg, when he was sent to the west. He was brevetted brigadier general of volunteers in 1865. He then returned to Minnesota and engaged in railroad enterprises. He was appointed commissioner of agriculture under his personal friend President Hayes. During his occupancy of this office he established a tea farm in South Carolina and successfully experimented in producing sugar from sorghum cane and beets. He also founded what have since been enlarged to the bureau of animal industry and the division of forestry. General Le Due was married March 25, 1851, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. C. P. Bronson. General Le Due is now living a retired life in Hastings, engaged in literary work.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

**Missionary Spirit—Bishop Loras of Dubuque—Father Galtier and His Work—Father Ravoux—Services at Mendota—Hastings—Church of the Guardian Angels—St. Boniface Church and Parish—Other Churches.**

The missionary spirit bequeathed to the world when the Saviour sent the Apostles to teach all nations what he had taught them, first manifested itself in these regions in the summer of 1680. It was then that Father Louis Hennepin, of the great Franciscan order, passed up the Mississippi river and on his way down discovered the falls which he named in honor of his patron saint, St. Anthony of Padua. More directly connected with our immediate vicinity is the arrival of the Jesuit missionaries, Fathers Guignas and De Ganor, with a French exploring and trading expedition in 1737. The French authorities were seeking a location for a fort to protect their interests, suitable for carrying on trade with the Indians. The present site of Villa Maria, near Frontenac, seemed ideal, and thereon was built Fort Beauharnais. A log chapel for the missionaries was built and dedicated to St. Michael, the archangel, being the first Christian temple in this vast northwestern region. For a time the expectations were realized. An extensive trade in furs and Indian products was carried on. Priests ministered to the soldiers and traders and reached, as best they could, the Indians who came to the post. The political changes at that period, in the old world as well as the new, made progress in evangelizing the natives slow and difficult. Soon the work had entirely ceased.

Then came the birth of the American republic. The opening of the nineteenth century turned the eyes of the nation to the upper Mississippi valley. President Jefferson, in 1805, sent Lieutenant Z. Pike with a few soldiers, who prepared the way for the founding of Ft. Snelling in 1819. This gave an impetus to immigration of traders and adventurers.

In 1837 Father Mathias Loras, who had labored for seven years in Alabama, was appointed bishop of the newly formed diocese of Dubuque, in which was comprised the territory of Iowa and all of Minnesota and the Dakotas between the Missis-

issippi and the Minnesota rivers. On his elevation to the bishopric of Dubuque, Bishop Loras in his turn immediately went to France in quest of priests for his distant diocese. Returning to America in the winter of 1838, he brought with him, among others, Joseph Cretin, A. Pelamourgues, Lucien Galtier and Augustine Ravoux. He arrived in Dubuque April 19, 1839. Two months later he set out for Fort Snelling. This visit was described in the following letter, written at Dubuque in July, 1839:

“I have just returned from St. Peters (Mendota), where I made my second mission of episcopal visitation. Though it lasted only a month, it has been crowned with success. I left Dubuque on the 23rd of June on board a large and magnificent steam vessel, and was accompanied by Father Pelamourgues and a young man who served as interpreter with the Sioux. After a successful voyage of some days along the superb Mississippi we reached St. Peters. Our arrival was the cause of great joy to the Catholics, who had never before seen a priest or bishop in those remote regions. They manifested a great desire to assist in divine worship and to approach the sacraments of the church. The wife of our host was baptised and confirmed; she subsequently received the sacrament of matrimony. The Catholics of St. Peters amount to 185, fifty-six of whom we baptised, administered confirmation to eight, communion to thirty-three adults, and gave the nuptial blessing to four couples. Arrangements have been made for the construction of a church next summer and a clergyman is to be sent when he is able to speak French (which is the language of the majority), English and the Sioux. To facilitate the study of the latter we are to have at Dubuque this winter two young Sioux, who are to teach one or two of our young ecclesiastics.”

When navigation opened the following spring, Bishop Loras fulfilled his promise of sending a priest to Ft. Snelling and Mendota. The Rev. Lucien Galtier, one of the young levites brought with him from France, was selected for the upper Mississippi post. Father Galtier was a man of remarkable personality and power; he had the face of a Caesar and the heart of a Madonna; in him strength and tenderness, culture and piety, met and mingled in the formation of a noble character. He served the missions of Mendota and St. Paul for four years, thence going directly to Keokuk, Ia. From 1849 until his death in 1866 he was stationed at Prairie du Chien. In a letter addressed to Bishop Loras from Prairie du Chien, January 14, 1864, Father Galtier thus told the story of his arrival in Minnesota.

“On the 20th day of April, 1840, in the afternoon, a St. Louis steamboat, the first of the season, arrived at Dubuque, bound for St. Peters and Fort Snelling. Right Reverend Dr. Loras immediately came to me and told me that he desired to send me



towards the upper waters of the Mississippi. There was no St. Paul at that time, there was on the site of the present city but a single log house, occupied by a man named Phelan, and the steamboats never stopped there.

“The boat landed at the foot of Fort Snelling, then garrisoned by a few regular soldiers, under command of Major Plimpton. The sight of the fort, commanding from the elevated promontory the two rivers; the Mississippi and the St. Peter, pleased me; but the discovery which I soon made that there were only a few houses on the St. Peter side, and but two on the side of the fort, surrounded by a complete wilderness, without any signs of fields under tillage, gave me to understand that henceforth my mission and life must be a case of privation, hard trials and suffering, and would require of me patience, labor and resignation. I had before me, under my charge, a large territorial district, but few souls to watch over. I introduced myself to Mr. Campbell, a Scotch gentleman, the Indian interpreter, to whom I was recommended by the bishop. At his house I received a kind welcome from his good Christian wife, a charitable Catholic woman. For about a month I remained there as one of the family. But, although well treated by all the members of the house, I did not, while thus living, feel sufficiently free to discharge my personal duties, so I obtained a separate room for my own use and made of it a kitchen, a parlor and a chapel. Out of some boards I built a little altar, which was open in time of service and during the balance of the day was folded up and concealed by drapery.

“In that precarious and somewhat difficult position I continued for over a year. On the Fort Snelling side I had under my charge besides some soldiers, six families—Resche, Papin, Quinn, Campbell, Bruce and Resico; and on the St. Peter side, besides some unmarried men in the employ of the company, five families—Far' ult, Martin, Lord and two Turpins.

“A circumstance rather bad in itself commenced to better my situation by procuring for me a new station and a change in my field of labor. Some families who had left the Red River settlement, British America, on account of the floods and loss of the crop in the years 1837-38, had located themselves all along the bank of the Mississippi opposite the fort. Unfortunately some soldiers crossed the river now and then to the houses of these settlers and returned intoxicated, sometimes remaining out a day or two or more without reporting to their quarters. Consequently a deputy marshal from Prairie du Chien was ordered to remove the houses. He went to work, assisted by some soldiers, and one after another unroofed the cottages, extending about five miles along the river. The settlers were forced to seek new homes.”

Father A. Ravoux, a young French priest, was commissioned by Bishop Loras in 1841 to visit the upper Mississippi. Accordingly Father Ravoux entered upon his heroic mission of converting the Sioux of Lac qui Parle and Chaska. He returned to the vicinity of Mendota and St. Paul to receive Father Galtier, while the latter was making a missionary tour among the scattered Catholics along Lake Pepin and the Chippewa river. Father Ravoux passed through Hastings in April, 1843, when traveling afoot to Dubuque.

The great influx of Europeans, dissatisfied with conditions in their native lands, made necessary the formation of the diocese of Milwaukee in 1843 and St. Paul in 1850. The Right Reverend Joseph Cretin, D. D., was the first bishop of St. Paul, the erection of which diocese was proposed to the Apostolic See by the fathers of the Seventh Provincial Council at Baltimore in 1849. Several priests were ordained by Bishop Cretin and administered to the faithful dispersed throughout the diocese.

### HASTINGS.

The first religious services held in Hastings were conducted by Father Augustine Ravoux in the old Buckhorn tavern, originally a trading post, kept by William Felton. The church was established in the late summer of 1855 and preparations made for the building of a church on the northwest corner of block 30. The lot was presented by the town proprietors, the Baillys being Catholics by birth and profession. Bishop Cretin sent a raft of lumber from St. Paul, but this was appropriated by the early settlers for cabins. Not discouraged, the bishop sent another raft and the faithful set about erecting a church, hewing the heavier timbers themselves. The name given the new church was "The Church of the Guardian Angels," the feast, according to the Roman Catholic calendar, falling on October 2. Father Ravoux continued to serve the church from Mendota and St. Paul. He was succeeded by Reverend J. R. McMahon. Father McMahon was a young man, born in the north of Ireland, and ordained in St. Paul. Hastings was his first parish. With a young man's zeal he set at work upbuilding the young church. His parochial residence was a log cabin, later occupied by the Dennis Kenny family.

The early records of the church contain the names of such well known pioneers of this section as: Patrick Fitzgerald, James McMahon (brother of Father McMahon), Patrick O'Rourke, Henry Galvin, Nicholas Glinn, Patrick Glinn, Patrick McKenna, the Nilans, Richard Austin, Bridget McNiff, Charles Erwin, Dan Mullen, Michael Atkinson, Mrs. Ignatius Donnelly, Anthony

McNellis, Patrick Williams, Dennis Mulroony, Patrick Casey, John Davis, Daniel Kane, Patrick Cavanaugh, Ed. McMenemy, John C. Meloy, Patrick McGinnis, James O'Neil, William Burke, Elias Brown, Peter Egan, John Martin, Charles S. Nolan, Jeremiah Sweeny, Patrick Coughlin, Edward Foley, Michael Dunn, Michael Shaller, Jaques Shaller, Michael McHugh, James Duffly, Martin McMahon, Daniel Holland, Joseph McKay, Roger Connolly, Patrick Fahey, Dennis Kenny, James Kennedy, Alexis Bailly, Michael Moore, Henry Healy, William Murnane, Edward Doyle (Marshan), John Jagoe, Edward Kearns, Michael Murnane, Patrick Murray, Thomas McDermott, James Finigan, Timothy Lennon, Patrick Lennon, Thomas Hennessy, James McLaughlin, Thomas McBreene, Thomas Connoly, Hugh Hayes, Martin Connoly, James Miller, Michael Marsh, Edward Moran, Patrick Dempsey, Michael Lynch, James Willett, Richard Welch, Michael Phalen.

In 1855 there were fourteen baptisms and in the year following forty-one. The first baptism on record in the books of the church is that of Ann Fitzgerald, February 15, 1855, daughter of Patrick and Bridget Fitzgerald. Previous baptisms, however, had probably been administered by Father Ravoux. Father McMahon left Hastings in 1859, going to Canada as chaplain for the Fenians. He left as a monument to his labors an unfinished building of stone, one story high, almost cathedral-like in its dimensions. It was never completed beyond the first story. Father Thomas Murray succeeded Father McMahon and remained until October, 1860, when he returned to his former parish in Stillwater. Father P. J. Coffey, the next pastor, remained until September, 1861, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Francis Hurth. Under his administration the old one-story stone building was torn down and its stones used in the erection of the stone structure which at present occupies the church grounds. Father Hurth left in January, 1869, and was followed by Father T. P. Doyle, who served until April. Then came Father J. B. Halton, under whose pastorate the present stone church was dedicated. In 1865 a parish house was erected, adjoining the church, and being destroyed by fire a year later, was replaced in 1875 by the present parsonage. Following is the list of pastors since August, 1883: Reverend J. P. Ryan, to the end of December, 1884; Reverend Walter Raleigh, from January, 1885, to September 1, 1886; Reverend J. F. Dolphin, from September, 1886, to May, 1888; Reverend J. A. Fitzgerald, May, 1888, to June, 1903; Reverend P. R. Cunningham, June, 1903.

**Rev. Patrick Cunningham**, present pastor of the Church of the Guardian Angels, Hastings, was born in Claretuam, Tuam, county Galway, Ireland, forty-one years ago. He was educated

in the National and Christian Brothers' schools and later pursued his classical studies in St. Jarluth's College, Tuam. He entered Maynooth College in 1887 for his philosophical and theological studies. In 1891 Father Cunningham came to St. Thomas' Seminary, St. Paul, where on December 17, 1892, he was ordained. His first appointment was to the assistant pastorate of St. Patrick's Church, St. Paul, where he remained until September, 1897, when Archbishop Ireland gave him charge of the parish of White Bear Lake. In June, 1903, he was transferred to Hastings to succeed the Rev. Father J. A. Fitzgerald, who returned that month to his own diocese of Boston, Mass. Father Cunningham is dean of the Catholic Churches of Dakota county, state chaplain of the A. O. H. and vice-president of the Hastings Commercial Club. Under his pastorate the church has received many valuable presents, including three altars, stations of the Cross, confessional and modern improvements.

The officers of the Guardian Angel's Church are: President, A. J. Schaller; secretary, Owen Austin; councillors, Senator Albert Schaller and Judge T. J. Moran.

The societies connected with the Holy Angels' Church are as follows: The Guardian Angel's Sodality for girls under seventeen years of age; St. Rose's Sodality for the unmarried women; the Rosary Society for the married women; the Holy Name Society for men. The Ladies' Sewing Circle is doing admirable work for the financial support of the church.

**St. Teresa's Convent**, which houses the Sisters of St. Joseph, had its beginning in St. Boniface Convent which was founded in September, 1872, at the request of the Catholics of Hastings, as a boarding and day school for females. The first mother superior was Sister Seraphine, sister of Archbishop Ireland, who was assisted by seven church sisters of the St. Joseph order, two for the school of the Guardian Angels, two for the St. Boniface school, and three who performed the duties of the convent. The need of teachers versed in the German language caused the calling of the sisters of the order of St. Benedictine, from St. Louis to take charge of the school work at St. Boniface's parish. The Sisters of St. Joseph then occupied various houses until the present convent was built. It is situated on the corner of Fifth street and Ramsey. The sisters teach in the Guardian Angels' parochial school, and also give lessons in music. The present mother superior is Sister Genevieve.

The parish school of the Guardian Angels was established in September, 1868, with Patrick Keegan as teacher. It continued two or three years under the supervision of lay teachers, and failed for want of funds to support it. In September, 1879, the school was reorganized and J. Healy was the teacher. In

1880, the school was placed in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph, housed in the St. Boniface Convent. The superintendent was Reverend Father Halton. The present parochial school was erected in 1894. The usual parochial and common school branches are taught, in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph, now housed in St. Teresa's Convent. There are at present in attendance, 120 children, and the work of the sisters is bearing fruit in the progress of the pupils. Sister Geraldine is in charge.

**St. Boniface Parish**, at Hastings, dates back to 1869. Until then all the Catholics in Hastings were together in the Church of the Guardian Angels. In 1869, the St. Boniface Benevolent Society was organized, and during the same year a committee of Michael Mainz, Nicholas Lorenz, Francis Seffean, and N. F. Kranz obtained from the Right Reverend Bishop Thomas Grace permission to organize St. Boniface parish. The contract for the new church was let in 1870 to John Muller, the structure to be 36x60 feet with a sanctuary of 16x16 feet and a sacristy of 10x10 feet. The church was dedicated November 13, 1870. The first pastor was Reverend George Scherer.

Seeing the need of a Christian education for their children, the good people of St. Boniface parish began at once to establish a parish school. For several years they rented rooms for school purposes, until in 1874, when by a special effort of St. Boniface Benevolent Society the present substantial building was erected. This building also served for the rector's dwelling.

The Venerable Sisters O. S. B., from St. Joseph, Minn., were called upon to take charge of the school, and this order has done and is doing at present very successful work. Reverend P. George, O. S. B., worked with great zeal, and the spirit of sacrifice in the parish until April, 1880, when Reverend P. Cornelius Wittman took his place as rector. Under his administration the pastor's residence was built. The next rector was Reverend P. Othmar Einer, O. S. B. During his administration it had become necessary to erect a new church building, the old buildings being too small. P. Fasshender, Francis Yanz, P. F. Kranz, Jacob Mamer, Louis Uiedere, M. Toutges, P. Doffing and Anton Lucking were elected as building committee. Reverend Othmar Einer, John Heimen and J. P. Langenfeld, the finance committee. This church, 48x104 feet, with a sanctuary of 22x28 feet, and a winter chapel of 28x44 feet was built in 1892-93, at the cost of about \$20,000. The church was dedicated on June 18, 1893. Most Reverend John Ireland officiated. Liberal donations were offered on this occasion and henceforth by the good members for church fixtures such as statues, stations, pews, altars, etc. The altars alone cost nearly \$2,000. A pipe organ cost \$1,825. On September 16, 1904, Reverend P. Conrad Glatzmeier was sent to take

charge of the parish. During his administration work was continued in school and church, many valuable improvements being made; among others the steam heating plant for church and school was installed and the parish house and the Venerable Sisters' dwelling were entirely renovated. The good father was heart and soul for the education of the children and young people. He, as well as the members of St. Boniface Church, understood, and understand, that if children are instructed well in natural science and especially in the eternal truths of holy religion, they will know how to serve God and the state and consequently will be good citizens as well as good Christians. During September, 1909, Reverend P. Conrad Glatzmeier was called to another field of labor as subprior of St. John's Abbey, at Collegeville, Minn. Since then Rev. William Eversman, O. S. B., is in charge as rector of St. Boniface Church.

**St. Boniface Benevolent Society.** This society dates with the parish, and is even older than the parish itself. The original members were twelve: Messrs. John Mies, Valentine Boor, Eugene Thein, Henry Stenz, John P. Thein, Michael Meinz, Mathias Offermann, Theodore Kimmis, Stephan Ratez, Peter Kalkes, Dominic Felten and Sebastian Wanders. Last November (1909) the society celebrated the forty-third anniversary of its existence to the great satisfaction of its members. Besides much other assistance to the needy, the society has paid more than \$20,000 insurance to its members and their heirs.

Another society is the St. Joseph's Catholic Order of Foresters, which works on somewhat the same plan as the St. Boniface Society, but business is conducted in the English language.

**Society of Christian Mothers.** The members of this society have worked from the time of its existence with great zeal for the decoration of the house of God and His honor, as also for the assistance of the needy in regard to education in the parish school, their motto being the words of the Divine Savior: Let the little ones come to me, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. The society has about 125 members. The St. Mary's Benevolent Society is a branch of the Society of Christian Mothers. Besides this, the St. Aloysius Society for young men, as well as the St. Gertruden and St. Agnes societies are lively at work for the good of their members and for their temporal and spiritual good.

**St. Boniface Cemetery.** This association was organized in December, 1870, with V. Boor, president; N. F. Kranz, secretary; T. Kimm, treasurer. Three acres of land were purchased, located in the southwest quarter of section 34. A child of J. P. Keffler was the first to be interred in this cemetery.

### VERMILLION.

The Church of St. John, Vermillion, was build in 1882, the priest's house in 1887. From 1882 to 1891 the church was attended from New Trier by the Reverend Gregory Koering. The first resident priest was the Reverend J. J. Jacobs, who was succeeded in 1896 by the Reverend Gregory Braun. Father Braun gave place to Father William Lette in 1899, and Father Lette to Father Pius Schmid in 1901. Father Schmid was born in the Tyrol and educated in the best schools and colleges of Austria. He was ordained about thirty-five years ago.

### INVER GROVE.

Inver Grove was named by John McGroarty for his Irish home in County Down. It was first settled in 1853. In 1856, on land donated by John Egan and Michael Dunn, a Catholic Church was built of logs and called St. Patrick's. St. Patrick's Church was attended from Hastings until 1864, when its care was entrusted to the pastor of Mendota. In 1865 the log building gave place to the present substantial frame one. In 1871 the priest's house was built. In 1878 Inver Grove was given a resident pastor. Since 1878 the resident pastors have been Fathers Herman, Duffy and McGoldrick, all deceased: Father P. J. O'Connor, now of Mendota, and Father Sampson. Father Sampson was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, and educated at Hurles College, where he was ordained five years ago. He has been assistant and chaplain in Minneapolis and pastor of White Bear Lake. He came to Inver Grove in 1908.

St. Patrick's Cemetery, Inver Grove, received its first tenant in 1857, when a boy named Brady, drowned in the Mississippi, was interred therein. Mrs. Bergin was buried in 1858. About 200 communicants worship in St. Patrick's Church.

### HAMPTON.

**St. Mathias' Parish, of Hampton.** The first meeting which led to its organization was held at Weiler's hall in the village of Hampton, March 12, 1900. The minutes of this meeting state that it was agreed to build a church in the spring of 1900. N. P. Gores was elected the first seeretary, and John Diefeld the first treasurer of the eorporation. The building committee consisted of John Wertzler, Mathias Doffing and John Theis. The plans for the church, drawn by Herman Kretz, of St. Paul, were submitted to the meeting and accepted. The selection of the site was placed in the hands of the trustees and the building committee, who later bought from Mathias Doffing the land now

occupied by the church. The contract for the building was let to E. J. Daily, St. Paul, for the consideration of \$9,244. The church was dedicated by His Grace John Ireland, in October, 1900.

Father Leopold Haas, pastor of New Trier, attended the new parish during the first four years of its existence. Through his energy and the good will of the people the debt was paid and the interior of the church fairly well equipped. In September, 1904, Reverend Robert Schlinkert was appointed first resident pastor. His chief effort was to obtain a priest's residence. There being no suitable place to build a house, the adjoining property with dwelling and barn was bought in November, 1905, from Conrad Doffing for \$5,400. It comprises nearly two acres of land. Within three years also this debt was paid, the church more fully equipped and decorated. At the present time the parish has nearly eighty German families. Its officers are: Peter May, secretary; Henry Endres, treasurer.

The cemetery comprises two acres, and adjoins the church site on the north. It was bought from Mathias Doffing for \$200.

**Reverend Robert Schlinkert**, the present pastor, was born in Germany in 1868. He attended common school in Germany and continued his studies at St. Thomas College and the St. Paul Seminary. He was ordained December 9, 1899. During the four subsequent years he taught German and Latin at St. Thomas College; and in September, 1904, he came to Hampton. His effort to build a parish school has been, up to this time, without avail.

The history of the other Catholic churches of the county is related elsewhere.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

**Schools—Educational Effort—Dakota County Educational Association—Population—Agricultural Society—Christiana Settlement.**

**Educational effort** has always gone hand in hand with missionary endeavor, and in Dakota county all the early missionaries conducted schools. As soon as the early settlers came in they, too, began to consider the question of the education of their children. The first board of county commissioners which met at Kaposia (now South Park, South St. Paul) established three school districts, those of Mendota, Kaposia and Hastings. The second board that met at Mendota in February, 1854, established seven districts: Carlisle, Pine Bend, Kaposia, Hastings, Spring Lake, Bartellette and Mendota.

The public schools' system of Dakota county at the present time consists of 111 districts, three of which are special and the remaining 108 common. The schools are again divided into high, graded, semi-graded, and the rural schools. The rural schools are sub-divided into first and second class, which receive state aid, and unclassified, which receive no outside aid.

The high schools are three in number,—Hastings, South St. Paul and Farmington. There are three graded school districts, three semi-graded, thirty-three first class rural schools, six second class rural schools and sixty-three unclassified.

Following is a brief resume of the districts of the county at the present time: 1, South St. Paul, high and graded; 2, West St. Paul, graded; 3, Inver Grove, semi-graded; 4, Mendota, rural first class; 5, Mendota, rural second class; 6, Mendota village, rural first class; 7, Inver Grove village, semi-graded; 8, Inver Grove, unclassified; 9, Inver Grove, rural first class; 10, Inver Grove, unclassified; 11, Eagan, unclassified; 12, Eagan, rural first class; 13, Eagan, rural second class; 14, Eagan, unclassified; 15, Burnsville, rural first class; 16, Burnsville, unclassified; 17, Lebanon, unclassified; 18, Lebanon, unclassified; 19, Rosemount village, graded; 20, Rich Valley, rural first class; 21, Pine Bend, rural first class; 22, Rosemount, rural first class; 23, Nininger, unclassified; 24, Nininger, unclassified (this is the old Ignatius Donnelly school, and the pupils are now given free transportation to

Hastings); 25, Nininger, unclassified (pupils given transportation to Hastings); 26, Hastings, high and graded; 27, Ravenna (free transportation to Hastings); 28, unclassified; 29, Etter Station, rural first class; 30, Marshan, unclassified; 31, same; 32, Nininger, unclassified; 33, Marshan, rural first class; 34, 35, 36 and 37, Vermillion, unclassified; 38, Vermillion, rural first class; 39, Empire, unclassified; 40, Farmington, high and graded; 41, Lakeville, unclassified; 42, same; 43, Eureka, joint district, Rice, Scott and Dakota counties; 44, Lakeville, rural first class; 45, same; 46, Lakeville, unclassified; 47, Eureka, rural first class; 48, Eureka, unclassified; 49, Eureka, rural first class; 50, Lakeville, unclassified; 51, Castle Rock, consolidated district; 52, Mendota, unclassified; 53, 54, 55, Castle Rock, rural first class; 56, Castle Rock, unclassified, no school in five years; 57, Hampton, unclassified; 58, Douglass, unclassified; 59, Hampton, rural first class; 60, Hampton, unclassified; 61, Empire, unclassified; 62, New Trier, unclassified; 63, Hampton, unclassified; 64, Douglass, unclassified; 65, Douglass, second class rural; 66, Randolph, rural first class; 67, 68, 69, Sciota, rural first class; 70, Sciota, rural first class (joint district with Rice county); 71, Waterford, rural first class; 72, Waterford village, rural first class; 73, Inver Grove, unclassified; 74, Greenvale township, unclassified; 75, Greenvale, rural first class; 76, Greenvale, rural second class; 77, Greenvale, unclassified; 78, Douglass, rural first class; 79, Empire, unclassified; 80, Castle Rock, unclassified; 81, Hampton township, unclassified; 82, Randolph village, semi-graded; 83, Dennison (joint district) unclassified; 84, Douglass, unclassified; 85, Eureka, unclassified; 86, Greenvale, unclassified; 87, Waterford, unclassified (joint with Rice county); 88, Rosemount, unclassified; 89, Vermillion, rural first class; 90, Douglass, unclassified (joint with Goodhue county); 91, Mendota, unclassified; 92, Greenvale, rural first class (joint with Rice county); 93, Inver Grove, unclassified; 94, Burnsville, unclassified; 95, Marshan, unclassified; 96, Eureka, rural second class; 97, Greenvale, unclassified; 98, Empire, unclassified; 99, Mendota, first class rural (Lillydale village); 100, Lakeville village, graded; 101, Marshan, semi-graded; 102, Lakeville, unclassified; 103, Inver Grove, rural first class; 104, Eagan, rural first class; 105, Vermillion village, unclassified; 106, Wescott Station, rural second class; 107, Hampton village, unclassified; 108, Rosemount, rural first class; 109, Marshan, unclassified (transportation to Hastings); 110, Lebanon, rural second class; 111, Lakeville, unclassified.

The schoolhouses are all in a fair condition, and especially in the high, graded, semi-graded, and first and second class rural schools the equipment and facilities are excellent. The corps of teachers is efficient, and the children receive excellent advantages.

The reading circles keep the teachers well abreast of the times, and greatly increase their value to the county.

Practically all the schools of the county are supplied with free text books, and pupils are graduated from the common studies twice a year, the state high school board examinations being held in April and May.

Prof. C. W. Meyer is county superintendent of schools, and his work has been of a high degree of merit. He enjoys the confidence of pupils, teachers and parents, and has proven an ideal man for his position.

One of the distinguishing features of the higher life of Dakota county is the **Dakota County Educational Association**, organized in 1891 by Supt. T. B. McKelby as an adjunct of his work. Originally, the association was composed only of teachers and patrons of the county schools. Farmington, being practically the geographical center of the county, was selected as the place of meeting, the meeting time being designated as the first or second Friday and Saturday of each succeeding May. Under this plan the association prospered greatly and exerted a wide and beneficial influence on the county schools, especially in the rural districts. As an incentive to good work on the part of the pupils, prizes were awarded to the winners of various contests, a musical program was rendered by local talent, and some prominent educator of the state delivered an address; the social features being in charge of the ladies of Farmington.

Five years ago the association enlarged its scope. A new law passed by the legislature required an annual meeting between the officers of the various school districts and the county superintendent. In this law the association saw its opportunity for broadened influence, and a reorganization was the result. Today the association consists of four sections: the general section, a school board section, a graded school section, and a rural section. The meetings which are held on the first or second Friday and Saturday of February are largely attended by the people of the county in general. The morning of the first day is spent by the teachers in visiting the local schools, which are kept in session for that purpose, while the school boards are addressed by some prominent attorney, who explains the intricate points of some of the legal questions in which the school boards are likely to become involved. There is also a question box, in which any puzzled committeeman may propound questions to be answered by the president of the association, or by anyone versed in the particular matter about which information is desired. Friday afternoon there is a general session of the teachers and patrons, and Friday evening is the social time of the gathering, with a musical program, and an entertainment by local talent, under the

direction of the ladies of Farmington. Saturday morning, meetings are held in different rooms for the rural and graded schools, and their particular problems are discussed. Saturday afternoon, the contests between the pupils take place. The scholars are divided into classes, according to age and ability, board work is given them in arithmetic and oral work in reading and spelling. Prizes are then awarded to the pupils who have been most successful. Another interesting feature is the exhibits of school work done during the year. Superintendent C. W. Meyers provides the different schools and grades with a scrap book, in which the teachers are requested to preserve the best work done by the pupils during the year, whether it be a drawing, a composition, a particularly neat examination paper, or work of any other kind which can be reduced to paper and which deserves commendation. In this way originality is encouraged, and the children are incited to do their best, not on one spectacular occasion as is often the case with exhibition work, but throughout the year, knowing that good work at any time will win commendation.

The good effect of this association has been almost without measure. It impresses the pupil with the fact that he is not simply a pupil of one particular school, but a part of a great system. The pupil who easily leads his own school is spurred on to greater effort to excel the pupils of other schools, while the so-called dull pupil, with only one talent, receives due appreciation for the one thing that he can accomplish. The teacher is broadened by her contact with other teachers, and goes back to her school with a new resolve for improved service, just at a period of the school work when the enthusiasm of the new term has waned, and there is a temptation to settle down to hum-drum routine. The parents are brought into closer touch with the work, and are inspired to take a greater interest in the progress of the school in their neighborhood. The members of the school board, aside from receiving help in the line of their legal responsibilities, receive a broader idea of the responsibilities, ethically as well as materially, which attach themselves to the position of school committeeman. In fact, the present excellent educational system of the county owes much to this association and its work.

**Population.** Dakota county has a population of 23,471, according to the census of 1905 taken by the state. Of these, according to report, 11,901 live in villages and 11,570 in the country. There are 6,718 males of voting age. The principal occupations are enumerated as follows: Farmers, 2,419; skilled laborers, 983; common laborers, 2,676; lumbermen, 8; merchants, and dealers, 273; railway employes, 128; liquor dealers, 80; clerks, agents and salesmen, 410; professional men, 96; teachers, 178; capitalists and retired, 38; unclassified, 106. The nativity of the people of the

county is as follows: Native born, 2,679; Minnesota born, 15,016; Germans, 2,699; Swedes, 667; Norwegians, 373; Canadians, 302; Irish, 575; Danes, 246; English, 169; Bohemians, 21; Poles, 55; Finns, 4; Austrians, 83; Russians, 23; Scotch, 66; French, 24; Welsh, 11; other countries, 152; total foreign born, 5,470. The nationality of the fathers of those now living in the county is as follows: United States, 7,260; Germans, 7,607; Swedes, 1,493; Norwegians, 772; Canadians, 602; Irish, 2,352; Danes, 545; English, 370; Bohemian, 95; Poles, 106; Finns, 32; Russians, 74; Scotch, 222; Austrians, 159; French, 104; Welsh, 37; Hollanders, 4; Swiss, 173; Hungarians, 32; Belgians, 16. The increase of the population of the county is told in the following table: 1850, 584; 1860, 9,093; 1865, 12,476; 1870, 16,312; 1875, 17,360; 1880, 17,391; 1885, 18,590; 1890, 20,240; 1895, 21,345; 1900, 21,733; 1905, 23,471.

**Agricultural Society.** In the fall of 1857 the subject of an agricultural society began to be discussed by the farmers of the county. This discussion resulted in the calling of a preliminary meeting to consider the matter more fully, which meeting was held in February, 1858, at the house of Ignatius Donnelly in Nininger. The general sentiment of the meeting was entirely in favor of the project and, March 20, 1858, the society was organized at Nininger, and the following officers elected: C. P. Collins, of Lewiston, president; D. B. Truax, Thomas Howes, William Stratton, Jr.; Leonard Aldrich, Moses Cole, and Albert Poor, vice-presidents; William Hanna, treasurer; L. N. Countryman, recording-secretary; A. W. McDonald and C. Stebbins, corresponding secretaries.

The first fair of the society was held at Nininger, October 7, 8 and 9, 1858. Hon. H. H. Sibley delivered the address; the attendance was large, the display highly commendable of the farmers of the county, and the exhibition, in all its essential features, a decided success. The succeeding fair was held at Hastings, September 15 and 16, 1859. Other fairs were held there, with a continually decreasing attendance until, in 1867, the society exhibitions ceased for want of patronage, and the society lost its organization. April 10, 1869, however, a meeting was held at Donaldson's hall, in Farmington, to re-organize the county agricultural society, J. H. Donaldson being elected chairman and K. N. Guiteau, secretary, of the meeting. It was decided to hold the fair for this year, 1869, at Farmington, on the 12th, 13th and 14th of October. This was done, and the success of the society seemed assured. Annual fairs have been held on the society's rented or purchased grounds at Farmington for many years. The annual celebrations are now street fairs.

At a meeting of the society, April 27, 1872. Ezra Slack was

appointed a committee to purchase grounds suitable for the society's permanent use. These were obtained during the following summer, from Major John Kennedy of Hastings and K. N. Guiteau of Farmington. The lands, situated about half a mile northeast of the village of Farmington, were surveyed by Daniel F. Akin, and comprised twenty-two and a half acres. A fine half-mile track was also laid out, and the buildings belonging to the society were moved to the new grounds. The grounds were disposed of several years ago. The present officers of the society are: President, G. F. Akin; secretary, C. S. Lewis, treasurer, William Nixon.

### CHRISTIANA SETTLEMENT.

**Christiana Settlement.** Christiana settlement is a flourishing community in Eureka township composed of Scandinavians.

The first Norwegians in Dakota county were: Peter Sampson, from Vöss; Ole Olson and Ole Toreson, from Hallingdal; and Johannes Jacobsen, from Winje. They came from Wisconsin and settled in that part of the county which is now called Christiana Settlement, in 1853. P. O. Ruh came two years later. They traveled by ox team 400 miles, and began tilling the soil, using oxen to break the land. The nearest towns were Hastings and St. Paul, a distance of 25 and 30 miles. They raised only hay at first, but later raised wheat almost exclusively.

In 1862, at the beginning of the Indian outbreak, the settlers were in constant terror and some of the men took part in the campaign against the Indians, among which was Torger Juve-land, who still lives on his homestead in the Christiana settlement, at the advanced age of 80 years. The Christiana church belonged to the Augustana Synod, and was the first church built by Norwegians in the county. The Norwegian Synod also built a church, and there are now two churches, the Norwegian Synod and the Lutheran Free church. The Christiana settlement is located west of Farmington. In the county there has been until recently two postoffices with Norwegian names, that of Christiana and Eidsvold.

**Christiana Church.** This church, which is officially known as the Norwegian-Danish Evangelical Lutheran church in Christiana settlement, was formally organized March 28, 1860, although it had been in existence before that time.

Christiana church was organized of true and confessing Christians, as far as could be judged. That was not very often the case in those days among our people. But there was a great awakening in the settlement during the winter of 1859-60. This was brought forth by the Rev. Ole Paulson, who, together with



CHRISTIANA CHURCH.





Rev. P. Carlson preached the gospel with good results, so that many souls were saved. But this was something new and could not be tolerated, and consequently an opposition was started, with the result that the Christians were persecuted and driven into one flock. This was the beginning of Christiana church. The church counted once over 800 members, but probably at that time it was a spiritually dead church. The awakening came, as already before mentioned, in 1890. In 1885 the conference had its annual meeting in Christiana, and more people were gathered in this settlement on that occasion than ever before or after. Several other big meetings have been held, and the last was the fifty years' anniversary, last June. The church is incorporated and holds in its own name property to-wit: Eighty acres of land, with dwelling house, barn, granary, sheds, etc., worth \$4,000, and the church, valued at \$3,000.

From its organization until 1874 the church was connected with the Scandinavian Augustana Synod. From 1874 to 1890 it was connected with the Norwegian Lutheran Conference. In 1890 it joined the United Church, but was forced to part with that body in 1896, and from that time the congregation has been connected with the Norwegian Lutheran Free church.

The first officers of the church were: Chairman, Rev. P. Carlson; secretary, Rev. O. Paulson, then colporteur and evangelist; deacons, Ole Kittelson and Ole Petterson Rud, for three years, Ole Iverson and Peter Thompson for two years, Sigurd Larson and Martin Petterson Rud for one year; trustees: Juel Iverson for three years, Lars Johnson for two years, and Peter Hendrickson for one year.

The first members were: Ole Thoreson and wife, Marit; Sigurd Larson and wife, Gunhild; Ole Kittleson and wife, Signe; Ole Petterson Rud, Ole Iverson, Peter Thompson, Martin P. Rud, Peter Rud, Juel Iverson, Lars Johnson and wife, Ingeborg; Lars Mohn and wife; Peter Hendrickson and wife, Louise; Brede Skofstad; Juel Knutson and wife, Inga; Over Olson and wife, Anna; Ole Thoreson and wife, Betsy; Torkel Olson; Torger Juveland and wife, Dorthea; Knut Thompson, Stephen Thoreson, Henrik Christofferson and wife, Maren; Betsy Thompson.

A minister's residence was built in 1861, a farmhouse 12x18. In 1862 a meeting was held and votes cast concerning the means and place for erection of a church. Four years later the church was ready and the first meeting held, July 5, 1866. It was dedicated the same year. But the congregation grew fast and the old church became too small. In 1878 the new church was built, 36x60. This was dedicated the same year, and serves its purpose yet. In 1867 the congregation bought 80 acres of land on which was built a house for the minister. This is the old

Christiana parsonage, located five miles south of Lakeville and two miles northwest from the church.

List of pastors: (1) Rev. P. Carlson, who served from its organization to July, 1861. He died at Omaha, Neb., August 14, 1909, 86 years old; (2) Rev. Nils Olson, from July, 1861 to July, 1869. He died October 14, 1884, at Owatonna, Minn., 71 years old. (3) Rev. N. E. Wikre, from July 4, 1869, to September 11, 1881. He is still working as a minister at Running Valley, Wis. (4) From 1881 to 1883 the church had no pastor, but was served occasionally by several, especially by Rev. R. Anderson, who then worked as a minister at St. Paul, Minn. (5) Rev. Christian Wold, from June 1883 to 1888. He died the same fall at Minneapolis, Minn. (6) Rev. Elias Aas, from March, 1889, till 1904. He is now pastor at Ebenezer church, Northwood, N. D. (7) Rev. E. M. Hanson, from September 3, 1905, to present time.

In fifty years the congregation has sent out eight ministers, two missionaries, and several teachers. Names of the ministers, who in this congregation heard the call of the Lord and followed: Rev. Martin P. Ruh, Elroy, Wis.; Rev. Ole Guldbrandson, Blair, Wis.; Rev. Martin Guldbrandson (dead), Westby, Wis.; Rev. P. Sten, Foston, Minn.; Rev. Martin Luther Halling, Valley City, N. D.; Rev. Olaf Christenson, La Crosse, Wis.; Rev. Chr. Mohn, Paulsbo, Wash.; Rev. Adolph Juveland, Ephraim, Wis. Missionaries: Mrs. Rev. L. Pederson, Fairdale, N. D.; Mrs. R. Kilen, Farmington, Minn.

In 1890, 1892 and 1896 this church had three great revivals and nearly every member was touched by the work of the Holy Spirit. But some resisted and became bitter opponents, which resulted in a split. In fifty years 954 have been baptized, 589 confirmed, 171 couples married, 272 buried, and 11,715 communicants. There are at present 410 members.

Present Officers: Chairman, Rev. E. M. Hanson, Lakeville, Minn.; secretary, Oscar Mohn, Lakeville, Minn.; treasurer, O. M. Strette, Farmington, Minn. Deacons: O. M. Strette, Emil Gunderson, Ole Sommervold, A. C. Olson, Phillip Erickson and M. Kopperud. Trustees: George Halverson, Gilbert Iverson, Chas. Hulberg, Anton Johnson, Edw. Elstad and Julius Olson. Superintendent of Sunday School: Gilbert Gilbertson. Organist: Luella Olson.

Societies: The church has three Ladies' Aids, which work for home and foreign mission, and meet every third week. There is one Young People's society that meets in the church every third Sunday evening, and works mostly for the church. There is also one temperance society and one W. C. T. U. society that meets once a month.





ELDOR M. HANSON.

Sunday Schools: The Sunday school is divided into four districts, as the congregation is very much scattered.

**Rev. E. M. Hanson** was born in Vik Helgeland, Norway, September 7, 1862. His parents were Hans Pederson Vaag and Johanna Olson. His mother died when he was thirteen years old, but he can never forget how she prayed for him and with him. At her deathbed he got the call from the Lord to become his servant either as a minister or as a missionary. But his father had not the means to send him to school, so he had to wait until at last he gave it up as an impossibility for him. In 1887 he emigrated to America and came to Minncapolis, where he became acquainted with Augsburg Seminary. On January 2, 1888, he entered Augsburg Seminary and graduated from the college department at that institution in 1893 with the degree of B. A. He continued his studies at this institution, graduating from the theological department in 1896 with the degree B. D. During this time he worked hard through the summer months teaching school and other work, in order to earn enough for the winter. He was ordained as a minister June 28, 1896, at Brandon, Minn., from where he had a call. He married Minda Christine Berg of Brandon, Minn. In 1903 he was called to Becker county to do some missionary work and stayed there for two years. In 1905 he was called to take up work in Christiana and Thronhjem churches.

**Norwegian Synod.** Professor Larson, of Decorah, Iowa, made a missionary trip to the Norwegian settlement in Eureka in 1857 and effected a partial organization of a church and society which took the name of the Christiana Synod Church. Regular ministerial work was begun in 1859 by Rev. B. J. Muus, of Holden, as visiting pastor in charge. He continued until Rev. N. A. Quammen was called in 1866. Rev. Quammen served for many years. A church was crected in 1867 near the east line of section 29, on the south side of the main highway. A minister's house was built in 1879. The church purchased many years ago a church farm of eighty acres.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### REMINISCENCES.

**James D. Hoskins**, now one of the prominent citizens of Los Angeles, Cal., was one of the early settlers of Hastings, of whom but few are now living. In the spring of 1857 he platted on his pre-emption, a part of which is now Northfield, in Rice county. He has written a letter, not intended for publication, but which contains such excellent material that we are using it entire. The letter follows:

“In the summer of 1854 there were only a few settlers in Dakota county, most of them in and near Mendota, which was the county seat at that time. There was a scattering Irish settlement in the hills south of Mendota and a few near the river, south of the ferry across to St. Paul. At that time Hastings was just starting into existence. It had one store, neither school nor church, and perhaps a dozen inhabitants, with a few scattered settlers who had taken claims near by in the valley of the Vermillion river, across which the first bridge was built in 1856 by our ‘Uncle Sam’ under the supervision of a Mr. Newton. These few settlers were the vanguard of the army that was to come in 1855 and 1856 to take possession of the valley of the Vermillion and of the beautiful prairie stretching west and south to the Cannon river. In 1854 the means of transportation to the ‘outer world’ was limited to the short season of navigation on the river. Galena, Ill., was the nearest point of connection with a railroad, and that was made only late in the fall of 1854. The old steamers Audubon, Black Hawk and Lady Franklin ran from Galena to St. Paul as regular as the sandbars would permit, for they often had to put the passengers and some of the freight ashore in order to pull the boat over the bar. The first-class fare was \$8, and I remember they set a good table on those boats; bluff Captain Harris was a good provider. In 1855 Mr. Burbank, who afterwards made a fortune freighting for the Hudson Bay Company to Pembina, started an express on the river boats and ran as his own messenger and wrote his receipts, not even having printed blanks. I have some of them now, for as we had no bank in Hastings I was obliged to send money to Marshall’s Bank in St. Paul. We had one other way of getting to Dubuque—a long and tiresome journey overland by M. O. Walker’s stage line, crossing the Vermillion some miles west of

Hastings, its passengers taking dinner both going and coming from St. Paul with Joe Carr, who kept a hotel eighteen miles south of St. Paul in a one-room loghouse, with two families living in it. Its floor used to be covered every night with claim hunters going south to the big woods on the Cannon river. Early in the morning they would be routed out by Mrs. Carr's shrill voice, saying, 'Get out, get out of here; I must get up and get breakfast.' She was a good cook and her breakfasts of ham and eggs, potatoes, hot biscuits and coffee were relished better than any breakfasts ever served by a French chef. Of course we early pioneers suffered many hardships. At that time it was some thirty miles southwest from Carr's without a sign of habitation, to the Atkinson brothers' log cabin in the southwest of Dakota county, and we often camped at night under our wagon with our oxen chained to the wheels. And yet there were some compensating pleasures, mostly in anticipating the beautiful homes we were to make for ourselves and children and the riches we were to gather, which in most cases never materialized.

"Among the notable men who lived in Dakota county in 1854 was H. H. Sibly, who lived at Mendota and was one of the original proprietors of Hastings, giving to it his middle name. He was afterwards the first governor of the state. Mr. Noah—not the one who built the ark—also lived at Mendota. He was register of deeds for Dakota county in 1855. He was a mysterious man of more than ordinary ability. We had also in Hastings, in 1855 and 1856, some men who in after years took an active part in the management of public affairs. General Le Duc, who was, I think, one of the original proprietors of the town and did good service during our misunderstanding with our southern brothers, and the chubby-faced Ignatius Donnelly, completed his education as a lawyer in the office of A. M. and O. T. Hays, who as a young man of twenty-eight years we afterward elected as lieutenant-governor and of whom much might be said of his literary and political Utopian fancies. He was a bright young man. In 1855-56 the legal profession was represented by A. M. and O. T. Hays and James Dow, who was a protegee of President Pierce. For ministers of the Gospel we had the Rev. Wilcoxon, Episcopalian, and the Rev. Charles Le Duc, Presbyterian. Our medical advisers were Doctors Hanchett, Fitch and Thorne, and they were a jolly set.

"Our hotelkeepers were M. O. W. Truax and Bill Allison. They did the best they could, but sometimes the hash was pretty tough, at least Van Auken used to think so, but then he was a joker. Hastings flourished and so did all Dakota county in 1855 and 1856 and up to July, 1857. And then came the financial crash, which put many poor fellows in a much worse condition

than when they first came to the territory. Immigration almost wholly ceased and there was a great scarcity of money. We could not ship our produce to the East and it was hard to get forty cents per bushel for the best wheat. A farmer was fortunate to get two dollars per hundred for dressed hogs. Merchants failed, mechanics were unemployed, and woe to the man who was in debt, with a mortgage on his farm, for he was sure to lose it. But I must bring this rather disjointed letter to a close, and yet I must speak of the last Indian war dance that took place in Dakota county. It was at Hastings, in the fall of 1855. A band of Sioux Indians had made a raid on a band of Chippewas across the river in Wisconsin. The two bands were mortal enemies. The Sioux had taken two scalps and had them stretched on hoops. Fifty warriors formed a ring in front of the M. O. W. Truax Hotel and danced around two squaws who held the scalps suspended on poles. It was a horrible sight and the howling of the painted Indians and the screaming of the squaws was fearful to hear. I ought to have spoken of Father McMahon. He was a jolly priest, somewhat after the order of Robin Hood's 'Jolly Friar.' He was the Catholic priest who, ten years later, in 1866, went with the Fenian army when they made their raid to capture Canada. He was captured and sentenced to be transported, but owing to his age and some influence being brought to bear on the home government the sentence was never enforced. Of course there are many others I could speak of who took an active part in the early settlement of Dakota county, but space forbids a more extended notice of them."

### PIONEER CHILDHOOD

Mrs. James Duff has prepared for this work, an article entitled "Reminiscences of Pioneer Childhood," which the editor feels most fortunate in securing. Mrs. Duff was one of the pioneers of this section of the country, and her article is of general interest aside from its local application. The contribution follows:

The reader of these childhood memories, may sometimes wonder if it was a boy or a girl so I will own up to the fact, these are the memories of a "tomboy." My parents had three children, all girls, one several years older and the other younger than myself. When I speak of we or us I refer to my older sister and myself as we were always mates in pleasures, duties and serapes, until my mother required her help in the house. But I was always "father's boy" to lend a hand wherever he needed help.



My first memory is a very bitter one. When I was two and a half years old, my father moved from Afton, Minn., to Red Rock, Minn., and the only doll I ever owned, a home-made rag doll, was lost on the trip and never found. My father built a shanty near the river and my next recollection is of a steamboat coming up the river. We lived there seven years but the steamboat never lost its thrill and charm for me. Father cut cordwood and sold it to the boats and he also planted a large melon patch and when they were ripe he would be at the landing with baskets of melons for which there was always a good sale. We were always with him and it was a great treat to be allowed to go on board the boats. I have heard mother say that they looked for the monthly boat with about equal hope and dread, hope for a letter from home and dread that there would be too many of them, as the postage on each letter was ten cents to be paid by the receiver, and there was little money in the country and few ways of earning any, the usual pay being what one man had and the other man wanted. We used to ride the horses to the river to water and sometimes it was our good luck to see a boat come out of "Picayune Chute," a narrow channel between two heavily wooded islands. No pictures ever painted can excel some I have on memories' walls.

At that time, 1850, and for several years after all west of the Mississippi river belonged to the Sioux Indians. Indians were often visitors at our house. When father was at home it was all right, he was not afraid of them and always used them well. They had a name for him that meant "Straight Tongue," or "One Who Would Not Lie." When they asked for something to eat, he always gave them something and they were satisfied. But when mother was alone, no matter how much she gave them, they would keep asking for more until our cupboard was as bare as Mother Hubbard's.

In the late fall one year father was away and mother had finished her Saturday's baking and cleaning, when an Indian walked in. He had broken through the ice on the Grey Cloud Island Slough, and as it was as much mud as water he was a distressing sight. He sat down by the stove, filled it up with wood, and, as the mud and ice melted, he would scrape it off with his hunting knife and throw it on the floor. Mother was a very neat housekeeper and at first the looks of her clean floor caused her many qualms, but soon the odors from the dirt caused more distressing qualms of a physical sort. Father kept the postoffice and happily for her two of the neighbors came for their mail and induced the Indian to move on.

One fall Wabashaw's band of Indians from Wabashaw went to St. Paul to receive their annuities, when they got there the money

to pay them was paper money and they refused to take any but gold so the money had to be sent back and exchanged for gold, and the Indians went into camp and waited. They had come up the river in their canoes and expected to return in them. Days lengthened into weeks before the gold came back. The anchor ice commenced to run in the river, and formed over the river at the bend at Hastings although it was open water below there. The Indians hired all the teams they could get to haul their canoes and the old and feeble Indians to Hastings and the rest took the trail and were two days on the march. My sister and myself (two little girls of five and nine years old), were going to school a little over a mile from home. In the morning we had to meet the Indians and the boys from twelve to sixteen would stop us, open our dinner pails, take something out and by the time we got to the school house we had a dinner pail but no dinner. The last morning four Indian boys would not let us pass; whichever way we turned, they headed us off, and made motions for us to go with them. The other Indians would go by apparently without noticing us, or else, they would laugh. I remember we did not cry but were uneasy as to how we were to get by, when two old Indians came along and spoke sharply to the boys and they let us go on our way. I do not remember that I ever felt any fear of an Indian but still we always felt that they were better let alone.

My father was a great hunter, indeed for the first few years our only meat was the game he killed and our only light at night, candles made from deer tallow. Sometimes we went with him when he went hunting. One day in the early fall we tramped up the hills and through the woods and had seen no signs of game. Father said we would go by a lake and then home. As we came in sight of the lake a doe and fawn came down the other side of the lake, stepped into the water and drank their fill. I had been anxious to see father kill a deer, but was glad to hear him say, "They are too far off, I could not hit them." Another time he had killed two deer in the afternoon, but did not get home until after dark. The next morning at daylight we went with him to get the deer and drive the team home, while he hunted another one he had been tracking. He sold the hides and saddles of venison in St. Paul and we used the rest at home and shared it with our neighbors.

Every detail of the first funeral I ever attended I can recall. It was of two boys who were drowned the fourth of July. The home-made coffins, the solemn looks of all; the grief of the two families, and even the text of the preacher, "The first shall be last and the last shall be first," are as plain to me today as it was fifty-six years ago.

In those days every one's cattle and horses ran at large on the prairies and the river bottoms. Only the fields were fenced. It was our work to bring home the cows every night. When the horses were not at work we could ride them but that was so seldom it did not seem to answer our needs. Many St. Paul people turned out their horses to graze through the summer or until they wanted to use them. We found the gentle ones, led them up to a boulder, got on without saddle or bridle, guided them with a switch, drove our cows home and let the horses go; to repeat the performance the next night.

One morning in early spring we saw a crowd of men, women and children coming up the road. As soon as they came within hailing distance they inquired, "How many can you get breakfast for, and how many can you carry to St. Paul?" A boat coming up the river had struck a snag and sunk, but all the passengers got off and first they wanted breakfast and then on to St. Paul. Every home furnished everything capable of being cooked in short order and every team was pressed into service and every farmer was richer by from twenty-five to forty dollars for that day's work, according to their conscience in charging.

When father first raised grain he threshed it with a flail. Later he would clear a space on the frozen ground, then drive the team over the grain and keep turning it over and over. When he built his barn he left one side for a threshing floor. The grain was piled up over head; he would pitch it down and turn in all the horses and colts loose. It was our business to set on the cross beams and with a whip keep the horses going. I remember the first threshing machine ever brought to Minnesota. It belonged to Leonard Aldrich, probably in 1853-5. It was a little tread-power machine. I do not think father could have had over forty or forty-five acres of grain but it took a whole week and a half day over to thresh it and then it had to be run through a fanning mill three or four times before it was clean.

Although we lived so near the river I never had but one canoe ride. My aunt lived on the west side of the river and they would come to visit us, she would hold her baby in her arms and the older child would sit between her feet and my uncle would sit in the other end of the canoe and paddle. Mother was always sure they would be upset and drowned and would never let either of us go with them or father. One day she sent us to Red Rock to invite Mr. Altenburg and his sister of Pt. Douglas who were visiting in Red Rock to stop and take dinner with us on their way home. She said, "If they will come you may wait and come with them." They had a canoe and said of course it would be all right for us to go with them. A day in June, the heavily wooded bottom

lands, the rocky bluffs and green banks, the swiftly gliding canoe, the shining waters make another picture for memory's gallery.

When only four years old I started to school in a part of the old missionary house at Red Rock. Our teacher was a Mrs. Barnes. The summer before her husband, herself and daughter, Helen, started for Minnesota. The boat they were on burned and Mr. Barnes was either burned or drowned. Her daughter later taught our school and both were lovely and refined ladies. We learned our letters and to read and spell from Webster's spelling book. The methods and books might have been better, but none could have impressed themselves more indelibly on the scholar's memory. I can still see the long lines of words arranged according to the number of syllables. The fables with their pictures at the end of the book, about the lark and the farmer, the difference it made whose ox was gored and how Dog Tray found out the effect of keeping bad company, etc. In the winter when it was cold and there was no moisture we wore Indian moccasins to school (the most comfortable covering ever made for the feet). When the snows were melting we each had a pair of boy's boots we wore, but we did not care for we were not the only ones.

Speaking of shoes reminds me of a funny experience. Father brought with him a set of cobbler's tools and lasts. Money was scarce and women's and children's shoes were hard to get when they first came here in 1846. So father made my sister's shoes from mother's old ones and mother's shoes from his boot legs. One time he made a mistake and made one of mother's shoes with the wrong side of the leather outside and she wore them that way as there was no more bootlegs.

The house in Afton where I was born was a log cabin with a dirt floor and open fireplace and the first summer the windows were openings cut in the wall with slides made of boards to close in case of a storm. When winter came some other arrangement was needed. Galena, Ill., was the nearest place where window glass could be bought. Mr. Haskell, of Cottage Grove, had built a house that summer and had his window glass, nails, etc., shipped from Galena. He gave father the broken lights from his windows and father made sashes to fit the lights instead of lights to fit the sashes.

In the spring of 1857 my father moved from Red Rock to Castle Rock, Dakota county. Part of his goods he took across the river to Kaposia in skiffs, the rest by wagons by way of St. Paul, as that was the only ferry at that time across the river. My sister and myself rode a couple of three-year-old colts we had broken to ride and drove the cattle, about 25 head. Then began the reward of our antics with the horses at Red Rock.

What few fields there were were fenced and cattle and horses

run at large. Father had a good many horses and cattle of his own and a livery firm in St. Paul—Willoughby & Powers—made arrangements with him to take any horses and colts they had, look after them in summer, stable and feed them in winter. This arrangement lasted about four or five years. Two horses, colts or ponies, anything in fact that we could get saddle and bridle on, was kept at home and about four o'clock we saddled up and took turn about, one to round up the horses the other the cattle and bring them home. I only remember missing once—when there was a very severe storm in June and then we rode two days before we found the horses. Usually it was pleasure. But sometimes after walking a mile and a half from school to take a slice of bread and butter and start out in a cold October rain and ride from one to three hours, according to our luck in locating the herds and the distance they were from home, why that was another story, as I was father's chore and errand boy.

I think that, for the summer months for four years I was in the saddle from one to six times every day. We became quite noted for our riding and in the early days of the Dakota County Agricultural Society we, with Miss Maria Daniels, of Lewiston, were one of their drawing cards as lady equestriennes.

This was the time of my tomboy life, the best part of my childhood, with its freedom and its responsibilities and the feeling that I was needed and a help and as the child of today would say, "there was something doing all the time." Father sowed his grain by hand and I would drive the team hitched to a little "A" drag that would not cover more than eight feet and then it had to be lapped half so that a small field took lots of walking. I always rebelled in thought though not in action because I had to drive to the bars at noon and night instead of unhitching wherever I happened to be in the field and then ride home.

During all the spring seeding some one had to remain in the fields through the daylight hours until the grain was well covered to keep the thousands of wild pigeons from eating up the seed grain. The sky would be darkened by the immense flocks flying to their nesting places. We used to get dreadful sick of pigeon pot pie in those days. That first summer every one had a scheme to get a cheap and quick roof on their shanties. They covered the roof boards with sheeting and then painted the sheeting. It would have been all right but until July there was hardly a day or night without a shower and if the paint was fresh, as it usually was, away went the paint.

Most of the beds had high posts with a sheet stretched over the top and the sides and ends enclosed with mosquito netting to keep out the mosquitoes.

Some to obviate the effects of leaking roofs would place milk

pans on top of the bed sheet where the leaks were the worst, often when the pans became filled with water the sheet would sag or give way and a drenching instead of a dropping was the result.

On our farm one of the creeks that form the south branch of the Vermillion had its rise. Around the spring and along its banks were mud or mire holes and a large slough adjoining of five or six hundred acres that in the spring or in wet seasons was not much better. Every man living near gave quick response to a neighbor's call that horse or cow was mired in the slough. If not found and gotten out soon enough they would die from chill and exhaustion. One spring an ox, poor and weak from lack of food and care, belonging to a shiftless neighbor, got mired in the slough. Father and the hired man got it out, but it could not get up. Father sent the owner word. He came, looked, and went away. We were indignant and father told us we might carry it some hay and water it from the spring. So for a week or ten days we walked the half mile and carried it hay and grain we slipped in for good measure until it was able to get up and feed on the grass.

In the late summer of 1864 we had a severe drought, father had fenced in a pasture for the horses, but cattle still run at large. Nearly all wells were shallow ones and dried up. People drove the stock to drink and hauled the water for house use from the creeks, sometimes for four or five miles. The cattle smelled the water in our pasture and would wander up and down the fence bellowing and nearly every day would break through to get to the water. Father and the hired man were busy, so it became my duty to drive the cattle out and fix the fence. Hammer and nails were my constant companions while the drought lasted. The fall I was eleven years old a yoke of oxen had strayed from the herd, when they had been gone a week or so father told me to take my horse and hunt up the oxen. Our next neighbor had five or six calves that had also strayed away. He told me he would give me a dollar if I found the calves while I was hunting the oxen. I would start in the morning, ride to every herd I saw, inquire at the houses, going in a different direction each day and riding from twenty-five to thirty miles. I found the oxen on the fourth day but had found no trace of the calves. The next afternoon I found the calves and got my pay—the first money I ever earned. No other money has ever seemed just like that. No other dollar ever looked so large—so fine, and no other dollar ever bought so much, for though it was long before I spent it in reality, I spent it over and over again in imagination.

My first experience in teaching if not my first impulse that way was when I was twelve years old. The teacher was boarding at our house. We had to cross the creek at our next neighbor's.

It was a wet year and on each side of the bridge it was very miry. There was some pieces of boards laid down for people on foot, but the teacher made a misstep, got one foot in the mud and in trying to get that out got her other foot in and literally got "stuck in the mud." The neighbor came with some rails to make a path and helped her out. As she had to go home for shoes and stockings and a general cleaning up, she told me to go to the school house, call school and hear the classes until she came. Whether it was the brief taste of authority, or the fact that at that time, only three occupations were open to girls: doing housework, sewing and teaching school, and teaching was the only one of the three that appealed to me; any way the spring after I was fourteen I was a full-fledged teacher in our own district, with children for my pupils that I had been school mates with the summer before.

My education was limited but the requirements were not great. I went to school three months a year from four years old to nine years old. No more school until I was eleven then three months a year for two years and then our district school for three months, and a term in Hastings in a private school taught by Charles Etheridge. After I began teaching I went to school for three winters to the Baptist University in Hastings taught by Rev T. F. Thicksten, wife and sister, Miss Nannie Thicksten. They were all fine teachers and instilled a love of learning in all but the hopeless ones. My wages for my first school were twelve dollars a month and the privilege of "boarding round." I got along nicely and used the "oil of birch" rather less than most who had preceded me.

The next year I was promised the same school at fifteen dollars a month because I would board at home. Schools commenced the first Monday in May. The last week in April one of the school board came to see me and said that another member of the board had rented his farm and the tenant's daughter wanted the school and to make things pleasant in that quarter they had decided to let her have it. As there had been no contract signed I had nothing to do but submit. My first lesson on doing business in a business manner. When we talked it over at home all were sure I was out of a school for that summer, as it surely was too late to get another. I asked father if I might have Prince the next day to hunt a school. I had heard in Hastings the winter before of a school in the western part of the county where there had been so much trouble in the school (the boys turning out one of the teachers) that it was thought it would be hard to get a teacher for the school, it was a forlorn hope and I rode the sixteen miles feeling rather downcast. I found they had no teacher. I rode to see all the directors, showed my certificate, got

the school, the contract was made out and signed before I started home and I commenced my school on the first Monday in May with the rest of the teachers, but I was back to twelve dollars a month and board around.

Boarding around was not so bad if one could see the funny side of things and could keep a close mouth for the teacher was told the faults and failings of all the rest of the district at nearly every new boarding place.

This was in 1863, the year after the Indian outbreak. In July there were rumors of Indians in the nearby woods and reports of the loss of flour, meat and other things by different settlers. Many of the families left their homes at night and went to the "Upper Prairie" to the homes of friends and away from the woods. A few families remained in the valley and I stayed with them and kept on with my school although the attendance fell off as parents feared to send their children alone to school. It was reported there were Indians in the woods near the lake and the men decided to get together and fight, capture or drive them away. About ten o'clock they marched by the school house, armed with guns, scythes, pitchforks and axes, none of them looking very anxious to meet Indians. They chose a captain and divided into squads and were to surround a piece of woods where the Indians were supposed to be. They were to shout or fire guns to let each other know where they were. Needless to say they had no fight and captured no Indians, but I think they came home feeling they deserved the honors of war, for the Indian scare soon died out and life resumed its usual course.

I taught two terms in the home district and a year in the Hastings school but the old frontier life was fading and there is no more to tell.

**Nellie Johnson Duff.**



# INDEX

## HISTORICAL

Agricultural Society .....	639
Bank of Farmington.....	447
Bellwood .....	374
Bench and Bar.....	208
Burnsville Township .....	433
Carver Grant .....	69
Castle Rock Formation.....	6
Castle Rock Township .....	416
Castle Rock Village.....	426
Catholic Churches .....	625
Christiana Church .....	640
Christiana Postoffice .....	415
Christiana Settlement .....	640
Churches of Farmington.....	449
Churches of Hastings.....	270
Churches of South St. Paul .....	299
City of Hastings.....	224
Constitutional Convention .....	165
County Court House.....	161
County Officers .....	169
County Seat .....	161
Dakota and Rice Counties.....	160
Dakota County Almshouse.....	443
Dakota County Building Association.....	258
Dakota County Educational Association.....	637
Dakota County Legislature.....	164
Doty Treaty .....	75
Douglass Township .....	455
Eagan Township .....	400
Early Exploration .....	56
Early Missionaries .....	121
Early Settlement .....	110
East Castle Rock .....	427
Empire City .....	369
Empire Township .....	439
Empire Village .....	369
Employes' Benefit Association .....	298
Eureka Township .....	408
Exchange Bank of Farmington .....	448
Faribault Grant .....	71
Farmington Commercial Club .....	454
Farmington Fire Department .....	446
Farmington Village .....	443

First National Bank of Hastings .....	282
Formation of Townships .....	163
Gardner Mill .....	283
German-American Bank .....	283
Goodhue County .....	158
Governmental History .....	89
Greenvale Township .....	462
Haupton Township .....	382
Haupton Village .....	388
Hastings as a Hamlet .....	227
Hastings, City of .....	224
Hastings Fire Department .....	262
Hastings Library Association .....	258
Hastings Municipal Officers .....	259
Hastings Postoffice .....	266
Hastings Township .....	251
Hastings Union Industrial Association .....	267
Hideous Scalp Dance .....	226
High Wagon Bridge .....	256
Illinois Territory .....	98
Indiana Territory .....	96
Indians .....	20
Indian Treaties .....	69
Indian Warfare .....	42
Inver Grove Township .....	390
Inver Grove Village .....	399
Judges' Portrait Gallery .....	218
Lakeville Township .....	345
Lakeville Village .....	359
Lebanon Township .....	376
Little Crow .....	25, 27, 72
Lodges of Farmington .....	451
Louisiana District .....	94
Louisiana Territory .....	94
Marshan City .....	374
Marshan Township .....	369
Mendota Township .....	475
Mendota Village .....	469
Michigan Territory .....	97-98
Military Record .....	174
Minnesota Asylum for the Insane .....	258
Minnesota Territory .....	102
Missouri Territory .....	94
Modern Settlement Begins .....	229
Natural Phenomena .....	1
Navigation of the Minnesota .....	480
Needham Foundry .....	448
New Trier .....	389
Nininger Township .....	321
Nininger Village .....	327
Northwestern Live Stock Show .....	299
Northwest Territory .....	95
Norwegian Synod .....	643
Origin of Names .....	131
Organization of the County .....	150

Peace After War of 1812 .....	70
Pine Bend Village .....	399
Pike Agreement .....	69
Pioneer Childhood .....	646
Pioneer Experiences .....	241
Population Dakota County .....	638
Qualification of Voters .....	152
Randolph Township .....	427
Randolph Village .....	433
Ravenna Township .....	339
Reminiscences .....	644
Rice County .....	158
Rich Valley .....	339
Rosemount Township .....	329
Rosemount Village .....	337
St. Paul Union Stockyards Co. ....	296
Schools .....	635
Sciota Township .....	314
Scott County .....	159
Sioux Treaty .....	74
South and West St. Paul .....	286
South Park Village .....	301
South St. Paul .....	290
South St. Paul Daily Reporter .....	619
South St. Paul Electric Light, Heat and Power Co. ....	295
South St. Paul Live Stock Exchange .....	298
South St. Paul Postoffice .....	295
Star Telephone Co. ....	448
State Legislature .....	166
State of Minnesota .....	108
Stockyards Terminal Railway Co. ....	298
Swift & Company .....	296
Taliaferro Convention .....	74
Territorial Legislature .....	164
Treaty of Mendota .....	76
Treaty of Traverse des Sioux .....	76
Treaty With the Chippewas .....	74
Vermillion Postoffice .....	425
Vermillion Township .....	362
Vermillion Village .....	368
Waterford Township .....	304
Waterford Village .....	312
Wescott Village .....	399
West St. Paul .....	301
Wisconsin State .....	102

---

 BIOGRAPHY

Adams, Charles P. ....	616
Adsit, Alfred M. ....	493
Anthony, Capt. Ernest C. ....	504
Baker, Bernhard .....	540
Balch, G. S. ....	574
Barton, Harry C. ....	549

Barton, Dr. Percival .....	549
Beerse, Wm. E. ....	510
Bergstrom, Rev. P. E. ....	300
Bernier, Arthur .....	589
Blakeley, John .....	326
Bohrer, Fred W. ....	600
Brackett, Edward L. ....	453
Bradford, Charles S. ....	573
Brown, Joseph R. ....	491
Brown, Dr. Thomas A. ....	510
Burton, David .....	583
Busch, E. F. W. ....	503
Callaghan, William M. ....	591
Cameron, G. W. ....	599
Carmichael, Robert .....	555
Carnal, Florian A. ....	587
Case, James A. ....	326
Chapdelaine, Desire .....	548
Chard, Rev. Arthur .....	272
Charlebois, Martin .....	541
Chatfield, Andrew G. ....	218
Childs, D. J. ....	553
Clarke, Charles E. ....	326
Clay, Hamilton .....	616
Coates, John J. ....	302
Cobb, Dr. Edway .....	496
Collins, L. W. ....	314
Countryman, Peter F. ....	518
Crandall, Charles B. ....	552
Crosby, Charles W. ....	622
Crosby, Francis M. ....	220
Crowley, Philip .....	547
Day, Dr. George R. ....	530
Day, George S. ....	550
Danner, Jacob .....	596
Davis, Thomas C. ....	531
DeKay, Wm. H. ....	496
Derham, Hugh .....	614
Devitt, Thomas E. ....	570
Doebler, Otto J. A. ....	511
Doffing, Mathias .....	586
Donaldson, N. M. ....	218
Donnelly, Ignatius .....	613
Downey, William .....	569
Duff, James .....	522
Dunwoody, William .....	535
Erick, Emil W. ....	536
Ehlers, Christian .....	526
Etter Station .....	344
Faribault, Jean B. ....	487
Farrell, Joseph B. ....	594
Fasbender, Peter .....	512
Feely, Patrick H. ....	528
Feely, Thomas J. ....	529
Finch, Frank W. ....	494
Finch, Jeremiah E. ....	622

Fitch, Edwin S. ....	495
Flandrau, Chas. E. ....	218
Fling, John ....	588
Follett, Denis ....	268
Follett, Lewis S. ....	269
Forbes, Chas. A. ....	248
Forsyth, James ....	536
Foster, Dr. Thomas ....	247
Frame, Mathew ....	557
Gardie, Emil ....	602
Gardner, George W. ....	285
Gardner, Stephen ....	222
Gebhart, Wallace M. ....	539
Geraghty, James F. ....	569
Gergen, Nicholas B. ....	514
Gilman, John P. ....	568
Glatzmaier, Rev. Conrad ....	506
Grant, I. A. ....	544
Greiner, Harry S. ....	511
Greiner, Mrs. S. N. ....	245
Greiner, Samuel N. ....	502
Grove, F. J. ....	551
Hagney, P. H. ....	580
Hall, Bert M. ....	513
Hamilton, Lorenzo G. ....	507
Hammes, Dr. E. W. ....	584
Hammer, Paul P. ....	584
Hanna, Jerome ....	206
Hanson Bros. ....	508
Hanson, C. A. ....	508
Hanson, Rev. E. M. ....	643
Harrington, William ....	527
Hart, Joseph A. ....	511
Hause, L. D. ....	612
Hayes, Oren T. ....	504
Haynes, Charles I. ....	527
Heinen, John ....	492
Heinen, Joseph ....	590
Heinen, Peter ....	566
Hodgkinson, Joseph G. ....	542
Hoff, Benjamin S. ....	558
Hogan, William J. ....	593
Holmquist, John A. ....	509
Hoskins, J. D. ....	249
Howes, E. F. ....	542
Hurley, Joseph ....	612
Hyland, Owen W. ....	595
Hynes, J. J. ....	573
Hynes, Michael J. ....	571
Hynes, P. J. ....	590
Jack, J. M. ....	566
Johnson, Albert ....	219
Johnson, R. L. ....	526
Judson, Hamilton II. ....	524
Keenealy, Thomas ....	611

Kelly, John B. . . . .	579
King, P. H. . . . .	611
Kingsley, Cyrus . . . . .	601
Klaus, Phillip W. . . . .	590
Knoll, Rev. Carl . . . . .	300
Kochendorfer, Sr., John . . . . .	533
Kochendorfer, John . . . . .	532
Kurnzel, Adolph G. . . . .	518
Kurtz, Harry J. . . . .	541
Le Duc, Rev. Charles S. . . . .	277
Le Duc, William G. . . . .	623
Lathrop, Rev. Ezra R. . . . .	519
Legler, John . . . . .	565
Lewis, Robert L. . . . .	277
Linduski, Martin . . . . .	545
Lintner, T. H. . . . .	558
Livingston, Leander . . . . .	579
Lotenbach, B. . . . .	547
McAuliff, Patrick . . . . .	546
McClure, Charles . . . . .	219
McCluer, Wm. M. . . . .	219
McDevitt, James . . . . .	509
McElrath, William . . . . .	562
McHugh, Michael . . . . .	622
McMillan, Samuel R. . . . .	218
Mahoney, John . . . . .	592
Mallery, Garrick B. . . . .	582
Mangan, Thomas . . . . .	581
Martin, Nehemia . . . . .	502
May, Peter . . . . .	557
Meeker, W. H. . . . .	546
Meloy, John C. . . . .	623
Messenger, A. C. . . . .	609
Meyer, Christian W. . . . .	619
Mikkelson, M. . . . .	602
Miller, L. R. . . . .	564
Moes, Peter . . . . .	588
Moore, Rev. Terence . . . . .	567
Moran, Thomas P. . . . .	501
Morrill, Richard . . . . .	563
Morrill, Richard B. . . . .	563
Morris, Homer N. . . . .	572
Muellerleile, A. . . . .	586
Murdock, Hollis P. . . . .	219
Murnane, Jeremiah . . . . .	572
Neil, Joseph S. . . . .	551
Nelson, H. H. . . . .	589
Newell, Stephen . . . . .	623
Nininger, John . . . . .	325
Norrish, John F. . . . .	520
O'Hara, Bernard . . . . .	568
O'Leary, Timothy . . . . .	598
O'Toole, Mike . . . . .	545
Ogilvie, Edward L. . . . .	618
Oleson, Ole . . . . .	561
Otte, Herman G. . . . .	556

Parker, George	500
Parry, William A.	577
Perry, William	555
Perry, G. S.	618
Peters, Joseph	604
Phelps, Griffin	360
Plan, Hans	607
Poor, William W.	326
Pool, Robert	578
Pringle, William D.	505
Pryor, Fred C.	606
Quealy, David T.	605
Reed, Anthony	326
Rembold, Paul J.	530
Ried, James	544
Rowe, Michael	606
Rowe, Thomas J.	598
Ruh, Edwin P.	611
Sanborn, James C.	516
Sanders, H. E.	560
Sanders, G. H. and H. M.	560
Sanders, H. M.	561
Sandquist, Andrew	538
Schlinkert, Rev. R. C.	586
Schmidt, Gottfried	544
Schult, Fred	543
Seofield, James J.	576
Scott, Alexander A.	604
Scott, James	595
Shumway, M. G.	605
Sibley, Henry H.	483
Sievert, Peter E.	516
Smith, Charles H.	523
Smith, James A.	249
Spilker, Charles	599
Stebbins, Columbus	610
Stevens, Harman L.	554
Strathem, Walter W.	559
Sullivan, M. H.	173
Stumpton, Dr. Hiram L.	517
Sweeney, James	612
Tabaka, Frank	603
Taplin, Norris W.	515
Taylor, George R.	532
Thoele, E. J.	537
Thoele, Charles	537
Thompson, David L.	610
Thompson, Peter	575
Thompson, William	497
Tierney, Thomas	607
Todd, Irving	620
Towler, Joseph	621
Truax, Albert H.	499
Truax, D. B.	326
Tuttle, Edwin E.	499
Underwood, Spreckley	571

Van Asten, Robert .....	608
Van Vliet, Cyrus D. ....	617
Van Vliet, Herbert B. ....	618
Valentine, David .....	592
Veseth, Einar M. ....	345
Ward, Andrew J. ....	608
Warsop, Andrew .....	514
Weichselbaum, Frank .....	597
Weichselbaum, John .....	596
Wescott, William H. ....	575
White, Samuel .....	516
Whitcher, E. T. ....	529
Whittier, George H. ....	520
Wille, David J. ....	547
Wille, J. F. ....	585
Williston, Wm. C. ....	219
Wilson, Arthur W. ....	512
Yanz, William J. ....	498
Yeager, Charles .....	326

---

#### ILLUSTRATIONS

Balch, D. S. ....	574
Brackett, Edward L. ....	453
Bradford, A. S. ....	573
Christiana Church .....	640
Coates, John J. ....	302
Crosby, Francis M. ....	Frontispiece
Dakota County Court House .....	150
Follett, Denis .....	268
Gardner, George W. ....	285
Gardner, Stephen .....	222
Hanna, Jerome .....	206
Hanson, Rev. Eldor M. ....	643
Norrish, John F. ....	520
Sandquist, Andrew .....	538
Smith, James A. ....	249
Sullivan, M. A. ....	173
Veseth, Einar M. ....	345











[REDACTED]

DOZ 386X



D02795943\$



Duke University Libraries